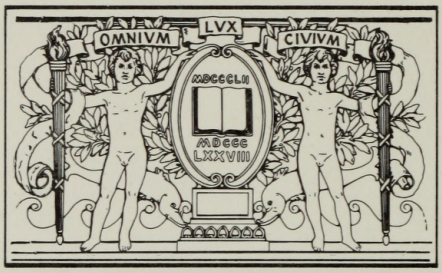
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06398 119 3

30.00
-5



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

ADAM HAWKES OF SAUGUS MA.

CORRECTIONS

(l = line; lub = line up from bottom)

Page

4 l 28 treasurers should be treasures
26 channel " " chancel
11 l 18 were " " where
16 l 34 1963 " " 1693
27 l 34 Saeah " " Sarah
28 lub 17 1695 " " 1595
29 l 8 Jameson, Cogswells in America places birth at Westbury Leigh, Wilts, Eng.
36 l 24 comma after Hadley; man shd be men
44 l 11 Eight should be eighteen
56 lub 4 how now " " my now
59 l 11 & 12 Colonial should be Colonel
61 l 13 Giddlings " " Giddings
63 lub 14 than should be then
65 l 8 delete book, after old
71 lub 7 delete mansio
73 l 9 gentlemen should be gentleman
76 lub 23 Benjamin Willson should be in caps.
77 lub 16 private should be privates
80 lub 2 bar should be barn
85 l 22 Ezekial " " Ezekiel
89 lub 18 Society of Mayflower Descendants no longer accepts marriage to Thomas Mansfield
90 l 5 Ezekial should be Ezekiel
91 l 13 1775 should be 1755
95 l 6 Janes should be Jane
100 l 14 black should be back
102 l 36 delete s on heights
111 l 21 were should be where
113 lub 3 He " " we
116 lub 15 Land of Bank: delete of
117 l 25 keep should be keen; an shd be in
119 l 7 making should be marking
123 lub 4 1478 " " 1748
132 l 30 Word " " World
137 l 11 Hawkes " " Hawks
137 l 31 JMS ms " " JMH ms
138 l 18 Add v. before CHILD OF ABIJAH, but note: out of order
139 l 2 Iron, not Irons
140 l 32 Petez should be Perez

2. Corrections, cont'd

143 l 1 remainder to, not of
145 l 12 1848 should be 1948
lub 14 (also p 146-7) Grout, not Groat
150 l 24 Rhode should be Rhoda
151 lub 4 should read: U S Army and was bodyguard for Ulysses S. Grant
153 lub 4 add sic after cordwinder
165 l 12 the returned should be he returned
166 l 1 Children should be Child
170 lub 6.7 should be rechecked
174 l 7 delete March
175 lub 12 delete: and service
180 l 27 el should be ed. 16 Apr
l 32 Inkeeper should be Innkeeper
181 l 23 this should be his
185 lub 6 ext. should be next
189 l 21 country " " county
195 l 13 Deborah Flint should be Anna Breed
188 lub 19 Buston should be Buxton
189 lub 8 1859 " " 1759
197 l 6 delete you
199 l 5 buil should be built
lub 19 23 " " 1821
l 13 Child " " Children
207 lub 10 Tracy P " " Tacy P
210 l 20 Mndge " " Mudge
219 l 11 1833 " " 1883
224 lub 22 1839 d date is incorrect; it is date of purchase of the tomb
225 lub 10 is should be in
227 l 7 Mary " " Mary's
230 lub 11 JMA ms " " JMH ms
232 l 1 Pedrick: 1st name not found
233 l 17 Jefferson Knight should be in caps
235 l 16 JMS should be JMH ms
236 l 14 MA 36 " " M. A. 36; ; after Co
237 lub 16 Moss " " Miss
239 lub 1 Cook's Co " Cook Co.
242 l 18 " "
27 humerous " " humorous
33 Cook's " " Cook
244 l 2 JMS " " JMH
250 l 6 superindendent"" superintendent
259 lub 17 delete born
260 l 3 and 4 Schroeppel

3. CORRECTIONS cont'd.

265 lub 8 superintendant shd be superintendent
273 l 29 Rennsalaer shd be Rensselaer
39 Renns " " "
280 l 19 to, not two
282 l 2 b 1827; d yg 1829
283 l 14 Hamden should be Hampden
285 l 31 Ditto
287 lub 15 Evangical " " Evangelical
288 l 24 will which was probated
298 l 23 S A should be M A
299 lub 12 should be part of prev. sentence
302 l 7 son of, not on
303 l 16 numver should be number
307 lub 6 ae 3 ym 8 m, 21 d
308 l 25 headed should be handed
lub 7 1873 " " 1973
322 l 21-2 (before Cem and)after 1964
326 l8 he was should be he has
22 Shilliaber " " Shillaber
347 superintendant " " supertindent
327 l 22 Andrews " " Andrew
347 lub 1,2 History of that organization
should not be in italics
350 l 18, 19 delete Norfolk Co Probate
368 l 15 piece of should be piece on
370 l 15 1939 " " 1839
373 l 5 Sandish " " Standish
375 lub 2 Columbian " " Columbiana
384 l 20 JMSms " " JMH ms
lub 14 contemporaries
390 l 13 delete p 406 (repetition)
23 curved should be carved
398 lub 9 ae 48-2-28 should be 78y2m28d
410 l 9 Vassalborough " " Vassalboro
417 lub 17 be should be by
420 l 27 1859 census " " 1850 census
29 1879 " " " 1870 "
422 lub 5 1850 " " 1860
431 l 23 delete NH or
433 l 12 superintendent
437 lub 10 unfeasable should be infeasible
438 l 27 delete Geo
439 lub 17 delete Sweetser
440 lub 12 delete Sarah

4. CORRECTIONS cont'd

442 l 29 1837 should be 1847
454 l 9 delete executrix
468 l 12 Michajah should be Micajah
lub 13 manouvered " " maneuvered
472 l 21 Famili " " family
475 l 3 Mathew son of Sam " " Sam, s of Mat.

INDEX CORRECTION:

Delete:		ADD:	
HAWKES, Peter Libby	372	LIBBY, Peter	372
Joseph H	372	LITTLEFIELD, Joseph H	372
Nancy	"	Nancy	"
Francis	"	Francis	"
James	"	James	"
Almond	"	Almond	"
William H.	"	William H.	"

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

https://archive.org/details/adamhawkesofsaug00smit

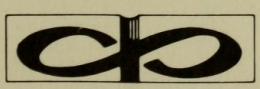
GATHERING OF HAWKES DESCENDANTS 1880 AT HOME OF LEWIS PENN HAWKES, NORTH SAUGUS, MA

ADAM HAWKES OF SAUGUS, MASS. 1605-1672

The First Six Generations In America

Compiled by
ETHEL FARRINGTON SMITH, *M.S.*

For
The Adam Hawkes Family Assn., Inc.



GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1980

Copyright © 1980
Ethel Farrington Smith
All rights reserved

Permission to reproduce
in any form may be
secured from the author

Please direct all correspondence to:

Ethel Farrington Smith
Box 362
Boynton Beach, FL 33435

CS 71
.H3934
1980

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number 80-69612

Published for the author by
Gateway Press, Inc.
111 Water Street
Baltimore, MD 21202

Made in the United States of America

THE ADAM HAWKES FAMILY ASSOCIATION, INC.

dedicates this book to

ETHEL FARRINGTON SMITH

with deep appreciation of her devoted service

to the Association

Mrs. Smith is a descendant of Adam Hawkes. She has served as President of the Palm Beach County Genealogical Society, as Founder, Lt. Governor, and Historian of the Isaac Allerton Colony of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in Florida, and as Registrar of the Florida Chapter, N S Daughters of Founders and Patriots in America, and was for ten years the Historian and Chairman of the Genealogical Committee of the Adam Hawkes Family Association. She is a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Patron Plimoth Plantation, Hon. Life Member of the Hull MA Historical Society and member of several other genealogical and historical societies. She holds an A. B. degree from Smith College and a Master of Science from Columbia University. She has had articles published in the Mayflower Quarterly and in Ancestry, the magazine of the PBCo. Geneal. Society; since its inception in 1969 she has been Editor of HAWKES TALKS, the genealogical bulletin of the Adam Hawkes Family Association, Inc. She has conducted extensive research into the Hawkes and their Allied Families over the past twenty years, traveling to many of the places to which they migrated to secure primary source material.

CONTENTS PAGE

Dedication	v
About the Author	v
Contents	vii
Illustrations	ix
Preface	xi
Abbreviations	xiii
English Beginnings	1
Journey to America	6
Sojourn at Charlestown	12
The Years at Saugus	14
First Generation	28
Second Generation	31
Third Generation	49
Fourth Generation	73
Fifth Generation	133
Sixth Generation	219
Index of Names	479

ILLUSTRATIONS PAGE

HAWKES FAMILY REUNION AT SAUGUS 1880	Frontispiece
Baptismal Record of Adam Hawke, 1605	Facing p. 1
St. Andrews Church, Hingham, Norfolk, England	Following p. 4
Chart of the Arbella	Following p. 7
Map of Early Saugus	Facing p. 14
Old Tunnel Meeting House, Lynn	Facing p. 46
Early Marblehead	Following p. 65
Home of Elkanah Hawkes	Facing p. 116
Hitchings, Draper, Hawkes House	Facing p. 138
Old Saugus Burial Ground; Graves of Nathan Hawkes and Family	Facing p. 142
Home of Daniel Hawkes at Petersham, MA	Facing p. 144
Sarah Hawkes	Facing p. 163
Shoemakers' Shop	Facing p. 186
Home of Benjamin Hawkes at Salem, MA	Facing p. 222
William and Elizabeth Hawkes	Facing p. 228
William Junior and Jane Hawkes	Following p. 231
Family Bible Record of Levi Hawkes	Facing p. 336
Jerathmael Hawkes	Facing p. 370
Early Sampler, Family of David and Anna Hawkes	Facing p. 378
Daniel and Elizabeth Winslow Hawkes	Facing p. 388
Nathan Hawkes and Prizewinning Plow	Facing p. 410
Samuel Hawkes, 1880 President of Adam Hawkes Family Association	Facing p. 446

PREFACE

The ADAM HAWKES FAMILY ASSOCIATION was founded over one hundred years ago with the express purpose of gathering and publishing a genealogy of the descendants of Adam Hawkes. Now, three hundred and fifty years after the arrival of the immigrant ancestor in America, it is deemed expedient to present all facts now known for the first six generations, albeit some lines admittedly need to be perfected. However, intense effort has been expended to give as accurate and complete a record as possible, showing the source of information, and adding clues for further search.

For those unaccustomed to genealogical numbering systems, the following information may help. Each of the family groups presented has an Arabic number and identifying information: e.g., 2 John^{2} (Adam^{1}) indicating that the second family presented is that of John, the son of Adam of the first generation. This is followed by birth, death and marriage information for John and his wife (wives). Then comes narrative material including such items as occupation, military service, land transactions, and probate records if found. The children are then listed in chronological order, indicated by small Roman numerals; where a male child is carried on further, his Arabic numer immediately precedes the Roman numeral, giving a quick reference to that number in later position in the book. Under the Roman numerals, and further indented, are the grandchildren, preceded by Arabic numbers, and with surname indicated.

The author wishes to acknowledge with deepest gratitude all those cousins who have helped in so many ways in the compilation of materials for the book over the past twenty years. Of special notice is the contribution of Mrs. Susan Hawkes Cook who has been indefatigable in her assistance in record searching and typing services during the actual preparation of the book. May the expressed thanks to her be symbolic of thanks to all others for their generosity.

Written records for the family have been found in widely divergent areas including public records such as town and state vital records, church and cemetery records, probate and land records, and also private records including Bible records, family letters, etc. Much helpful material has come from the New England Register, the Essex Institute Historical Collections,

and publications of the Society of Mayflower Descendants, as well as printed genealogies of many allied families. Of particular help in nineteenth century records was the manuscript of Dr. John Milton Hawks, compiled about 1875-1905 now in the manuscript collection of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; he knew and corresponded with many then living, who could give information not otherwise available as families migrated to distant places. Also the unpublished but carefully documented family records compiled by Phyllis Archambault circa 1930-1940 and her genealogical correspondence in the files of the Society have proved fine source material. The writings of Nathan Mortimer Hawkes of Saugus reveal much of the history of the local scene. Bradley Hawkes Patterson, ADAM HAWKES, HIS LIFE AND TIMES, 1957 focuses on the first generation.

A word regarding the various spellings of the name HAWKES may be helpful. An attempt has been made to use the exact spelling found in each instance, and the reader should bear in mind that seventeenth century spelling was not standardized. HAWKE-HAWKS-HAWKES may be interchangeable. In general the families remaining in Essex County, Massachusetts or migrating to Maine used HAWKES while those migrating to Worcester County and westward to New York State and beyond tended to use HAWKS. However, there have been individual variations. Other spellings appear, such as HOAKES, HAUKES, etc., but are not common.

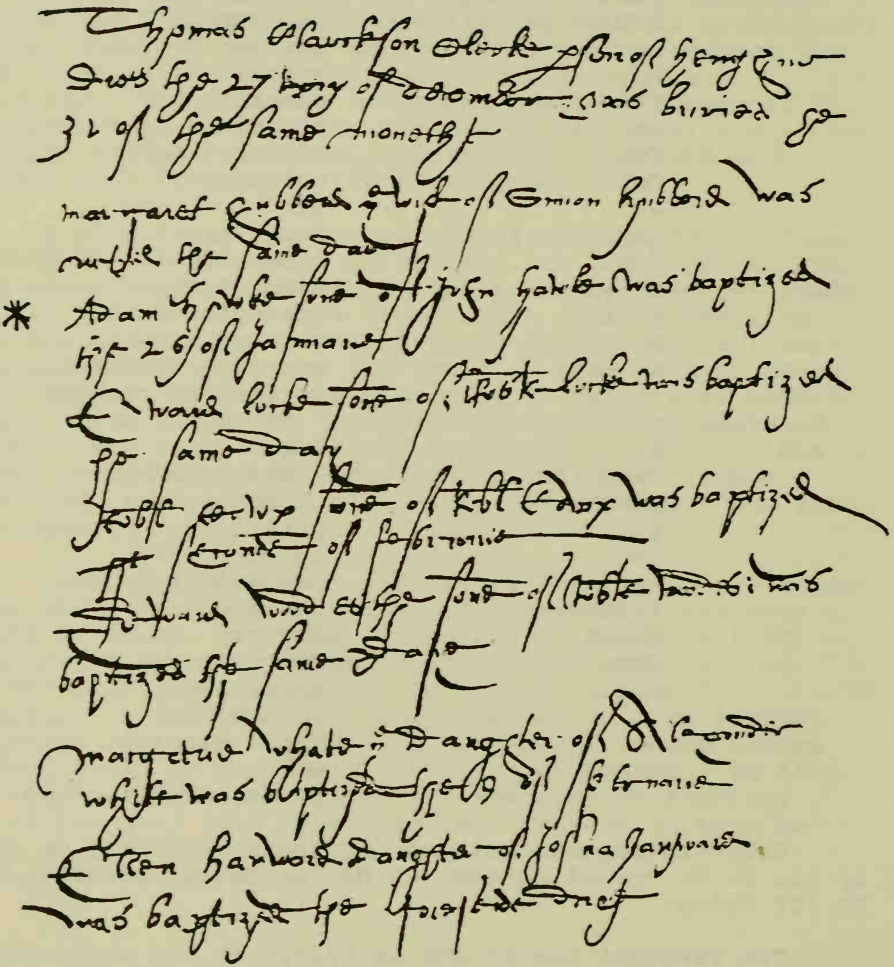
Some confusion may exist as to the use of the terms Lynn and Saugus. To clarify: Settlement in the area south of Salem, near the Saugus River, began in 1629. The name Saugus was given to the entire area, but on 20 November 1637, according to the Court Record, "Saugust is called Lin." Only one section, or Parish, retained the name Saugus, and the lands of Adam Hawkes were located in the north part of that Parish. In 1644, part of Lynn became part of the new town of Reading. On 17 February 1815 Saugus the West Parish of Lynn became a separate town, following the example of Lynnfield to its north.

ABBREVIATIONS

ae.	aged
b.	born
bef.	before
bet.	between
bap.	baptized
bur.	buried
ca.	about
cem.	cemetery
ch.	children
Co.	county
Col.	Colony
d.	died
dau.	daughter
dec.	deceased
d. y.	died young
g.s.	gravestone
m.	married
m. int.	marriage intentions
n. f.	no further record found
p.	page
Prob. Rec.	Probate Record
prob.	probably
pub.	published
rec.	record
rem.	removed
res.	resided
Soc.	Society
Tnp.	Township
unm.	unmarried
vol.	volume
VR	Vital Records
wid.	widow
-y, -m, -d	years, months, days

Abbreviations for states for those currently in use by the U. S. Postal System: as MA for Massachusetts; ME for Maine.

The frequent use of JMH ms refers to the manuscript by Dr. John Milton Hawks, now in possession of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, in their manuscript collection.



BAPTISMAL RECORD OF ADAM HAWKE, PARISH RECORDS FOR 1605
ST. ANDREWS CHURCH HINGHAM, NORFOLK, ENGLAND

ENGLISH BEGINNINGS

Adam Hawke, son of John Hawke, was baptized 26 January 1605 at St. Andrews Church, Hingham, Norfolk, England, according to the Parish Register there. An older brother Stephen, son of John Hawke, had been baptized there on 5 December 1602. The parish register was started in 1600, and it contains no record of other children of this family. The marriage of John Hawke and Mary Cowper is recorded on 27 January 1612. This may possibly be a second marriage of the father of Adam and Stephen, although no death is recorded for their mother; or perhaps it is the marriage of an older brother, born before the parish register was started, or born elsewhere. There is no further mention of this family in the register or other records in the Parish Chest, and the muster rolls of the parish, indicating military service, do not include the names of Adam or Stephen. However, Charles Edward Banks in his *Topographical Dictionary* lists Adam Hawkes as coming from Hingham, Norfolk, England to America in 1630 with the Winthrop Fleet. (He errs in stating that Adam settled in Hingham, Massachusetts as did so many who came from the old Hingham). It appears that Adam emigrated as a single man, age 25. On the fly leaf of John Winthrop's *Journal, March 29-July 8, 1630*, a partial list of the male passengers includes the surname Hawke, without given name, and the surname Hawkes, also without given name. These are believed to be Adam Hawkes of Saugus and his brother John who settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, then Windsor, Connecticut, and finally Hadley, Massachusetts. There seems also to be a close connection with Matthew Hawke who was of Cambridge, England, married Margaret Nelson at Ipswich, Suffolk, England and emigrated with her to Hingham, Massachusetts in 1638.

Adam Hawke was the first infant to be baptized by the newly installed Rector of St. Andrews, Robert Peck, who had strong Puritanical leanings. The ancient baptismal font is no longer in use but in the church one can still see "a wooden ball, the only remnant of an ancient Font cover" (*Hingham and St. Andrew's Church*, by M. E. Lonsdale, page 11). A brief history of the Old Ship Church in Hingham, Massachusetts states "the Christening Bowl was made before 1600 and probably came to the New World with the first Hinghamites." Possibly it was brought by Robert Peck when he fled from the English Church authorities, emigrating to Hingham, Massachusetts with the majority of the parishioners of St. Andrews in 1638. A pamphlet from St. Andrews "*Hingham Parish Church: Norfolk*" England (1978) states: "the present font

was introduced in 1858: the bowl of the original one is lost without trace, but its shaft is in the Cohasset Church, a dau. church to Hingham in Massachusetts." One can imagine that these three parts account for the font from which the infant Adam was bap., a few days after birth, on a cold winter's day in the unheated highvaulted 14th century stone church!

Although further details of the early life of Adam Hawke are lacking, it is helpful to learn something of the times and the place in which he lived, especially with regard to the happenings within the Parish Church, which must have influenced him greatly, particularly with regard to his decision to leave the land in 1630. Hingham was a small town of ancient origin located 97 miles NE of London, in Norfolk County in that part of England formerly known as East Anglia. It lies about 14 miles WSW of the shire town, Norwich. It was a small agricultural community with its Market Place and Fair Grounds, surrounded by lush fields of various crops, and its population even in 1969 was but 1314. Over the centuries there had been many changes in the ethnic makeup of East Anglia area. Early, the Celts had made settlements atop hills, later fortified for protection against the invading Romans. Norfolk and Suffolk were heavily invaded by the Viking Norsemen. By the 5th century AD England began to be divided into Counties or Kingdoms. In the 11th century descendants of the Norsemen who had settled in nearby parts of France, subsequently named Normandy, crossed the channel under the leadership of William the Conqueror to defeat the Saxon King Harold in October 1066. This was the beginning of taxation and bureaucracy. In the following generation, through a combination of annihilation and inter-marriage, one-half of the English population had Norman blood, and in one additional generation, three-fourths. There was other immigration, including Italian, French, Spanish, Dutch, etc. During the 16th century, in Elizabethan times, many Huguenots and Walloons came the short distance across the North Sea to East Anglia from the lowlands of the continent to Protestant England, escaping thus from the religious persecutions in their homelands. By 1587 there were 4,679 Dutch and Walloons in Norwich alone! (Ref.: Robert M. Bartlett's *"The Pilgrim Way"*)

From *"Historic Norwich"* by Jarrold & Sons, Ltd. Norwich 1976, we learn the following: "The great city of Norwich, the capitol of Norfolk and once second only to London in importance, was founded by the Saxons, who traveled up the River Wensum and settled here when their boats could go no further. Gradually this settlement grew, following two tracks left by the Romans, until England was conquered by the Normans in 1066. The conquerors and the conquered quickly became united and

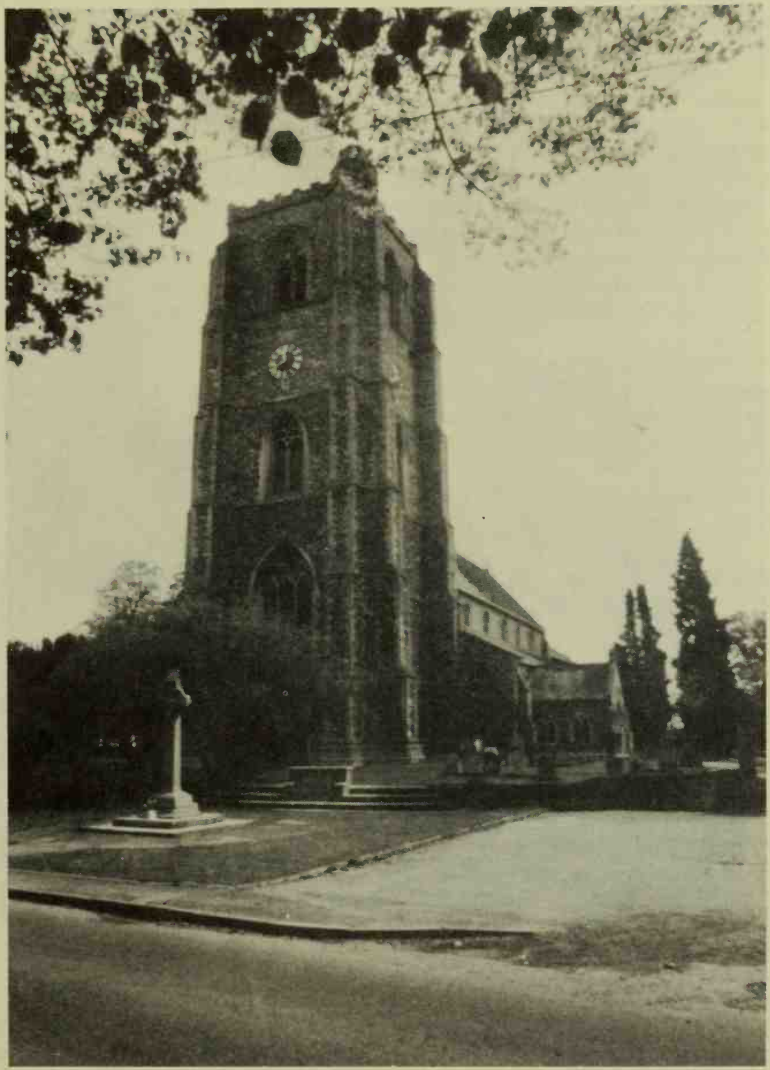
Norwich, which by now was dominated by its Norman castle, continued to grow, and in 1404 it was granted the status of a city. Weaving was the main industry here and Norwich really gained prominence with the introduction of Flemish cloth weavers in the reign of Edward III; this was the true beginning of the cloth industry in England." Many of the places which may have been seen, and surely were heard of, by our Adam Hawkes are still extant in Norwich, and worthy of visitation. Dominating all is the great Norman Cathedral, started in 1096 by Herbert de Losinga, formerly a Prior in Normandy. As Norfolk had no suitable building stone, it was brought by boat from Caen, Normandy, and a canal, later filled in, was constructed from the Wensum to the Cathedral site. This great Cathedral has the second highest spire in all of England, exceded only by that at Salisbury. In addition to the Priory, there was also a Benedictine Monastery, built to accomodate 60 monks. In 1539, under Henry VIII, after 400 years of existence, the Priory was dissolved and was re-established as a secular cathedral; the monastic buildings suffered greatly after the Dissolution, some being destroyed while others were converted for different uses. Also still present is Norwich Castle, built by the Normans with forced Saxon labor, to keep their kingdom in subjugation. Early inns and meetingplaces, such as the Maid's Head Hotel and the "Adam and Eve" are still in operation. Located at the center of a great agricultural area, Norwich has for many centuries been an important market town; Norwich Market Place to-day remains one of the largest and finest of its kind in England. The Guildhall built ca. 1410 is extant. Several museums shelter various antiquities illustrating the background and history of East Anglia.

Of special note is the plaque near the cathedral commemorating Kett's Rebellion, one of the most exciting incidents in the history of Norwich. In 1549 Robert Kett and his bro. led a mob protesting against the enclosure of land in Wymondham, a town between Norwich and Hingham, and pronounced as "Windham." They threw down the fences locally and then, growing confident, marched on Norwich itself. They first camped on Mousehold Heath. Their grievances were mainly agricultural and their demands moderate. When they were refused, they stormed and took the city, holding it until they were defeated by the king's forces and their leaders were hanged. (Ref.: *"Historic Norwich"* by Jarrold & Sons). Robert Kett is considered to be one of Norwich's national heroes, along with such others as Lord Nelson, Joseph John Gurney and his sister Elizabeth Fry of Quaker fame, and Jeremiah Coleman, the manufacturer of mustard. There are many churches of interest in addition to the Cathedral, from one of which Robert Browne launched his reform and laid down the principles of the Separatist

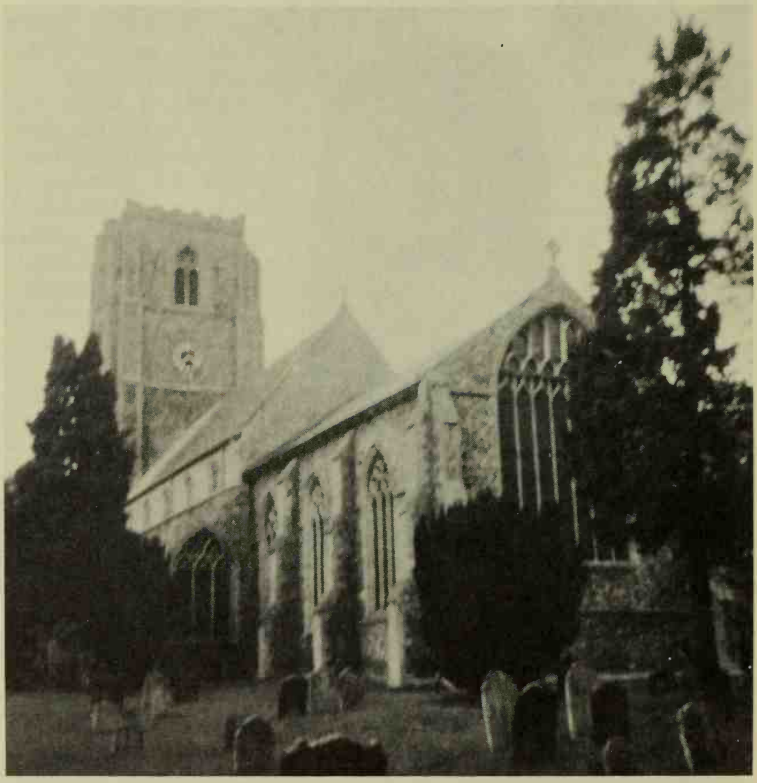
Movement, his followers being called Brownists. John Robinson, later to become pastor of the Plymouth Pilgrims during their sojourn at Leyden in Holland, was minister of St. Andrews Church, Norwich, and two of his children were baptized there. He was there little more than a year, due to his Puritanical leanings, about 1604; the church still stands.

From M. E. Londale's *"Hingham in History"*, printed by E C Business Services, Wymondham, Norfolk, we learn that the Town of Hingham was Crown property for at least 300 years, and later an ancient demesne, retaining its many privileges; tenants could seek justice in the King's Court rather than the Manor Court; they could not be forced to give service outside their Manor; and they were free from payment of tolls on their goods, both buying and selling. In 925 AD the Town belonged to King Athelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great, and consisted of 60 caracutes of land, a caracute being the amount of land a team of oxen could plough in one season. In the 12th century, King Stephen granted the Manor to a grandson of Hubert de Rye who came to England with William the Conqueror. Through marriage and inheritance it passed along until Sir Thomas, Lord Morley, born 1392 became Lord of the Manor of Hingham. He fought with Henry V at the Battle of Agincourt, and after his death he was buried on the north side of the channel of St. Andrews Church, his tomb being one of its greatest treasurers. This church where Adam Hawkes was baptized is one of great antiquity; it is known that Remigius de Hethersette, Rector from 1316 to 1359 was responsible for its construction. The remains of an apse of a late Saxon or early Norman church was later discovered on the same site. It is described as "a splendid and consistent example of the decorated period of architecture." The west tower stands 120 feet high. The glass in the east window is medieval but was not placed there until the 19th century. There is a peal of eight bells in the tower, the oldest of which was cast in 1450.

Such was the church at which Robert Peck was installed only weeks before he officiated at the baptism of Adam Hawke. He was a staunch believer in those principles for which William Carman had died. "In March 1556 William Carman, late of Hingham, was taken to the Lollards' Pit without Bishopgate in the city of Norwich, and was there burned at the stake for being an obstinate heretic who had in his possession a Bible, a testament and three psalters in the English tongue. He was one of many in the diocese of Norwich to die in the flames rather than abjure the Reformed Faith" (Lonsdale). And so during the years of Adam's childhood, Robert Peck lived by his faith. In 1615 he was in very serious trouble with the ecclesiastical authorities for holding Conventicles (prayer meetings in private houses) which



ST. ANDREWS CHURCH, HINGHAM, NORFOLK, ENGLAND
Front View. Photo credit: Warren Noble



ST. ANDREWS CHURCH, HINGHAM, NORFOLK, ENGLAND
Side View. Photo credit: Imogene H. Lane

was unlawful, and for his Puritanical teachings. He was beloved by his parishioners as "a learned, godly, loveing, peaceable and painfull minister, a man so unblameable in his life and doctrine that no just offence in either could ever be found", while his enemies considered him "a man of violent and schismatical spirit." When the Bishop of Norfolk ordered that the Sanctuary floor be raised, some of Peck's parishioners went into the church later, removed the altar rails, chopped them up and threw them into the Parson's Pit. They then lowered the mount at the east end of the church, restoring the altar to its former level. Peck continued in disfavor with the church authorities until in 1636 he was excommunicated, and in 1638 he fled from old Hingham with the majority of his parishioners to Hingham in Massachusetts. Growing up in such an environment of religious turmoil must have influenced Adam Hawkes' readiness to emigrate to America when he learned of the plans for the Winthrop Fleet.

Before leaving the subject of early English beginnings, let us give brief general consideration to the family name in England prior to 1630, even though no connection has been made with the emigrant, Adam Hawkes. As with other names of early origin, one finds Hawkes spelled in many variations, due to the fact that spelling was not standardized. According to Charles W. Bardsley's *"Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames"*, Hawkes may have originated to describe one of "fierce or wild disposition", or may be interpreted as "son of Harry or Henry." The name Houk appears as early as 1066 in Winton, Hampshire. An Adam de Halk is listed on the 1260 Assize Rolls of Cambridgeshire. Thomas, Adam and Johannes (John) Hawke appear in 1379. John Hawk was Town Clerk of Norwich, Norfolk from 1433-6, and again from 1442-6. Thomas Hawkes, gentleman, one of the retainers of John, Earl of Oxford, at Earls Coln Priory, in 1555, refused to comply with the rites of the Roman Catholic Church in reference to the baptism of his children. He was brought to Coggshall in Essex and martyred on June 10th of that year. The event is vividly described in John Foxe's *"Book of Martyrs"*. In December 1604 John Haukes appears on a list of Popish Recusants (those who refused to conform to the Anglican Church) in the Visitation of Barningham, Diocese of Norwich. Several of the Adam Hawkes Family Association members have attempted research with the hope of finding Adam's English ancestry, without success; the name has been found in widely separated parts of England. Effort has been concentrated mainly in Norfolk. The need for search continues.

While Hawkes families have been found in various parts of England in its early history, it has also been suggested that Adam was of Huguenot ancestry. There has

however been no documentation for this theory, beyond the fact that he lived in a part of England where there were a large number of persons who had fled to England from the lowlands of Europe to escape religious persecution, and that his brother John settled in Western Massachusetts among several families of known Huguenot origin. Neither has proof been found that Adam was entitled to any of the Hawkes coats-of-arms as described in Burke's Peerage.

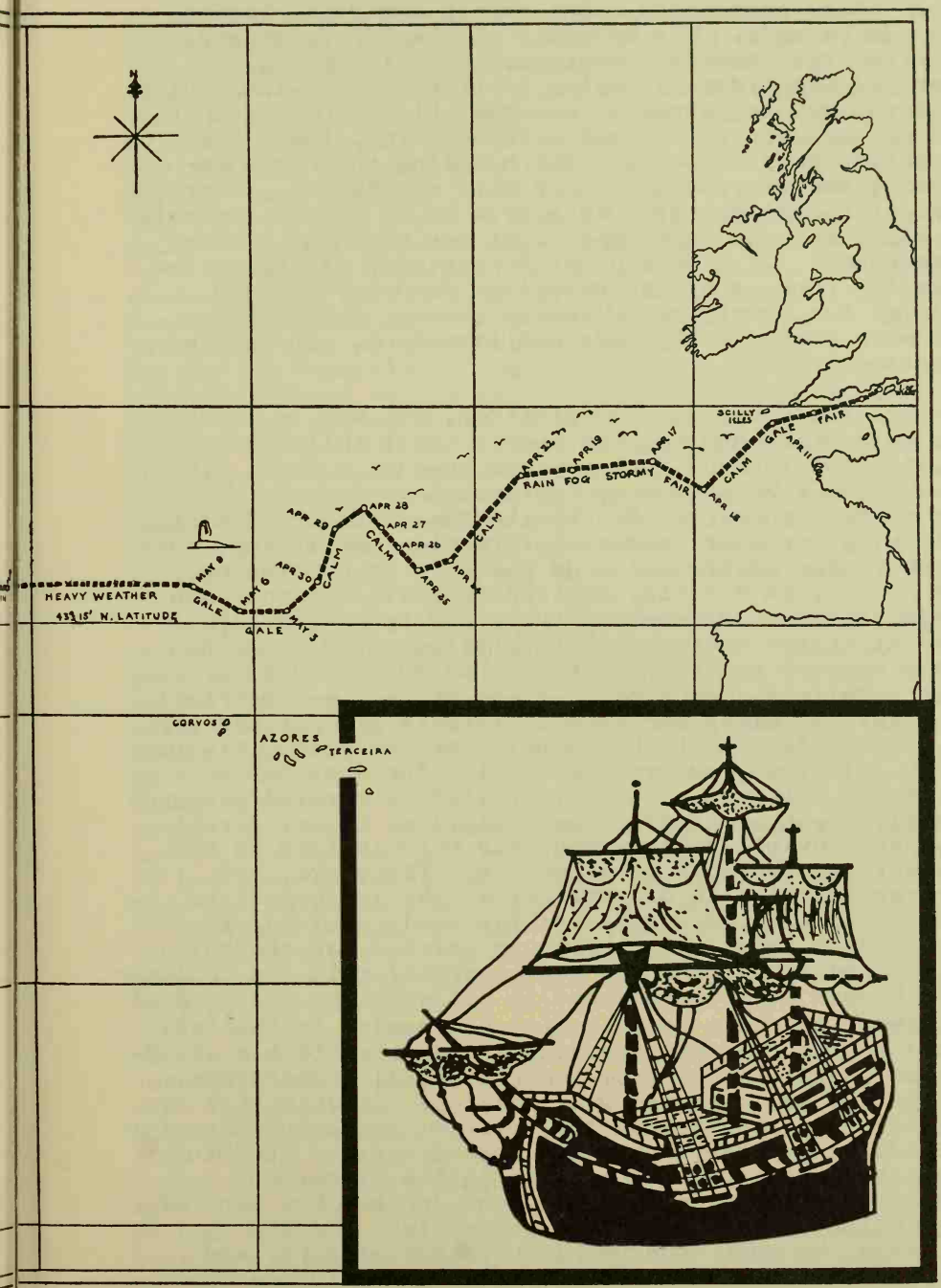
JOURNEY TO AMERICA

As previously stated, the inside flyleaf of John Winthrop's *Sea Journal March 29-July 8, 1630*, in a partial list of passengers, includes the names Hawke, and Hawkes, without given names. All evidence points to their being Adam Hawkes, later of Charlestown and then Saugus, Massachusetts, and his brother John who went first to Dorchester, then Windsor, Connecticut and finally Hadley, Massachusetts. There is no known complete list of passengers either on the *Arbella* or other ships in the fleet. But since Adam Hawkes was surely a participant in the journey, some background information about it is here given.

The early period of discovery and exploration on the North American continent was naturally followed by attempts at colonization. In the reign of King James I there had been the settlement of the Virginia Colony and the Plimoth Colony as well as other efforts to settle at a number of places along the New England coast. There had already been the start of settlement, and some preparations for the coming of Winthrop's Fleet in 1630. Roger Conant had tried, unsuccessfully, to settle *Cape Ann* under a charter dated January 1, 1623/4. With him was the Reverend John Lyford who went to Virginia, urging others to accompany him. Conant removed to Naumkeag, now Salem, where in 1628 he was joined by John Endicott and others through the efforts of Reverend John White of Dorset. He had a grant from the Council for New England, and arrived in the *Abigail* in June 1628. John Endicott was Governor of the plantation while Matthew Cradock in England was first Governor of the colony. Six vessels came, bringing 80 women, 26 children, 300 men, and 140 head of cattle. Interesting details of their hardships and sufferings can be read in *"An Historic Sketch of Salem, 1626-1789"* by Charles Osgood and H. M. Batchelder, 1879. Back in England, the Reverend John White of Dorchester, Dorset, an Anglican minister dissatisfied with the church and wishing to "purify" it, had appealed to a group of London businessmen who visualized economic opportunity in America.

After Endicott's departure, efforts continued as religious and economic conditions worsened in England. A group of men met at Cambridge in July 1629 and decided to promote a Great Emigration to New England in March 1630. One of them, John Winthrop, met with the company in October of that year and shortly after was elected Governor. Tremendous preparations were made for the journey, beginning with the insistence of John Winthrop that there be no governing council in England after the fleet sailed. Recruitment of passengers reached some who were motivated mainly by religious unrest, and many yeomen whose families for generations had been tenant farmers under landlords who drained them of all their earnings. They were seeking the right to profit by their labor and were attracted by the opportunity to receive grants of land of many acres, as well as to avoid the increasing tax burden imposed by Charles I. Word about New England came mostly through their local clergy, some of whom were becoming more and more dissatisfied with the established church. There were, however, only two clergymen who actually sailed with the fleet: the Reverend John Wilson of Windsor, Berkshire and the Reverend George Phillips of Boxford, Berks, both close to Groton, home of John Winthrop. Many who came sympathized with the Puritans, but there were also many who were loyal to the English Church and never joined the Puritan Church or became freemen; their chief incentives were 1) freedom from burdensom taxes, and 2) land ownership. The royal charter was granted to the parent corporation in England in March 1629, legally titling it the "Massachusetts Bay Company", most opportune since, but eight days later Charles I announced he would dissolve Parliament and govern without it! (Reference: *Bicentennial 1975 Ed*, p. 118). Ten of the Company purchased the *"Eagle"* and chartered her to the Company, renaming her *"Arbella"* in honor of Lady Arbella, wife of Isaac Johnson, Esq. and daughter of Thomas, 3d, Earl of Lincoln. The Lady and Mr. Johnson both were passengers aboard the *Arbella*, along with various other notables. Also chartered for the trip were: *Ambrose, Jewel, Talbot, Charles, Mayflower, William and Francis, Hopewell, Whale, Success,* and *Trial*. The *Talbot* had made the trip the previous year with Endicott's group. So the word went out and when the fleet departed, it was the "largest number of Englishmen sailing as passengers in one body across the Atlantic up to that date". (Banks: *The Winthrop Fleet* 24). The total number has been estimated as high as 1,000; however, John Winthrop himself placed the number at 700 in a letter he wrote to his wife, just before departure. (Banks: 46). By the end of the year, 200 of these were to die of disease, 100 would return to England or Ireland, and others would move north of the Bay Colony to join settlers on the Piscatequa River in New Hampshire. Winthrop planned to sail from London, with a

CHART OF THE COURSE OF THE ARBELLA, FROM BANKS, WINTHROP FLEET



Insert: THE ARBELLA by E. Dima

great rendezvous of the fleet off the Cowes, Isle of Wight, where passengers might embark and final loading of goods be made. The majority of the 700 passengers came from East Anglia, comprising Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridge, a region of flat rich plains, quiet villages, winding streams, and many historic treasures of Roman and Norman England. In addition, there were the large crews, necessary for handling these square-rigged vessels. The *Arbella*, a ship of 350 tons, Captain Peter Milbourne Master, had a crew of 52 seamen, to sail the ship, man the guns, and fight any boarding pirates if necessary, 28 pieces of ordinance, and was about two times the tonnage of the Pilgrims' *Mayflower* of 1620. Three of the ships, *the William and Francis*, *Hopewell*, and *Trial* were loaded with goods and livestock, and carried no passengers.

Who was Governor John Winthrop, who was to lead this enterprise and to have such a great influence on the lives of so many in the years ahead? A book, *"The Winthrop Family in America"* by Lawrence Shaw Mayo, Boston, Massachusetts 1948 by the Massachusetts Historic Society, gives much factual information and insight into the character of the man. He was born at Edwardston, near Groton, in Suffolk, England in 1588, the only son of Adam and Ann (Browne) Winthrop and spent his early years at Groton where his enterprising grandfather had become Lord of the Manor. After his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, he was three times married; the first two wives and several infants did not survive. His first wife brought him considerable wealth. Always deeply religious, he wrote of having "an insatiable thirst for the word of God". In 1618 he married Margaret Tyndall, daughter of Sir John Tyndall of Essex, a religious and lovable young woman; his many letters to her glow with expressions of affection. The grave, sad Winthrop revealed in his portraits, the introspective conscience-tortured Puritan of his early journals now appears as a happy, healthy young married man abounding in love and tenderness for his congenial mate and children. At 30 he was well established in all ways: he was Lord of the Manor, he had a remunerative profession in the law, a good income from his tenants, in addition to his children who would inherit from their maternal grandfather. But the England he loved was changing. In June 1629 his commission as attorney of the Court of Wards and Liveries in London was taken from him. Seeing greater troubles ahead, he redirected his efforts to the tremendous project of emigration over the seas and the building of a new Colony there. Besides preparations for the Migration, he must wind up his business affairs, and would leave his wife and daughter-in-law both pregnant at the Manor, to follow later with their new-born infants after disposing of their goods and of the Manor itself.

Fortunately, John Winthrop kept a journal starting on Easter Monday March 29, 1630, so we know much that transpired on the voyage, including the course taken, the weather, and various events that occurred. There were the customary delays, and it was finally decided that four ships should set sail ahead of the rest. "A plan of consortship was arranged by which the *Arbella* was designated 'Admiral', the *Talbot* 'Vice Admiral', the *Ambrose* 'Rear Admiral', and the *Jewel* a 'Captain' in nautical ranking for the fleet." The remainder were to follow as soon as possible. Tradition suggests that Adam Hawkes may have been a passenger aboard the *Arbella*, although this is not documented. What a thrill it must have been to him and the others when at 10 AM on March 29th, the ship weighed anchor and set sail down the Solent for Yarmouth on the west end of the Isle of Wight, followed by the *Talbot*. Last farewells had been said, a gun salute given Matthew Cradock. The Reverend John Cotton, Vicar of Boston, Lincolnshire, had preached an eloquent sermon based on 2 Samuel VII-10: "Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as before-time."

Approaching Yarmouth, they saw a very large Dutch vessel which had been bound for the East Indies but had been wrecked some two years previous while attempting to pass through the Needles. A ship returning from the Virginia Plantation soon anchored near, and her captain came aboard for several hours for an interchange of news. Then they remained at anchor off Yarmouth Castle in hopes that the other seven ships would arrive and join them. Meanwhile the very elderly Captain of Yarmouth Castle came aboard and entertained them with long tales of his many exciting experiences during many years at sea, including several years in a Spanish prison in Elizabethan times. Finally it was decided that the four ships would go on, and they were accompanied by some small vessels heading for Newfoundland. Shortly, they passed the Needles, a spectacular sight. The following day, they became alarmed by the appearance of numerous sailing ships astern, thought to be enemy vessels. Hasty preparations were made for battle; guns were loaded, decks cleared, and women and children sent below. The Captain tacked and stood by for the meeting; they turned out to be friendly vessels headed for Canada. When other ships were sighted at sea, there was always anxiety until it could be determined if they were friend or foe. The following day they passed *Plymouth, Devon* and later the *Lizard, Cornwall*. The next morning they passed the Scilly Isles and were now in the open seas, truly on their way to America!

Ships in that day were not made to carry passengers;

they were built to carry freight, and therefore had few "creature comforts." On the *Arbella* a few cabins were constructed, but in general the men hung the hammocks wherever they could and we may imagine what lack of privacy and primitive sanitary conditions existed. The cost of food was five pounds per person, including salt beef and salt fish, butter, cheese, peese pottage, water-grewell biskets and beer. There were no fresh vegetables. Aboard the *Arbella* there were 20,000 biscuits. There were also 3,500 gallons of water, but as it could not be kept sweet, there were also 10,000 gallons of beer. Financially, the passengers included four groups: 1) those who paid for their passage; 2) those who had a profession or trade and would work after arrival; 3) those who paid part and would work out the remainder after arrival at three shillings a day; and 4) indentured servants, whose passage was paid by their masters who would then receive 50 acres of land for each servant. The cost of transporting household goods was extra and so the cost of travel was very high. Medical service was another extra. There were doctors aboard in accordance with the Maritime Law, and in addition two doctors, Dr. William Gager and Dr. Richard Palsgrave were themselves emigrating to the New World. Also there were two professional military men, Captain John Underhill and Captain Daniel Patrick, employed to lead them against whatever foe they might encounter, either on the voyage or after arrival. For light they had only four lanterns and six dozen candles, and so to bed at dark. Nor was there heat, except for the woodburning stove in the galley, and it was a very cold journey, far moreso than they had anticipated, as reported by Governor Winthrop in a letter to his wife.

After they left the Scilly Isles, the seas became so rough that many became ill and it became necessary to cancel their first Sunday services at sea. Later they were to encounter numerous other storms as well as periods of calm. Spritsails were split, sails ripped, shrouds broken, and things not secured were washed overboard. Many animals, transported on the decks and badly tossed by the storms, died. But in general the fleet maintained a westerly course just north of 43° latitude passing north of the Azores and finally just south of Cape Sable, Nova Scotia. During April and all of May they continued the long voyage across the Atlantic. Along the way, punishment was meted out for wrongdoing. When it was discovered that two crewmen stole some "strong water" they were laid in bolts all night, whipped openly in the morning and kept on bread and water all day. Two young men started fighting; for this they were made to walk the deck until night with their hands tied behind them. Another, for contemptuous speech, was laid in bolts until he promised open confession. Governor Winthrop observed that the young people "gave

themselves to drink hot waters very immoderately." A servant bargained with a child to sell him biscuits each day, which he in turn sold to other servants. For this, his hands were tied to a bar and a basket of stones tied around his neck for two hours. Sometimes, when the weather permitted, there was visiting between ships, and also between the Winthrop Fleet and a squadron which overlook them, bound for Quebec. In mid-ocean there was a time of great excitement when a whale swam by, spouting water.

On Sunday June 6th they first sighted land, Cape Sable. The following day in two hours they caught a large number of big codfish, which must have made a most welcome repast after the salt fish they had been eating! On arriving off the coast of Maine, they were then able to follow known landmarks along the coast. They passed Mt. Desert, Cape Porpoise, Agamenticus, Boone Island, the Isles of Shoals, were they saw several shallops fishing, and finally Cape Ann. On Saturday June 12th at 4 AM, nearing port at Salem, they set off two ordinances at a signal and sent a skiff to Master Pierce's ship which was in the harbor. Shortly after, the shallop of Isaac Allerton arrived and he came aboard to welcome them. He was headed for Pemaquid, Maine. It is to be noted that he was one of those who came on the *Mayflower* to Plimoth Plantation in 1620 and had become first deputy Governor of that Colony; also that two of his granddaughters were destined later to become the first and second wives of Adam Hawkes' son John. Then the ships sailed into the harbor where they were greeted by John Endicott, the temporary Governor, together with the Reverend Samuel Skelton, pastor of Salem, and Captain Levett. Many of the passengers, weary after the long sea voyage were happy to go ashore on Cape Ann and gather the fresh strawberries. The following day Miasconomo the Sagamore of Agawam and two other Indians came aboard to greet them.

On Thursday June 17th, they sailed for what is now Boston Harbor, exploring the surrounding lands for the best place to settle, after consultation with those who had come earlier. Their Charter granted them all lands from three miles south of the Charles River to three miles north of the Merrimack River, and from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Seas!! But they were to look at, and decide upon that small peninsula between the Charles and Mystic Rivers which they would name Charlestown. En route they lay at Mr. Samuel Maverick's; this was at Noddles Island (now Logan Airport). Later they returned by way of Nantascot, now Hull, arriving back at Salem the 29th of June. In the next few days the other ships in the fleet, which had been left behind in England, began arriving. It was reported that many passengers on the *Success* were almost starved on arrival. The *Talbot* had

lost 14 passengers by death. The *Jewel* had one birth. At last, on July 6th, all had dropped anchor in Salem Harbor and the journey was at an end. Thursday the 8th was declared a day of Thanksgiving for their safe arrival. (References: Journal of John Winthrop, Esq., Ship *Arbella*, Isle of Wight to Cape Ann in NE 1630, Sautells of Somerset, Lincoln, Massachusetts 1969. -- *The Winthrop Fleet of 1630*, by Charles Edward Banks, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore 1961. -- *American Heritage*, Vol. 2 *Colonial America* by Robert G. Athearn, Dell Publishing Company, New York, p. 96, 97.

SOJOURN AT CHARLESTOWN

On arrival in America Adam Hawkes first settled in Charlestown in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was a husbandman. There he m. Anne (? Brown) Hutchinson, a widow with four sons and a daughter. These children grew up in the household of Adam and Anne Hawkes, and all were named in the settlement of Adam's estate following his death. Anne may have been the sister of Nicholas Brown who settled first in Saugus and later in Reading, Massachusetts, son of Edward and Jane Lide Brown of Inkberrow, Worcestershire, England although no birth record has been found for her in the parish records of Inkberrow. Or she may have been related to one of the several people named Browne who came with the Winthrop Fleet from Hawkdon, Suffolk, England. Anne's former husband, although listed in Mormon records as William Hutchinson, may have been the Thomas Hutchinson listed by Banks as having come to Charlestown with the Winthrop Fleet from London, who became a member of the church there 1630 (#52), and then marked "dead." Anne's children by her first husband, surname Hutchinson, were: Samuel b. ca. 1617/18, Elizabeth b. 1622 (m. 1650 Isaac Hart), Edward b. ca. 1624, Thomas b. and Francis b. ca. 1630.

Prior to the fleet's arrival, preparations had been made for the new settlers, and the beginnings of a town laid out. In the summer of 1628 Ralph, Richard and William Sprague traveled 12 miles through the woods from Salem and found a hill on a small but heavily wooded peninsula, between the Mystic and Charles Rivers where there were many Indians called Aberginians, whose chief, John Sagamore, was willing for white settlers to come. One white man was already there: Thomas Walford, a smith who had a thatched and pallisadoed house part way up the hill near the Charles River. Then in June 1629 Mr. Thomas Graves, engineer, came with 100 of the Company's servants; they built the Great House for the Governor and laid out streets and two acre houselots; they started to build houses and fences. When the fleet arrived a few of the leaders were housed at the Great House, but

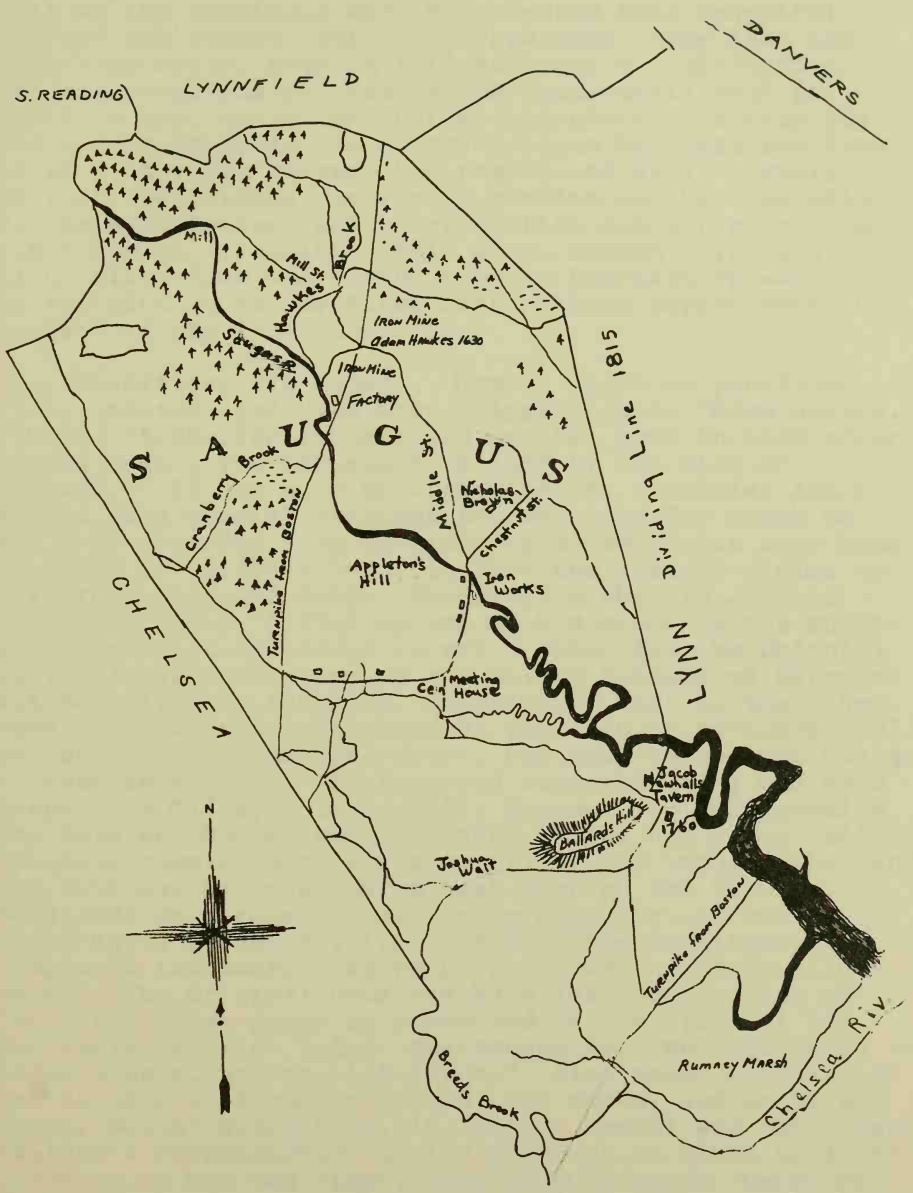
most of the settlers set up "booths" (huts) and tents of cloth, and slept on the ground. Many were sick on arrival; others became ill; many died. Provisions were dwindling; the water supply was limited and poor. However, they proceeded to found a church and on July 30th the four founders, Governor Winthrop, Deputy Governor Dudley, Mr. Isaac Johnson, and the Reverend John Wilson subscribed to the Covenant. Nearly 100 men and women united with the church, a small proportion of all the settlers, and Adam Hawkes' name is not among them. The following month the first General Court was held and church officials were chosen. Later the Governor and most of the people moved across the river to what is now Boston because of the sickness, deaths, and especially the poor water situation. Although there were lakes and fresh water streams nearby, at that time it was believed that drinking water must come from springs, and the only spring available to them was under salt water at each high tide. So some went to settle in Watertown, others to Dorchester, etc. Budington quotes Johnson's *"Wondrous Works of Providence"*, Chapter 17: "The grief of this people was further increased by the sore sickness which befell amongst them, so that in almost every family lamentation, mourning and woe was heard and no fresh food was to be had to cherish them; it would surely have moved the most locked up affections to tears, no doubt, had they passed from one hut to another and beheld the pitious case these people were in." It has been estimated that between April 1630 when they left England and the December following, at least 200 died. Numerous artisans, yeomen and merchants felt constrained to move off the peninsula also to improve their status. The impetus to migrate can be attributed to a variety of factors, not the least of which was connected with their exclusion from the evolving oligarchy of the new town.

Adam Hawkes continued to live in Charlestown until 1634, having married the widow, Anne Hutchinson about 1631. [She is not to be confused with the famous Anne Marbury Hutchinson, her contemporary, who was banished from the Massachusetts Bay Colony for religious reasons]. He was a husbandman who held the town offices of Cow Commissioner and Surveyor, and was called "Mister", a term denoting status. There appears no record of his becoming a freeman or a church member, although there is a record of Anne's admission to church membership on September 2, 1634. This is readily understandable because there was a small group of ruling elite who determined which persons might be admitted, and only church members were allowed to become freemen and to vote. By 1635 the oligarchy had become so powerful that over one-half the eligible men were neither church members nor enfranchized; many moved elsewhere when it was decided to limit land grants to citizens. Above all, Adam Hawkes needed land for his increasing live-stock, and the little

peninsula between the Charles and the Mystic Rivers did not afford this. Also, their first child, John, b. ca. 1631 did not survive and health conditions were not conducive to the survival of further progeny. In August 1633 the twins, John and Susanna were born; later that year an epidemic of smallpox struck the Aberginians on the peninsula, and in December of that year their chief, John Sagamore, died. On January 10, 1635/6 Adam sold his four acres of planting ground at Charlestown to N. Easton and J. Sibley. The family is next heard of in Saugus, an agricultural community about eight miles to the north. (References: *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, by Wyman. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts - First Church Records 1632-1789*. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts First Church History* by Budington 1845. -- *Founders of Early American Families 1607-1657*, by Meredith Colket 1975, p. 139. *New England Register*, Volume 131, pages 3-27; 121-132; 207-213. - *From Emigrants to Rulers: The Charlestown Oligarchy in the Great Migration*, by Ralph J. Crandall and Ralph J. Coffman. -- *Charlestown, Massachusetts*, by Hunnewell 1888. Note: Many early vital records of Charlestown are missing, due to fire there during Revolutionary War.

THE YEARS AT SAUGUS

It is not known exactly when Adam left Charlestown for the more ample agricultural acres of Saugus or whether the family made the journey by boat up the meandering Saugus River or overland by ancient Indian trails or perhaps a rough, newly laid road. Either way, it must have been a real undertaking with his wife and two infants and five step-children as well as the livestock, the household goods, and the farm implements! He had sold his property in Charlestown in 1635 and he received land in the first division in Lynn in 1638. It seems probable that the move was close to the earlier date. In 1930 a marker was placed by the Massachusetts Bay Tercentenary Commission near the site of his first habitation at the intersection of what is now the Newburyport Turnpike and Walnut Street in North Saugus. It reads "Adam Hawkes, the first white settler in Saugus built on this site about 1630. President John Adams was his grandson." This legend must be evaluated in light of present day knowledge regarding his residence from 1630-35 in Charlestown; more clearly he was the first white man at that particular site in North Saugus as there are others recorded earlier in Saugus which was in the beginning the name for all of Lynn. Further, John Adams, President of the United States of America, may be more accurately shown to be Adam's great great great grandson. (Ref.: *Commemoration address, 1972, Adam Hawkes Family Association* by E. F. Smith, unpublished).



SAUGUS IN COLONIAL DAYS. ADAPTED FROM NEWHALL BY COOK AND SMITH

Adam chose a rocky knoll for the site of his first home there, later to be known as Close Hill at Hawkes Corner as it had a small field enclosed by a stone wall called a close. The Lynn Union of 27 October 1882 states, "Adam evidently had an eye to the beautiful as well as the practical when he selected this beautiful part of the country for his chosen home. The land was free from rocks, rich in soil and easy of cultivation and his immediate successors and descendants hold it still in the family name not withstanding more than two and a half centuries have passed since he first set foot on it." Another century has passed and still a small part of the original home site remains in the ownership of the Adam Hawkes Family Association and a part of the old stone wall remains. This site, though only about eight miles from the former home in Charlestown was far up the winding Saugus River with nothing beyond save the wigwams of the local Indians.

Traditions die slowly. One of these as published in an undated, yellowed news clipping says, "Adam Hawkes, founder of the family, settled on that spot in 1629 after having been given 500 acres of land by the King of England." It has been told that he was a soldier and performed some special services for the king for which he was duly rewarded. No documentary evidence has ever been produced to verify this or in fact the several claims to different coats of arms. Contrary to this is another story that Adam "filled up one of his mines on the supposition that it contained silver." According to Colonial Law, a large percentage of any silver discovered belonged automatically to the king. Historical fact on the other hand tells us the following: On the 15th of November 1637, by record of the General Court, the name Saugus was changed to Lynn in honor of the Reverend Samuel Whiting who came there from Old Lynn in Norfolk, England. A town meeting was held and Daniel Howe, Richard Walker and Henry Collins chosen a committee of three to divide the lands. The land was laid out in those parts best adapted for farming. Woodlands were reserved as common property and not divided until 69 years later. In 1638 the committee completed its task, listing proprietors and their allotments. The original book has been lost, but a copy of the first three pages is preserved in the files of the Quarterly Court at Salem, Massachusetts. On page three is "Adam Hawkes, upland, 100 acres." Also noted on page one is the name of Nicholas Browne, 210 acres, and on page three, Samuel Hutchinson, 10 acres. Samuel was the oldest of Adam's stepchildren, just old enough to claim title to property in his own right. The index to early deeds in Essex County does not appear to include 17th century transactions of land; however, we know from the probate records of Adam's estate that before his death he had increased his holdings in Saugus to over 554 acres.

FIRE

A story with three versions has been passed down; namely that shortly after Adam Hawkes built his first "cabin" on Close Hill, it burned. One has it that two infants and the black servant girl perished in the fire; another that two infants and a servant girl were the only ones there at the time and they escaped unharmed. The third is that it happened on a very cold winter's night and that several children perished in the fire but Adam and his wife and the twin babies escaped. Adam then strapped shingles onto his wife's feet as makeshift snow shoes so that the family could make their way several miles through the deep snow to the nearest place, that of Nicholas Browne, Adam's "brother-in-law." This relationship to the prosperous Brownes is explained as follows: In Volume 4, p. 32, *Quarterly Court Records, Essex County, Massachusetts* - at court held 2 March 1667/8 Mary Browne, aged ca. 31, deposed that "her cousin John Hawkes, being at her brother John Newhall's house..." and Thomas Browne of Lynn, age 40, deposed his "cousin John Hawkes..." *The Browne Genealogy* by C. H. Browne, 1907, Volume 1 states Thomas Browne, born Lynn 1628, son of Nicholas who was son of Edward and Jane Lide of Inkeberrow, Worcester, England married Mary Newhall, daughter of Thomas of Lynn. *Lewis's History of Lynn, 1865*, p. 482 states Thomas Newhall had son John born England and daughter Mary. Mary married Thomas Browne. John Hawkes above called cousin was the son of Adam and Mrs. Ann Hutchinson Hawkes. Again *Quarterly Court Records, Essex County*, Volume 4, p. 94 and 95; Nicholas Browne and Adam Hawkes who were among the early planters pitched their tents considerably to the NW of Mr. Saddler; p. 119, Nicholas Browne was a farmer and lived on Walnut Street in Saugus. He removed to Reading in 1644. Son Thomas remained in Lynn and died in 1963. From this it has been concluded that either Adam's wife Anne was the sister of Nicholas Browne or Adam had a sister who was the wife of Nicholas Browne or Adam Hawkes and Nicholas Browne both married sisters of the Newhall family.

IRON WORKS

Adam built a second house near the site of the first and there he lived and prospered as an industrious husbandman, being referred to as "Mister", a term of prestige among the local people. A few years later in 1642 work began on Hammersmith, the Saugus Iron Works, just downstream from Adam's farm. It flourished until 1688. In the beginning Adam joined his townsmen in

welcoming the effort. An iron master's house, iron furnace and forge were built, being financed in London, and with initial capitalization of 1,000 pounds to produce pig iron in bars and shapes and also pots, kettles, etc. "A mighty help to us that want iron work, chains, plow irons, scythes and bolts." It was Adam Hawkes who supplied the company of undertakers with the first iron ore coming from his two iron bogs. In addition, he supplied timbers used to support the furnace and forge and immense oak beams and rafters for the peaked tudor style iron master's house (still standing 1980). Then, over the years there were many disputes between Adam Hawkes and the iron works as the iron master ordered the damming of the river in order to provide increased water power resulting also in the flooding of the Hawkes' lands. All matters large and small were routinely taken to the Quarterly Court for settlement in those days and we find Adam repeatedly going to court successfully to collect for his damages. Adam complained that he had "much corn spoiled, English grass damaged, wells flooded and tobacco lands injured. (Ref.: *Saugus, Massachusetts* by Elijah P. Robinson, 1869, p. 22). In 1646 he collected for damage to three acres; in 1651 - six acres flooded; in 1652 ten acres. From the *Essex Institute Historical Collection*, Volume 18, p. 247 we read in 1652 Mr. Gifford was authorized to raise the dam by which ten acres additional of Adam Hawkes' land was overflowed for which privilege the company was at first adjudged to pay 200 cords of wood and 16 loads of hay annually, but this rent, appearing to be too great an amount, it was reduced to seven pounds and finally to ten shillings annually. "Quite a falling off from the original and showing either an error of judgement or great cupidity, for the price of ten acres of land in those days ought not to have been one-half the price of the first annual rent." (*The Iron Works)*. Then in June 1660 the records of the Salem Quarterly Court were as follows:

> Mr. Adam Haukes v. Mr. William Paine and company of undertakers of the Iron works of Lynn and Mr. Oliver Purchass, their agent. Trespass. For damming their waters so high, which was the cause of floating his lands, well and bridge, to his great damage for several years. Verdict for defendant.
>
> Agreement, dated, October 31, 1652, between John Giffard, agent for the company of the Iron works, and Adam Hawks: Whereas there was an agreement made, 20: 4: 1651, by Captain Robert Caine and Captain William Hawthorne, arbitrators for said Giffard and Hawks, in consideration of certain

damages that said Hawks had received, from the first erecting of the said works by raising a dam for the works, whereby he had lost the use of three acres in one place and since then, six acres, besides the overflowing of certain feeding lands, for all of which said Hawks was allowed eight pounds; now in consideration of that causeway which should be made him good by the company with 16 loads of hay to be allowed him yearly, besides 200 cords of wood granted said Hawks to cut and carry away; also in consideration of ten acres of ground now sold by Hawks to the Iron company, lying near the works among those ten acre lots which lay near Thomas Errington's house, and in full satisfaction for any future damage that may occur, the said Giffard conveyed to said Hawks, that fresh marsh called Farmer Dextor's marsh, which adjoined the house of Adam Hawks, which was in full satisfaction of the arbitration. It was further agreed that for the future the water should be so kept that it would not ascend the top of the upper flood gates in the pond or higher than a foot and a half from the top of the great rock that lay in the middle of the pond before the gates. Wit: John Jarviss and Daniel Salmon.

Joseph Jencks, Sr., deposed that he spoke with Adam Hawks about the damage and the latter told him that he had satisfaction from the old company, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Browne deposed. Sworn in court.

Daniel Salmon, aged about 50 years, deposed that, being servant to the Iron works under Mr. Geffards, he laid out the marsh given to Mr. Hauckes for damage, and Hauckes was with him at the time, etc. Sworn in court.

Henorey Lenard, aged about 50 years, Nicklis Pinnion and John Vinton deposed that ever since Mr. Porchas

> came to the works, the water had been kept low by his order, so low that it caused a great deal of difference between the workmen and the water drawer; that the waste had been dug wider and deeper since he came, etc. Sworn in court.
>
> Francis Hutchinson deposed that the flowage of water over Mr. Adam Hauckes' land made the ground unfit for use; that the bridge in front of the house, which was the usual passage to and from the house for both man and beast, a herd of cattle passing over twice each day, had been broken by the water and the timbers raised up; that the cattle were in danger of falling in and breaking their legs; that sometimes it had been repaired, and then the water would break it so that horses going over had fallen in, etc. Sworn in court.

In the 20th century when the old Iron Works had long faced oblivion, a descendant of Adam Hawkes, Miss Louise Hawkes, led a successful effort to prevent Henry Ford from removing the old Iron Master's house to Dearborn, Michigan and then inspired the American Steel Companies to a restoration of the old Iron Works which has now become a national historic site.

PUBLIC AFFAIRS

Apparently, Adam Hawkes never took the freeman's oath as did his brother John and Matthew Hawke of Hingham. This is not surprising as only a minority of men in the early Massachusetts Bay Colony did so. In Charlestown he served as cow commissioner and surveyor. Ever busy with his crops and husbandry, he nevertheless found some time for public affairs. On 24 February 1657 at a town meeting, "It was voted that Nahant should be laid out in planting lotts and every householder should have equal in the dividing of it, noe man more than another and every person to clear his lott of wood in six years and he or they that do not clear their lotts of the wood shall pay 50 shillings for the town's use. Alsoe every householder is to have his and their lotts for seaven years and it is to be laid down for a pasture for the town and in the seventh everyone that hath improved his lott by planting shall then, that is in the seventh year, sow their lott with English corne and in every acre of land as they improve they shall with their English corne sow one bushel of English hay seed and soe

proportionable to all the land that is improved a bushel of hay seed to one acre of land and it is to be remembered that no person is to raise any kind of building at all and for the laying out of this land there is chosen Francis Ingalls, Henry Collins, James Axee, Adam Hawckes, Lieut. Thomas Marshall, John Hathorne and Andrew Mansfield. (Massachusetts Archives). On 4 June 1639 Adam Hawkes had been referred to the court at Salem from the Quarterly Court held at Boston according to records of the Governor and company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England printed by order of the legislature 1853. On 27 September 1655 Mr. Adam Hawkes served on the jury of trials, court held at Salem. 28 June 1659, he served on the jury again at Salem. On 27 September 1660 Mr. Hawkes served on the grand jury, Essex County. Note: no other person on the jury was called "Mister."

ADDITIONAL COURT RECORDS

From the *Essex Institute Collection*, Volume 1, p. 914, 290 and Volume 2, p. 193, 210, 290 and 433 is the following: On the 25th of July 1638 John Harrison and four others v. Mr. John Howes and Mr. Hawkes, Mr. Adam Hauke v. Mr. Bridges (Nicholas Browne constable) case of trespass. Indebtedness to farmer Hawkes for keeping cattle of Edward Richards, witness William Clark and Mary his wife. Court at Salem 26 April 1650 - Adam Hawkes v. Margery Collins, defamation, withdrawn; also Adam Hawkes, his share in bringing said furnace beam to ye Iron Works 12 shillings Ipswich Court 27 July 1653, 1659 Mr. Adam Hawkes v. Mr. William Paine and company. Iron Works verdict for the defendant. 30 September 1662, Court at Ipswich, John Mansfield of Lynn presented "for telling a pernicious lie", Adam Hawkes and John Hawkes witnesses.

BRICK AND FIREBACK

Two items still in existence are a brick and fireback and they are of historic interest. Old records state the second house of Adam Hawkes was followed by a third and when the third house was taken down in 1872, one of the bricks found in the chimney had the date 1601, believed to have been written in the soft clay when the brick was made in England. Bricks from the first house had been used in this chimney. The remaining bricks were laid into the fourth house on the farm of Richard Hawkes of the sixth generation from Adam. The second relic is an iron fireback about two feet square, weighing about 100 pounds on which is molded the British arms of Adam's time. The supporters appear similar

to those of the British arms, the lion and the unicorn, the shield is the shield of James 1. Instead of a crown there are a visor and bars of helmet surmounting the shield and lion. The casting was made to lay in masonry as the edge is depressed and rough. At one time descendants came to believe this was Adam Hawkes' coat of arms but nothing was ever proven. It is not definitely known whether the fireback was brought from England or cast in the 17th century at the Saugus Iron Works. Firebacks were common in Europe for several centuries and were made and used in America by the late 17th century. They had two functions: to radiate heat into the room and to protect the back wall of the fireplace. In 1978 the compiler of this work was in England and mentioned the brick and fireback to a prominent genealogist there, Sir Cecil R. Humphery-Smith, whose immediate response was "a brick and a fireback is the symbol for a customs officer. Your ancestor must have been that." However, further research revealed nothing additional. Hingham, Norfolk was an inland agricultural town. We surmise the 1601 may have been to mark the year of marriage of Adam's father John as his older brother Stephen was baptized in 1602 at the parish church in Hingham, Norfolk. A second genealogist informed us that customs records of that early date would not reveal names of persons but only the goods imported.

BEES

Another story of interest is that of the bees. In the inventory of Adam's estate there is proof that he kept bees. An old Adam Hawkes Family Association record says, "In telling of his visit to the Hawkes farm in 1873 Mr. William Goold of Windham, Maine, a descendant, being told of the ancient colony which had occupied a large hive made of straw in the old English fashion for 80 years and had not swarmed for one-half that time but a modern one was substituted and the colony died the first winter."

MILITARY SERVICE

There is no record of any military service performed by Adam Hawkes although he probably participated in a local "train band" judging by items in the inventory of his estate which included three swords, a pistol and a drum, muskets and fouling pieces.

RELIGION

Adam apparently was not active in affairs of the church. Baptized in the Church of England, Episcopal, in a parish with definite nonconformist leanings and not invited into membership of the Puritan Church of Charlestown as was his wife, it follows that he may not have been motivated to be active in the Congregational Trinitarian Church of Lynn where the Reverend Samuel Whiting was pastor from 1636 to 1679. Mention has been made that the Reverend Whiting preached the funeral sermon. *Lynn Reporter* 30 July 1880 states "Adam's neighbor wrote in his quaint diary: ask Mr. Whiting his mind on Indian damnation. Ask him if sinn and sinn whether or no; praise his discourse at Goodman Hawkes his funeral!" It is likely that burial was in the graveyard by the church some three miles from Adam's home though no cemetery record and no gravestone confirms this. Some have called him a Quaker but erroneously as the earliest recorded mention of the Society of Friends in his family was that of his youngest grandson, Ebenezer Hawkes, and the local Society of Friends was not founded until 1677, after the death of Adam. The inventory of his estate did include the listing of a Bible.

SECOND MARRIAGE

Adam's first wife Anne was several years his senior and when she died in 1669 his children and stepchildren were all grown and married with families of their own or had moved away and so in June he married again. Adam, now 65, took for his bride the young Sarah Hooper who was just 19. Sarah was born in that part of Reading which is now Wakefield. She was the oldest living child of 11 born to William Hooper, a weaver, who had come in the James from London in 1635 at the age of 18. He had acquired considerable land and was a church member and freeman. The following year their daughter Sarah was born on 1 June 1671 and in less than a year after that Adam Hawkes died.

ESTATE OF ADAM HAWKES OF LYNN

The estate of Adam is probated at Essex County Probate Court, File #12899. Mention has been made in the literature of a will; however, he appears actually to have d. intestate as the heirs agreed upon a settlement for division of the estate and administration was granted to his son John.

A true Inventory of the estate of Mr. Adam Hawks deceased taken this 18 of March 1671-2.

Imprimis in wearing Aparill----------5 17 0

In a bedstead and ffether bed and fflock bed 2 fether pillows an on blanket and sheetts and curtins and vallance and one Imbroadere couerlid.----------14 0 0

An other bedsteed and beding belonging to it----------7 10 0

trumdell bed and beding belonging to it---2 10 0

other bed and bedsteed----------3 0 0

bras and pewter----------3 14 0

Iron potts and kettells one pare of Andirons spare of trammell stow par of pott hoxs one cast backe on friling pan one pare of Stilliards one spitt----------5 7 0

to Croscut Saws one Sith and one sikell thre Axces to par of hoks And one Axtre pin on sledg and ould Iron----------11 11 0

And to tow muskits And tow small ffowling p.cs tow Rest heads.----------3 15 0

To thre swords one wach bill on ould belt And one pistell and one Drum----------2 13 0

To one Table and six Joyn Stools----------2 2 0

To one cubbard one Joynd Chear one Chest--2 8 0

Table Cloth and napkins- and tow snasaks--1 7 0

Into a bible and other books----------1 0 0

one press tow small tables tow chairs-----2 8 0

In a pare of banddilars in milk wessells and sivs----------0 14 0

A peas of black cloth----------1 6 0

cart wheells plow and yoke chayns clevis and pin, beatell and tow weges and one forke and part of a cart Roop----------5 18 0

nd to fowr Oxcen----------21 0 0

Seven Cows with tow sucking calfs			24	10 0
one tow yerling and tow yerlings			4	5 0
tow Horses and tow mares			17	0 0
Sixten Swyn one with another			9	0 0
Sadell and pillion at			0	15 0
loking glas and baskett			0	7 0
n Tobakow and ould Caske			0	18 0
The Dwelling Hows and barne			120	0 0
bout nyn Hundred of boards and thre stoks of bees			2	16 0
five hundred and ffivty Akers of land and medow by estimation being more or less whe vallue at			550	0 0
nd fowr Akers of oupland more			2	0 0
Creditt to the Estate	1	15 0		
Debts from the estatee	46	14 0	817	11 0

This inventory was taken by us whos nams are under wrightten the day and year above wrighten. Witness our hands. Thomas Newhall, Jeremiah Sweyen.

Artickles of agreement, as touching the estate of Adam Hawks, of Lyn, is agreed (with the consent of this Honored Court) to administer upon the said estate, and John Hawks is to paye unto the severall persons concerned, as are hereafter named (viz.) to give unto his mother, Mrs. Sarah Hawkes, a parcell of upland containeing nine skoare acres more or lesse lying in Lyn bounds, not joining to the fearms, and eight acres of medow lying in the great medow so called, and one third part of all the moveable things contained in the Inventory, all which is unto the aforesaid Sarah and all her heirs forever.

2. John Hawks is to paye unto Sarah Hawks, daughter unto the said widow, fower skoare and ten pounds, (viz.) to pay unto the said Sarah, or her mother, five pounds the next twenty day of june, and from which time at the end of every tow years five pounds, till forty pound is payd; and the other forty pounds is to payd unto the said Sarah at eighteen years of age or at her marig daye, and if the said Sarah should dye

before either time, that then the same some or somes as aforesaid is to be payed unto Sarah Hawks widow or her asignes, all to be payed in corne or cattell valued. if the tow partys agree not at his now dwelling house.

3. John Hawks is to deliver and sett out unto Moses Hawks, his sonn, which he had by rebeckah Hawks, daughter of Mr. Moses Mavericke and his heirs for ever one haulf part of that fearme which the said Hawks lived and died upon, boath upland and medow and houseing being in Lyn, only for the houseing the said Hawks is to paye the value thereof if he please, all of which is to be don when the aforesaid Moses coms to twenty and one years of age and if it please god the said Moses dye before the age of one and twenty years, the said estate is to goe unto his father John Hawks, and his children forever, this aforesaid guift is the legacy of Mr. Adam Hawks to his grandchild Moses Hawks.

4. John Hawks is to paye unto Mr. William Cogswell for the use of his wife the some of fower skoare and ten pounds, that is as followeth, to pay ten pounds, the twenty fift of march next, and so from yearetto yeare, every twenty fift of march till the aforesaid some be payed, all which is to be payed in corne cattell or goods at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

5. John Hawks is to pay unto ffrances Huchisson twenty pounds to be payd in corne cattell or goods at price currant at the now dwelling house of John Hawks, the one haulf part to be payed the twenty ninth day of September next, and the other haulf part the same day twelf month after.

6. John Hawks is to paye unto Samwell Huchisson five pounds to be payed in a twelf months time in corne or cattell, at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

7. John Hawks is to paye unto Thomas Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell in a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

8. John Hawks is to paye unto Edward Huchisson five pounds in corne or cattell-

at the now dwelling house of John Hawks in a twelf months time.

9. John Hawks is to paye unto Elizabeth Hart five pounds in corne or cattell within a twelf months time at the now dwelling house of John Hawks.

Lastly all the rest of the estate of Adam Hawks, deceased, contained in the said Inventory, boarth of houseing, lands, and other goods, not in this writeing given awaye is hereby confeirmed unto the aforesaid John Hawks and his heirs forever as witness all our hands this 27: March: 1672.

ffrances Hutchinson

Sarah X Hawks

her mark

Moses Mavericke
William Cogswell *John hawkes*

This approved, alowed, and confirmed by the cowrt to all the ptyes in court att Ipswich the 27 of March 1672.

Robert Lord, Cler:

Essex County Probate Files, #12899.

SARAH THE WIDOW

The young widowed mother requested that her stepson John Hawkes be named by the court to administer the estate of her deceased husband. The stepson was 17 years her senior. He had been married, widowed, married again and had six children. Sarah's stepdaughter Susannah Hawkes, twin of John, was likewise 17 years older than she and had married William Cogswell and removed to Ipswich where she had ten children. In Reading Sarah's father had married a second time and his 11th child had been born. In the division of the estate Sarah and her daughter were provided for as above and on this document the widow Sarah placed her mark 27 March 1672. In such circumstances is it surprising that Sarah embarked on a second marriage? A year after the death of Adam Hawkes she married Samuel Wardwell (Wardle, Wardell). He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell of Andover, Massachusetts. They married 9 January 1672/3. Samuel, born 16 May 1643, was 28 at the

time of the marriage and a carpenter. They lived in Andover and had the following children: Marcy or Mary, b. 1673 who m. John Wright; Elizabeth, b. and d. 1675; Samuel, b. 1676; William, b. 1679; Eliakim, b. 1687; Rebecca, b. 10 September 1691, m. Ezekial Osgood. Note: these children not Hawkes descendants. Soon after the birth of the sixth child the witchcraft delusion started in the neighboring town of Salem Village, now Danvers. Quickly the hysteria spread to Andover and Samuel Wardwell, who apparently had been a good citizen, husband, and father, was accused and brought to trial. At his first examination he confessed but soon after, he "belyed" himself and begged forgiveness. He declared he would hold to the truth even though it cost him his life. Two indictments were found against him: one, that he maliciously and feloniously practiced and exercised at and in the town of Boxford on the 15th of August against Martha Sprague, single, two, twenty years earlier he made a covenant with the Devill, promising to honor, worship, and believe him, contrary to the statute of King James I. Thomas Chandler testified he had often heard Samuel Wardwell tell young girls their fortunes. Ephraim Foster said Sam Wardwell had predicted correctly the sex of Ephraim's children, five girls and one boy, and that he was indeed in league with the Devil. Samuel Wardwell confessed that many years previously he did covenant with the Devil, being melancholy due to unrequited love on the part of a young maid named Barker. He said he had seen the appearance of a man who called himself Prince of the Air who promised him he would live comfortably and be Captain provided he would honor him which he promised to do. Samuel said he had covenanted with the Devil until he be 60 years old and was now about 40. His wife Saeah and daughter Mary testified against him but Mary later retracted. To pay for the trial the government took from them five cows, one heifer, nine hogs, six acres of corn, etc. The jury found Samuel guilty and on Thursday, September 22, 1692, he was hanged on Gallows Hill between Salem and Peabody. According to tradition eight were hanged that day, the last ever to be hanged for witchcraft in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Sarah, now 42, found herself again a widow with her youngest child just one year old, but her troubles grew greater for she too was now accused of witchcraft. She was tried and found guilty at the new Court of Trials, 2 January 1693. The jury's verdict was: guilty of covenanting with the Devil, also guilty of felony by witchcraft. Along with others she was condemned and imprisoned for a long time but finally set free on the general jail delivery. During this time she provided her own sustenance through her son Samuel, according to custom. Meanwhile, provision was made as follows by the selectmen of Andover for her young children who were found "in a suffering condition." Samuel, age 17, placed for one year with John Ballard, his uncle,

who had married Sarah's sister now deceased; William, age 14, was placed with Corporal Samuel Frye to the age of 21 as apprentice to learn the trade of weaver; Eliakim, age 9, placed with Daniel Poor to the age of 21; Elizabeth, 2, placed with John Stevens until 18, clothing to be provided. Mary Wardwell, age 20, was accused of witchcraft; found not guilty. She married John Wright. Sarah Hawkes, daughter of Adam Hawkes and Sarah, now in her 22nd year married 1 February 1693 Francis Johnson of Andover whose mother was also among those accused. As for Sarah the widow, we have found no record of what became of her after her release. Vital records of several Essex County towns have revealed no date or place of death. This is not surprising as usually rites of burial were denied those found guilty of witchcraft; however, the impoverished and miserable conditions she endured in a prison dungeon must have contributed to her death within the next few years, possibly before age 50. It is known in 1711, some years later, her sons petitioned to have her name removed from the witchcraft list. His Excellency, Governor Dudley of Massachusetts Bay Colony ordered payment of damages to the heirs and this included 36 pounds, 16 shillings. As is well known, exoneration for all did not come until the 20th century. (References: *History of Andover* by Bailey, *Witchcraft in Salem Village 1692* by W. S. Nevins, and *Essex County Court Records*).

1. ADAM HAWKES
   bap. 26 Jan. 1605, son of John, at St. Andrews church, Hingham, Norfolk, England. (Parish Records).
   d. 13 day, first month, 1671/2 old style (13 March 1672 Lynn Essex County MA court record, Lynn VR).
   m. 1st ca. 1631 Charlestown MA (N. E. Register 131:124).
   MRS. ANN HUTCHINSON, widow, perhaps dau. of Edward and Jane Lide Brown,
      b. ca. 1695, perhaps at Inkberrow, Worcestershire, England.
      d. 4th day, 10th month, 1669 Lynn Essex MA (court records, Lynn VR).
   m. 2nd, June 1670 (court records, Lynn VR).
   SARAH HOOPER, dau. of William and Elizabeth _____ Hooper,
      b. 7 Dec. 1650 in that part of Reading that is now Wakefield, Middlesex County MA.
      d. _____. She m. 2nd 9 Jan. 1672/3 Samuel Wardwell of Andover, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Wardwell.
      b. 16 May 1643 (*Essex Institute Collection* 5. p. 126).
      Children:
         i. JOHN, b. 1631/2 Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA, d. before 1633.

2- ii. JOHN, b. 13 Aug. 1633, twin, Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA.

iii. SUSANNAH, b. 13 Aug. 1633, twin, Charlestown, Suffolk County, MA, d. before 1696, m. 1649 WILLIAM COGSWELL, son of John and Elizabeth Thompson Cogswell, bap. 6 Mar. 1619, Wateringbury, Kent, England, d. 15 June 1700, Ipswich, Essex, MA.

When Susannah was 11 according to Vol. 1, p. 54 *Suffolk County Deeds*, Jabesh Hackett of Lynn made provision for transfer to her of money "now in the hands of Boniface Burton of Lynn Village, 5th day, 9th month, 1644. This money, 5 pounds, 30 shillings, 20 pence to be paid at death of Burton. Boniface Burton had received 60 acres in the first division of land at Lynn. According to Lewis, *The History of Lynn*, p. 239, he lived to be age 113 and d. in 1669. Susannah m. at 16 William Cogswell of Ipswich, then 30, who had come to America with his parents and seven brothers and sisters from England and had been shipwrecked on *The Angel Gabriel* off Pemaquid Point, ME, but survived in the great storm of 15 Aug. 1635. His father received 300 acres of land in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, in 1636 to be known as The Cogswell Grant and here William built his home to which he later brought his young bride.

Children surname Cogswell:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 1650 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
2. HESTER, b. 1653 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich. Note: she was a direct ancestor of Oliver Wendell Holmes. See *Hawkes Talks*, XI, p. 3).
3. SUSANNAH, b. 5 Jan. 1657 Chebacco Parish Ipswich, m. 21 Jan. 1681 BENJAMIN WHITE of Watertown. Their dau. Ann b. 1685 m. before 1705 Peter Boylston of Brookline, MA; their dau. Susannah m. 1734 Deacon John Adams. Their son was John Adams, b. 1735, signer of the Declaration of Independence and he was the

second President of the United States of America and first to occupy our nation's White House.

4. ANNA, b. 5 Jan. 1657, Chebacco, Ipswich, MA
5. WILLIAM, b. 4 Dec. 1659
6. JONATHAN, b. 26 Apr. 1661 Chebacco
7. EDMUND, b. ca. 1663, d. young 15 May 1680
8. LIEUT. JOHN, b. 12 May 1665
9. ADAM, b. 12 Jan. 1667
10. SARAH, b. 3 Feb. 1668

Reference for all of above: *Cogswells in America* by Jameson

iv. ADAM
v. MOSES
vi. BENJAMIN
vii. THOMAS

Note for Roman numerals iv through vii: these names are listed in the Lynn Vital Records as "before 1660" - that record was taken from Lewis and Newhall's *History of Lynn* which was later questioned. At any rate there is no further record whatsoever of any of these children if they did exist. It is thought that Newhall confused them with grandchildren.

Child of Adam and Sarah Hooper Hawkes:

viii. SARAH, b. 1 June 1671 (Lynn VR), d. 23 Dec. 1716, Andover, MA, (VR). m. 1 Feb. 1693 Andover, MA (VR) FRANCIS JOHNSON of Andover, son of Stephen and Elizabeth Dane Johnson, b. 15 Mar. 1666, Andover; d. 23 May 1738, Andover (VR). He m. 2nd 22 Apr. 1717, Andover (VR) Hannah Clarke.

Children surname JOHNSON:

1. SARAH, b. 30 Oct. 1693, Andover, MA, d. 17 Sept. 1709
2. FRANCIS, b. 28 Feb. 1695/6 Andover
3. ADAM, b. 1 June 1699, Andover (VR), d. 22 Dec. 1713, Andover (VR)
4. a child b. Jan. 1701, Andover (VR)
5. SAMUEL, b. 1703, d. 12 Mar. 1757 in his 54th year. Andover (VR)
6. JONATHAN, b. 1705
7. WILLIAM, b. 1708? Andover (VR)
8. a child b. ca. 1710, Andover (VR)

9. a girl b. 21 June 1712, Andover (VR)
10. SUSANNAH, b. 1713/4, Andover (VR)

References: Andover, MA Vital Records, N. E. Register, Vol. 69, Bailey's History of Andover, Lynn Vital Records.

2. JOHN[2] (Adam[1])
Son of Adam and Ann (?Brown) Hawkes
b. 13 Aug. 1633, Charlestown, Suffolk Co., MA.
d. 5 Aug. 1694, Lynn Essex Co., MA, Lynn VR.
m. 1st, 3rd day, 4th month, 1658 (June) (court record, Lynn VR).
REBECCA MAVERICK, bap. 7 Aug. 1639, Salem, Essex Co., MA (*Families of the Pilgrims*, pub. by MA Society of *Mayflower* Descendants, p. 35).
d. 4th day, 9th month, 1659 (November) Lynn Essex, MA (court record, Lynn VR). dau. of Moses and Remember Allerton Maverick of Marblehead. Will of Moses Maverick mentions "Moses Hawkes, child of my deceased dau. Rebecca." (Essex Co. Probate, 15 July 1686, from *Essex Institute Historic Collections 1904*, Vol. XL, p. 213).
m. 2nd, 11 Nov. 1661 SARAH CUSHMAN,
b. ca. 1639 (*Families of the Pilgrims*)
d. after 1695 (not in Lynn VR) dau. of Thomas and Mary Allerton Cushman. Mentioned in will of Thomas Cushman, 22 Oct. 1690, as "my dau., Sarah Hawkes." He d. Plymouth, MA 10 Dec. 1691 (Plymouth Co. Probate) (*Cushman Gen.* by Henry Wiles Cushman)
She m. 2nd Daniel Hutchins (Hutchings) intentions 7 Nov. 1695 (Lynn VR), Vol. 2, p. 193.

John grew to manhood on the ever increasing farm of his father in North Saugus along with his four Hutchinson stepbrothers, his stepsister Elizabeth Hutchinson, and his twin sister Susannah Hawkes. He is the only known son of Adam Hawkes to grow to manhood and leave issue. When he married, in both instances he chose brides who were descendants of *Mayflower* passengers as follows: Isaac Allerton, married on the 4th of Nov. 1611 at Leyden, Holland, Mary Norris of Newbury, England. They had among their children Remember, born about 1614 at Leyden who later married at Salem, MA, Moses Maverick of Marblehead and had daughter Rebecca; also Mary Allerton, born June 1616 at Leyden who married Thomas Cushman in 1636. Remember Allerton, age about 6 and Mary Allerton

- - age 4, left Leyden, in 1620, with their parents and brother Bartholomew on *The Speedwell*. They later left England aboard the *Mayflower*, arriving at Plymouth in December of that year; thus all descendants of John Hawkes by either his first or his second marriage may claim *Mayflower* ancestry. (Reference: *Mayflower* Index). Those who are descended from John Hawkes through his first wife Rebecca Maverick have also the following lineage which is traced through Mary Gye born about 1580 who married the Reverend John Maverick, grandfather of Rebecca Maverick Hawkes. Mary Gye's heritage may be traced directly back to two Magna Charta Barons - (1) The Baron William Malet and (2) Baron Saher De Quincy. Still earlier generations include King Henry the First of England, William the Conqueror, and Charlemagne King of France 768-814, crowned Holy Roman Emperor the 25th of Dec. 800. (References: See *Hawkes Talks*, Vol. 5, p. 3 and Vol. 11, p. 4. Also *Ancestral Roots of Sixty Colonists Who Came to New England Between 1623 and 1650*, by Frederick Lewis Weis, 4th edition with corrections, etc. by Walter Lee Sheppard, Jr., published by Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969, pp. 44, 84, 86, 89, 90 and fifth edition p. 170 and 171 and Vol. 5, xv).

The same year that John Hawkes m. Rebecca Maverick he found himself involved in a civil lawsuit at the Ipswich Quarterly Court. "John Hakes v. Mr. Joseph Cooke for taking away a young mare, verdict for the defendant. Edward Collins affirmed concerning the mare colt in controversy that he believed that the colt Mr. Cooke brought from Isaac Hart (husband of Elizabeth Hutchinson Hart, John Hawkes' step-sister) of Reading was the same that deponent sold him about two years since with its dam. His servants affirmed the same. Dated at Medford, Sept. 26, 1658. Isaac Hart, age about 40 years, deposed that the colt belonged to John Haucks of Lynn and the latter had given it to said Hart to keep. Dated 29, 1st month, 1658. Thomas Hutchinson testified that his father-in-law Adam Haukes gave this colt to his son John Hakes." Sworn in Ipswich Court, Mar. 30, 1658. At court at Cambridge Mr. Joseph Cooke of Cambridge v. Isaac Hart of Reading, case about stray colt, verdict for plaintiff. A writ dated Mar. 20, 1658, served by Thomas Hartson, constable who attached the black colt, house, orchard, and two acres of land adjoining. Copies of depositions on file

in Cambridge Court. John Goold, age 47 years, testified that Isaac Hart came to his house and laid claim to a black mare colt of Solomon Phips of Charlestown which was Mr. Shepard's mare. He had seen Hart's mare with Farmer Greene's horses. Mr. Goold's man was Thomas Gerrish, age 18. John Browne, age 27, testified that Isaac Hart said the colt was in partnership between John Hawkes of Lynn and himself and he bought a half part of his brother John Hawkes that at the end of seven years they were to divide the increase and she was brought to Cambridge and the rest of the horses were left at Goodman Peirson's house which they did before him and his wife and John Dawes. Further witness testified Richard Brush, age 18, servant of the plaintiff testified that his master and John Browne brought the colt from Reading. Samuel Hutchinson, age about 40, testified that he marked John Hawkes' colt, etc. Sworn 23, 7th month, 1658. Jeffery Stone, of Cambridge, age about 67, testified about Mr. Cooke claiming a colt he had in pound. Copy of deposition of Adam Hawkes, age about 50 years, who testified that this was the colt he gave to his son John Hakes. Sworn in Ipswich Court 30, 1st month, 1658. Copy of deposition of Elizabeth Hart, age about 35 years, that both she and her husband knew the colt her master Cooke had attached. Copy of deposition of William Eaton, about 54 years and John Eaton, age 22, who testified that they ran a hot pitch fork tine through the colt's ear. Sworn 1st month, 1658 before Edward Johnson, Commissioner of Woburn.

During the next few years the court records of Essex Co. shows that John served several times as a jury man. In 1664 he was on the Jury of Trials and in 1672 once again a jury man; then in 1681 he served on the Grand Jury. During this time period two depositions at Essex Court are important in showing the relationship between the Adam Hawkes' family, the Nicholas Brown family and the Newhall family as follows: 2 Mar. 1667/8 Thomas Browne of Lynn, about 40 years of age, deposed that his "cousin John Hawkes", etc., etc. Then at Court at Ipswich 29 Mar. 1670 Mary Browne, age about 31 deposed that "her cousin John Hawkes being at her brother John Newhall's house", etc. Further court record shows that at Salem Court on 18 Dec. 1677 John Hawkes was among those who took the oath

of fidelity before Samuel Ward, Commissioner of Marblehead. The list of those who were sworn by Captain Thomas Marshall of Lynn according to general court order, who took the oath at a general meeting 26 Feb. 1677 by their several squadrons of tithing men and constables: in Thomas Bancroft's squadron were Francis Hutchinson, John Hawkes, Moses Hawkes, Thomas Hutchinson and others. (*Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County*, Vols. 1 through 8 inclusive).

Late the following year John's first wife Rebecca died in childbirth, leaving him with an infant son who was named for his maternal grandfather, Moses Maverick. This child was to inherit from both of his grandfathers. In the informal will of Moses Maverick at Essex Co. Probate he mentions "Moses Hawkes, the child of my deceased daughter Rebecca." About a year and a half later John married Sarah Cushman, first cousin of his deceased wife, and they had four boys and four girls; however, in November of 1675 the three older daughters were to die of scarlet fever.

In 1675, John Hawcks is among those soldiers from Lynn who were listed as privates at the Narragansett Fort in the war against King Philip. (*Soldiers in King Philip's War* by George Madison Bodge, 1896, p. 406). On December 9, 1675, six companies of foot and one troop of horse were mustered on Dedham Plain under the command of Major Samuel Appleton of Ipswich. They marched to Attleboro, thence to Seekonk, and through Providence to Wickford. After several days scouting, they marched on the 18th to Pettisquamscott and met the Connecticut forces under Major Treat. That night according to Bodge, the whole army was forced to bivouac in the open air in a driving snow storm during the night as the garrison house there had been burned by the Indians a few days before. Then with the MA division leading, they marched through rough country and deepening snow, each man carrying his arms and rations until they arrived at the Great Narragansett Swamp where the Indians had gathered in large numbers, built a strong fortification and were awaiting the attack. The scene of the battle was in what is now West Kingston, RI. The Indians had fortified an island of several acres in the midst of a large swamp which however was frozen over. The Indian fort was palisadoed and nearly impregnable but

for the fact that it was not yet quite complete. The ensuing battle was fierce and the losses many. Carnage was great; the Indians were defeated and this marked the final decisive battle of King Philip's War. When the soldiers mustered on Dedham Plain December 10, 1675, they were promised in the name of the Governor that "if they played the man, took the fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narrangansett country which is their great seat, they should have a gratuity of land besides their wages." In spite of their valiant services the soldiers were not repaid and on June 4, 1685, a petition was presented to the General Court, then at Boston. The petition was for the grant of land which had been promised and among the signers from Lynn was John Hawcks. (Bodge, p. 406) An article in the Citizen and Banner, Wakefield, MA, Saturday, April 6, 1878, further confirms the relationship between Adam Hawkes of Saugus and his family to that of John Hawkes of Hadley and his descendants and also of the Browne family of Reading, MA. It is entitled *The Guardian Angel*, a story by Captain Jeremiah Swain in 1676. Captain Swain had been at Hadley during the fighting there. The article states, "During the latter part of the summer 1676 Captain Swain returned to Reading. There were many people in the eastern towns who had relatives in the Connecticut Valley. Some of these were neighbors of Captain Swain. Among them, John Hawkes who lived at what is now Hawkes Corner in North Saugus and Esquire John Browne who resigned the captaincy that Swain might be elected. These two men each about 45 years of age, were the cousins of John and Eleazer Hawkes of Hadley who were somewhat younger, being respectively 33 and 21 years of age. The above named gentlemen came to inquire of Captain Swain about their Hadley cousins. He was able to tell Hawkes and Browne that their Hadley cousins were good men and true; that John Hawkes had been one of 25 men to rush to the deliverance of Hatfield when it was attacked a few days before the eastern soldiers reached Hadley and had particularly distinguished himself by a deed of strategy and daring that he and his younger brother Eleazer also bore an honorable part in the disastrous Falls Fight of May 18. Then Captain Swain told the story of the Hadley attack. On this visit to Captain Swain's home there accompanied John Hawkes his second son, Adam, then a boy of 14 years of age. As Captain Swain told his story to his

neighbors Goodman John Hawkes of Lynn and Esquire John Browne of Reading, this lad Adam sat by drinking in every word and now one of his descendants gives it forth. Then follows a very lengthy report of the experiences of Captain Swain at Hadley. In it he states that John Hawkes, the son of "your lamented and worthy uncle" came to him bringing word that his widowed mother desired to see him so that she might hold converse concerning her deceased husband's kinsmen in Lynn and Reading, which Captain Swain was glad to gratify. He then went to the house of Mistress Elizabeth Hawkes who greeted him with joy and invited him to make her house his quarters while he should remain at Hadley. Mistress Elizabeth recounted to him the story of her family's sojourn at Windsor, CT for 24 years and the reasons why they removed to Hadley with the people of Weathersfield, which people took their minister with them. He then went on to tell the well-known story of how the regicide appeared during the fighting at Hadley; inspired the man and their leaders and brought about a great victory for the colonists and defeat for the Indians.

John was involved in several land transactions among which were the following noticed at Essex County Registry of Deeds and Essex Co. Probate.

Indenture made 10 Dec. 1670 between John Hawkes of Lin yeoman and Robert Beates husbandman with consent of wife for ye value of 22 pounds, a pcell of upland 60 acres bounded southerly upon a small brooke joyning upon ye lands of Abraham Wellman and northeasterly upon Stone's Meddow, butting westerly upon Reedy Meddow, northwesterly upon ye lands of Henry Collins with all the timber, woods, and inroads rights, etc.

Signed John Hawkes

her mark

Sarah Hawkes

Witnesses: John Hathorne

Eleazer Hathorne

In the estate of John Breed of Lynn "12 acres bought of John Hawkes" Ipswich Court

24th day, 7th month, 1678.

The estate of John Pearson, Sr. bequeaths land to daughter Mary Burnap which adjoins Major John Hawkes' land. Dated 11 Apr. 1679. (Essex Co. Probate, Vol. 11: 426; Essex Co Historical Collection - 56:279)

John Hawkes of Linn, yeoman of ye one part and John Bread of same town, yeoman and Sarah his wife - piece of land inland laying eastwardly of ye Iron Works containing two acres and 106 poles which is part of the lott was Thomas Arington's on which his dwelling house did stand, which dwelling house did formerly stand upon part of ye above said two acres, the whole lott being bounded northerly with a ten acre lott of J. Breade which he bought of ye said John Hawkes, southerly with ye lott of y^{t} was formerly William Edward's abutting easterly in the swamp called Edward's Swamp with all common liberties and privileges.

Witnesses: John Bennett Signed John Hawkes

William Hawthorne

Dated 17 March 1681

Indenture entered January 9, 1687. This indenture made ye 15 Sept. 1681 between John Hawkes of Lynn yeoman and Robert Bates of Lin husbandman, in consideration of 7 pounds and 10 shillings and his now wife sells to Robert Bates two acres fresh meadow situate in Linn lying in a sledge, bounded with ye land of Daniel Eaton westerly and ye land of Goodman Welman easterly abutting southerly upon Daniel Eaton his upland and northerly upon a little foot path with rock stones in it which parts it and Goodman Welman's meddow, also one hole of fresh meddow in estimation one acre, bounds westerly with the Wigwam River and every way else with ye land of Daniel Eaton.

Witnesses: Andrew Mansfield, Sr.

Deborah Mansfield

John Hawkes continued to be harassed by the damming up of the Saugus River ordered by the owners of the Iron Works down stream. He was dependent upon the livestock and crops of his farm to maintain his ever growing family.

Apparently he did not have the faith that his father had in the court procedure. Adam had won several cases against the Iron Works; however, the situation was somewhat different at this time. The Iron Works had been sold to Samuel Appleton, Jr., who now lived down stream from the Hawkes farm. Samuel Appleton's father was Major Samuel Appleton, Esquire under whom John Hawkes had fought in the Narrangansett War. Also, said Major Appleton was one of the judges at the Ipswich Quarterly Court, thus John apparently determined to take matters in his own hands with the following results:

Samuel Apleton, Esquire and Samuel Apleton, v. John Hawkes, Sr., and Moses Hawkes; trespass, for that John Hawkes, Sr., was the only plotter, contriver and secret manager of the cutting or breaking of the great dam at Hamersmith or the Iron Works in Lin, by sending his son Adam Hawkes and Joseph Trumbel, his reputed man, who with Moses Hawkes, his son, broke or cut down this dam which belongs to plaintiffs, about May last, by means of which the water forced through and carried away a considerable part of this dam and undermined the other so that it could not be repaired without excessive charge, if at all, whereby plaintiffs have suffered damage to their land adjoining by being much washed away, gravel cast up by the water, two bridges and much fence carried away, and by the head of water let out, their pasture and corn field were laid down to the common, the corn spoiled, the river filled up with soil so that a boat cannot come up as before, requiring them to carry what they have to transport by water a mile further than formerly, and necessitating the making of about 300 rods of fencing about the land which was fenced by the dam; dated March 22, 1682-3; signed by William Cowdrey, for the court; and served by Samuell Tarbox, constable of Lyn.

COURT HELD AT SALEM, JUNE 26, 1683

Judges: The Worshipful Nathaniell Saltonstall, Esquire, William Browne, Esquire, John Woodbridg, Esquire, Barth. Gedney, Esquire, Saml. Apleton, Esquire, and Robert Pike, Esquire.

Grand Jury: Mr. Joseph Hardy, Robert Fuller, Sergeant Thomas Fuller, Joseph Phipen, Sr., Frances Skerry, William Dounton, John Fiske, Nathaniell Stone, William Wood, Samuell Leach, John Edmonds, John Pearson and William Hascall.

Jury of trials: Mr. John Grafton, Mr. Simon Willard, Mr. Edward Feaveryear, Thomas Putnam, Jr., Jonathan Putnam, John Dodge, Jr., Thomas Patch, William Sergent, Sr., James Dennis, Thomas Farrer, Sr., Frances Burrell and Samuell Cobbett, Left. Nathaniell Felton, Joseph Hutchinson and John How were chosen on the jury in place of Lynn men in the first two actions.

Major Samuell Apleton of Ipswich and his son Samuell Apleton of Lynn v. John Haukes, Sr., and Moses Hawkes, his son. Verdict for defendant. Appealed to the next court of Assistants. Plaintiffs bound, with Mr. Philip Fowler as surety.*

*Writ: Major Samuell Apleton of Ipswich and his son Samuell Apleton of Lynn v. John Hawkes, Sr., and Moses Hawkes, his son, both of Lynn; for contriving, appointing and counselling those who cut the great dam at Lin Iron Works or Hamersmith, and also for sending his son Addam Hawkes, with others, said Moses going along with them, who in the night cut or broke down the dam in May, 1682, the damage amounting to ca. three or four hundred pounds; dated Salem, June 19, 1683; signed by Hilliard Veren, for the court and town of Salem; and served by William Clemmant, of Lynn, deputy for Henery Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of a house, barn, land, four oxen, four cows, five young cattle, two swine, a parcel of shingles, 20 geese, a horse, cart, yoke, plow, chaine, all the corn upon the land of Adam Hawkes, also a horse and sleigh and three cattle of Moses Hawkes, leaving the summons at John Hawkes' where Moses Hawkes dwells.

John Haukes' bill of cost, 3li.3d.

At a session of the General Court held at Boston, 1:8:1645:

"I, Imprimis. That the Undertakers their Agents and Assignes are hereby granted the sole priuiledge and bennefit of making Iron

and managing of all Iron mines and workes, that now are or shalbe discovered, and found out or hereafter shallbe in this Jurisdiction for the tearme of twenty one yeares from the former grant, Prouided that the said Aduentures their Agents or Assignes do within three yeares from the former date use their best endeavors to their utmost skill to perfect so many of the sajd workes, that the Inhabitants of this Jurisdiction be furnished with barr Iron of all sorts for their use not exceeding twenty pounds per Tonn, Prouided also that It shall be in the liberty of any within this Jurisdiction to be Adventurers with the Undertakers, if by the last day of this october they being in their adventures not lesse in one mans name then fifty pounds with allowance to the Adventurers, for the stocke of one thousand pounds by them already disbursed 2. Item. the Court doth heereby Grant to the sajd undertakers, their agents and assignes, in all places of wasts and lands not Impropriated to any Toune, or person, that the said undertakers, their agents or Assignes, at all tymes during the sajd tearme of twenty-one yeares shall and may freely and at theire owne discretion have and take all manner of wood and timber to be converted into Coales or any other uses for the service of the undertakers, so also all manner of Earth stones, turfes, clay, and other materialls for buildings and reparations of any of their workes, forges mills or houses built or to be built or for making or moulding any manner of hamers, potts and all other cast Iron ware, and for Conuerting wood into charcoale and also to gett, digg and Carry away of All manner of stone Iron oare, and wood for all sorts, and any other materialls or things of use for their works;" also they were to have liberty to make ways and passages, pools, dams, watercourses, sluices and ponds in all waste lands not appropriated, and to pay damages if they encroached on any person's land; that they should have grants of land in six places, three miles square, not exceeding four miles in length, for the purpose of setting up six forges or furnaces and not bloomaries only; that what iron is made more than the inhabitants need, they should have liberty to ship to other parts of the world for sale, provided "they sell it not to any person or state in Actual hostility with us;" that the owners and servants of the Iron Works should have free liberty equal to any in the

jurisdiction according to the rights and privileges of the churches, and were to be free from all taxes, assessments, contributions and other public charges; that all clerks and workmen as miners, founders, finey hammermen and colliers, should be freed from ordinary training and watching, but that Each be provided with arms, powder and shot; that wherever any Iron Works is set up remote from a church or congregation that the undertakers were to provide some good means whereby their families might be instructed in the knowledge of God. Copy made by Edward Rawson, secretary.

Daniel Hitchins, aged about 50 years, and Richard Haven, aged 30 years, testified that Samuell Appleton's fence between his cornfield and the pond might have been repaired the past summer with the work of a man two or three days. Sworn Mar. 19, 1682-3, before William Browne, assistant.

Timothy Willy, aged about 29 years, testified that he was at the house of Mr. John Hawkes a little while before the dam at Lyn was cut the second time and Hawkes told of sending for help to cut it, etc. Sworn Apr. 4, 1683, before William Browne, assistant.

Copy of deed, dated May 26, 1682, from Thomas Savage, Perez Savage and Ebenezer Savage, sons and executors of the will of Major Thomas Savage of Boston, for 250li to Samuell Appleton of Lynn, gentleman, all his interest in Hammersmith or the Iron Works in Lynn. Wit.: William Paine and John Hayward. Acknowledged May 26, 1682, before Nath. Saltonstall, assistant. Recorded June 2, 1682.

John Jenkes, aged 22 years, and William Clements, aged about 24 years, testified that they appraised the damage at the dam and found the breach to be six and a half rods in length, 18 feet high and 76 feet broad. The dam was faced with stone on the water side from top to bottom and the damage was 250 li.

The damage by the water that forced through the breach consisted of several acres of land covered with gravel so that the grass cannot grow upon it, two bridges carried away, 40 rods of fence carried away, the boat way filled up, logs carried upon the marsh, all to

the value of 45 li. damage. They measured the fence which must be made by reason of the pond being let out and found 240 rods which must be made a stone wall on account of the difficulty of getting fencing, at a cost of 3s. per rod. Sworn Apr. 9, 1683, before William Browne, assistant.

Copy of bill of sale, dated Feb. 10, 1657, whereas at a special court at Boston, Sept. 14 and 15, 1653, several creditors of the undertakers of the Iron Works sued the Estate of Mr. John Bex & Co., and recovered judgment of 3,658 li. 13s. 4d., in which sum Mr. Jacob Sheafe's bill of 138 li. then brought in signed and allowed by Captain Robert Bridges, Mr. Joshua Foote and Mr. Henry Webb, attorneys for the company, was a part, William Paine of Boston, merchant, in consideration of said Sheafe assigning all his interest in the Lynn and Braintry works, to him, agreed to pay said Jacob Sheaf, of Boston, merchant, 64 li. in English goods at the price they cost in England with six pence advance upon the shilling, and what more is due to be paid in merchantable beaver of New England money; also to pay in like pay the one-half of what Captain John Leverett shall have sold the said Iron Works for over and over 64 li., etc. Wit: William Paddy and William Osbourne. Copy made by Isaack Addington, cleric, and copy of that copy by Hilliard Veren, cleric.

Richard Haven and Daniell Johnson were desired by John Hauks, Sr., to appraise the damage at the old Iron Works and found 160 rods of fence needed, 12d. damage on the salt marsh by logs and ruts, and that the 160 rods would take in as enough of the pond meadow to pay for fencing it, so that Mr. Samuell Apleton may have benefited by leeting the pond dry. Sworn Apr. 6, 1683, before Bartho. Gedney, assistant.

John Burnap, aged about 27 years, testified that Joseph Trumball, Mr. Hawkes' man came up to Reading being sent by his master to get help to cut the dam, and said that his master said he would go himself if he could not get anybody, for although he could not work on account of his leg yet he could serve as a watchman. Those who came from Reding went to Hawkes' house and he asked them why they did not come the night before as he sat up late waiting for them and that they had begun to

cut the dam already. He said it was cut near the old channel and told them how to secure themselves from being surprised, advising them to take a gun and shoot a flash in the pan and if that would not do to charge the gun and bid them stand upon their peril, etc. Sworn Apr. 4, 1683, before William Browne, assistant.

Thomas Marshall of Lynn, aged ca. 67 years, testified that Joseph Trumble brought a bond 2500li. to his house for him to read and the next day Mr. John Hawckes, Sr., brought it with William Clements and James Dugglas, the latter's names appearing as witnesses on the bond, and Mr. Samuell Appleton of Lynn also came. Deponent was about to swear the witnesses when upon asking them if it was their hand, they said they never saw the paper before, and Appleton said the same. While deponent held the paper in his hand considering to whom it belonged, Mr. Appleton snatched it away and refused to give it up. Sworn Apr. 6, 1683, before Bartho. Gedney, assistant.

John Dunten, aged ca. 27 years, testified that he was at the house of Robart Burnap, Jr., when Trumbell asked him to go with him, and he said he knew of none who would go except John Burnap and himself, etc. Sworn Apr. 4, 1683, before William Browne, assistant.

Oliver Purchase, aged about 66 years, testified that he was a witness to all three breaks at the dam. When the second was made, he went up early in the morning to see it and judged that 200 cartloads of gravel would repair it, etc. Henry Wormwall, aged about 50 years, testified to the same and that he went to see it three days after the break, etc. Edward Marshall, aged about 44 years, testified that he would have repaired it for 50s. Sworn Apr. 4, 1683, before Bartho. Gedney, assistant.

Richard George, aged about 66 years, testified that Appleton's fence was not sufficient before the break and he had seen cattle and swine go into the cornfield through the fence. Richard Haven, aged about 30 years, testified to the same. Sworn Mar. 19, 1682-3, before William Browne, assistant.

Joseph Trumball, aged about 25 years,

testified that the company that cut the dam ordered him to tell them if it was stopped, etc. Moses Hawks, aged 23 years, testified. Sworn Apr. 5, 1683, in Boston, before Hum. Davie, assistant.

Joseph Trumball and John Burnap, aged 26 years, testified concerning the bond. Sworn Mar. 16, 1682-3, before James Russell, assistant.

Richard George, Richard Haven and Adam Hawkes, aged about 8 years, testified that the bond was to clear any two persons who would give in testimony as to who cut the great dam, etc. Sworn Mar. 19, 1682-3, before William Browne, assistant.

Johnanath Eaten, aged about 27 years, and Nathaniell Cowdry, aged about 21 years, testified that when they came to Hawkes' house that night they were all abed. Hawkes called up his folk and bade his son Moses to come down and open the door and let them in. He gave his sons directions as to where was the best place to cut the dam. Hawkes said he had been looking at the dam recently and water courses were cleared and if they did not break it speedily it would be difficult to do it by reason of the water falling. Sworn Mar. 23, 1682-3, before William Browne, assistant.

Thomas Savage, aged about 43 years, Ephraim Savage, aged about 38 years and Ebenezer Savage, aged about 23 years, testified that Appleton showed them how the dam was cut and they considered the damage about 100 li. Sworn Mar. 20, 1682-3, before Bartho. Gedney, assistant.

At a county court at Boston Nov. 14, 1660, William Paine's will was proved by the witnesses, Mr. John Mayo, Christopher Cleark and William Howard, before the Governor, Major Atherton and Mr. Russell. Copy made by Hilliard Veren, cleric.

Richard Waite, aged 60 years, and George Halsell, aged 43 years, testified concerning the judgment recovered by Captain Thomas Savage against Mr. John Bex & Co., etc. Sworn in court Feb. 4, 1660, before Edward Rawson, recorder. Copy made by Hilliard, Veren, cleric.

Allicksandar Dugall, aged about 50 years, and Mackam Downing, aged about 50 years, testified that they were brought into this country as servants to the owners of the Iron Works, Bex & Co., 32 years ago, and the dam was there then and was used by them as long as the works were run which was about 20 years, etc. Sworn in court.

John Burnap, aged about 26 years, and Joseph Trumball, aged about 25 years, testified that they cut the dam and that they were alone save the beast that they rode upon and a dog that kept them company. Sworn Mar. 16, 1682-3, before James Russell, assistant.

Edward Convers, aged 27 years, testified that last winter coming from Ipswich he fell into the company of Mr. Samuell Apellton of Lyn. He asked him his name and deponent told him it was Converse. Then he asked how their meadows were that had been made by the discontinuance of their mill and deponent said very well. Appleton said the reason he asked was because he had, by the breaking of a dam, a piece of swampy land laid dry, about 200 acres, and some places had borne good grass. He thought it might be a 200 pound benefit to him. Sworn in court.

Moses Hawks, and Adam Hawkes testified. Sworn Apr. 9, 1683, before Bartho. Gedney, assistant.

Macham Downing testified that when he came by in the early morning the water was running through the break at a great pace and it would have carried away the dam had he not thrown in some rocks until help came. Sworn in court.

Joseph Trumball testified as to the bond. Sworn Apr. 5, 1683, before Hum. Davis, assistant.

Joshuah Eaten, aged about 29 years, testified. Sworn Apr. 4, 1683, before William Browne, assistant.

Apparently John Hawkes held a prominent position in town affairs for the Annals of Lynn, dated 8 Jan. 1692 "the town did vote that Lieut. Fuller, Lieut. Lewis, Mr. John Hawkes Senior, Francis Burrill, Lieut. Burrill,

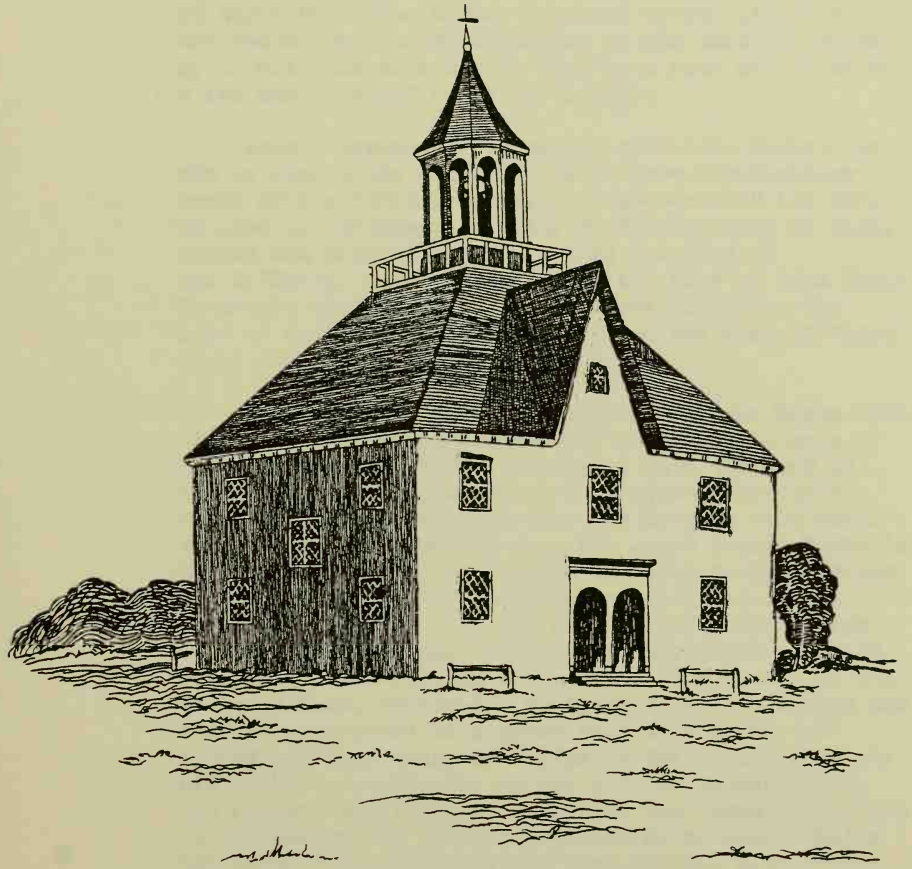
John Burrill, Jr., Mr. Henry Rhodes, Quartermaster Bassett, Mr. Haberfield, Cornet Johnson, Mr. Bayley and Lieut. Blighe should sit at the table. It was voted that Matthew Fairington, Sr., Henry Silsbee and John Mansfield, Sr., should sit in the deacon's seat", etc.

John Hawkes died in August of 1694 and his estate was probated at Essex Probate #12920. His son Adam had predeceased him. Administration was granted to sons John and Thomas. His minor son Ebenezer chose for his guardian his father's half brother, Francis Hutchinson. (Essex Probate #12911) The probate records include the original longhand agreement by the various members of the family as to the settlement of the estate which reads as follows:

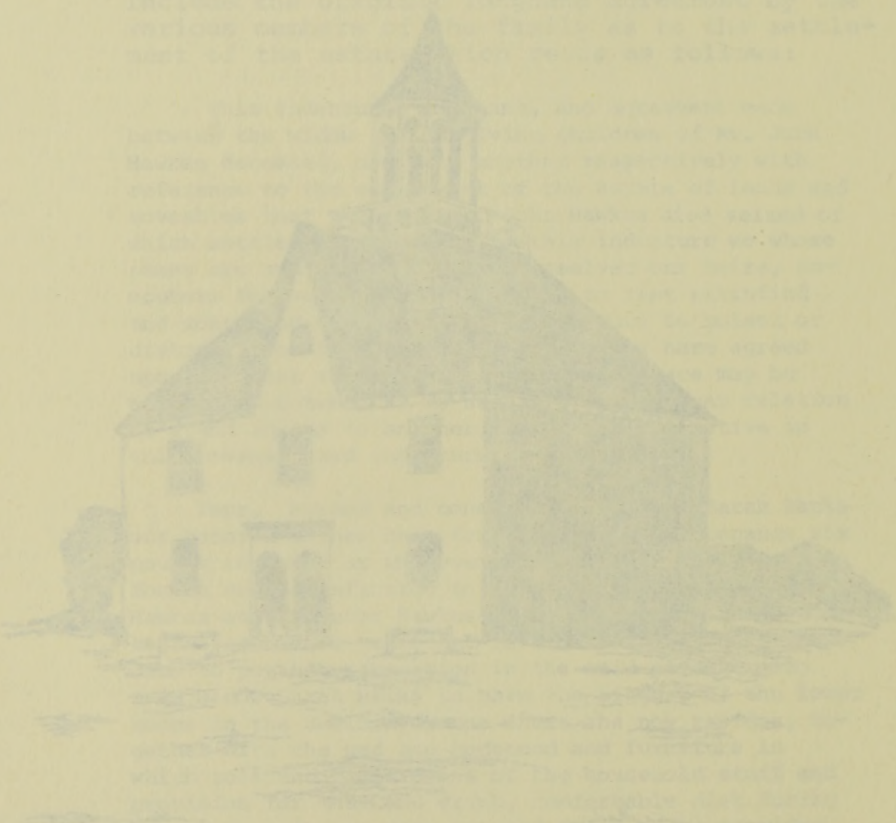
This indenture, covenant, and agreement made between the widow and surviving children of Mr. John Hawkes deceased, one with another respectively with reference to the settlement of the estate of lands and moveables that the said Mr. John Hawkes died seized of which settlement according to this indenture we whose names are subscribed do bind ourselves our heirs, executors forever by those presents to rest satisfied and contented with never for the future to molest or disturb each other farther than what is here agreed upon but that real and harty love and peace may be maintained between us as suitable to the near relation we stand in one to another, the principal motive in this covenant and indenture.

Impr. Agreed and consented unto that Sarah Hauks our honored mother have for her annual maintenance six pounds in money or whatever else she may have occasion for to her satisfaction to be paid by John and Thomas Hawkes and Ebenezer Hawkes when said Ebenezer has come to the age of 21 years and in the meantime the said John to pay his proportion in the said payment also said widow Sarah Hauks to have the biggest of the lower rooms in the dwelling house where she now resides, together with the bed and bedstead and furniture in which room and improvement of the household stuff and provision for meal and drink, comfortable diet during her abode with her sons in said house to be provided by John Hauks. The consideration of the said six pounds together with the premises the said widow Sarah Hauks doth accept of and well satisfied and contented with.

Item. Agreed and consented unto that Moses Hawkes in consideration of the land willed him by his grandfather Adam Hawkes and out of the love that he beareth



OLD TUNNEL MEETING HOUSE 1682 LYNN, MA
BY MILLER



to his bretheren and relatives, the said Moses doth accept of and forever to rest satisfied with the said lands willed to him and which he now enjoyeth, viz as Mr. John Hawkes deceased and said Moses agreed said tract of land or lands to be bounded all and every those bounds to stand firm and good without any molestation of any of his bretheren as also the said Moses Hawkes to have a certain parcel of land which his father John Hawkes died seized of six acres be it more or less adjoining to the lands of Moses Hawkes near his dwelling house bounded northwestwardly by a brook and so on to his own lands called by the name of the Heifer Pasture, the said Moses is hereby also discharged from paying any debts due him from the estate of his father John Hawkes deceased or any legacies whatsoever and the south bounds of the said six acres by a white oak tree and ye west to a rock and so on to a red oak tree and so to the brook.

Item. Agreed and consented that John Hauks, the son to John Hauks deceased, is to have the dwelling house of his father, deceased, together with 100 acres of land and meadow adjoining, 60 feet or more or less, butted and bounded northerly upon the land of Mr. Giffords, northwesterly upon the land of Adam Hauks deceased, southwardly upon the brook adjoining the land of Moses Hauks, eastwardly upon the land of Moses Hauks and Lynn Common.

Item. Agreed and consented that Thomas Hauks have his divisional part of land, 100 acres, be it more or less, butted and bounded southward upon the land of Moses Hauks by a brook which runs through Dexter's Marsh so called, westerly upon the land of said Moses and said brook, eastward upon the marsh called Dexter's Marsh, northward upon the land of Moses Hauks. Agreed and consented unto by Ebenezer Hauks, his guardian Francis Hutchinson that the said Ebenezer did accept of his divisional part of land for his portion out of his father's estate 100 acres within the bounds of his father's farm, deceased. Be it more or less butted and bounded eastwardly at a great rock with a heap of stones and from there by a line to the bridge near the old orchard, westwardly by the side of Thomas Hawkes his orchard and from the corner of the orchard westward to a stake by the brook which adjoins to Moses Hawkes his land, southward upon the town common, also a certain parcel of land to be the said Ebenezer's which John Hawkes deceased exchanged with the town of Lynn, lying on the Saugus River adjoining to the land of Moses Hawkes. Agreed and consented to that Mercy Hawkes have for her portion 40 pounds in or as silver money to be paid by John, Thomas, and Ebenezer, each to pay an equal proportion, Ebenezer his proportion when he arrives at the age of 20 and one, and John and Thomas

to pay their proportions to said Mercy within the compliment of 4 years next ensuing the date of those presents, the said bretheren paying the said sum of money to their sister she doth discharge the share of her father deceased in reference to her claim as her portion and for the true performance of the promises according to all true intents and purposes we the above mentioned persons respectively concerned have here unto set our hands and affixed our seals this 4th day of September, Anno Domini, 1694.

Furthermore, it is agreed before signing and sealing and acknowledgement here that John Hawkes and Thomas Hawkes and Francis Hutchinson, guardian for Ebenezer Hawkes, shall pay the just debts of John Hawkes out of their part and portion and the rest to be no ways chargeable for the same. Signed by Sarah Hawkes who made her mark, Moses, Thomas, John, Thomas, Francis Hutchinson, guardian for Ebenezer Hawkes, Mercy, and Elizabeth Hawkes made her mark as guardian to her son John Hawkes (Elizabeth, the widow of Adam Hawkes, deceased) on 8 Apr. 1694. Witnesses: Hananiah Hutchinson, Penamon Larrabee, Benjamin Hutchinson.

Child of John and Rebecca Maverick Hawkes:

3- i. MOSES, b. 9th month 1659 (November) (court record, Lynn VR)

Children of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes:

ii. SUSANNAH, b. 29 Nov. 1662 (court record, Lynn VR) d. last of Nov. 1675, age 13, (Lynn VR) "of scarlet fever" (JMH ms)

4- iii. ADAM, b. 12, 3rd month (May) 1664 (Lynn VR)

iv. ANNA, b. 3 May 1666 Lynn (court record, Lynn VR) d. 30 Nov. 1675 of scarlet fever (Lynn VR)

5- v. JOHN, b. 25th day, 2nd month (April) 1668 (Lynn VR)

vi. REBECCA, b. 18th day, 8th month (October) 1670 (court record, Lynn VR) d. November 1675 of scarlet fever

6- vii. THOMAS, b. 18 May 1673 Lynn (court record, Lynn VR)

viii. MERCY, b. 14 Nov. 1675 Lynn (called Marey in Lynn VR but signed Mercy in probate records) m. (as Marcy) d. _____ intentions 28 Nov. 1696 (Lynn VR) NATHANIEL GOODHUE of Ipswich, Essex County, MA (Lynn VR), son of Deacon William and Hannah Dane Goodhue and grandson of the Reverend Francis Dane of Andover, MA, b. 24

Aug. 1670 Ipswich Essex County, MA, d. 16 Aug. 1721 at Ipswich, age 51.

Children surname GOODHUE:

1. WILLIAM, b. 15 Oct. 1699 Ipswich, d. 23 Oct. 1772, m. RUTH PRESTON
2. SARAH, b. 8 Feb. 1701, m. THOMAS MANSFIELD 5 Sept. 1722
3. NATHANIEL, b. 22 Nov. 1702 Ipswich, d. young 16 Sept. 1721
4. JOHN, b. 5 Jan. 1707 Ipswich, m. 27 Mar. 1732 ANN PRESTON
5. MERCY, b. 17 Feb. 1709 Ipswich, d. young 12 Oct. 1721
6. ELIZABETH, b. 1 Dec. 1710, d. 9 Feb. 1792, m. 6 Jan. 1730 ROBERT HOLMES.

References: *Mayflower Index for William and Ruth Preston Goodhue, Ipswich VR,* and *Goodhue Genealogy* by Jonathan E. Goodhue (1890).

7- ix. EBENEZER, b. 7 Sept. 1677 Lynn (not found in Lynn VR but in Old Adam Hawkes Family Association papers

3. MOSES[3] (John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Rebecca Maverick Hawkes
b. 3 Nov. 1659 (Lynn VR)
d. 1 Jan. 1708/9 (Lynn VR)
m. 10 May 1698 at Ipswich (Lynn VR) by Mr. William Hubbard (*Essex Institute Collection,* Vol. 6, p. 220).
MARGARET COGSWELL, dau. of John and Margaret Gifford Cogswell of Ipswich. (*Jameson's Cogswells in America,* p. 50)
b. 6 Sept. 1675 at Lynn (*Jameson's Cogswells in America 1884,* pp. 30, 49)
d. 19 Oct. 1748 (gravestone Old Saugus Cemetery, section B, row C, stone 4; not listed either in Lynn or Saugus VR)

Moses was the first and only child of Rebecca Maverick Hawkes who died in childbirth. The infant survived and inherited from both grandfathers, Adam Hawkes and Moses Maverick. On 26 Feb. 1677 he was among those who took the oath of fidelity, being on the list of those who were sworn by Captain Thomas Marshall of Lynn, according to the General Court order. The men took the oath at a general meeting by the several squadrons of tithing men and constables. In Ensign John Fuller's and Matthew Farrington,

Senior's squad were Thomas Browne, Sr. and Thomas Browne, Jr., Joseph Browne and several Newhalls. In Thomas Bancroft's squad were John and Moses Hawkes, Francis and Thomas Hutchinson, etc. (Vol. 6, p. 400, *Essex County Quarterly Court Records*)

Moses did not marry until he was almost 40 when he took for his bride the 24 year old Margaret Cogswell, niece of his aunt Susannah Hawkes Cogswell of Ipswich and dau. of John and Margaret Gifford Cogswell. Margaret Gifford was the dau. of John Gifford of Lynn Iron Works whom Moses' grandfather Adam had taken to court repeatedly over the flooding of his lands. They had three sons and two daughters, the youngest born only months before Moses' death at 50 in 1709.

Land records: On 23 Feb. 1699 Moses et al to Thomas Hawkes, Lynn. Essex County Registry of Deeds 13, p. 239.
15 Sept. 1699, Moses et al, trustees to Francis Haines, Marblehead 13-169.
15 Sept. 1699 Moses et al to Nathaniel Norden, Marblehead, 14-86.

1 April 1700, indenture, brother John Hawkes, Lynn Essex County Deed 14:126.

This was an agreement "more expressly for ye maintaining of love, peace, and unity between ye said brethren, their heirs and assigns not withstanding any former settlement or agreements, we ye said brethren Moses Hawks and John Hawks have agreed in way of exchange both for ourselves, our heirs and successors, and do by these presents for ourselves, our heirs executors, administrators or assigns, and for a full and final settlement of bounds of our lands, we do agree as followeth." The bounds were then fully described starting with a red oak tree belonging to Isaack Letherbee's corner, the tree being marked with the initials of the two brothers. Also a pile of stones. Also mentioned is land formerly of Mr. John Gifford, deceased. Again, "that this is our full and final settlement and agreement and in testimony whereof we, ye said Moses Hawks and John Hawks have hereunto set our hands and seals this first day of April, Anno Domini 1700. Ye words "with a heap of stones" between the 13th and 14th lines from the top interlined before signing and sealing." It was then signed by the two brothers and witnessed by John Newhall and John Breade and also signed by John Hathorne, Justice of the Peace.

In 1706 the second great division of land in Lynn was made. (History of Lynn) Following his death further land records regarding Moses'

estate at Essex County Registry of Deeds are: 1 June 1725 Moses Hawkes' estate from Moses Hawkes, Book 38, p. 3. Also recorded under name Margaret et al executors, Moses Hawkes, Lynn. 27 June 1728 Margaret et al, executors sold to Benjamin Potter of Lynn, Book 50, p. 226.

On 23 June 1708 there were public fasting and prayer because of the ravages of the caterpillars and canker worms on the fruit trees in the area. It is noted in the various inventories that the Hawkes farm was surrounded by orchards of apple trees.

Later that same year on December 8 Moses made his will. This is the oldest recorded will of the family now on record at Essex County Probate Court #12932. It was written for him by John Burrill but carries the original signature of Moses Hawkes. Parts are now difficult to transcribe due to fading and also the early Colonial manner of writing. It reads in general as follows: In the name of our Lord God everlasting, Amen. I Moses Hawkes of Lynn in ye county of Essex in ye Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, being sick and weak of body yet God of his goodness affording to me my right and understanding, take this opportunity to make this my last will and testament as followeth.

First I commit my spirit unto the hands of my redeemer, the Lord Jesus Christ, my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently buried at the disposition of my executors hereafter named and as for my earthly estate ... of his goodness...

Impr. My debts are to be duly and honestly paid.
Second I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Margaret the improvement of my whole estate both real and personal for her maintenance and that of my children until my son Moses be 21 years old and all the moveable estate in my house to give and dispose as she shall be inclined and as long as my said wife shall remain a widow in my home she to have the improvement of one room in my house which she shall decide and she shall have a barrel or two of cider made for her out of my orchard and to have the improvement of a piece of land near my house for a garden to have liberty of my cellar for what she shall need and which of my sons shall have my housing and the lands that they plant to keep and maintain at their own cost and for my wife one cow and one swine and my two sons that shall have my whole farm to find my wife with .... equally betwixt them and paying said wife yearly so much as one third part of my housing and lands will offer that is to say each of my said sons to pay

one third of his part will let for and if the improvement of my estate will not bring up my children then my wife without advice of my executors to ... from the second of January of them as shall be suitable out to some good places for their benefit and honest good to be bought of the farm til my sons come of age and then is necessary for the fixing and rearing for the farm.

Third I give and bequeath unto my two eldest sons, namely Moses Hawkes and Adam Hawkes and their heirs and assigns forever, my whole farm where I now live, both upland and meadows and the dividing line betwixt them to be from the south east corner of my brother John Hawkes his fence, south on a line to the place where my land and Hananiah Hutchinson's land join on the brook at a heap of stones now made and my son Moses Hawkes when he comes of age to have his choice which part he will have, either that where my house and barn now stands and so to Dexter's Marsh so ... or the other part next the river, part of it back of the horse pasture and whichever part my son Moses shall choose to go to him, his heirs and assigns forever, each of my sons to possess his part when he comes to be one and 20 years only if it should please God that either of my sons should be taken before then, then my will is that my son surviving, his heirs and assigns forever, shall have the deceased's part of the farm and to pay as he should if he had been living.

Fourth I give to my son John Hawkes 30 pounds money to be paid to him when he comes to the age of one and 20 years.

Fifth I give to my dau. Margaret 30 pounds to be paid to her when she comes to the age of one and 20 years.

Sixth I give to my dau. Rebecca 30 pounds to be paid to her when she comes to the age of one and 20 years.

Seventh my will is and I do hereby fully empower my executors herein after named to sell so many of the lots laid out to me on Lynn Town Commons as will pay my honest and just debts and what shall then remain of said lots ought to be in equal halves between my two sons Moses Hawkes and Adam Hawkes and to their heirs and assigns forever.

Eighth I do appoint Margaret my wife, my brother Ebenezer, and my cousin Hananiah Hutchinson to be my lawful executors to this my last will and testament and for the confirmation of this my will is .... I the said Moses Hawkes have herewith affixed my hand and seal this 8th day of December, 1708.

Signed Moses Hawkes

Signed and sealed in the presence of wife Margaret, John Burrill, John Wiley, Jonathan Cogswell his mark. Sworn April 18, 1709, in the presence of three witnesses

and three executors. E. Ayers.

The inventory was then prepared. It included wearing apparel and listed books second, then beds and bedding and other household items. The livestock included two oxen, four cows, two yearlings, and five calves, an old mare, a colt, also cart, wheel, yoke and chains, etc. Provision for one year's supply cloth for clothing for ye children. The real estate included the farm and housing upon it appraised at 350 pounds, the lots laid out on the Commons, 53 pounds. Attested to by Daniel Rogers, Registrar. Presented by John Burrill and John Pearson.

Children:

8- i. MOSES, b. 4 Mar. 1699 (Lynn VR)

ii. MARGARET, b. 5 Nov. 1700 (Lynn VR), d. before 3 Nov. 1730, m. 10 Apr. 1722 at Lynn (VR) JEREMIAH EATON, son of William and Mary Swain Eaton. (She was the dau. of Major Jeremiah Swain) Jeremiah Eaton was b. 10 July 1698 at Reading, Essex, MA, d. Oct. 1754 at Hempstead, NH. They had no children. Jeremiah m. 2nd at Reading, 3 Nov. 1730 Hannah Osgood, dau. of Samuel and they had seven children. (*Eaton Family* by Molyneux, p. 280, 285 and *Eaton Family* by D. J. Marespin, 1939, p. 10)

iii. ADAM, b. 15 Dec. 1702 (Lynn VR), d. of measles (Zaccheus Collins' Diary in possession of Essex Institute) in his 27th year, on 22 July 1729, unm. (Lynn VR, Gravestone record Old Western Cem. Lynn) Adam d. intestate at Lynn and his estate was probated Essex County Probate #12901 on 6 Oct. 1729. Record includes letters of administration, bond and administration.

9- iv. JOHN, b. 27 Jan. 1705 (Lynn VR)

v. REBECCA, b. 12 Aug. 1708 (Lynn VR), d. unknown, m. intentions at Salem 10 Nov. 1732 (Salem, MA VR) SAMUEL WHITFORD, m. 3 Dec. 1732 (Lynn VR). No further information in Lynn or Saugus VR. This family was of Salem. They were both alive in 1757 when they sold property there to Timothy Orne. (Essex County Deeds 114-64) A Samuel Whitford of Salem m. Elizabeth Person, intentions 17 Jan. 1724/5. (Lynn VR Vol. 2, p. 393) Elizabeth was dau. of Lieut. John and Tabitha Pearson, b. 4 May 1704. In Perley's History of Salem, 1828, Vol. 3,

p. 154: Walter Whitford, b. 1628 was a fisherman, had a wife Bridget. She was living 1669. He d. summer 1692. They had a son Samuel who was b. at Salem 21 Oct. 1668.

Child, surname WHITFORD:
i. REBECCA, b. ca. 1738, d. 14 Apr. 1744 ae 6, (buried Charter St. Cem.- Salem VR)

4. ADAM[3](John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes
b. 12 May 1664 Lynn (court record, VR)
d. before 8 Apr. 1691 Lynn (Essex Probate #12921)
m. ca. 1689 (Essex County Probate #12920)
ELIZABETH, surname unknown
b. ca. 1668
d. 1 Mar. 1706/7 (Lynn VR) She m. secondly on 15 Oct. 1695 at Salem, Essex County, MA (Lynn VR) George Lilly, b. 24 Feb. 1667, Reading, MA. They had six children surname Lilly, all b. in Lynn. After Elizabeth's death he m. 9 Sept. 1707 (Lynn VR) Sarah Silsby.

Note: Elizabeth was still called Hawkes in Apr. 1695 (Essex County Probate #12900)

Adam died as a young man while still in his twenties, predeceasing his father John by about three years. In John's will (Essex County Probate #12920) it mentions Elizabeth, the widow of John's son Adam, and Adam's son John, a minor. From Essex County Probate #12900. Lynn, Nov. the 18th, 1691. An inventory of the estate of Adam Hawkes deceased was taken by Hananiah Parker and Joseph Goold. The only real estate was the housing and land, value 120 pounds. Administration is granted unto ye widow and relict of Adam Hawkes of Lynn deceased. Said widow as principal, together with John and Joseph Newhall as sureties gave bond for 300 pounds. Attest being present, Benjamin Gerrish, clerk. Also recorded Essex County Probate Records, #12900 Book 303, p. 66: Elizabeth Hawkes of Lynn being appointed and allowed guardian to John Hawkes, minor, as principal and John Hawkes and George Lilly as sureties, all within the County of Essex, gave bond for 100 pounds on 8 Apr. 1695. The above bounden Elizabeth Hawkes being appointed guardian unto her son John Hawkes, a minor. The bond was signed by Elizabeth Hawkes by her mark, John Hawkes and George Lilly. Book 305, p. 49 on

8 Apr. 1695 letter of guardianship granted to Elizabeth Hawkes on the estate of her son John Hawkes, a minor of ca. five years of age, she having given bond with sureties. Book 309, p. 224: On 2 June 1707 John Hawkes of Lynn, son of Mr. Adam Hawkes, late of said Lynn, being a minor upwards of 14 years of age, do hereby make choice of my uncle, Mr. John Hawkes of Lynn aforesaid, to be my good and lawful guardian, to take possession of all estate real or personal that do appertain to me by ye death of my said father, deceased. The petition was allowed the same day. This was two months after the death of John's mother Elizabeth who had been guardian up to that time. From the original bond on 2 June 1707 John Hawkes of Lynn as principal and George Lilly of said Lynn and Nathaniel Goodhue of Ipswich as sureties gave bond of 300 pounds. The above bounden John Hawkes nominated, chosen, and appointed guardian to his nephew John Hawkes, son of Adam Hawkes deceased, being a minor upward of 14 years of age. The bond bears the autograph signatures of John Hawkes, George Lilly, and Nathaniel Goodhue.

Child:
10-i. JOHN, b. 10 Apr. 1690 (Lynn VR)

5. John^{3} (John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes
b. 25th day, 2nd month (April) 1668 at Lynn (VR and court record)
d. between 1748 and 1750 (Essex Co. Deed #92-126 and Essex County Probate #12916); not in Lynn VR
m. (1) intentions 7 Jan. 1698/9 (Lynn VR) at Lynn
ABIGAIL FLOYD of Boston, Suffolk County, MA
b. Malden, MA ca. 1668
d. 19 Oct. 1732 Lynn (not in Lynn or Saugus VR) (Raymond, Abbott and Jackson by John Marshall Raymond, 1969, p. 47)
dau. of Captain John and Sarah Doolittle Floyd
m. (2) 4 Sept. 1735 (Lynn VR)
ELIZABETH SCARLET, probably dau. of John and Tomasin Scarlet.
b. 18 Nov. 1667, Boston (Boston B & M 1630-99, p. 105)
d. 23 May 1750 (Essex County Probate #12916); not in Lynn VR) She was the widow of William Curtis of Lynn whom she had m. 4 May 1709 (Lynn VR) They had children surname Curtis: Judah, b. 1710; Mary, 1712; William, 1715;

Hannah, 1717; and Elizabeth 1722/3. William Curtis d. 22 Sept. 1730 in his 42nd year. (All from Lynn VR)

John grew to manhood on his father's farm in North Saugus and did not marry until after the father's death and his inheritance from him. His first wife was the daughter of Captain John Floyd of Rumney Marsh (Chelsea) MA who was born in England in 1636, died in Chelsea as the owner of a large amount of land in Lynn and Rumney Marsh and Malden. He served as Lieut. in King Philip's War in 1676 and as Captain in Indian War of 1690. He was seized as a witch in 1692 but escaped conviction. Abigail's mother Sarah Doolittle was the daughter of a wealthy resident in Rumney Marsh. [*Hist. of Chelsea*, Appendix 9, p. 178, 179.]

On 8 Dec. 1697 before his marriage John Hawkes signed the following deed: John Hawkes to Isaac Larrabee for nine pounds, ten shillings current silver money, six acres of land lying in Lynn belonging to ye farm of John Hawkes deceased, being butted and bounded north upon the Common of Lynn to a great rock and from there south east to ye yard of ye south down a ... of water to a red oak tree marked and from there south east cross a meadow to a heap of stones butting against said Hawkes and his meadow and from thence along said meadow easterly to ye upland and from thence to a red oak tree upon Moses Hawkes his line butting and upon the Town Common lying east and from there to west upon the Town Common to a white oak tree marked together with all profit, privileges thereto, etc. Signed John Hawkes; witness Nathaniel Hawthorne, Ebenezer Parker, Ebenezer Hathorne.

On 16 Feb. 1698 John Hawkes signed the following deed: John Hawkes of Lynn, three pounds, ten shillings to John Browne of Reading, a tract of upland being in Lynn, ca. ten acres of upland or swamp bounded as follows viz: a black oak marked J.B. and to a line easterly bounded on John Cole's land to Lynn line, a line of 30 rods up on Lynn line and then a straight line to be extended to a white oak marked J.B. is a boundary viz Adam Hawkes late deceased and John Hawkes and from said white oak to a straight line to ye black oak aforesaid marked J.B. Signed John Hawkes, 16 Feb. 1698. Witnesses: Moses Hawkes, Thomas Hawkes, Jonathan Meryl.

John Hawkes of Lynn, husbandman and with consent of Abigail how now wife for ten pounds paid by John Newhall tertius of Lynn, Mason, ten acres of upland or woodland with all ye woods, timber, etc., and rocks, stones and mines or minerals lying in Lynn and being part of and

adjoining to ye upper farm that was formerly Mr. John Hawkes, deceased, bounded by stones, trees, etc., etc. between George Lilly. Signed 27 Mar. 1700, John Hawkes, Abigail Hawkes her mark. Witnesses: Ebenezer Parker, George Lillie and Nathaniel Hathorne.

Moses Hawkes and John Hawkes, brethren, both of Lynn, husbandmen. An agreement of bounds of land viz taking it from a red oak tree which is Isaac Leatherbee's corner bound, marked with MH and JH to ye southeast of said Leatherbee's land south to west from said oak to a heap of stones and from said heap of stones southward to a brook with a heap of stones and so running down said brook and northward to a black oak marked with MH and JH and so running southwest to a heap of stones and so on to another heap of stones. Signed by the brothers Moses Hawkes and John Hawkes. Dated 1 Apr. 1700. Witnesses: John Newhall and John Breade.

John Hawkes of Lynn, carpenter, for 25 pounds in money at 15 penny weight as money now passeth, paid to me in hand by my brother Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, blacksmith, several lots of land laid out to me in the division of ye Common in said Lynn in ye year 1706 and are bounded and described, one lot in the second division in the 10th range near Hood's Swamp and being five acres and one half and 20 pole and is bounded westerly on Mrs. Lois Burrill, another boundary by Henaniah Hutchinson and Henry Dispaws and also my fifth division lot in the 30th range lying between Benjamin Fuller and Matthew Farrington, it being five acres and a half and 20 pole and also my 6th division and a small lot near lying between lots of John Witt and Moses Aborn, Jr., being one acre and 58 poles and also my seventh division laid out on Nahant in ye fifth, sixth, and 11th range at ye westerly end of ye fifth range of two acres and 22 pole and at ye westerly end of ye sixth range 38 pole and in ye 11th range half an acre that was laid out for recompence for rocky bad land in ye fifth, and sixth ranges with all ye rights of trees, wood, brush, grass, herbage. Signed John Hawkes, Abigail Hawkes her mark. Dated 13 June 1707. Witnesses: Joseph Floyd, Isaac Letherbee.

In 1744 Elizabeth, now wife of John Hawkes, deeded land in Needham's Neck from her late husband William Curtis to her children by Curtis as follows: (Essex County Registry of Deeds) Elizabeth to her son William Curtis in 1737 (77:15); Elizabeth to her dau. Judith Blany 1737 (73:78); Elizabeth to dau. Mary Curtis 1737 (86:93); Elizabeth to dau. Elizabeth Curtis 1737 (86:94); to Nathan Breed (86:124); to Benjamin Gray (91:178); Elizabeth to dau. Mary Curtis and Elizabeth Curtis Gray in 1747; John et ux Elizabeth 1748 (92:126) Indenture. All lands in Lynn, MA.

No exact date of death has been found for John nor a probate record; however, he was alive on 22 Apr. 1748 when he and his wife Elizabeth et al signed indenture at Essex County Registry of Deeds #92-126, Lynn. He apparently was deceased at the time of her probate at Essex County #12916. According to this she d. intestate 23 May 1750. Bond on estate: John Young, Jr., joiner, and Hannah Young his wife, also David Britton and Nathaniel Striker. Committee to appraise estimate Mrs. Miles Ward, Nathaniel Archer, and Abraham Watson. They were appointed 11 Oct. 1750 and the inventory was presented 13 July 1751. It included one part of house, ca. two and a half acres of land, one silver tankard, one clock at Roxbury with the wife of Ambrose Clary, 11 yards of camblit at Gloucester with Benjamin Gray, five and a half yards of seersucker at Gloucester with Benjamin Gray.

Children: All by first marriage

i. SARAH, b. Lynn 14 Dec. 1699 (Lynn VR), d. 4 Mar. 1764 of "numb Palsey in her 65th year" (Lynn VR, Records of First Congregational Church, Lynnfield, m. 27 Dec. 1720 (Lynn VR) THOMAS GOWING, son of John and Joanna (_____) Gowing, b. 30 Oct. 1690 (Lynn VR) (*Gowing Family*, by Gowing Family Association, 1940, p. 7, 10), d. 19 Dec. 1769 (Lynn VR) "of an Ill Turn and something of a fever in his 79th year" (Records of Congregational Church, Lynnfield)

Children surname GOWING:

1. JOHN, b. 16 Nov. 1721 (Lynn VR), d. 28 Nov. 1737, age 16 years, 12 days. (Lynn VR, grave record Old Western Cemetery Lynn)
2. TIMOTHY, b. 6 May 1727 (Lynn VR)
3. JOSEPH, b. 7 May 1730 (Lynn VR) (Soldier in Rev. War) (*Gowing Geneal.* Chapter III, p. 4)
4. JOHN TIMOTHY, bap. 4 Mar. 1732/3 (Lynn VR from church records of First Congregational Church of Lynnfield) Note: It would appear that this would be the baptism of the first two children listed above as there is no further record of such an individual.
5. THOMAS, b. 20 Feb. 1737 (Lynn VR)

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 7 June 1701 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. 22 Apr. 1729 (Lynn VR) CORNELIUS JOANS (JONES) of Stratham, Rockingham County, NH. "They were among the earliest settlers at Damariscotta, ME." In "Maine Place names 1-8 by A H Chadbourne 1957, Linc. Co., Damariscotta, p. 22, the Jones Family is among those listed on the East side of the River. "Many served with honor and courage in the Rev. War, among them Colonial William Jones and his son Robert." Colonial William also represented the town several times at General Court." (Connection probable but not documented)

11-iii. JOHN, b. 18 Nov. 1706 (Lynn VR)

6. THOMAS[3] (John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes
b. 18 May 1673 (Lynn VR)
d. 1722 (probate administration 4 June 1722)
m. 16 Feb. 1702/3 Lynn (Lynn VR) SARAH HAVEN, b. ca. 1683 Lynn, MA (*Savage's Genealogical Dictionary 2:379)*
d. after Mar. 1748/9 Lynn, MA (by bro. Joseph's will)
dau. of Richard and Susannah, perhaps Marshall, Haven.

Thomas was the first of the family to become a physician. He settled in Reading, originally part of Lynn, in that part which is now Wakefield. His wife is said to have been a granddaughter of Sergeant Richard Haven of Lynn who fought in King Philip's War. Her birth is not recorded but she was mentioned in her bro. Joseph's will as sister Sarah Hawkes. Joseph's will proved Mar. 1748/9 called Sarah Hawkes widow. Joseph's executors were his widow and Elkanah and Jonathan Hawkes, the sons of said Sarah Hawkes who received the remainder of Joseph's estate. (Ref.: *Genealogy of Richard Haven of Lynn* by Josiah Adams, 1849, Boston, p. 8, 9) Although the Essex County Probate Records show the administration of Dr. Thomas Hawkes' estate in 1722, there are records of the First Church Reading which carry the entries: 1726 Dr. Thomas Hawkes, 1728 Dr. Hawkes' widow, 1729 Dr. Hawkes' widow. It may be possible that the son Thomas was b. earlier than thought and that after his father's death he may have carried on the practice of his father. The birth dates for the several children do not appear in Lynn VR or Reading or Wakefield VR; however, the baptismal date, identical for all, is recorded in the

Wakefield records as being taken from the records of the First Church of Reading.

Thomas engaged in several land transactions. On 1 Mar. 1698 he sold to Heananiah Hutchings for 130 pounds upland, part of place called Hawkes farm, bounded southerly by land of Ebenezer Hawkes and at ye east corner by a great rock called Hogg Rock, from thence ye line runs to a bridge in ye said farm and from ye bridge to a point of ye orchard on ye south side through a meadow to a heap of stones by ye brook until it comes to a marked oak and so on to a marked tree near Moses Hawkes his house, etc. Signed Thomas Hawkes. Dated 1 Mar. 1698. Witnessed by John Townsend, John Perkins, Samuel Parker. Then on 1712/3 Thomas Hawkes, yeoman, sold to his bro. Ebenezer land in Lynn. This was recorded 3 July 1724 and witnessed by Eleazer Linse and John Burrill. In 1715 Thomas sold land to Samuel Collins, land which had been laid out to him in Lynn. This was not recorded until 26 June 1729. Also on 23 Feb. 1699 he bought land in Lynn from John Hawkes et al; on 25 May 1700 Thomas et al bought from John Cogswell land in Lynn; and on 21 Aug. 1703 Thomas bought from John Cogswell et ux land in Lynn.

The History of Lynn by James R. Newhall 1865, p. 319 tells us that a small pox epidemic prevailed in New England in 1721. In Boston alone more than 800 persons d. In Lynn the Honorable John Burrill, then a councilor, d. of the dread disease on 10 Dec. at the age of 63. It was he who had drawn the will for Dr. Thomas' older bro. Moses a few years earlier. He was called one of the most eminent men that Lynn or indeed the colony ever produced. It is possible that Dr. Thomas cared for him in his last illness for it is reported then that early the following year, 1722, Dr. Thomas himself d. of smallpox. (Boston Transcript 26 Aug. 1907, #9341) The exact date of his death is not stated but his estate was presented for probate (Essex County Probate #12943) on 4 June 1722. He d. intestate. The papers of administration and bond mention Sarah, widow, and on 19 July 1722 the inventory of his estate was presented. It is headed An Inventory of the Estate of Dr. Thomas Hawkes, Late of Lynn, Deceased, taken the 15th day of June 1722. In addition to wearing apparel and household contents it includes a parcel of worsted, combs, ironing box, two looms, one sleigh, a mare, saddle, bridle and pillion, a pair of oxen, two cows, one heifer, 38 sheep, one swine with gease, one Bible with other books, doctors books, lancets (small surgical instruments for making incisions) and drugs, housing

and land, several common lots. This inventory was prepared by Nathaniel Gowing, Joseph Haven and John Brintnall.

Children:

i. THOMAS, b. ca. 1708/9 Lynn (early AHFA records) d. unm. by drowning 4 Sept. 1736 (Lynn VR) As he d. intestate his estate was presented for probate at Essex County Probate #12944 on the fifth day of October, Anno Domini 1736 and annoque Regni Regis Georg II. His brothers Elkanah and Jonathan Hawkes and also Daniel Giddlings were sureties and Marcy Smith and Daniel Appleton were witnesses. Elkanah, his bro., became administrator.

12- ii. JONATHAN, bap. Wakefield 20 Sept. 1719 (Church record, Wakefield VR)

13-iii. ELKANAH, b. 17 Feb. 1715 Lynn (JMH ms), bap. Wakefield 20 Sept. 1719 (Church record, Wakefield VR)

iv. SARAH, bap. 20 Sept. 1719 Wakefield, Middlesex, MA (Wakefield VR from Church record), d. date unknown, after 1757, the birth of youngest child. (Not found in Lynn VR); m. 30 Oct. 1744 Lynn (Lynn VR) BENJAMIN GRAY, son of William and Hannah Scarlet Gray of Lynn, b. probably at Lynn (*Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 52, p. 116), d. date unknown, after 29 Aug. 1777 (ibid).

Essex Institute Collection 52:116 states Benjamin was the son of William Gray and was a cordwainer who lived in Lynn. He was chosen leather sealer in 1757, 58, 59, 60 and 61. He was parish clerk and parish treasurer of the First Church at Lynn from March 26, 1760, to March 22, 1762. On July 11, 1765, Joseph Gray of Lynn and Abraham Gray of Salem stated that their bro. Benjamin Gray of Lynn was non compos mentis and Deacon Joseph Gray was made his guardian. He was declared sane again on Oct. 7, 1766, the following year. On Aug. 29, 1777, he called himself of Boston and no wife was mentioned. (Essex County Deeds 135:144) He m. at Lynn Sarah Hawkes, the dau. of Thomas and Sarah Haven Hawkes.

Children surname GRAY:

1. BENJAMIN, b. 2 Aug. 1745, m. at Lynn 14 Aug. 1766 MARY BURCHSTED, dau. of Henry and Anna, b. at Lynn 18 Oct. 1747; child buried at Lynn June 1769. She m. 2nd at Lynn 19 Oct. 1781 (1782 intentions C. R. 3) Captain Thomas Cocks (Cox) and d. at Lynn 21 Jan. 1795, age 48 years.
2. THOMAS, b. 3 July 1749
3. SARAH, b. 12 July 1752
4. JOSEPH, b. 19 Mar. 1754
5. DEBORAH, bap. 31 July 1757

Reference: *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 52, p. 117, also births for all children Lynn VR.

7. EBENEZER[3] (John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes
b. 7 Sept. 1677 Lynn (old AHFA records)
d. 9 Dec. 1766 at Marblehead (Lynn VR and AHFA records) Information from Zaccheus Collins' Diary, now at Essex Institute.
m. (1) 16 June 1701 (Lynn VR) ELIZABETH COGSWELL, dau. of John and Mary Gifford Cogswell,
b. 1 Aug. 1677 Ipswich, Essex County, MA
d. 16 June 1718 at Lynn (Lynn VR) She was the sister of Margaret Cogswell who m. Moses[3] Hawkes, the oldest bro. of Ebenezer.

Reference: *Cogswells in America* by Jameson and JMH ms.

m. (2) intentions 13 May 1719 (Lynn VR), marriage 30 May 1719 Mrs. Sarah Newhall. She was SARAH BASSETT, dau. of William, Jr., and Sarah Hood Bassett of Lynn, Quakers, (Essex County Deed Book 56 L. 128 - William Bassett mentions dau. Sarah Hawkes)
b. 6 Dec. 1676 at (Lynn VR)
d. 27th day, 3rd month (May) 1732 at Marblehead "of cancer in the breast" (Lynn VR). She was the widow of Joseph Griffin, son of Nathaniel Griffin of Salisbury, (m. 13 June 1696) and also of _____ Newhall.
m. (3) at Boston 9 Nov. 1732 (Lynn VR) RUTH PHILLIPS of Boston, dau. of Walter and Ruth Purchase Phillips (Estes Genealogy) and widow of Mark Graves, blacksmith of Marblehead. She was b. ca. 1686 (from death record), d. 15 Jan. 1760 (Lynn VR, first name not given)

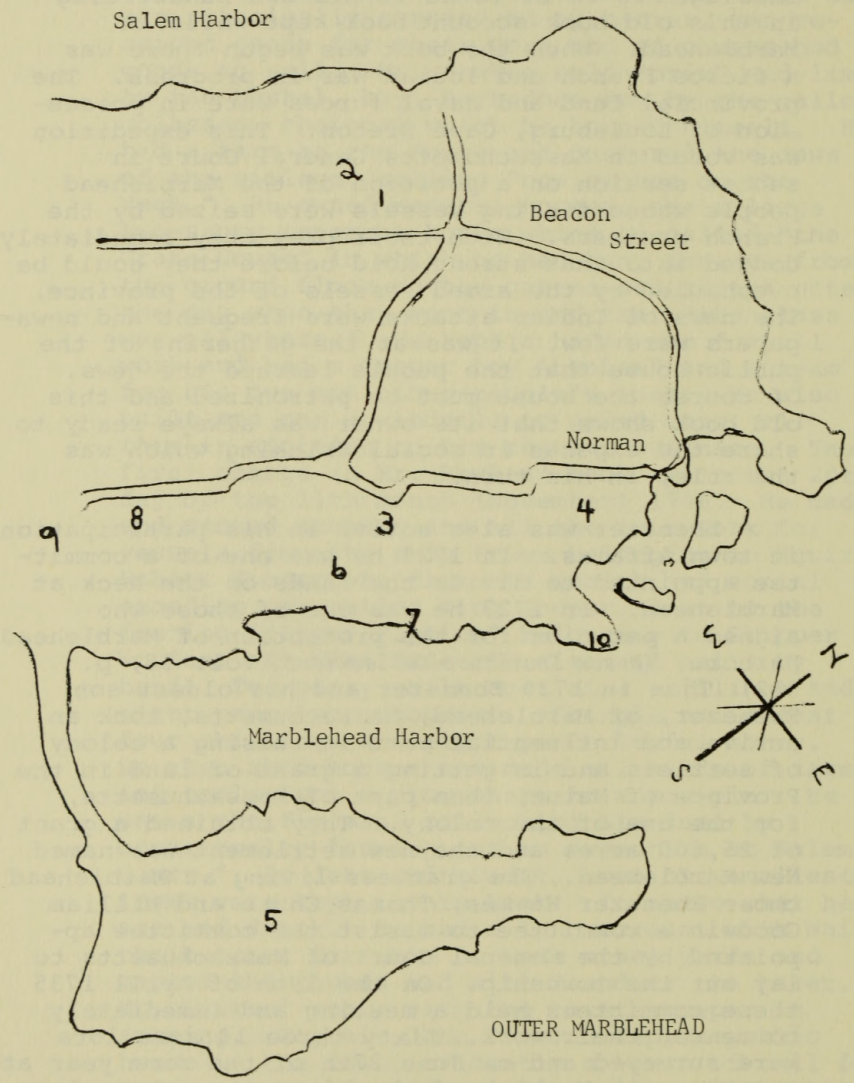
Ebenezer was the youngest of the children of John and Sarah Cushman Hawkes. He was a minor at the death of his father and on 3 Dec. 1694 he chose his father's stepbrother Francis Hutchinson of Reading to be his guardian. (Essex Probate #12911) Ebenezer grew to manhood and became a blacksmith, living on the lands of his grandfather Adam Hawkes, and in the Congregational Parish of the Parson Jeremiah Shepard who was ordained over the church at Lynn in 1680. Parson Shepard became greatly alarmed at the progress of Quakers in the area in 1694 and appointed a fast "that the spiritual plague might proceed no further." It is not known exactly at what time the first Hawkes joined the Society of Friends but it appears that it was Ebenezer who took for his second wife Sarah Bassett whose people were associated with that faith. An old story has it that a Mrs. Hawkes was favorably impressed with the doctrines of the Friends and that Parson Shepard rode up to her door on horseback and the husband, who attended Parson's Shepard's meetings came out to greet him. While shaking hands, the minister said "I wish I could shake the devil out of the family that the Quakers shook into your wife." This harsh remark is said to have offended the husband and ever after he attended the Friends' Meetings with his wife and many of his descendants continued in that faith. As Parson Shepard d. in 1720, there seems little doubt that the story relates to Ebenezer. At any rate, early mention in records of the Society of Friends shows that three of Ebenezer's children were m. in that faith. Elizabeth m. Joseph Griffin 1723, Ebenezer, Jr., m. Anna Breed 1725 and Samuel m. Philadelphia Estes in 1727. The first mention we find of Ebenezer is 9 Sept. 1732, "nothing but that he is clear." This is in reference with his declaration of intentions to marry his third wife, the widow Ruth Graves. Than at the Monthly Meeting at Boston, "Ebenezer Hawkes and Ruth Graves appeared a second time regarding their intentions. (Ref.: microfilm #83, New England Yearly Meeting, Quaker Records at Rhode Island Historical Library Providence, RI)

About 1720 Ebenezer moved to Marblehead, perhaps as a result of the religious tensions and possibly because of the earlier associations of the Maverick and Allerton families who had held large amounts of land in Marblehead. At any rate he became an industrious and prosperous businessman there. He was a blacksmith, an anchor maker, store keeper, a dealer in real

estate and land lord there. An old account book kept by him is still extant and in good condition. From this has been written an interesting record as follows. This is a good sized book in parchment binding and on the first leaf is written Ebenezer Hawkes, Senior, his book, #4. He was a blacksmith and as traffic in those days was principally carried on by barter, men received goods for their work and of course had goods to sell. Mr. Hawkes sold "brix" and lime by the bushel, hay, Barbadoes rum by the gallon, molasses, charcoal which he burned himself. He had a farm at the Ferry and pastured the cows of the village, selling "cow rights on the Neck." He owned several houses, one a large two-story tenement house which he called "the Grate House" in which he had many tenants from the ground floor to the garret and always noted the day when they went in and that "the glass was all whole." He kept a hired man for all work and had a "negar boy Abraham" and a team for his own and other people's work. He also built and ran a windmill to grind corn, all this in addition to his regular business. The first charge in Mr. Hawkes' book is on the 20th day of the 11th month (November) 1746. He made and mended anchors and all the iron work for vessels from the ship *Prince* belonging to Squire Robert Hooper who from his wealth and social standing was called King Hooper, down to the fishing "jigger Flyblow" belonging to Skipper Worden. He also made all sizes of nails by hand. Ten penny nails cost nine shillings and eight pence per thousand. Shingle nails cost four shillings and eight pence lawful money. He also shod horses and made all kinds of farming tools from a plow share to a bow-pin. He was a thrifty man, collecting his dues by occasionally "sueing out an execution at Salem Court." As debt and credit, even the smallest items were kept in his book. It shows what he ate and drank. He had a long account with Wait the butcher for whom he made steel yards and marked the pounds and with Saunders the baker. Mr. Hawkes' score with the tavern keeper is amusing. Captain John Diamond kept a public house in the town, evidently a house of call for businessmen and citizens generally. With this man Hawkes had a long account of both debt and credit. The credit page was vastly more items in number, such as drams toddy, rum and sugar, mugs of flip with a biscuit in it, brandy and the like, but on settlement Diamond was always sure to owe a balance. Mr. Hawkes often noted

circumstances as reminders, such as: when you rubbed out my score in chalk, drams I had to drink with Tompkins, when you waged about saying the compass, two half pints of rum when I killed my hog, cash you paid me at my house, Grant the goldsmith present. Proof of Ebenezer's three marriages is to be found in his own handwriting in this old book account book kept while in Marblehead. When the book was begun there was a fierce French and Indian War in progress. The provincial land and naval forces were in possession of Louisburg, Cape Breton. This expedition was voted in Massachusetts General Court in secret session on a petition of the Marblehead people whose fishing vessels were seized by the French cruisers. With their prey they immediately dodged into that strong hold before they could be overhauled by the armed vessels of the province. The news of Indian attacks were frequent and newspapers were few. It was at the gathering of the public house that the people learned the news. Of course the house must be patronized and this old book shows that its owner was always ready to share the expense in social drinking which was the rule, in his turn.

Ebenezer was also active in his participation in town affairs. In 1724 he was one of a committee appointed to divide the lands on the Neck at Marblehead. In 1727 he was one of those who signed a petition for the protection of Marblehead Harbor. (*Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 56, p. 312) Then in 1735 Ebenezer and his oldest son Ebenezer, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, took an active and influential part in raising a colony of settlers and in getting a grant of land in the Province of Maine, then part of Massachusetts, for the use of the colony. They obtained a grant of 25,600 acres and the new settlement was named New Marblehead. The grantees living at Marblehead chose Ebenezer Hawkes, Thomas Chute and William Goodwin a committee to assist the committee appointed by the General Court of Massachusetts to lay out the township. On the 19th of April 1735 these committees held a meeting and immediately commenced their work. Sixty three 10 acre lots were surveyed and on June 27th of the same year at a meeting in Marblehead the sixty three home lots were drawn and disposed of. Of the ten acre home lots, Ebenezer drew the one numbered 60. He was allowed another ten acres and acquired by gift or purchase the 100 acre lot number 41 in the second division and a 100 acre lot number 58 in the third division. The first mill was built on Horse Beef Falls on the Presumpscot River by Ebenezer Hawkes,



EARLY LOCATIONS IN MARBLEHEAD

KEY TO MAP OF OUTER MARBLEHEAD

1. Graveyard where William Hawkes, born 1768, is buried. (It was the family apple orchard)

2. Farm at the Ferry, across from the orchard.

3. Location of old (and new) Congregational Unitarian Church.

4. Old Burial Hill, where Benjamin Hawkes, born 1729/30 is buried. Land formerly owned by Isaac Allerton of Mayflower.

5. The Great Neck, location of the Cow Commonage.

6. Mansion of Squire Robert Hooper (called King Hooper), on Hooper Street.

7. Wharf at Reed's Cove 1700, later called Codner's Cove. Warehouse probably adjacent.

8. Rowland's Hill.

9. Wait's tan yards (1811); probably location of butcher shop.

10. Fort Sewall.

Research assistance: Nathalie F. Woods

William Goodwin, Isaac Turner and Ebenezer Stacy. The settlement was much troubled by hostile Indians. Samuel Webber, the first school-master, was captured and carried away to Canada. The town was incorporated as Windham on 12 June 1762. In that year there were 39 families in the town. It may be of interest to note here that a town in England pronounced in the same manner but spelled Wymondham is that town immediately adjoining Hingham, Norfolk, England where the progenitor, Adam Hawkes, was bap. in St. Andrews Parish Church. Neither Ebenezer nor his son Ebenezer, Jr., who predeceased him actually moved to New Marblehead but four of the grandsons did so and a great grandson of the fifth line removed to Buxton, the town next to it. At one time there were more persons with the surname Hawkes in Windham, Maine than of any other surname and most of these were staunch followers of the Society of Friends.

The Essex County Registry of Deeds contains records of a tremendous number of transactions of property in which Ebenezer participated. Abstracts of some are helpful because of dates or signatures or other information as follows:

Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, blacksmith, for five pounds eight shillings paid by John Burrill of Lynn, yeoman, one lot inland laid out to me on Lynn Town Common and is the seventh lot in the third range in ye ox pasture. 9 Apr. 1708. Signed Ebenezer Hawkes, Elizabeth Hawkes. Witnesses: Margaret Cogswell, Samuel Tarbox.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Theophilus Burrill, lot inland laid out on Town Common laid out to Samuel Jencks, etc. Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes. 1 Apr. 1720. Witnesses: John Fuller, Elizabeth Curtis, Benjamin Marston, Elizabeth Griffin.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Joseph Breed, lot laid out to my bro. John on Lynn Town Common 1720. Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses: John Coit, Elizabeth Hawkes.

5 Dec. 1723 Richard Trevitt, John Homan, William Stacey and David Furnes, John Stacey shoreman, Nicholas Andrews inn holder, William Mann brasier, Ebenezer Hawkes blacksmith, all of Marblehead, all built a wharf on cove formerly called Reed's Cove. We have this day covenanted with Mr. Samuel Lee, Jr., for the building of a warehouse upon the wharf which is to be divided into eight apartments, each of which is already assigned by lot unto each particular proprietor.

Ebenezer Hawkes to John Waldron, lot in Marblehead I purchased of John Bartoll 1725. Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes. Witnesses: William Jones and John Millett.

Ebenezer Hawkes blacksmith to Thomas Salter fisherman 10 July 1727. Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes. Witnesses: Isaac Williams and Edward Thomson.

Ebenezer Hawkes and John Waldron and Joshua Orne, Esq. to John Devorix, lot in outer part of new town in Marblehead, 5 Apr. 1728. Signed Joshua Orne, John Waldron, Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes, Elizabeth Orne. Witnesses: William Jones, Alex Robertson.

Ebenezer Hawkes mentions lot laid out to John Hawkes, first lot in 13th range, 1714/5.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Daniel Mansfield 1718, signed Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses: John Newhall, Ebenezer Meriam.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead conveys to Joshua Coombs of Marblehead, shoreman, 26 June 1756. Ebenezer and Ruth with her mark. Witnesses: Hannah Striker, Benjamin Griffin.

Ebenezer Hawkes conveys to Joseph Lemmon, physician, piece of land situate at the Ferry, etc. 10 May 1752. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth Hawkes, her mark. Witnesses: William Goodwin, Ebenezer Nutting.

Ebenezer Hawkes to William Hayden, all my piece of land in said Marblehead where my windmill lately stood, bounded by Bowen's land. 20 July 1756. Ebenezer and Ruth, her mark. Witnesses: Thomas Grant, Thomas Coes.

Ebenezer Hawkes and Ruth his wife to Humphrey Davereux, Jr., physician, land on Great Neck of Marblehead #11 near John Calley, Esq. and northerly of the fish fences and Rev. Mr. Samuel Cheever. 10 Sept. 1757. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth, her mark. Witnesses: Joseph Griffin, Joshua Coombs, Benjamin Diamond.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, for 12 pounds by John Ulmer, late of Broad Bay, County of York, all my piece of land lying and being at the southerly end of Marblehead bounded southwest upon land of heirs of John Waldron deceased. 20 Sept. 1757. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth, her mark. Witnesses: Samuel Webber, Nathan Bowen.

Ebenezer Hawkes, blacksmith of Marblehead and Ruth, his wife, for 22 pounds 13s, 4d. by William Cole of Marblehead, mariner, land on Windmill Hill 29 May 1758. Ebenezer and Ruth, her mark. Witnesses: Joseph Striker, Ruth Estes.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead for 20 pounds paid by Ebenezer Knight of Marblehead, certain lot on Rowland's Hill in Marblehead bounded by land of Mr. Edgecomb and Elias Henly and lot which Richard Webber's barn formerly stood. 4 Sept. 1729. Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes. Witnesses: Joseph Mullinson, Nathan Bowen.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Ebenezer Hawkes, Jr., in consideration of my love and affection which I bear toward my loving son Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, all that Mansion House in which he now dwells near the cove called Neck's Cove in Marblehead. Ebenezer Hawkes. 7 Nov. 1732. Witnesses: Nathan Bowen, Sarah Bowen.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead for 85 pounds paid by John Gallason, lot set on south east King St on lot of John Oulton, Esq. and land of George Bethune. 10 Oct. 1733. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth Hawkes. Witnesses: Benjamin Gale and Nathan Bowen.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Elias Hammond for 40 pounds, a dwelling house lying in northerly end of ye town of Marblehead, formerly known as Ryan's house. 20 Oct. 1729. Ebenezer Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes. Witnesses: James Collins, Mary Collins.

Ebenezer Hawkes in consideration of love and affection to my son-in-law Joseph Griffin of Marblehead, cordwainer, and Elizabeth, his wife, my only dau. all my Mansion House of said Joseph Griffin. Ebenezer Hawkes. 5 Apr. 1736. Witnesses: Nathan Bowen, Sarah Bowen.

Ebenezer Hawkes to Joseph Lemmon for 200 pounds old tenor certain piece of land situate in Marblehead being that whereon our blacksmith shop now stands, bordering northwest on highway 40 feet, south east on land of heirs of Thomas Chapman, southeast on land of Mary Pedrick and northeast formerly was in possession of Nathan Bowen. 19 May 1747. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth Hawkes. Witnesses: Benjamin Stacey, Nathaniel Evans.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, conveys to Thomas Garner 28 July 1754. Ebenezer Hawkes and Ruth Hawkes her mark. Witnesses: Joseph Griffin, Isaac Mansfield, Jr.

Ebenezer Hawkes conveys to Joshua Coombs 12 June 1755, signed by Ebenezer and Ruth with her mark. Witnesses: Benjamin Griffin, Sarah Griffin.

Ebenezer Hawkes conveys to James Bowen for 15 pounds 9 Dec. 1755, signed by Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth Hawkes her mark. Witnesses: Richard Harris, Samuel Chin.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, for 26 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence by Michael Coombs of Marblehead, fisherman 24 July 1755. Ebenezer Hawkes, Ruth, her mark. Witnesses: Joseph Griffin, Ebenezer Hawkes ye third.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, for 4 pounds, 10 shillings by my grandson Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, blacksmith, piece of land in Lynn, land near Thomas Hutchinson, etc. 8 June 1765. Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses: Isaac Mansfield, Joseph Griffin.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, in consideration of the love and natural affection I bear unto Hannah, the wife of Joseph Striker of Marblehead, sailmaker, have given and granted to Joseph and Hannah and their heirs a certain piece of land lying in Marblehead upon Windmill Hill between the house I sold to Captain Thomas Dissimors and my new house. 9 June 1757. Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses: Ebenezer Nutting, Samuel Striker. Note: Hannah Striker was probably dau. of Elizabeth Hawkes Griffin and her husband Joseph Griffin.

I, Ebenezer Hawkes in consideration of sum of five pounds paid to me by Anna, the wife of John Anthoine of Marblehead, blacksmith, land situated near Neck's Cove with blacksmith shop thereon 12 Dec. 1764. Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses Joseph Griffin, Ephraim Kimball. The above deeds should prove that the article in *New England Historical Magazine* in which the writer says her grandmother was Rachel and not Anna is wrong.

Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, for 173 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence paid by John Kimball of Narragansett #1 in County York, wigg maker, land situate on the Great Neck bounded southwest by Common lands, northwest by harbor, northeast and southeast by sea, contains ca. 22 acres. 22 Mar. 1765. Ebenezer Hawkes. Witnesses: Joseph Striker, Benjamin Griffin.

In the center of Salem Village in 1700 Samuel Ingersoll conveyed buildings and land to Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead and Samuel Pope of Salem, blacksmiths, on 22 Oct. 1735 they conveyed the same to William Hutchinson.

Ebenezer was in his 90th year when he d., leaving a will which was probated at Essex County Probate #12913 in which he was called yeoman and blacksmith, late of Marblehead, 3 Feb. 1767. He had dated his will at Marblehead on the 29th day of June in the year of 1765 and in the 5th year of His Majesty's Reign. He willed that "my daughter Elizabeth Griffin and her husband Joseph have, possess, and enjoy during the term of their and each of their lives, the dwelling house where we now dwell, with the garden adjoining and the blacksmith shop and at and after their decease I will the said dwelling house, garden and blacksmith shop to my three grandchildren in equal parts and shares, namely Benjamin Griffin, Ebenezer Griffin and Elizabeth Griffin and to their heirs, etc. Next he left to his grandchildren, the children of his son Ebenezer, Jr., deceased, equal parts of one half of all the real estate and personal property in Marblehead and one half of the real estate in New Marblehead in the Province of Maine and one half of the estate of John Estes given him by his father Matthew Estes, etc., etc. He left to his son Samuel property in Lynn and to his two grandsons Ebenezer and Joseph Hawkes, sons of said Samuel, "all my farm with the buildings and land in Lynn, they paying to their brothers and sisters hereafter named viz to John Hawkes 13 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence, to Matthew Hawkes, ibid; Philadelphia Hawkes likewise; Sarah, the same; Deliverance the same; Patience, the same. (Note the above are all grandchildren) Next, to his grandson Ebenezer "shall have the care and management of the estate I have willed to his family during the term of his life." Lastly he appointed his grandsons Ebenezer Hawkes and Benjamin Hawkes, both of Marblehead as executors. His will was signed by him and witnessed by Mary Griffin with her mark, Joseph Striker and Zaccheus Collins, Quaker. A substantial inventory of Ebenezer's estate, both real and personal, amounting to over 3,018 pounds was prepared by the committee appointed by the court and it is given here in the original spelling - note: for vice, translate vise; for mandrill, not an African baboon but mandrel which is a metal bar that serves as a core around which metal or other material may be cast, molded, forged, or bent; for steelyards, a balance for determining the weight of objects by moving a counter poise along an arm to produce equilibrium.

Inventory

An old Desk 12/ a large Square fluted ? Table 6/
A Table 6/ a clock 60/ a chest 2/
5 Chairs & a great chear 8/
a wine glass 4/ a coverlid 8/ a rugg 15/ a blanket 8/
66 ? of featherbead bolster & pillows a 1/4
an underbed 6/8 20 lb. of feather 10/ bed a 6d
a hatt 12/ a Coat 20/ a blue Jacket & pare of breeches 4/
a frying pan 4/ a wood ax 4/ an ox chain 3/
44 lb. of brass kettle 29/4 a 8d 55 lb. of feather bed a 8d
a Bettle & wedge 1/6 2 iron fry kettles a 6/3
an iron pot 2/ a Tramel 5/ 28 lb. of old pewter a 1/
A bedstead cord and underbed 6/ an Old Table 1/ an old bedstead 1/
10 bushels of indian corn a 22/4 a 2/4 17 bushels rye 5/
6 bushels Barley a 2/ i/2 bushels of Beans 2/ a Sow 24/
a pair of Steelyards 3/ a blacksmiths Vice 40/
a small blacksmiths Vice 20/ 7 Spike & nail Tolls & Stake 12/
a Vice 20/3 wooden shovels 2/ A Sled 9/ a yoke 1/6 a Plough 2/
a horse £6 a Cow 40/ Horses Collar & horse chains 6/
a pitch fork & dung fork 6/ i/2 Load of meadow hay 32/
Load of hay 60/ a Chair £5 Cart Wheels 60/ plough irons 2/ a dragg 3/
150 lb. of old Iron 8/4 132 lb. of old Iron 17/7-4
2 Screw plates 8/ 1 pr. hooks & hinges 6 /32 lb. Gun Barrels 4/3-4
56 lb. Cart boxes 4/4 Marking Tools & in draws 12/
9 lb. Old Copper 7/2 Steelyard Geer 10/ 34 lb. Sledges a 8d 22/8
39 lb. Beckeron ? 20/9 62 lb. Mandrill 4/1-1/2 a Scalebeam 12/6
a Chair 1/8 10 lb. Iron 2/8 a small anvil 16/ a Wheelbarrow 6/
a crank for grindstone 2/ a pair of Bellows 40/ a small par. do.36/
42 lbs. Weights 7/ an Anvil 150 lb. 50/ A Pasture at Point of Neck in Marblehead £120; 6/7 of a Cows Commonage at Said Neck £20
10 Acres of Land at Ferry in Marblehead £133-6-8
5 Acres of Land at sd Ferry & a House £120-12-4 Land, House, Barn & Chaize House adjacent to Desmeres Land in Marblehead £160-0-0 Mansio
Mansion House, Land & Shop £440-0-0 a Cows Commonage in lower Division of Common Lands in Marblehead £20-0-0 Land in Windham in County of Cumberland £40-0-0 a home Lott £20 & two 100 acre Lotts his Farm at Lyn together with 6 acres of Salt Marsh there £19-0-0 ? June 9, 1767
Benj Hawks, Isaac Mansfield, Saml Gatchell, Benj Marston

There is no record of the place where Ebenezer and his last wife Ruth are buried. In his account book he wrote, "Ruth d. in her 74th year on the 15th day of the 1st month (January) 1760. She has been my wife 27 years." As they were both members of the Society of Friends, they were undoubtedly buried in a cemetery of that denomination. As the Friends did not use grave stones until after the time of the Rev. War, it is probable that no stone was ever placed for either of them.

Children all by the first marriage:

14- i. EBENEZER, b. 14 July 1702 (Lynn VR)

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 24 Apr. 1704 (Lynn VR) d. _____, m. JOSEPH GRIFFEN int. 14th day, 9th month, 1723, Lynn (Friends Monthly Meeting - microfilm #83 Yearly Meeting)

Children surname GRIFFEN:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 18 Dec. 1724 Marblehead VR, mentioned in grandfather's will
2. SARAH, b. ca. 1730 Marblehead, m. 18 Jan. 1757 Marblehead VR EBENEZER[5] HAWKES (#30) and they resided in Windham, ME
3. BENJAMIN, mentioned in grandfather's will, (Essex Probate #12913)
4. EBENEZER, prob. the Eb. who m. 9 May 1765 MARTHA THOMSON (VR) mentioned in grandfather's will (ibid).
5. probably HANNAH - (b. not in VR; d. 26 Feb. 1758/9, Marblehead VR, m. 17 Dec. 1754 Marblehead JOSEPH STRIKER, sailmaker (VR).

15-iii. SAMUEL, b. 12 May 1706 Lynn (Lynn and Saugus records have a typographical error calling it 1716. 1706 is the date of birth given by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, Esq. in early AHFA records.

Note - three additional children, John, Matthew and Philadelphia, have been attributed to Ebenezer; however, these are grandchildren as named in his will, also a Hannah has been listed as his child but there is no birth record for her. She reportedly was b. ca. 1714, was of Lynn, and m. on 10 July 1739 at Lynn (VR) Jonathan Wayt. There is no further information whatsoever in the vital records ca. either of them. A Jonathan Wayt is mentioned in regard to Hawkes in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas

in Boston, Suffolk County as of 12 Nov. 1760. (Index to Suffolk File for 1730-1799) On the first Tuesday of October last, Jonathan Hawkes (see #12) of Chelsea, Suffolk County, yeoman, recovered judgement against Jonathan Wayt of Halifax, Nova Scotia, victualler for the sum of 34 pounds, 9 shillings, 6 pence lawful money in damage of 2 pounds, 1 shilling; also Elkanah Hawkes of Lynn, Essex County, gentlemen, recovered judgement against Jonathan Wayt, Halifax Nova Scotia, victualler, 14 pounds, 7 shillings, 8 pence and damages of 2 pounds and 2 pence. The record mentions Ezra Wait, Jonathan his father, and Jacob. Payment was made in land and so the writ was returned. (Suffolk files 81423)

8. MOSES[4] (Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Margaret Cogswell Hawkes
b. 4 March 1698/9 at Lynn (VR)
d. 1 Dec. 1760 at Lynn (VR)
m. 9 Apr. 1730 (Lynn VR)
SUSANNAH HITCHINGS, dau. of Daniel, Jr., and Susannah Townsend Hitchings (Kin of Daniel Townsend who was killed at the Battle of Lexington, 19 Apr. 1775)
b. 22 Mar. 1711 (Lynn VR)
d. after 1762 (Essex Probate #12936) Not in Lynn, Saugus or Lynnfield Vital Records

The earlier marriage date and Townsend name in Lynn VR may have represented intentions to marry. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, a direct descendant of this line mentions only the marriage of Moses to Susannah Hitchings.

About 1725 Moses built his house on land which had been inherited by his father from his grandfather, Adam Hawkes. The house stood on the north side of the road from North Saugus to Wakefield near the school house and facing due south as was customary. (Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*, p. 47, pub. 1907) He took for his wife a granddaughter of Daniel Hitchings of Lynn who was a fighter in King Philip's War. (*Society of Colonial Wars Index of Rolls*, 1922, p. 242) Moses, called yeoman, and his wife Susannah raised a large family of nine children on the farm in North Saugus. There are several land transactions attributed to Moses as listed in the Grantor and Grantee Indexes at Essex County Registry of Deeds. These include 1 June 1725 Ebenezer Hawkes et al executors, Book 38, p. 3 Lynn; 13 July 1725, Province of Massachusetts Bay, Book 51, p. 46 Lynn; 18 May

1730 Daniel Mansfield Book 57, p. 112 Lynn; 28 Dec. 1748 John Hawkes III Book 94, p. 72 Lynn.

In 1736 the first meeting house in the third parish of Lynn was built. This was at Saugus and meant that the inhabitants there no longer had to make the long trip over to Lynn Meeting House on the Sabbath Day. Apparently Moses was a devout member of the congregation and active in the affairs of the church. In 1739 a committee was appointed to draw up proposals for the settlement of a minister in the Saugus parish. This committee consisted of William Taylor, Thomas Cheever, Joseph Haven and Moses Hawkes. After deliberation they chose The Reverend Edward Cheever, son of Thomas Cheever of Lynn, who had graduated at Harvard College in 1737. He was ordained on Wednesday, the 5th of December 1739 and he served the church for the following nine years. A number of persons were shortly thereafter granted land on which to set a stable (shed), Jonathan Wait, Thomas Douglass, Moses Hawkes, John Hawkes, & Elkanah Hawkes, Daniel Hitchings, etc., etc. (Ref.: *Saugus, Massachusetts* by Elijah T. Robinson, pub. 1869)

On 3 Nov. 1760 Moses Hawkes drew up his will as follows: The last will and testament of Moses Hawkes of Lynn in the County of Essex within his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, yeoman, being some weak and infirm of body but of sound mind and memory in consideration of the uncertainty of life and the circumstances of my family and being desirous that peace and unity may be continued among them when it shall please God to remove me from hence, have therefore thought fit to make and publish this my last will and testament, hereby revoking, making null and void any other will by me at any other time made and this one is to be my last will and in manner following:

In the first place I resign my mortal soul to God that gave it and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors hereafter named, for the temporal estate wherewith God hath blessed me I will and bestow as followeth:

Impr. I will that all my just bills and funeral expenses be paid and discharged by my executors with what convenient speed after my decease.

Item. I will and bequeath Susanna, my well beloved wife, all my personal estate forever and to cut and cart 80 cords of wood to pay my just debts and for my wife to have the improvement of all my real estate till my

youngest child comes of age but if my wife should marry, then she is to have but the income of one third of my estate and if my estate should be rented out the tenant not to cutt the wood but to burn the fallen wood and the rents to be divided among the children hereafter named till the youngest child is of age. (Some missing here which apparently refers to the oldest son Moses) and shall have but an equal part with the rest of my children, to be paid by my four sons, 5 pounds, 10 shillings yearly till he is made equal unto each of them or their parts of my estate and no more. The reason why I gave him not a double share out of my estate is what I have given and done for him will make equal to a double share and if he brings any attempt against my estate, then he is to have but 20 shillings out of all my estate.

Item. That at or before the later marriage or decease of my wife, which of them shall first happen, and if my youngest child should be of age then my whole estate shall be brought to a division to and among my four sons, Abijah Hawkes, Nathan Hawkes, Daniel Hawkes, and James Hawkes, share and share alike for quantity and quality, they paying unto my four daughters Mary Mansfield, Susanna Hawkes, Anna Hawkes and Lois Hawkes, to be paid by my four sons 22 pounds yearly till they are made equal unto each of them or their part of my estate.

Item. I do nominate, constitute, and appoint my loving wife Susannah with Adam Hawkes to be my sole executors of this my last will and testament.

Lastly, I hereby revoke and make null and void any other will by me at any other time made in witness whereof the three foregoing pages is my will and testament. I the said Moses Hawkes have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this third day of November, Anno Domini 1760.

The above will was probated at Essex County Probate #12933 on 26 Jan. 1761.

Among the probate papers also appears the inventory for Mr. Moses Hawkes, yeoman, of Lynn, deceased, taken by William Collins, Timothy Hutchinson, and William Richardson on March 10, 1765. It is signed also by Adam Hawkes who swore to its truth and promised to add anything which might be found in addition. The real estate included the dwelling house and barn, 33 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence; ca. 200 acres of land in Lynn, 666 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence; ca. three acres salt marsh at ye Pines so called, 6 pounds, 13 shillings, 4 pence; also personal estate including 4 oxen, 4 cows, 2 two year olds, 3 yearlings, 1 horse, 1 colt, 4 swine, 13 sheep, the usual household furnishings and farm

equipment of that period. On 11 Sept. 1762 guardianship for the minor children was provided (Probate #12936) as follows: Nathan Hawkes, ca. 17 years of age and Lois, ca. 15, children of Moses Hawkes, late of Lynn, yeoman, appeared before me and personally made choice of Mr. Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, blacksmith, to be their lawful guardian. Signed Nathaniel Henchman, Justice of the Peace. Lynn, Sept. 11, 1762. To the Honorable John Coate, Esq., Judge of Probate of Wills. This may certify that it will be agreeable to me for you to appoint Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn guardian for my two youngest children, Daniel Hawkes 13 and James Hawkes 11, heirs to the estate of Moses Hawkes of Lynn deceased. Signed Susanna Hawkes.

Children:

16- i. MOSES, b. 24 Nov. 1730 (Lynn VR)

ii. MARY, b. 25 Sept. 1732 (Lynn VR), d. after 1744 (not in Lynn VR), m. 22 July 1756 (Lynn VR) THOMAS MANSFIELD.

Children surname MANSFIELD:

1. DANIEL, b. 2 May 1759 (Lynn VR)
2. THOMAS, b. 25 Aug. 1761 (Lynn VR), m. HANNAH BROWN. Went to fight in the Rev. War at age 13
3. MARY, b. 4 June 1763 (Lynn VR)
4. MARGARET, b. 9 Aug. 1765 (Lynn VR), m. Benjamin Willson
5. SUSANNA, b. 29 Jan. 1768 (Lynn VR)
6. ANNA, b. 18 Nov. 1771 (Lynn VR), m. ASA SWEETSER, son of Samuel and Lydia Hawkes Sweetser, (see 9 iv 6), b. 5 Jan. 1769 (Lynn VR)
7. MOSES, b. 27 Feb. 1774, (Lynn VR), m. LUCY MANSFIELD

Note: Thomas Mansfield has been called the son of Daniel and Joanna Burrage Mansfield who was b. 24 May 1717 according to Lynn VR, d. 11 Sept. 1758, (Lynn VR 2:534) "Thomas, son of Daniel fell off his horse between Marblehead and Salem and d. immediately" Sept. 11, 1758, age 41 years. In view of the above listed children, all of whom are named in the Lynn VR, that is an incorrect statement as all children were b. following the death of Thomas, the son of Daniel.

iii. SUSANNA, b. 13 Feb. 1736 (Lynn VR), d. 8 Jan. 1763 (Lynn VR), probably in childbirth, m. 26 Apr. 1762 (Lynn VR) MICHAEL NEWHALL, son of Moses and Susanna Bowden Newhall, b. 15 Aug. 1740 (Lynn VR), d. 17 Sept. 1812 Leominster, Worcester County, MA. He m. 2nd on 11 July 1765 (Lynn VR) Joanna Collins. "Michael Esq. d. age 72, paralytic, widow Joanna d. 15 Dec, 1833, age 91. (Leominster VR, p. 341) No children listed either in Lynn or Leominster VR.

17- iv. ABIJAH, b. 11 Aug. 1739 (Lynn VR)

v. ANNA, b. 15 June 1742 (Lynn VR), d. unm. according to old AHFA records; not in Lynn VR. Probably the Anna of Petersham, Worcester County, MA, to whom Abijah #17 conveyed property there on 17 June 1785 (Worc. Co. Deeds 122:348)

18- vi. NATHAN, b. 1 July 1745 (Lynn VR)

vii. LOIS, b. 30 June 1747 (Lynn VR), d. ca. 1809, probably at Onondaga, NY, m. 3 Dec. 1768 by Reverend Robie (Lynn VR) JOHN HITCHINGS, son of Daniel and Hannah Ingalls Hitchings, b. 4 Apr. 1747 (Lynn VR) d. ca. 1830 New York state. (erroneously listed in m. record as Lydia in Lynn VR, and not found in original town records; however, all old family letters and Bible records, etc., name her Lois)

Lois' husband was a direct descendant of Daniel Hitchings the so called Indian fighter of King Philip's War. He and four of his brothers all fought in the Rev. War as private in the Saugus Co. at the Lexington Alarm (*Lynn in the Rev.* by Sanderson 1909, p. 306, 492), his two sisters Hannah and Sarah m. Lois' two brothers Abijah and Nathan Hawkes respectively. The Worcester County Registry of Deeds shows three transactions of John Hitchings as follows: Book 91, p. 530 where he bought land from Hawkes for 175 pounds in 1784. Book 99, p. 301 where he mortgaged the same to one Chandler by conditional sale for 43 pounds in 1786. Book 101, p. 11 where he sold it still subject to the mortgage to Joseph Negus, the neighboring landowner for 125 pounds

on 25 Feb. 1790. This is signed "together with Lois my wife in token of the relinquishment of her right of dower and power of third." Witnesses were Jonathan Grant, Jr., and Daniel Bigelow. Lois and John followed the trek westward led by Abijah Hawkes, first to Worcester County, MA and then on to Richfield in Otsego County, NY. They later moved still further west to Onondaga, Onondaga County, NY. Letters from the Richfield Hawkes family to their Hawkes relatives in Saugus mention the Hitchings 30 July 1808 "Bro. Hitchings' family is well except sister Lois and her dau. Susanna. Sister is very low and it is not probable she will live to see another spring." 1810 Cens., in Otsego Co. p. 112. Reel 34. The 1820 Census lists the family in Onondaga County, NY, p. 181, Reel 102, and Lois not listed, apparently deceased. 1830 census lists family of John Hitchings, Jr., at Onondaga. 20 Aug. 1829, "Your Uncle Hitchings last time I heard from him possessed good health and cheerfulness of mind more than is common for his age but his family are not commonly healthy, more subject to sickness and debility, Susanna in particular." 20 Feb. 1831, "Uncle John Hitchings is dead and Moses, William and Thomas." (His sons)

Children surname HITCHINGS:

1. SUSANNA, b. _____, d. Feb. 1854 Onondaga, NY
2. JOHN, b. 8 July 1773 Malden, MA, d. 29 Dec. 1853 Onondaga, NY, m. 18 Apr. 1809 Onondaga, LYDIA RAMSDELL, b. 30 Sept. 1783 Greenwich, MA (obsolete town, parts now annexed to Hardwick, New Salem, Petersham, and Ware, MA), d. 23 Sept. 1861 Onondaga, NY
3. ABEL, b. _____, d. ca. 1830, Riga, Monroe County, NY, m. _____ RUAH SEELY, 6 sons, 2 daughters.
4. MOSES, b. 1774, d. 29 Nov. 1829, age 55, m. Eunice, b. 1783, d. 1861, Children: ORVILLE, 1802-76 SCHOVILLE & LUCY
5. DANIEL, b. ca. 1776

6. THOMAS, b. ca. 1778, d. before February 1831 (see letter)
7. WILLIAM, b. 26 Aug. 1780, d. 30 Dec. 1829, m. 10 Mar. 1811 ANNAH TORREY, dau. of John and Ruth Tyrell Torrey of Williamstown, MA, b. 4 June 1781, d. 29 Dec. 1827. Six children: LAURA, EMMALINE, LOIS ANN, MARY, WILLIAM and DANIEL.

Reference for all children above: *Genealogy of Hitchings Family*, unpublished, by Mary Hitchings, 1856-1945 in possession of Carabelle Hitchings Thompson, Topeka, KS. Births not in VR of Lynn, Malden or surrounding towns, not in Petersham VR

19-viii. DANIEL, b. 20 Oct. 1749 Lynn (VR)
20- ix. JAMES, b. 27 June 1752 Lynn (VR)

9. JOHN[4] (Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Margaret Cogswell Hawkes
b. 27 Jan. 1704/5 (Lynn VR)
d. 20: 8 Mo: 1748 (Lynn VR)
m. 27 Apr. 1732 (Lynn VR) HANNAH PREAST (Priest), b. not in Lynn VR, d. not in Lynn VR under name Fuller. She m. 2nd Thomas Fuller 1 Nov. 1753 (Lynn VR), who d. 14 Aug. 1766.

Diligent search has failed to reveal the identity of Hannah Priest, John's wife. She was definitely not of the family of the *Mayflower* pilgrim Degory Priest as he left no male progeny. She was long thought to be the dau. of Joseph and Margaret Childs Priest of Waltham, MA, but that Hannah m. Philip Gage and resided at Weston while John and Hannah Priest Hawkes were in Lynn. A Hannah, dau. of John and Elizabeth Gray Priest bap. 1689 was too early as Hannah Priest Hawkes had a child b. 1749. She may have been part of the family of John and Rachel Garfield Priest who removed from Woburn to Lancaster, MA, in 1687 or she may possibly have been a child of John and Hannah (Meacham) Gill Priest of Salem, MA, m. 4 Mar. 1699 (Salem VR) but reportedly had no children. The line of John and Hannah Hawkes has been accepted and appears in the 1960 Mayflower Index, #17,184.

This John Hawkes was called John the smith in his death record. He and Hannah

raised a large family of eight children of whom six were daughters. The first son Adam d. as a result of yellow fever contracted in the Rev. War. The youngest child, a son named for John, was never seen by his father as he was b. ca. seven months after his father's death.

In 1739 when the first church in Saugus was built, Moses, John and Elkanah Hawkes were among those granted land on which to set a shed (stable) according to *Saugus, Massachusetts* by Elijan P. Robinson, pub. 1869.

When John d. intestate his estate was probated at Essex County Probate #12923 on 14 Nov. 1748. Bond for administration of John Hawkes, late of Lynn, deceased was signed by Hannah, widow, her mark, Moses Hawkes husbandman and Elkany (Elkanah) Hawkes blacksmith. The appraisal of the estate included such live stock as two mares, seven cows, eight swine, blacksmith tools and materials were listed; also books and household goods, a negro 95 pounds, gun and sword and such oddities as wallet, feathers, rug, etc. Hannah Priest Hawkes alias Fuller was named administratix for the estate of her husband John, late of Lynn, deceased. The inventory above totaled 120 pounds, 8 shillings, 8 1/2 pence. Names included in administration papers were the widow now Fuller, Adam as son, Mary, Lydia, Sarah, Rebecca and John, all children. On 12 June 1758 a later account gave to John Sprague for bringing up one child three years since last account, ten pounds, six shillings, zero pence. Adam Hawkes of Lynn, cordwainer, in company of John Tufts of Malden blacksmith with James Johnson of Reading tanner now gave bond to administer the estate of John Hawkes of Lynn, late deceased intestate the 17th day of April 1765. Signed by Adam Hawkes, Jr., John Tufts and James Johnson. The later accounting included names of many creditors including Samuel Whitford and Margaret Hawkes. Item: to loss of a Negroman, amount crossed out; funeral and mourning charges; to the widow for lying in after the death of her husband; to the widow for bringing up three young children 10 1/2 years in all; sundry journeys to Boston; to the widow, the easterly end of the dwelling house, one third of the bar, 20 acres, etc. The remainder 1765 was 326 pounds.

Provision was also made for the guardianship of Adam, John and Rebecca, the three minor children of John, deceased, on 13 July 1756. (Essex County Probate #12902)

Children:

i. MARY, b. 28 June 1733 (Lynn VR), d. not in Lynn VR, m. 26 Apr. 1755 (Lynn VR) ABRAHAM SMITH, son of Abraham and Elizabeth Pierce Smith, b. 16 Oct. 1730 "of Reading, Middlesex Co., MA" (History of the Town of Reading, MA), d. not in Lynn VR

Children surname SMITH:

1. MARY, b. 20 Mar. 1756 (Lynn VR)
2. HANNAH, b. 7 Dec. 1757 (Lynn VR), m. WILLIAM WELEY of Reading
3. LYDIA, b. 27 July 1760 (Lynn VR), m. SAMUEL SWEETSER, JR.
4. ABRAHAM, b. 12 Apr. 1762 (Lynn VR), d. 2 Apr. 1853 at Farmington, ME, m. 2 Oct. 1786 SUSANNAH BROCK (Papers of Mrs. Hazel Quint Parsons of Ft. Collins, CO)
5. ELIZABETH, b. 13 July 1764, (Lynn VR), m. Dec. 1783 JOSIAH RHOADS
6. STEPHEN, b. 21 Sept. 1766 (Lynn VR)
7. SARAH, b. 24 July 1768 (Lynn VR)
8. REBECCA, b. ca. 1770, (not in Lynn VR), d. 28 Apr. 1773 (Lynn VR)
9. FRANCIS, b. 21 Apr. 1772 (Lynn VR), m. 21 May 1793 LOIS NEWHALL (Lynn VR)

ii. HANNAH, b. 13 May 1735 (Lynn VR), d. in childbirth 4 Jan. 1756 (Lynn VR), m. 30 Oct. 1751 (Lynn VR) JOHN FARRINGTON, son of John and Abigail Fuller Farrington, b. 8 Feb. 1727/8 (Lynn VR); buried 25 Aug. 1768 (Lynn VR). Essex Probate #9280. He m. 2nd on 11 Nov. 1756 at Danvers (Lynn VR) Elizabeth Smith and had six children. (Danvers, MA VR and *Farrington Genealogy* by Dorothy Farrington Parker, 1976, p. 75, 76.)

Children surname FARRINGTON:

1. HANNAH, b. 16 Feb. 1754 (Lynn VR), mentioned in the administration of her grandfather John Hawkes' estate (Essex Probate #12923) as the only living child of Hannah, deceased according to account made 1765.
2. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 1756; buried: child W(illia)m, 28 Dec. 1757 (Lynn VR)

iii. REBECCA, b. 21 Apr. 1737 (Lynn VR), d. young, (not in Lynn VR but in JMH ms.)

iv. LYDIA, b. 24 July 1739, d. (not in Lynn VR), 2 Oct. 1818 ae 80 Wakefield (VR, p. 325), m. 24 Mar. 1757 (Lynn VR) SAMUEL SWEETSER of Stoneham, son of Michael and Mary Smith Sweetser, b. 1 Sept. 1732, South Reading (now Wakefield, MA, d. 21 Dec. 1818, Wakefield, MA at 86 (VR)

In 1782 Samuel Sweetser was a member of the town committee of Lynn of five persons who met with the parish committee of the North Parish to consider setting off the North Parish as a separate town and to set up an agreement regarding the division that is, for the care of the poor, taxation, etc. It was not until 1814 however that Lynnfield actually became a separate town. (Ref.: p. 272, 273 *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes; *Seth Sweetser And His Descendants*, by Philip Starr Sweetser 1938, p. 196, 201; *History of Reading*, by Eaton.

Children surname SWEETSER:

1. SAMUEL, b. 4 Mar. 1758 (Lynn VR), d. 8 Aug. 1815, buried Old Saugus Cemetery, m. 5 May 1785 (15 May 1784 by Congregational Universalist Church records of Saugus, Lynn VR) LYDIA SMITH (see 9, i, 3), b. 27 July 1760 (Lynn VR), d. 22 July 1843, age 83. Both buried in Old Burial Ground at Saugus Center where their graves are suitably marked according to *Lynn in the Revolution* by Howard

Kendall Sanderson, 1909, p. 439. Samuel fought in the Rev. War. According to *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*, p. 40, Samuel, Jr., and his wife Lydia lived in the old Hitchings Draper Hawkes house for a number of years. "Thomas Hawkes, administrator of the estate of Adam Hawkes on 5 June 1785 conveyed the Hitchings Draper Hawkes house to Samuel Sweitser, Jr., whose wife was Lydia, dau. of John Hawkes. Samuel kept the place until 26 Mar. 1807 when as Samuel Sweetser he conveyed it to Daniel Hitchings, a descendant of the original owner and the husband of Eunice Hawkes who was the dau. of Elkanah Hawkes."

2. JOHN, b. 7 Jan. 1760 (Lynn VR), d. 25 May 1847 (Sweitser Gen.) m. (1) 28 Nov. 1782 (Lynn VR) ELIZABETH GREEN, b. 9 Apr. 1763, dau. of William and Elizabeth Townsend Green of South Reading, d. 19 Feb. 1817 (*Seth Sweetser And His Descendants* by Philip S. Sweetser, p. 201).

   m. 2nd 29 Sept. 1817 REBECKAH HAWKS. Rebeckah Hawks of Lancaster, Worcester County, MA, intentions (Wakefield VR) (See also 21, ii) Rev. War Soldier and Pensioner. Further verified by 1943 letter to AHFA from Philip S. Sweetser, Packard Bldg., Philadelphia, PA.

3. JAMES, b. 27 Dec. 1761 (Lynn VR)
4. DANIEL, b. 11 Apr. 1764 (Lynn VR)
5. JOSEPH, b. 30 Sept. 1766 (Lynn VR), d. before 1849, m. 3 Apr. 1787 (Lynn VR) Sarah Cheever. She d. of Asiatic cholera 15 Aug. 1849 (Lynn VR), age 83 years.
6. ASA, b. 5 Jan. 1769, (Lynn VR) d. n.f., son of Samuel and Lydia Sweetser, m. 18 July 1791

(Lynn VR) ANNA MANSFIELD, dau. of Thomas and Mary Hawkes Mansfield. (See 8, ii)

7. EZRA, b. 16 Feb. 1771 (Lynn VR)
8. MOSES, b. 17 Apr. 1773 (Lynn VR)
9. LYDIA, b. 23 June 1775 (Lynn VR)
10. AARON, b. 28 Aug. 1778 (Lynn VR)
11. ELIAS, b. 22 June 1781 (Lynn VR)

v. SARAH, b. 26 Aug. 1741 (Lynn VR), d. perhaps the widow Johnson in Saugus VR who d. 16 Dec. 1828, m. 26 Nov. 1761 (Lynn VR) JAMES JOHNSON, son of Samuel and Ruth Holton Johnson, b. 22 Mar. 1737/8 (Lynn VR), d. age 77 on 25 Oct. 1816 (Lynnfield VR), buried Lynnfield Centre Cemetery.

Children surname JOHNSON:

1. WILLIAM, b. 15 Sept. 1762 (Lynn VR), d. infant
2. SARAH, b. ca. 1765, d. 30 Oct. 1791, age 26 (Lynnfield VR), buried Lynnfield Centre Cemetery
3. WILLIAM, b. 26 June 1772 (Lynnfield VR), m. _____ MARTHA PROCTOR (not in Lynn VR, Lynnfield VR or Saugus VR)
4. REBECCA, b. 6 Mar. 1776 (Lynnfield VR), m. int. 8 Dec. 1804 (Lynnfield VR), 5 Jan. 1805 (Reading VR), THOMAS WOODARD of Reading, b. 2 Apr. 1773, son of James and Rebecca Woodward (Reading VR)
5. JAMES, b. 11 July 1779 (Lynnfield VR)
6. EUNICE, b. 26 Mar. 1782 (Lynnfield VR), d. 24 Jan. 1825 (Lynnfield VR), m. 5 Jan. 1802, WILLIAM MANSFIELD, JR., (Lynnfield VR), son of William and Betty Townsend Mansfield. He m. 2nd, int. 22 Oct. 1831 (Lynnfield VR) Louisa H. Rhodes. Ten children by first marriage. (Mayflower Index 1960, #55,737 and 58,630)
7. LYDIA, b. 26 July 1785 (Lynnfield VR), d. _____, m. 21 May 1807 (Lynnfield VR) DAVID BUXTON of Danvers (int.), b. 19 Aug. 1781 Danvers (VR), son of Henry and Eleanor Buxton.

21- vi. ADAM, b. 15 Dec. 1743 (Lynn VR)

vii. REBECCA, b. 13 Apr. 1746 (Lynn VR), d. 23 Oct. 1769, Malden, Middlesex County, MA, m. int. 20 Feb. 1763 (Malden VR) 28 Apr. 1763 (Lynn VR) JOHN TUFTS of Malden, b. 15 Mar. 1739, d. 1799, son of Benjamin and Hannah Johnson Tufts. He m. 2nd 1773 Lois Taylor (1750-1834). *Tufts Genealogy, 472)*

Children surname TUFTS:

1. JOHN, b. 22 Mar. 1764 Malden Middlesex County, MA (VR), m. 5 Sept. 1788 LYDIA FALKNER. Children: REBECCA, LYDIA, JOHN and HULDAH.
2. ASA, b. Mar. 1766 Malden, d. 1 Aug. 1840 (VR), m. 17 Dec. 1789 ELIZABETH PARKER, granddaughter of Ezekial Cheever, "first grammar school school-master in North America." Children: ELIZA, THOMAS, ASA II, REBECCA, ANN, CHARLOTTE, JACOB, MARY E., DANIEL, SARAH, ASA III (d. in Australia).
3. JOSIAH, b. 2 Apr. 1769 (Malden VR), d. 1842, m. 25 Dec. 1792 LYDIA MERRITT 1771-1843 and removed to Farmington, ME in 1806. Their children: ELIZA (BETSEY), JOSIAH, JR., LYDIA, MARY, PETER RICHARDSON, JOSEPH and ELBRIDGE. (Elbridge, a Mormon convert migrated to Salt Lake City) Children by the 2nd marriage, NOT Hawkes descendants, Elias, Peter, David. Ref.: *Tufts Family History 1617-1963* by Jay Franklin Tufts, p. 237, 238, 243.

22-viii. JOHN, b. 3 June 1749 (Lynn VR)

10. JOHN[4] (Adam[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Adam and Elizabeth ( ) Hawkes
b. 10 Apr. 1690 (Lynn VR)
d. Sept. 1738 (Essex Probate #12922)
m. intentions 12 Aug. 1710 (Lynn VR), also

intentions 21 Apr. 1711 (Salem VR) MARY WHITFORD, possibly dau. of John Whitford,
b. 12 Feb. 1690/1 Salem, Essex, MA (not in VR)
d. 21 Apr. 1758 (Lynn VR), "d. the widow Mary Hawke of a fever and consumption in the 67th year of her age" from the records of the First Church in Lynnfield. (Lynn VR)

John was still an infant when his father d. at the age of 27. His mother m. a second time and had six more children. She was John's guardian during that period (Essex County Probate #12921); however, she d. in 1706/7 and on 2 June 1707 John asked at Essex Probate Court that his Uncle John be appointed his guardian, which was done (Essex County Probate #12921). Six months after the death of his mother his stepfather m. a second time. It was only three years later that John himself m. and had seven children, of whom five were daughters.

At the Essex County Registry of Deeds there are records of several land transactions as follows: Book 52, p. 7, on 11 Mar. 1728 John et ux Mary to Samuel Aborne, Salem, MA; Book 65, p. 115, on 9 Nov. 1733 John et ux Mary to Samuel Whitford, Salem, MA; Book 62, p. 191, on 14 May 1734, John et ux Mary to Benjamin Prescot Salem, MA.

John lived out his entire life on the farm which he had inherited from his father and he in turn left it to his son Adam[5] and it followed in direct line of descent through John[6], Joshua[7], George Lathrop Hawkes[8], until the latter sold it. When John was not yet 50 years of age, he d. intestate and his estate is probated at Essex County Probate #12922. Administration was granted to his first son Adam and an inventory of the estate was presented 19 Sept. 1738. This included bedding, furniture, a loom, three spinning wheels, pewter, brass kettle, small gun, farm tools, etc. No books. Livestock included a horse, a cow, two small heifers, one calf, seven sheep, one swine. Real estate included 80 acres and buildings thereon. Total estate 743 pounds. A receipt signed by Samuel Smith: Received of Adam Hawkes, 10 pounds, 1 shilling, 2 pence in full for sundry goods delivered to him for John Hawkes, Jr., deceased funeral. On April ye second 1740 Reading, then received of Adam Hawkes 5 shillings and 6 pence which was due to me from his father John Hawkes late of Lynn, deceased, say received by me. Signed John Poole. An account

was submitted at Ipswich Court 4 May 1740. Calls Adam the only son and blacksmith, mentions pay to Nathaniel Felch of West Town, County Middlesex, in right of his wife Mary, 43 pounds, 3 shillings, 7 pence; to Ebenezer Giles of Beverly, right of his wife Eve; to sister Lydia of Lynn, her attorney, guardian; to sister Eunice Hawkes, and to sister Elizabeth Hawkes. Signed by Adam Hawkes, Ebenezer Bancroft, Daniel Newhall. On 10 Nov. 1740 the widow Mary's dower was set off; she to have the west end lower room of the dwelling house, east end chamber, one third part of cellar, one third of the barn and all of the west end. Land ca. 12 acres. Receipt for 30 pounds. John Hawkes III, "all that is due." As the two youngest daughters, Eunice and Elizabeth, were minors at the time of their father's death, guardians were appointed for them at Essex County Probate Court on 10 Nov. 1740 as follows. Daniel Newhall was appointed guardian for Eunice Hawkes, upward of 14 years of age, dau. of John Hawkes, late of Lynn, signed Daniel Newhall, Ebenezer Bancroft, Adam Hawkes. Ebenezer Bancroft was appointed guardian to Elizabeth, a minor, under 14, dau. of John Hawkes of Lynn, deceased, same signatures.

Children:

i. MARY, b. ca. 1712, bap. 30 June 1728 Wakefield, MA, d. 18 Nov. 1747 Weston (VR), m. intentions, 7 Dec. 1732 (Lynn VR) (Weston VR - int.) NATHANIEL FELCH of Weston, son of John[3], Henry[2-1], Felch, b. 27 Apr. 1699, Reading, MA, d. n.f. He m. 2nd on 31 Jan. 1750 Elizabeth Fuller and she d. 31 May 1761. (*The Felch Family of America and Wales, 1881,* p. 26, 27, by William Farrand Felch, pub. by J. F. Earhart & Co., Columbus, OH)

Children surname Felch: (all b. Weston) (VR)

1. NATHANIEL, b. 23 July 1733, d. 23 Aug. 1733
2. NATHANIEL, b. 23 Apr. 1735, d. n.f., m. 2 Apr. 1761 MOLLY HAMMOND, dau. of Jonathan and Judith Stearns Hammond of Waltham, MA, b. 29 Nov. 1738, Waltham VR. Tradition says, "Nathaniel settled in central ME where his stalwart descendants still reside, all six-footers."

3. MARY, b. 9 Feb. 1736/7, d. unm., age 61, on 31 Mar. 1798 at Limerick, York County, ME
4. ELIZABETH, b. 31 Dec. 1739, d. unm., 8 Mar. 1825, age 85, at Limerick, York County, ME
5. EUNICE, b. 19 Sept. 1741, d. young, 25 Sept. 1741, age 6 days
6. ABIJAH, b. 30 Sept. 1744, d. 9 Sept. 1814, age 69, m. 16 Apr. 1769 LYDIA CLARKE, dau. of Captain Jonathan and Lydia Cutting Clarke of Newton, MA, b. 1744, d. 10 Jan. 1837, age 93 at Limerick, ME. They removed from Weston, MA to Ipswich, then Newton, MA and finally to Limerick, ME ca. 1782, "having received a grant of land, probably for service in the Rev. War." Nine children: ABIJAH, DANIEL, AMOS, LYDIA, SARAH, EUNICE, ISAAC, SUSAN, HANNAH.
7. EUNICE, b. 21 Aug. 1746, d. 26 Aug. 1746

23- ii. ADAM, b. ca. 1715 Lynn End, bap. 30 June 1728, (Wakefield VR)

iii. EVE, b. ca. 1718, bap. 30 June 1728, "dau. of Jo and Mary of Lynn End" (Wakefield VR), d. 25 Mar. 1797 (Lynnfield VR), m. (1) 7 Aug. 1739 (Lynn VR) EBENEZER GILES, son of Eleazer and Lydia Grover Giles, b. 10 May 1714 (Beverly VR), d. _____. (not in Bev. VR), m. (2) ca. 1748 DEACON JOHN BANCROFT, son of John and Mary Clark Bancroft, called Jr. (Lynn VR), b. 25 June 1708 (Lynn VR), d. 20 Apr. 1777 of dropsy, age 69 (Lynn VR taken from First Congregational Church Records of Lynnfield) He had m. first; int. 5 Apr. 1731 (Lynn VR) Ruth Newhall who d. 25 Feb. 1745/6 (Lynn VR).

Children by first marriage surname GILES:

1. MARY, christened 25 May 1740 Beverly Essex, MA (Beverly VR), d. _____, m. 28 Nov. 1759 (Lynn VR) EZEKIEL CHEEVER, son of William and Sarah Waite Cheever, "cordwainer of Lynn" Children surname Cheever: i. MARY, b. 1 Sept. 1760 (Lynn VR), d. 20

Sept. 1806 at Felchville, VT, m. 10 Oct. 1779 REVEREND NATHAN FELCH, SR., ii. SARAH, iii. REBECCA, iv. REVEREND EBENEZER GILES.

Children by second marriage surname BANCROFT:

2. JOHN, b. 21 Oct. 1749 (Lynn VR), m. 24 Oct. 1768 (Lynn VR) MARY WALTON. Children b. Lynn (VR) BETSEY, EUNICE, JACOB, JOHN, MARY, NATHANIEL, RHODA
3. EBENEZER, b. 25 July 1752 (Lynn VR), d. 26 July 1775 (Lynn VR) "Died of consumption in his 24th year" (Records of First Congregational Church of Lynnfield), m. 9 Dec. 1774 (Lynn VR) SARAH BALLARD, dau. of William and Anne Sprague Ballard, b. 15 July 1754 (Lynn VR) Child: EBENEZER, b. 5 Sept. 1775 (Lynn VR)
4. JOB, b. 7 Apr. 1754 (Lynn VR)

Reference for all of above: *Mayflower Descendants*, Vol. 17, p. 222, 224, 225, 227.

iv. JOHN, bap. 30 June 1728, son of Jo and Mary of Lynn End, at Wakefield (Wakefield VR), no further mention, probably d. young.

v. LYDIA, bap. 30 June 1728 at Wakefield (Wakefield VR)
d. _____,
m. (1) [no date] THOMAS MANSFIELD, b. _____, d. _____, (1960 Mayflower Index 55,725). The only reference for the marriage of Lydia to Thomas Mansfield is in the 1960 Mayflower Index, and needs to be further substantiated. It does not appear in the Wakefield or Lynn VR, and her marriage to Thomas Norwood is under her maiden name of Lydia Hawkes, in Lynn VR.
m. (2) 8 Apr. 1744 (Lynn VR) THOMAS NORWOOD, son of Thomas and Mary Brown Norwood, b. 10 Jan. 1698 Lynn Essex, MA (VR), d. 27 May 1761 (Lynn VR, Mayflower Index 1960, Society of Mayflower

Descendants Lineage #23757, National Society DAR Lineage #417688, DFPA Lineage #5671,

m. (3) 21 June 1763 (Lynn VR) EZEKIAL GOWING "of Lynn End", son of Nathaniel and Martha ( ) Gowing, b. 17 Mar. 1703/4 Lynn, Essex, MA (VR), d. 12 Sept. 1788 ae 85, Lynnfield VR. He had m. first Deliverance Wyman of Woburn at Woburn 1 Jan. 1732 (Lynn VR); she d. 10 Jan. 1762 in her 62nd year of consumption (Lynn VR) Note: death Lydia Hawkes Gowing not recorded in Lynn VR or Lynnfield VR.

Children by second marriage surname NORWOOD:

1. LYDIA, b. 4 Mar. 1746 (Lynn VR), d. 21 Dec. 1815 New Ipswich, Hillsboro County, NH (History of New Ipswich, NH by Charles Henry Chandler, p. 521), m. DANIEL MANSFIELD, JR., of Lynnfield, son of Daniel and Lydia Mansfield, b. 27 Dec. 1741 (Lynn VR), d. 29 Mar. 1816 ae 75 New Ipswich, NH. 12 children. (Ref.: *History of New Ipswich, NH 1736-1852* by Frederic Kidder and Dr. Augustus Gould 1852)
2. THOMAS, b. 16 Apr. 1747 (Lynn VR), d. 10 July 1799, m. 7 Jan. 1783, JUDITH LITTLE
3. JOHN, b. 1 May 1749 (Lynn VR), d. 28 Nov. 1801, m. 26 Sept. 1771 (Lynn VR) DEBORAH MOULTON
4. SARAH, b. 12 Apr. 1751 (Lynn VR), d. _____

   m. (1) 4 Dec. 1770 (Lynn VR) JONATHAN BRYANT, b. 13 Jan. 1748 (Lynn VR), d. 4 Apr. 1775 (Lynn VR) "after a lingering and painful illness of ca. three months of something supposed to breed in his head" in his 28th year, according to records of the First Congregational Church of Lynnfield. Three children surname BRYANT: ANNA, JOHN and SARAH, all bap. 13 Aug. 1775 at First Congregational Church Lynnfield (Lynn VR).

Sarah m. second 16 Mar. 1779 (Lynn VR) JOHN DERBY. Seven children surname DERBY b. Lynnfield (VR): BETSEY, JOHN, LYDIA, POLLY, REBECCA, SALLY and WILLIAM.

5. JONATHAN, b. 1 May 1753 (Lynn VR), d. unm. 8 Oct. 1771 "Son of the late Thomas of violent fever in his 19th year" (First Congregational Church of Lynnfield Records)
6. DAVID, b. 16 Apr. 1775 (Lynn VR), probably the Dr. David Norwood of Topsfield, MA (See *Essex Institute Historical Collection, 47:210-211*)
7. WILLIAM, b. 6 Jan. 1758, Lynn (VR), d. unm. 3 Feb. 1776, Lynn (VR) age 19 of fever, (First Congregational Church Records, Lynnfield)
8. MARY, b. 12 Apr. 1760 (Lynn VR)

vi. EUNICE, bap. 30 June 1728 (Wakefield VR), d. Dec. 1754 (Wakefield VR), age 33, m. 6 Mar. 1744 (Reading VR) JACOB WALTON, son of John and Mary _____ Walton, b. 24 Aug. 1720, Reading, Middlesex, MA, d. 4 Sept. 1789 Wakefield, Middlesex, MA (VR).

Children surname WALTON:

1. JACOB, b. 19 Jan. 1745 (Reading VR)
2. ISRAEL, b. 13 Feb. 1748 (Reading VR)
3. MARY, b. 7 Mar. 1749 (Reading VR)
4. LOIS, b. 15 Mar. 1752 (Reading VR), m. 24 Nov. 1774 by Reverend Caleb Prentice (Reading VR) JOHN SWAIN, descendant of Jeremiah Swain who was an officer in the King Philip's War. John was the son of John and Sarah Swain, b. Reading, 2 May 1751, d. 24 Aug. 1815. His wife Lois, d. 19 Sept. 1842 and both are buried in marked graves in the Riverside Cemetery, North Reading, MA. John was a Minute Man in the

Rev. War. For further information ca. him see *Lynn in the Revolution* by Howard Kendall Sanderson 1909, p. 438-9.

vii. ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1730, d. ca. 1790 Hillsboro, Hillsboro County, NH (Records of the First Church of Christ, Hillsboro, NH by Jonathan Barnes, unpub), m. int. 10 June 1750 (Lynn VR) JOHN MEAD, son of Benjamin and Susannah Thompson Mead, b. 23 Dec. 1726 Woburn, Middlesex County, MA (VR), d. Aug. 1811 Hillsboro, NH. (Smith's Annals of Hillsboro, p. 67)

Children surname MEAD:

1. SARAH, b. ca. 1750, bap. 30 Aug. 1757, (First Congregational Church of Lynnfield), d. 31 Oct. 1838 Hillsboro, NH, m. 11 Jan. 1781 Hillsboro, NH WILLIAM TAGGART, JR., (Mayflower Index 55709 and 62455)
2. JOHN, bap. 26 Aug. 1753 (Wakefield VR)

11. JOHN^{4} (John^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of John and Abigail (Floyd) Hawkes
b. 18 Nov. 1706 Lynn (VR)
d. 4th day, 12th month (Dec.) 1742/3 (Lynn VR), called John 3rd
m. intentions 25 June 1738 (Lynn VR), LYDIA BURRILL, dau. of Samuel and Margaret (Jarvis) Burrill of Boston
b. 11 Feb. 1702/3 (Lynn VR)
d. 25 Apr. 1772 Salem. (Ref.: *Raymond, Abbot, Jackson, and Allied Families* by John Marshall Raymond printed by Runnymeade Press, Palo Alto, CA 1962, p. 47, 64, 65.

John was in his mid thirties when he m. Lydia, the widow of Francis Calley of Marblehead whom she m. 21 Mar. 1722/3 and who was lost at sea after 4 June 1727 (Marblehead VR). During the five years of their marriage John and Lydia had one dau. Abigail.

At the Essex County Registry of Deeds there is record of several land transactions of John Hawkes III including a discharge: Samuel Adams et al to John Hawkes, which was not recorded

until 16 May 1750, as follows: *Know all men by these presents that we Robert Auchmuty of Roxbury, Esq., Samuel Adams and William Stoddard of Boston Esquires, Peter Chardon of Boston merchant, Samuel Watts of Chelsea, Esq., all in the County of Suffolk, George Leonard of Norton in the County of Bristol, Esq., Robert Hale of Beverly, Esq., John Choate of Ipswich, Esq., Thomas Cheever of Lynn gentleman, all of the County of Essex directors of ye manufactory company so called for and in consideration of a sum of 40 pounds principal and the further sum of 6 pounds as interest cost and contingent charges thereon (in ye bills called Manufactory Bills) which we hereby acknowledge we have received from John Hawks tertius of Lynn in ye County of Essex tanner in full satisfaction for ye sum of 40 pounds in said bills which he said John Hawks received on his mortgage deed to us certain lands and appurtenances contained therein bearing date of 9th day of Sept. 1740 situate and bounded as by said deed may appear have released and quit claimed and discharged and do hereby for our selves heirs, executors, and administrators respectively release, acquit, and discharge to him ye said John Hawks his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever all and singular our right, title, estate and interest of and in ye lands with their appurtenances in said deed contained or that can be construed to be contained therein; to have and to hold to him ye said John Hawks, his heirs and assigns forever ye said lands and premises with their appurtenances as of his and their former estate in witness whereof we do hereunto set our hands and seals ye 10th day of June in ye 15th year of His Majesty's reign, Annoque Domini 1742. Signed Samuel Adams, John Choate, Robert Hale, Samuel Watts, Thomas Cheever. Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of Joseph Hiller, Samuel Holbrooke. Suffolk County, 10 June 1742. Then ye above named Samuel Adams, John Choate, Robert Hale, Samuel Watts, Thomas Cheever personally appearing acknowledged this instrument to be their free act and deed before me Joseph Richards, Justice of the Peace.*

From Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 44, p. 232-234 comes the following information. Lydia was brought up in the home of her childless Uncle Theophilus Burrill and apparently had been named for the first wife of Theophilus who was Lydia Gathercole of Boston. Theophilus Burrill was a very prominent resident of Lynn. He was Captain of the Lynn Company in the expedition against Port Royal in 1707, and in 1732-3 was Colonel of the Essex County Reg't. of Militia. He was appointed a special Justice of Common Pleas and Justice of the Peace for the counties of Essex, and Suffolk and served as a representative in 1725 and a member of the Governor's Council from 1727 to 1730. He lived in what is the north

eastern corner of Boston and Federal Streets in Lynn. The house stood a short distance from the street and on each side of the walk leading to the front door was a row of Buttonwood trees which so protected the lawn in the hot summer days that the grass and shrubbery were always green. He gave this house to his niece Lydia Burrill during the time she was the wife of Francis Calley. It was stipulated that she should not enter the place for a year and was to pay the widow of Theophilus who was executrix of his estate the sum of 100 pounds. The widow was unable to collect the money; she appealed to the court and brought suit against Lydia during the time she was the wife of John Hawkes and was able to recover judgment. The defendants appealed to the General Court but the judgment was sustained. Later, during her third marriage Lydia disposed of this estate by conveying it to John Lewis who had m. her sister Mary Burrill. The house was demolished ca. 1885. The old mansion was occupied by Colonel James Robinson; first postmaster of Lynn; the post office having been located in a building on the premises.

No probate file has been found at Essex County Probate for John III who d. in 1743; however, in the probate of John (See #10) who left widow Mary is a petition by widow Lydia Hawkes to grant administration to another. This raises the possibility of confusion in filing the numerous estates of the various persons named John Hawkes. Following the death of John Hawkes, Lydia, m. again on 21 Jan. 1744. "Joshua Ward m. the widow Hawkes at his farm of Throgmorton Cove South Fields" (*Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 2, p. 66) This was at Salem, Essex County, MA. (Recorded also Marblehead VR) Joshua was the son of Miles and his first wife Sarah Massey Ward, b. 15 Aug. 1699 who m. first Sarah Trevett and had four sons and three daughters by her prior to her death. Those Ward children were Joshua, b. 1723, Daniel 1725, John 1729, Sarah 1733, Martha 1736 and Martha 1737 then Richard (no date). Joshua and Lydia Burrill Ward had one child: Burrill Ward, b. 29 Aug. 1747, d. 28 Feb. 1748. After her death Joshua Ward m. a third time Ruth Woodward of Gloucester. He d. 29 Dec. 1779. (Ref.: *Materials for Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, Essex Institute Collection*, Vol. 5, p. 207, 208.

Child of John and Lydia Burrill Hawkes:

i. ABIGAIL, b. 6 May 1741 Lynn (*Essex Institute Historical Collection,* Vol. 7:163 from Errata Vol. 9:127), d. 2 Feb. 1825 (Salem VR), m. int. 23 Sept. 1762 (Salem VR) CAPTAIN JOHN ROPES, son of John Jr. and Janes Ropes, b. 13 Feb. 1739, bap. 18 Feb. 1738/9 (Salem VR), d. 30 Nov. 1775 (*Essex Institute Collections*)

John Ropes was bap. 18 Feb. 1738/9 at the First Church in Salem. He was a sea captain in the merchant service and lived in a house on Essex Street later sold to Higginsons.

Children surname ROPES:

1. JOHN, bap. 24 July 1763 (Salem VR)
2. ABIGAIL, bap. 14 July 1765 (Salem VR)
3. JANE, bap. 8 Jan. 1769 (Salem VR)
4. LYDIA BURRIL, bap. 5 Feb. 1775 (Salem VR)

12. JONATHAN[4] (Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Sarah (Haven) Hawkes
b. ca. 1712 Lynn, bap. 20 Sept. 1719 (Church Records, Wakefield VR)
d. 4 Feb. 1762 (Lynn VR from Diary of Zaccheus Collins at Essex Institute), buried 6 Feb. 1762, age 47 years, Chelsea, Suffolk County, MA (VR from Records of the Chelsea Unitarian Church) (*History of Chelsea,* p. 608)
m. (1) 16 Oct. 1735 (Lynn VR) SARAH NEWHALL, dau. of Captain Elisha and Sarah Breed Newhall
b. 19 Dec. 1714 (Lynn VR)
d. before 1743
m. (2) 11 Oct. 1743 (Lynn VR) ABIGAIL FARRINGTON, dau. of John and Abigail Fuller Farrington, b. 28 Feb. 1726 (Lynn VR), d. ca. 1822, ae 96. (Thacher, An Old Family) She is sometimes confused with Abigail, dau. of Samuel and Hannah Ingalls Farrington, b. 30 Oct. 1715 (Lynn VR). Lynn Vital Records, Vol. 2, p. 134 and 176 shows one of these Abigail Farringtons m. Jonathan Hawkes on 11 Oct. 1743 while the other m. Ephraim Olliver 14 June 1744. Neither birth nor death for Ephraim Olliver is found in Lynn VR, nor the death of his wife Abigail. No births for children of Abigail and Ephraim Olliver found in Lynn or Saugus of Lynnfield VR. Essex County Probate #9278 for John Farrington who m. Abigail Fuller mentions dau. Abigail, also Essex County

Probate #9280, the estate of John, the son of the above who d. 1768 and who m. first Hannah Hawkes and later Elizabeth Smith mentions Adam Hawkes, Moses Hawkes, Abigail Farrington, "Abigail Hawkes for faling the cow" and for keeping children. It provides for guardianship of child Hannah Farrington whose guardian was John Tufts. John bequeathed to Abigail Hawkes (sister) and to William Farrington (bro.). No Essex Probate found for Samuel Farrington. It seems to follow then that Abigail b. 1726 and her bro. John b. 1727/8 m. Jonathan Hawkes and Hannah Hawkes respectively.

> (For Hannah see 9 ii) Further, since Abigail was still bearing children ca. 1760 it would follow that she was the Abigail b. 1726 rather than that one b. 1715. No documented death date has been found for Abigail Farrington Hawkes but she was still living in 1814 (JMH ms.) Final proof of Abigail's parentage is found in deed: *Essex County 88*, p. 198 "Theophilus Farrington of Lynn, shipwright, purchased of Jonathan Hawkes of Lynn, cordwainer and Abigail his wife, dau. of John Farrington of said Lynn, currier, deceased. Dated 1 Dec. 1746."

Jonathan, his two brothers and sister, were all christened on the same day, 20 Sept. 1719, at the church in Wakefield, MA. There is no documentation for the exact date of his birth. JMH ms. places it as ca. 1703. Old AHFA records give it as 1712. Question has been raised as to whether he may have been a twin of his bro. Elkanah but this seems uncertain. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes "Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn" calls him "older bro. of Elkanah", p. 131.

Jonathan was still a child when his father d. in 1722 intestate. Papers of administration were granted to his mother and nothing is extant to indicate guardianship of the children. It is assumed that the mother had this responsibility.

Jonathan resided in Lynn where his first wife d., perhaps in child birth, leaving him with one dau. The first four children by the second wife were also b. in Lynn. From 1749 to 1756 he was first clerk of 3d Parish Church. In 1756 he appears to

have removed to Chelsea. Although called cordwainer in the earlier days, he became a purchaser of much land in Chelsea during the 1750's. During part of this time he was called "of Medford." He d. owning property both in Lynn and Chelsea. (Rumney Marsh, now Revere) At the time of his death in 1762 he was the owner and operator of an inn at Chelsea. Deeds at Essex County show several transactions between Jonathan and Abigail Hawkes and the Farrington family as follows: 1746 Jonathan et ux to Theophilus Farrington, Lynn; 1761 Jonathan et ux to John Farrington, Lynn; 23 Oct. 1765 Abigail ux Jonathan administrator, sold to John Farrington, Lynn.

Chamberlain in *History of Chelsea, MA*, Chapter 6, Appendix 9, p. 179 and following, makes numerous mentions of Jonathan Hawkes and wife Abigail, although at first he confuses him with John Hawkes. (See #5) He then states Jonathan the innkeeper belonged to a younger generation. Middlesex Deeds 17:272, Suffolk Deeds 136:166 and Vital Records of Lynn. 26 June 1753 Elisha Tuttle, yeoman, conveyed to Jonathan Hawkes of Lynn, cordwainer, for 133 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence, 16 acres of upland bounded north and east on the widow Ruhamah Tuttle, south on said Elisha, west on the town road. (Deed 83:216) 15 Nov. 1753 Elisha Tuttle for 1,000 pounds conveyed to Jonathan Hawkes of Lynn title to 50 acres of land on which a house stood. It was bounded east on the town road, south on Isaac Lewis, west on land in possession of Robert Temple, (the Newgate-Shrimpton farm), north on the widow Dudley's land, (the little Keayne or Dudley farm) and land in the possession of Samuel Tuttle and of Ruhamy Tuttle, also 30 acres on which a barn stood, bounded west and south by the town road, east by land of Samuel Watts, (formerly the Jonathan Tuttle farm) and north by Nathan Cheever, Ruhamy Tuttle and Jonathan Hawkes. 84:154. April 11, 1758 Elisha Tuttle and his wife Elizabeth for 533 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence conveyed to Jonathan Hawkes of Medford, innholder, title to all the land above conveyed that is to 92 acres with one dwelling house and a barn thereon. The south boundary was Isaac Lewis and the "Town Road from the corner of the pound to the north corner of the land in the occupation of Ebenezer Hough", (formerly the Jonathan Tuttle farm). 11 Dec. 1754 Elisha Tuttle had mortgaged to Nathan Cheever a portion of

the land above conveyed; that is 23 acres bounded west on the road (School Street), north on Jonathan Hawkes, etc. to a _____ and further conveyanced to Jonathan Hawkes of Medford. Deed 90:128, Deed 92:250.

Two records regarding Jonathan Hawkes appear in the Suffolk County Court Files, first #55801 Jonathan Hawkes, cordwainer of Lynn at Boston 22 July 1742 he made complaint in a case regarding counterfeit bills of Rhode Island of the year 1738 given to him by Eleizer Linsley. He reported he had asked Linsley to replace them with good currency and while doing so at Linsley's house he also saw a quantity of new five shilling notes which were as yet unsigned. He reported Linsley asked him if he would be willing to give a pair of oxen and a cart in return for a goodly number of these notes which he said, "I declined to do." Apparently Jonathan Hawkes and Eleizer Linsley were brothers-in-law as they m. the Farrington sisters, Abigail and Lydia respectively, both daughters of John and Abigail Fuller Farrington. Again, Suffolk County Inferior Court of Common Pleas in Boston, #81423 at this time both Elkanah Hawkes of Lynn, Essex County, Gentleman, and Jonathan Hawkes of Chelsea, Suffolk County, yeoman, recovered judgement on 12 Nov. 1760 against Jonathan Wayt "of Halifax, Nova Scotia", victualler. It is not known why he was called of Halifax, N.S. as he was undoubtedly Jonathan Wayt of Lynn, the father of Ezra Wayt who m. Jonathan Hawkes' only dau. by his first wife. Apparently Jonathan Wayt victualler was supplying foods to the inn which Jonathan Hawkes kept. The case was settled when Jonathan Wayt made payment in land.

The estate of Jonathan Hawkes, late of Chelsea, was probated at Suffolk County #12911, 12 Mar. 1762. Abigail Hawkes, widow of Chelsea, and Elkanah Hawkes, Gentleman, and William Farrington, cordwainer, both of Lynn, Essex County were bound for 1,000 pounds to Thomas Hutchinson, Judge of Probate, Suffolk County. Abigail was granted the administration of the estate of Jonathan, late of Chelsea who d. intestate. Abigail signed with her mark; the others wrote their signatures. March 12 Thomas Pratt and Samuel Sprague were appointed appraisers of the estate. May 12 Samuel Spratt and Thomas

Sprague (error for above names) were appointed to divide the real estate so as to assign the widow her one third right of dower and to notify all interested persons. Aug. 13 Mrs. Abigail Hawkes presented the inventory to the court and the widow's one third was set off. Aug. 21 the account sworn to and allowed. (Ref.: *History of Chelsea* by Chamberlain) Also from *History of Chelsea*, p. 219, is the following: 29 Oct. 1765 Abigail Hawkes as administratrix of the estate of her husband Jonathan Hawkes conveyed to Thomas Pratt for 120 pounds, 18 acres of land bounded north on Lieut. Nathan Cheever and Lieut. Samuel Pratt; east on Honorable Samuel Watts; south on the town road leading by the meeting house; and west on lands of the said Abigail. On the following day Thomas Pratt reconveyed the same land for the same consideration to the widow Abigail Hawkes. No mention was made of buildings. (Suffolk Deeds 107:244, 246) From Abigail Hawkes the title passed to her son Jonathan Hawkes, Deed 129:160; from him to Thomas Ruggles, Deed 141:230. From Samuel Dyer of Boston to Samuel Lowe 24 Mar. 1792 a dwelling house and 18 acres of land. Deed 172:165. When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed it was owned by Samuel Lowe and occupied by William Pratt. The house covered 900' was of two stories, had 16 windows and a half acre of land and was valued at $440. There was a barn 33' by 30', etc. 30 Sept. 1782 Abigail Hawkes of Boston, widow, conveyed to Peter Thacher of Malden, clerk, and his wife Elizabeth; Samuel Cheney of Roxbury, a physician and his wife Hannah; Thomas Ruggles of Boston, merchant, and his wife Abigail; also to said Thomas as attorney to William Hawkes, all her right in the estate of her late husband, Jonathan Hawkes of Chelsea. She made her mark. Deed 136:166. On the same day the above grantees conveyed to John Buckman of Boston, trader, and Thomas Lock of Chelsea, Gentleman, for 630 pounds, the farm at Chelsea, 40 acres of land with the house thereon were bounded east on the road (School St.), south and west on James Stowers, formerly the Lewis farm, north by land late of Jonathan Williams, 30 acres with the barn thereon lay on the opposite side of Beech St. It was bounded east partly on the land sold to Jonathan Hawkes and on land of Samuel Pratt, south on the road that goes by

Chelsea Meeting House, west on the town road, (School St.), north on land of Samuel Sprague. Deed 136:167. Oct. 23 of the same year John Buckman and Thomas and Abigail Lock conveyed the land for 700 pounds to James Stowers of Chelsea, Gentleman. Deed 136:196. Note: James Stowers was a grandson by marriage to Jonathan and Abigail Farrington Hawkes. When the direct tax of 1798 was assessed the house and land were owned by James Stowers and occupied by his son Samuel S. Stowers. The house covered 800', was of two stories; had 15 windows and was "old." There was a black kitchen which covered 252 feet and had five windows and an outhouse that covered 280' and had seven windows. Both were of one story only, with an acre of land that was valued at $440. The barn was 30' by 30'. Presumably the house a few rods north of the junction of School and Beech Streets as given on the plan of James Stowers estate at the end of Vol. 260 of Suffolk Deeds was the homestead of Elisha Tuttle, father and son, and the tavern of Jonathan Hawkes.

Child of Jonathan and Sarah (Newhall) Hawkes:

i. SARAH, b. 26 Apr. 1736 (Lynn VR), living in 1772 (*The Waite Family of Malden, MA*, by D. C. Corey, pub. 1913, p. 29), m. (1) 8 Mar. 1752 (Lynn VR) EZRA WAYT (Wait), son of Jonathan and Abigail Lynd Wayt, b. ca. 1730 Lynn, d. ca. 28 May 1765 Malden (*Waite Family* by Corey, p. 29 and Lynn VR), m. (2) before 6 July 1772 John Adam Dagyr of Lynn (*Corey-Waite Family* by Corey, p. 29 but not found in Lynn, Saugus, or Chelsea or Malden VR). John Adam Dagyr came to Lynn from Wales in 1750 and m. first 18 Aug. 1761 (Lynn VR) Susannah Newhall. He d. 31 Mar. 1806. No death record has been found for her. Her children: Catherina, b. 1 Sept. 1762, Sarah, b. 1764, Joseph, no birth record in Lynn VR.

Because John Adam Dagyr was such a famous shoe maker and because so many of the early members of the Hawkes families were cordwainers, we digress to give an account of early shoe making in Lynn before the days of the 19th and 20th Century factories as we have known them. "Dagyr, the Welch shoemaker, was a man remarkably skillful at his handicraft and so noted for his taste that work came

to him from Boston and indeed distant parts of the province. Many a graceful bride of that day hardly felt herself prepared for the nuptial ceremony if she had failed of being supplied with a pair of Dagyr's elegant slippers. The Boston Gazette called him the celebrated shoemaker of Essex." (Proceedings in Lynn, MA, June 17, 1879, *250th Anniversary*, by James R. Newhall, pub. 1880, p. 101) "John Adam Dagyr, a shoemaker from Wales came to Lynn. He was one of the best workmen for ladies shoes who had ever appeared in the town. At the time of his arrival the business of shoemaking at Lynn was very limited and the workmen unskillful. There were but three men who conducted the business so extensively as to employ journeymen: John Mansfield, Benjamin Newhall, and William Gray. The workmen frequently obtained good shoes from England, took them to pieces to discover how they were made. By the instruction of Mr. Dagyr they were soon enabled to produce shoes nearly equal to the best imported from England. Shoemakers from all parts of the town went to him for information. He resided on Boston Street not far from the foot of Mall. (From Annals of Lynn 1750, p. 328 of *History of Lynn* by Newhall) "For 150 years (prior to 1880) shoe manufacturing was the leading mechanical industry of Lynn and until within a few years the work was always done by hand. Buildings required were small and very common in their appointments but when ponderous machinery was introduced substantial and capacious structures began to appear. When the work was done by hand the shoes were cut out in small buildings occupied by the bosses and thence taken by the jours to their own little shops, made up and returned. These shops were to be seen in all quarters for they rather affected positions whence the incomings and outgoings of neighbors could be observed and the sprightly music of the lap stone and hammer were well nigh ceaseless. When The Old Tunnel Church, built in 1682, was dismantled its unique belfry was transformed into a cozy little shoemaker's shop and remained a picturesque object near High Rock til destroyed by fire on 25 Mar. 1849. (*History of Lynn*

1883 Edition by James R. Newhall, pp. 313, 316) "Not long after the division of the common lands (1638) shoemaking became an important industry in Lynn. In 1750 John Adam Dagyr, a skilled Welch shoemaker appeared and gave great impetus to the gentle craft of leather. The warmth and sociability of the little shoemaker's shop became more attractive than the exposure and hardship of frontier farm life. The boys went to work at the bench, later shoe manufacturing did away with the social democratic shoe shop life of a homogeneous people." (*In Lynn Woods With Pen and Camera* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, 1892) "At the beginning women's shoes in Lynn were made of neat's leather or woolen cloth, only they had a nicer pair of white silk for the wedding day which were carefully preserved as something too delicate for ordinary use. About the year 1670 shoes began to be cut with broad straps for buckles which were worn by women as well as by men. In 1727 square toed shoes and buckles for ladies went out of fashion though buckles continued to be worn by men til after the Revolution. The sole leather was all worked with the flesh side out. In 1750 John Adam Dagyr gave great impulse and notoriety to the business by producing shoes equal to the best made in England. From that time the craft continued to flourish until it became the principal business of the town. Fathers, sons, journeymen, and apprentices worked together in a shop of one story in heights, 12 feet square, with a fireplace in one corner and a cutting board in another. The finer quality of shoes were made with white and russet rands stitched very fine with white waxed thread. They were made with very sharp toes and had wooden heels covered with leather from half an inch to two inches in height called cross cut, common, court, and Wurtemburgh heels. About 1800 wooden heels were discontinued and leather heels were used instead. The manufacture of wood heels was as much a separate business as last making later became. One of the principal factories at which they were turned out was on Boston St. In 1783 Mr. Ebenezer Breed introduced the use of Morocco leather and at the commencement of the present century (19th) two of the principal shoe manufacturers were Mr. Amos

Rhodes and Colonel Samuel Brimblecom. (*History of Lynn* by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, 1865, pp. 90-1)

Although John Adam Dagyr was very prominent and talented and prospered greatly from his industry, he shared his talent with others for their benefit and in his later years he became indigent and it was necessary for him to live out his final days at the Lynn Poor House. He was finally laid to rest in a pauper's grave. He d. "an aged person at the Poor House." (Lynn VR)

Child surname WAYT:

1. EZRA, b. ca. 1755 Lynn, d. 2 July 1831 (*Wait Family* by Corey, p. 29.), m. 15 May 1778 SARAH HUTCHINSON (Lynn VR)

Children of Jonathan and Abigail Farrington Hawkes:

ii. ELIZABETH, b. 21 May 1744 Lynn (VR), d. "suddenly" 26 Jan. 1816 (Malden VR) Boston, "of Medford." Ten years later her remains and those of her second husband were placed in the tomb of Peter Oxenbridge Thacher in Milton, MA, (*Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Class of 1769*, pp. 246-7)

m. (1) int. 9 July 1760 Chelsea Suffolk County, MA, m. the same day by Rev. Phillips Payson at Chelsea, ZACHARIAH POOL of Boston (Chelsea VR, also *Boston Births, Marriages and Deaths 1752-1809* by Gladden), son of Zachariah and Rebecca Wade Poole, b. 6 Feb. 1740/1 (Medford VR), d. 15 May 1765 (Medford VR),

m. (2) as Mrs. Elizabeth Poole of Chelsea by the Rev. P. Payson at Malden, 8 Oct. 1770 Chelsea VR "as widow" and (Malden VR), p. 304) Reverend Peter Thacher of Malden, eldest son of Oxenbridge, Jr., and Sarah Kent Thacher, b. 10 Mar. 1752, Milton, MA, d. 16 Dec. 1802, age 51, Savannah, GA. (*F. Weis, Colonial Clergy of New England*, p. 202 and Shipton: *Sibley's Harvard Graduates, Class of 1769*, p. 237)

Elizabeth was only 16 when she m. the first time and is reported to have had children by her first husband;

however, he d. and she m. a second time the Reverend Peter Thacher, one of a family of numerous persons who had graduated from Harvard College and who became ministers. Sibley's Harvard Graduates by Shipton for the Class of 1769 devotes over ten pages to the Reverend Peter Thacher; p. 237 to 247. The following biographical material is taken directly from that. Peter was b. at Milton where his family was taking refuge from the Boston small-pox in 1752. His father d. when he was only 13 and friends joined together to provide for his education. When he graduated in 1769 it was he who made the salutatory oration. The second commencement was held at Cambridge July 8, 1772, when he was moderator. After receiving his first degree he kept school at Chelsea for six pounds a quarter with board. He delivered his first sermon at Malden on 28 Jan. 1770, receiving one pound, eight shillings in return. After supplying the pulpit of the Old South Church in Boston he was recalled to Malden where he was ordained over the First Congregational Parish 19 Sept. 1770. Three weeks later he m. Elizabeth Hawkes Poole, widow of Zachariah Poole of Medford. She was 8 years older than he and a friend of his wrote, "She was without wealth or accomplishments and encumbered with children." She then bore him 10 children, the names of most of these he scratched with a diamond on a pane of glass in the parsonage which still stands at 145 Main St. The parson was an ardent Whig and in May 1774 the Provincial Congress ordered him to raise a military company to defend the coasts of Malden. He served on several other committees appointed to further the Whig cause and the war effort particularly on the committee of correspondence. He was a member of the Malden Minute Man Company but when he appeared with his musket on the morning of the 19th of April his Captain ordered him to remain at home and practice his profession, although he did not see

the distinction. He witnessed the battle of Bunker Hill from Chelsea and two weeks later wrote an account of it for the Provincial Congress to transmit to England. In Dec. 1775 he was appointed chaplain to the Provincial Council which was sitting at Watertown. *The History of Malden*, p. 760 refers to a meeting in 1776 held at a time of great excitement "during the succeeding night the heights of Dorchester were occupied by American forces and in the morning the British general saw the commanding hills crowned by earthworks that the haze of early dawn magnified to his astonished eyes. Then began the movements which resulted in the evacuation of Boston. In spite of the general anxiety during the day the inhabitants of Boston who were outside of the British Lines met at the meeting house in Watertown where "an oration to commemorate the Horrid Massacre of the 5th of March 1770 and to impress upon the minds of the citizens the ruinous tendency of standing armies being placed in free and populous cities in time of peace was delivered by The Reverend Peter Thacher to a numerous audience and received by them with the greatest applause. This was from The Boston Town Records, Report of the Record Commissioner, XVIII, 226. The oration of the Malden pastor was printed and considered one of his ablest productions." In 1779 the town of Malden sent the parson to the Constitutional Convention. At this time the needs of his growing family compelled him to give ear to the requests of the wealthier First Church of Cambridge. He considered leaving Malden to go there but decided in the negative. Then on 25 Oct. 1784 The Reverend Thacher heard that the Brattle Street Congregation in Boston had approved his nomination with remarkable unanimity and on the same day he asked Malden to dismiss him. The Brattle Street Congregation was the most distinguished in New England and therefore, although

reluctant, they released him. On 4 Jan. 1785 the Thachers moved into the Cooper parsonage and on Jan. 12 the minister was installed at the Brattle Street Church with all the solemn decorum and elegance which could be mustered in a provincial town and a pleasing prospect of mutual happiness. His compensation was seven pounds, four shillings per week with house and wood, making him the best paid minister in Boston. This meant a great change in life for the Thachers. A friend asked, How does it suit Madam - the answer - she admires it, so many new caps, new gowns, stockings, shoes, petticoats, garters, shifts, tuckers, etc. her ladyship not only never wore but never saw before. Harrison Gray Otis, one of the congregation, wrote, ca. the minister "Dr. Thacher was above middle stature, well formed, and moved with a natural ease and gracefulness. His features were regular, his countenance bland though animated and his eyes beamed with a mild lustre through spectacles which he always wore. His manners were those of the finished gentleman and his society was constantly sought by Bowdoin, Harvard College 1745, Hancock, Harvard College 1754 and all the dinner giving gentry of that day. On these occasions he was always found a welcome and cheerful companion, reasonably fond of the rational pleasures of the table but always mindful of the dignity of his person and calling." The diaries of several country parsons tell of being taken from the Thacher parsonage to the mansion of the Governor to bask in the glow of high society and the minister's social skill; one of them recorded he was very popular, as a gentleman he was welcome everywhere and as an orator he was often called in for the first occasions. We love to hear him, see him, and enjoy him. By virtue of his pulpit he was an overseer of Harvard College. He was greatly interested in the Massachusetts Historical Society which he and Jeremy Belknap planned

and met with six other gentlemen to organize on 24 Jan. 1791. From 1772 to 1799 he had kept a diary throughout the Rev. War. (*New England Diaries 1602-1800* by Harriette Forbes]923, p. 280) It contained many references to various members of the Hawkes family, including Mother Hawkes, bro. Billy, and sister Cheney. The original of part of this diary survives along with photostats of the other parts. His photograph has been reproduced from an original oil painting and is to be found in Records of the Church in Brattle Square, opposite, p. 46 which was taken from an engraving in the periodical Polyanthos. The portrait is believed to have been painted by Savage in July 1785. Benevolence was one of his most marked characteristics. He was incorporator and member of the Council of Massachusetts Congregational Charitable Society for the Relief of Destitute Widows and Children of Deceased Ministers; also charter member and secretary of the society established in Massachusetts for propagating the gospel among the Indians and others in North America. He was a member of the Charitable Fire Society and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Trustee of the Massachusetts Humane Society and a proprietor of the town library. From 1785 to 1802 he was chaplain to the General Court. His diary contains early reference to his "good friend and great benefactor, Governor John Hancock and it was he who preached the funeral sermon for John Hancock." After George Washington, who had been awarded an honorary LLD at Harvard College in 1776, became president, when he returned to Boston it was at the Brattle Street Church that he attended Sunday service.

When Peter Thacher received his master's degree from Harvard College in 1769, he was the eighth of his family to graduate from Harvard beginning with his ancestor Peter Thacher who graduated in 1671. In the early years at Harvard the class

listings were not alphabetical but according to social standing and in 1769 we find Peter Thacher listed fourth in a class of 39. His STD, a doctor of divinity degree, was conferred by Edinburgh University in 1791. Of the ten children of Peter and Elizabeth Hawkes Thacher, three sons also graduated from Harvard College. Their oldest son Thomas Cushing Thacher received his Master of Arts with the class of 1790. Peter Oxenbridge received his Master of Arts in the Class of 1796 and became a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. Third, Samuel Cooper Thacher who received his Master of Arts degree with the class of 1804. He served the college as librarian from 1808 to 1811 and became a Fellow from 1816 to 1818 when he d. He also was a Fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. (*Quinquennial Catalogue of the Officers and Graduates of Harvard University 1636-1905*, pub. by the university 1905, Cambridge, MA, pp. 131, 142, 151, 738)

The Colonial Clergy of New England by Weis, p. 302 provides the following additional dates for Peter Thacher, D.D. Settled Malden 1770-1774. Installed at Brattle Street Church Boston 12 Jan. 1785. Settled Boston 1785-1802. Preached the Artillery Election sermon for the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston 1793. In May 1802 while he was moderator of the convention of the Massachusetts clergy he showed evidence of failing health while giving his convention sermon. During the summer his pulmonary complaints increased and his physicians suggested a milder climate. His congregation voted to defray the costs of the trip; on 15 Nov. 1802 he sailed for Savannah, arriving 3 Dec. taking up residence with S. Howard, a merchant. There he d. 16 Dec. and all ships in the harbor flew their flags at half mast. Georgia Department of Archives and History Microfilm - Drawer 78, Box 12.

Columbian Museum and Savannah Advertiser
Dec. 7, 1802, p. 3, col. 4.

"Arrived brig Levant, from Boston, passengers, Reverend Mr. Thacher and Peter Thacher, jun. esq."

Columbian Museum and Savannah Advertiser
Dec. 21. 1802, p. 3, co. 4.

"Died - on Thursday the 16th inst. at the house of Mr. S. Howard, merchant, in this city, of a pulmonary affliction, the Reverend Peter Thacher, Pastor of the Independent Church and Congregation, assembling in Brattle Street in the town of Boston. His death being announced the vessels in the harbor exhibiting from their masts their usual signal of grief, united with the City in expressing respect and sorrow for DEPARTED WORTH. On Sunday the 19th the precious remains of this great and good man, attended by a very numerous procession was entombed in the cemetery of the city, and the solemn rites of interment agreeable to local usage were performed by the Reverend Mr. Holcombe assisted by the Reverend Mr. Cloud. After which a funeral discourse was delivered by the Reverend R. Smith in the Presbyterian Church, in which he recounted some of the leading tracts in the character of the DECEASED and endeavored to improve the detail so as to advance the best interests of his deeply affected audience.

By the death of this venerable servant of the cross, religion and humanity have sustained a heavy loss. A star of the first magnitude is gone. A pillar in the house of God is fallen! A lamp ( ) the temple of science is extinguished! The friends of merit are called, to put on their sable garments, to weep over the dead. Savannah mingles her tears with those of her sister town to the north on the mournful occasion. She tenders her unfeigned sympathy to the amiable family, the affectionate and gracious

congregation, the numerous and worthy friends of the DEAR DECEASED. That the compassionate Savior who was ( ) on earth (bed...) the grave of Lazarus with his tears may comfort and support them under the burden of their sorrow is her fervent prayer. Glad would she have been had her milder air been the happy means of restoring health and vigor to an enfeebled father. But the MOST HIGH who holds in his hand the destiny of them had otherwise determined. Far from his (. .) servant of the Lord must die and enter into rest. Governor of the Universe! King supreme! God of our fathers! thy voice crieth of the city "She bows before thy throne - she humbles herself under thy mighty hand - she marks the perfect and upright ( ). His end was peace." The body was returned to Boston for burial. Some years later, following the death of his widow the remains of both were removed to the tomb of Peter Oxenbridge Thacher in Milton, MA.

Children of first marriage, surname POOL:

She was alluded to as a "widow with children" at the time of her second marriage. (Sibley's Harvard Graduates)

1. ELIZABETH, b. 10 Sept. 1761, Medford (VR p. 112), d. 22 Jan. (gs 21 Jan) 1808, ae 46, widow of Dr. John (Malden VR) m. 20 Oct. 1783, DR. JOHN SPRAGUE, both of Malden, (Malden VR) b. n. f., d. 21 Oct. 1803 consumption _____ ae 51 (g.s. 50) (Malden VR)

   Four children b. Malden: ELIZABETH, PETER THACHER, FREDERICK ANGUSTUS, and SUSANNA FOWLE (VR)

Children of second marriage, surname THACHER:

2. THOMAS CUSHING, b. 11 Oct.

1771 (Malden VR), graduated Harvard College, see above, and became minister of the First Parish Church at Lynn, MA where he was ordained minister on the 13th of Aug. 1794. On the night of 9 Dec. 1795 in a great storm the Scottish brig Peggy, Captain John Williamson from Cape Breton, was wrecked near Lynn Beach. She was consigned with dry fish for Thomas Amory of Boston. Twelve men were aboard; only one of whom, Hugh Cameron of Greenock, Scotland escaped. The bodies of eight of the drowned men were recovered and on the 11th were buried from the First Parish Meeting House were an effecting sermon was preached by Reverend Thacher from Job 1:19, "And I only am escaped alone." During the sermon given at the Old Tunnel Meeting House Hugh Cameron stood in the center aisle. This sermon was among six delivered by Reverend Thacher which he pub. When he left the First Parish Church of Lynn in 1813 the congregation gave him a recommendation and a gift of $800. He then removed to Cambridge. He m. 6 July 1795 at Malden ELIZABETH BLANEY, dau. of Captain Benjamin and Hannah Osgood Blaney. She survived him, living until Sept. 1858 when she d. at South Reading, age 88. He d. 24 Sept. 1849, age 78. (*Hist. of Lynn, 1883,* by James Newhall, p. 211)

3. PETER, b. 1 Dec. 1772, Malden (VR), d. 6 Sept. 1775 (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21)
4. SARAH, b. 7 Mar. 1774 (Malden VR), d. 7 Sept. 1775 Malden (VR)
5. JOSEPH WARREN, b. 4 July 1775 (Malden VR), d. 19 Mar. 1809 (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21)
6. HONORABLE PETER OXENBRIDGE, (a judge), b. 22 Dec. 1776, d. 22 Feb. 1843, grad. Harvard

College - see above (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21)

7. CHARLES, b. 12 Sept. 1779 (Malden VR), d. 13 Nov. 1779 Malden (VR)
8. SARAH, b. 5 Oct. 1781 (Malden VR), d. 18 Jan. 1802 (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21)
9. MARY HARVEY, b. 27 Mar. 1783, Malden (VR), d. unm. of old age ae 66 on 28 June 1849, Malden (VR) (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21)
10. SAMUEL COOPER, b. 14 Dec. 1785 Boston; d. 2 Jan. 1818, Moulins, France
11. CHARLES, b. 15 June 1787; Boston; d. 18 May 1823 (*Thacher Gen.*, p. 21) (*Hist. of Lynn* by Alonzo Lewis and James R. Newhall, pub. Lynn 1865, pp. 358, 359, 373, *Geneal. of the Descendants of Thomas and Anthony Thacher* by Cobb, Thacher and Allen, pub. 1872.

iii. JOSEPH HAVEN, b. 1 Mar. 1749/50 (Lynn VR), d. 1 Feb. 1759 measles Medford VR

iv. HANNAH, b. 7 Feb. 1751/2 (Lynn VR), bap. 27 Nov. 1768 Chelsea "as an adult dau." Chelsea (VR), d. 9 Dec. 1786 Boston (Clifford K. Shipton, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*, Cambridge, MA, 1933-1972, Vol. 16, pp. 451-3), m. in Chelsea int. 22 Sept. 1771 (Walpole VR), m. 24 Oct. 1771 (Chelsea VR), DR. SAMUEL CHENEY, son of Lieut. Ebenezer and Elizabeth Palmer Cheney of Roxbury, b. Roxbury 25 Dec. 1745 (Shipton; *Cheney Genealogy, Descendants of William of Roxbury* by Pope, p. 77 says b. 1746), d. 11 Nov. 1820 Cambridgeport, buried in tomb at Granary Burying Ground, Boston (Shipton). He m. 2nd at Brattle Street Church Mrs. Rebecca Bliss on 29 Dec. 1790. She d. 12 Sept. 1837 (ibid).

Hannah's husband Samuel Cheney had attended Harvard College where for all four years his roommate was his fellow townsman and classmate, Increase Sumner who later became Justice of the Supreme Court of MA and Governor of the

Commonwealth. They were of the class of 1767 and during their stay old Harvard Hall burned, causing considerable loss to the students. Samuel Cheney carefully listed his losses which included his curling tongs. After receiving his bachelor's degree from Harvard Samuel joined the First Church of Roxbury and taught school at Dorchester and Chelsea where in 1771 he was m. to Hannah Hawkes. They then settled in Walpole, buying a house on Main St. which stood many years after. Samuel practiced medicine for a time but then decided to turn his house into a tavern which throve. *The Story of Walpole* by Willard DeLue (1925) on p. 210... refers to his tavern as follows:

"With the passing of Robins another taverner appears - Dr. Samuel Cheney, who dwelt in the house still standing on the west side of Main St. opposite Norton Ave., now numbered 841 and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Goddard and Mrs. Frederick Guild.

Though first mentioned as a tavern keeper in 1775, Dr. Cheney had been owner of the property since 1771 when he purchased it from Dr. Ebenezer Daggett. Dr. Cheney was of a prominent Roxbury family and was a graduate of Harvard. Cheney sold his house in 1779, the property passing in that same year through Thomas Ruggles to Captain Shubael Downes of Nantucket, mariner. The tavern, however, was still listed as Cheney's in 1782."

From 1773-5 Dr. Cheney served on a number of public committees, then on the 19th of April in 1775 he marched as a private in Seth Bullard's Company, Colonel John Smith's Reg't. and served 5 days. Samuel Hawes, a minute man from the neighboring town of Wrentham wrote in his journal on the 19th of April, "About 1 o'clock the Minute Men were alarmed and met at Landlord Mann's. We marched from there toward Roxbury, etc. He marched toward headens at Walpole and there got a little refreshment and from there we marched to

Dr. Cheney's and there we got some vittles and drink and from thence we marched to Landlord Ellis' at Dedham, etc." Parts of this journal appear in the July 1976 *New England Register*, p. 208 and following, edited by Richard Brigham Johnson who observes, "Cheney served as a private on April 19th, so perhaps it was Hannah who provided the Minute Men from Wrentham with vittles and drink." The following year he spent six months in the army, then in 1779 he sold the Walpole tavern and moved to Boston where in 1780 he took a course of medical lectures given by Dr. John Warren, Harvard College 1771 and paid for one of the diplomas engraved by Paul Revere. With his medical diploma he joined the army once more and was commissioned a surgeon, serving in Rhode Island in Colonel William Turner's Reg't. three months from 18 Aug. 1781, also Colonel Solomon Lovell's Reg't., three months, 18 days, signed payroll 15 Nov. 1782. Back in Boston in Aug. 1783 he bought a lot on Washington Street. In 1784 he was appointed by the Boston School Committee as Master of the South Writing School. Later some objections were raised due to his so called irregularity and lack of piety. The selectmen visited the school to insist that he open the school in the morning and close in the evening with prayers, that he preserve regularity and good order in the school, that he should not fail to have the children read the scripture each day and instruct them in the catechism once a week. The school was at first on Pleasant St., later at the Sandemanian Meeting House on Middle St. in the North End where he had an assistant, a stove, a salary of 170 pounds a year and 40 pounds for rent allowance. Enrollment then increased from 110 to 250 boys and 174 girls and in 1790 the school was moved to Bennet St. No children were admitted under seven years. He remained in the service of the city in this line for many years. When his wife Hannah d. in 1786 she left him with seven children, the oldest of whom was 18. In four years he m. a second time and

in 1798 the family lived on Charter St. but later removed to Cambridgeport where he d. in 1820. His funeral took place at the house of Captain Robert Gray, then the body was returned to Boston for burial at the Granary Burying Ground. His widow survived him by 17 years.

Children surname CHENEY all by 1st wife: (Hannah Hawkes Cheney)

1. SAMUEL, b. 25 Nov. 1772 Walpole Norfolk County, MA (VR), d. at Jamaica, West Indies in 1801, much lamented, no issue. (*Descendants of William Cheney of Roxbury*, p. 78 by Pope)
2. EBENEZER, b. 25 Apr. 1774 (Walpole VR), became a sea captain, d. at Roxbury, notice of death in Boston Chronicle 8 Oct. 1807. No issue.
3. HANNAH, b. 28 Aug. 1776 (Walpole VR), m. SAMUEL WILLIAMS of Boston, b. 11 Feb. 1772, d. 25 Aug. 1808. She d. Onondaga, NY 12 Jan. 1853, three children surname WILLIAMS: SARAH DAVIS, REVEREND SAMUEL, JR., and AMANDA. (*Cheney Genealogy*, p. 78 by Pope)
4. ELIZABETH, b. 22 May 1778 Walpole, m. (1) 31 Aug. 1797 CAPTAIN JOSEPH CLARK, JR., of Boston. He d. 1 Sept. 1802. She m. (2) in 1807 JAMES BLAKE. Child surname CLARK: JOSEPH ELLIOT, b. 1798
5. NABBY, b. 3 June 1781, probably Boston, m. (1) pub. in Boston 10 Apr. 1800 JOHN OSBORN WATTS of Portland, ME, m. (2) pub. Charlestown 21 Sept. 1806 BENJAMIN BURCHSTEAD. Children surname BURCHSTEAD: i. EBENEZER CHENEY, ii. BENJAMIN BREUM, iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON
6. MARY (or POLLY), b. 4 Mar. 1783, probably Boston, m. pub. in Boston 24 Apr. 1801 JAMES MILLS
7. NANCY, b. 14 Nov. 1784 probably Boston, m. 25 Apr. 1805 BENJAMIN GRAY.

24- v. JONATHAN, b. 19 July 1753 (Lynn VR)

25- vi. WILLIAM, b. 4 Mar. 1756/7 (Chelsea VR)

26- vii. EDWARD, b. 31 Jan. 1758 Medford (VR), bap. 27 Nov. 1768 "son of widow Abigail", Chelsea (VR), Unitarian Church Records, (Chelsea VR)

viii. ABIGAIL, b. 5th day, 4th month, 1761 (Chelsea VR), bap. 27 Nov. 1768 Unitarian Church (Chelsea VR), d. _____, m. 9 Nov. 1777, Boston, MA, Second Baptist Church (*Boston Marriages 1752-1809*), p. 388, THOMAS RUGGLES, b. 11 July 1751; son of Samuel and Hannah Ruggles (*Boston Births 1700-1800*), p. 278) children; none found in VR of Boston and vicinity.

13. ELKANAH[4] (Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Sarah (Haven) Hawkes
b. 17 Feb. 1715 Lynn (JMH ms.), bap. 20 Sept. 1719 in Wakefield (First Church Records, Wakefield VR)
d. 18 June 1778 Saugus (Gravestone, Old Burying Ground Saugus; Essex County Probate #12918)
m. 14 May 1742 at Saugus Church, Third Parish Lynn (Nathan Mortimer Hawkes in Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn. Lynn VR gives m. 4 May 1742) EUNICE NEWHALL, dau. of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Breed) Newhall, b. 6 Oct. 1720 (Lynn VR), d. after 18 June 1778 (not in Lynn VR). No file for her at Essex County Probate.

Elkanah is said to have been named for one of his mother's Haven relatives. (Boston Transcript 26 Aug. 1907, #9341) He is named among the partners of the Land of Bank of 1740, as are John Hawkes, John, Jr., John 3d and Moses, all of Lynn (N.E. Reg. 50:197).

He was very active in church affairs and greatly involved in the early years of the newly established church of the Third Parish at Saugus. In 1738 he was one of those granted land upon which to set a stable. In those days sheds were erected for the protection during church services and town meetings of the horses of those living at a distance. In 1742 he was m. by The Reverend Edward Cheever, first minister of this newly organized church. In 1745, "Elkanah Hawkes was empowered to erect three more pews in the church; two on the men's side

HOME OF ELKANAH AND EUNICE NEWHALL HAWKES, SAUGUS

and one in the women's Fore Seats. Men then sat on one side of the church and women on the other. (*Saugus, MA* by Elijah P. Robinson, 1869) In 1750 he was one of three to serve on a committee for the purchase of a parsonage for the minister, along with John Wayt and Daniel Hitchings.

In 1743 Elkanah built his home and ca. it Nathan Mortimer Hawkes in *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn,* p. 29 says the following, "On the crest of Oakland Vale Plain or the Plough Plain of Colonial Days stands the venerable mansion built by Elkanah Hawkes. In farming days its windows commanded a sweep of the whole domain. Today (1907) stately trees cut off the view and give perfect seclusion to the occupants. The solid oak summer beam of this house cut upon the hill nearby was elaborately carved. The improvers of the house however have concealed it by plastering below it. The same iconoclasts removed from the front door, a massive iron latch surmounted by an arch which bore the inscription Completed Nov. 17, 1743. This latch was the handiwork of the builder of the house who was a keep sportsman and cunning artificer an iron. His grandson Thomas Hawkes of Boston secured the relic of his ancestor's skill and it may yet be among his family heirlooms.

In 1771 the Massachusetts Bay Colony took a survey of all its inhabitants for tax purposes and the details of this shed some light upon the farming activities of Elkanah Hawkes. The *Tax Value List of 1771 Mass.* (by Pruitt, pub. 1978, pp. 86, 87 under #0215-0233) lists him as Elkreg Hawkes of Lynn. He listed one poll (head tax), one house and shop, value 18 pounds, 10 shillings. Livestock included one horse, four cattle, one swine, 70 acres pasture land which would keep 11 cows, six acres of tillage to produce 72 bushels of grain per year, two barrels of cider per year. He had 12 acres of salt marsh producing ten tons of salt marsh hay per year; six acres of English hay producing two and a half tons per year; ten acres of fresh hay producing five tons of fresh meadow hay.

The grantee records of Essex County Registry of Deeds show that in addition to his own farm Elkanah also acquired numerous properties between the years 1737 and 1772 including lands from John Parrish, Jacob Burrill, Samuel Newhall, Benjamin Wiley, Abraham Burrill, Jonathan Wayt, Jr., et ux, Thomas Baker,

Ebenezer Newhall, Jr., Jonathan Hawkes, Elkanah Hitchings, Moses Newhall, Joseph Barnard et al executors, and Stephen Hall. These lands were almost entirely in Lynn but some in Boston, Rumney Marsh, and Chelsea. During the same period he also sold numerous parcels of property including those to Moses Hawkes, Benjamin Wiley et al, Robert Edmonds, Ebenezer Newhall, Jr., Jonathan Wayt, Jr., Timothy Wiley, Samuel Bernard, Stephen Hall, Jonathan Hawks, John Batts, William Clark, as well as several pieces disposed of by his executor following his death.

It was in 1769 that Elkanah was out hunting with his son Elkanah, Jr., and the reported accidental firing of the gun occured. The consequent loss of an arm has been attributed to Elkanah, Sr.,; however, in the *Common Place Book* of Richard Pratt written at the time, Mr. Pratt specifies definitely that Elkanah, Jr., was shot and subsequently lost his arm. See # 28.

Elkanah was 60 years old when the Rev. War broke out in 1775. He had reportedly fought in the Old French and Indian War. An old unsigned paper in the AHFA files obviously written by a descendant of Nathan Hawkes of Saugus gives the following report. Four members of the Hawkes family of Saugus served our country in the Rev. War; namely Adam, Elkanah, Nathan, and Thomas Hawkes. They were in the First Company which went from Lynn, the largest of five Lynn companies. This company was made up entirely of Saugus men, that is one from the third parish of Lynn and was commanded by Captain David Parker. It consisted of 63 men and they met for drill at Jacob Newhall's tavern in East Saugus. A Mr. Horace Atherton, one of the historians of our family, says that at 9 o'clock at night on the 19th of April, 1775 a cousin bearing the news of the fight at Lexington reached Saugus from Malden. The word spread rapidly throughout the town; it having first been known at Cliftondale. A horseman flew to the tavern and the alarm was sounded throughout the country. Elkanah's name appears in the list of David Parker's men in Horace H. Atherton, Jr.'s, *History of Saugus, MA*, p. 36. In *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, p. 560 the name is erroneously spelled Alehony, where he is called private in Captain David Parker's First Lynn Company of Minute Men which marched probably on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Concord, service two days. His son Thomas was a Sergeant in the same company while his son Ezra, also a private, marched as a Minute Man from Malden. The son Elkanah,

Jr., did not go, undoubtedly because of his hunting accident and loss of his arm resulting in his inability to carry weapons. Following his death in 1778 Elkanah was buried in the old cemetery at Saugus, Section B, row 1, grave 6, and subsequently the Sons of the American Revolution recognized his service by making the grave as that of a Revolutionary soldier. (See SAR Register of 1904, p. 273 and following)

The settlement of Elkanah's estate may be found at Essex County Probate #12918 under Elkanah Hawkes of Lynn, Gentleman, who d. testate. He made a will on 16 Jan. 1778 which was probated on 6 July of the same year and an inventory was submitted on the following day. The will reads as follows:

In the name of God, Amen. I Elkanah Hawkes of Lynn in the County of Essex and the State of Massachusetts Bay, Gentleman, being infirm of body and sensible of my approaching change but of sound disposing mind and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament and do hereby appoint my son Thomas Hawkes sole executor hereof.

Impr. I commend my immortal soul to the mercy of God through Christ, the body I commit to the dust to be buried in Christian burial in hopes for Glorious Resurrection at the last day.

Item. I order all my just debts, funeral charges and the expenses of settling my estate to be duly paid and as my personal estate which is not herein particularly given and alloted will be insufficient to pay the said debts and charges I hereby authorize and empower my said executor to sell so much of my real estate and pass the same in deed or deeds as shall be sufficient and enable him fully to pay and discharge the debts and charges aforesaid, he giving 30 days notice of the sale and selling of it for the most that shall be offered in that time.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my well beloved wife Eunice all my indoor moveable estate except my money, the bed and bedding in my west room and my desk; I give also unto her two of my best cows and give also the keeping of two cows winter and summer while she remains my widow. I give also unto my said wife yearly and every year until her death or marriage the several articles following (viz): 200 pounds weight of pork, 100 pounds weight of beef, 8 bushels of Indian corn, 4 bushels of rye, 8 cords of wood, 12 pounds weight of sheep's wool, 20 pounds weight of dressed flax and 12 bushels of same to be performed and paid unto her during the said term by my executor aforesaid. Such ... in lieu of her dower in my estate. I give also unto my said wife the improvement of all that

part of my dwelling house which I now occupy and improve, with convenient privilege during her widowhood provided; however, that she shall accept of the said bequeath in lieu of her dower in my estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my said son Thomas Hawkes the improvement of all the remainder of my real estate so long as my said wife shall remain my widow provided he shall well and faithfully pay and perform unto my said wife what I have hereunto given unto her and after the death or marriage of my said wife I give devise and bequeath all my real estate my debts and all charges being fully paid to my children hereafter named to be divided among them in manner following.

Item. I give and devise unto my said son Thomas two ninths parts of my real estate and to his heirs. I give and devise unto my son Elkanah Hawkes and to his heirs three eighteenths parts of my real estate and I also give and bequeath unto him my desk.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my son Ezra Hawkes and his heirs three eighteenths of my real estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dau. Eunice Hitchins and her heirs one eighteenth part of my real estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dau. Sarah Marret (Merritt) one eighteenth of my real estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dau. Elizabeth Hawkes and her heirs one ninth part of my real estate.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dau. Love Hawkes and her heirs one ninth of my real estate. I give and bequeath unto her the bed and bedding of my west room.

Item. I give and bequeath unto my dau. Grace Hawkes and her heirs the remaining one ninth part of my real estate.

In testimony whereof I have here set my hand and seal this 16th day of January, Anno Domini 1778.

Signed Elkanah Hawkes

Signed, sealed and pronounced and declared by the said Elkanah Hawkes to be his last will and testament in the presence of us who hereunto set our names as witnesses in his presence and that of one another. Signed Francis Smith, Samuel Willson, Adam Hawkes.

Inventory 13 July 1778 signed by Thomas Hawkes executor and Francis Smith, Samuel Willson, Ebenezer Hawkes. 133 acres of land, 1,810 pounds, 0 shillings, 0 pence; house, barn and blacksmith shop, 240 pounds; seven acres salt marsh, 126 pounds; two acres of wood land, 20 pounds; one acre of wood land, 10 pounds; personal estate - one pair steers 26.0.0; one bull 11.0.0; three cows, one calf 60.0.0; one heifer 9.0.0; eight sheep and three lambs 8.0.0; one mare and colt 17.0.0; one colt of 3 years old 15.0.0; one swine 6.0.0; two saddles, one pillion 11.0.0; one iron craw 3.10.0; old iron 6.0.0; two dung forks 2.0.0; one pair iron fettlers 0.12.0; one chain 2.5.0; one syhe 1.9.0; four iron boults 1.10.0; one pair traces 1.10.0; four beds and bedding 202.0.0; one case of draws 4.0.0; one desk 6.0.0; four tables 8.0.0; four chests 3.12.0; one small stand 0.5.0; two spinning wheals 4.0.0; three hogsheads 1.9.0; six trays 2.0.0; two pails and one half bushel container 0.17.0; six joiner chairs 12.0.0; six three back chairs 5.8.0; one looking glass 15.0.0; one brass kettle 10.0.0; one brass skillet 2.0.0; one warming pan 4.0.0; one brass skimmer and ladle 2.0.0; one copper tea kettle 4.0.0; six puter dishes 12.0.0; two dozen of puter plates 8.0.0; six puter basons 2.0.0; six puter porringers 1.16.0; one quart pot 0.12.0; one pint pot 0.4.0; six silver teaspoons 2.14.0; one case of knives and forks 1.10.0; shovle, tongs, and hand irons 5.0.0; three trowels 3.12.0, two candlesticks 0.10.0; two iron pots 1.10.0; one iron kettle 0.8.0; one iron skillet 0.10.0; one mortar 0.12.0; sixteen bushels of corn 19.4.0; 200 weight of pork 30.0.0; 20 pounds of flax 4.0.0; 13 pounds and a half of wool 7.10.0; cash 30.0.0. Total 2800.0.0 Signed Thomas Hawkes executor, Lynn, 13 July 1778. Also signed by Francis Smith, Samuel Willson, and Ebenezer Hawkes.

Some 14 years later on 12 July 1792 Elkanah's two unm. daughters, Miss Grace and Miss Elizabeth Hawkes went to court to bring complaint against their bro. Thomas Hawkes executor for his handling of the estate as follows. "That he hath wasted the estate of the said Elkanah Hawkes deceased and continues to waste the same to the great damage of his heirs that the said Thomas hath long neglected and refused and still neglects and refuses to settle the accounts of his executorship as by law he ought to do and further that the said Thomas hath become wholly incapable of and evidently unsuitable to discharge the said trust reposed in him and for particulars of their

complaint the said Elizabeth and Grace say that the said Thomas, Executor as aforesaid hath neglected to put into the inventory of the said Elkanah Hawkes ..... unreadable .... and blacksmith's tools all the property of the said Elkanah at the time of his decease and of the value. Secondly that the said Elkanah owed at the time of his decease debts not exceeding 140 pounds lawful money and that by his will the said Thomas was empowered to sell so much of said Elkanah's real estate only as with the personal estate should be to that amount and that the said Thomas at certain times at said Lynn as executor as aforesaid hath sold lands and trees growing, parts of the real estate of the said Elkanah at the time of his decease to the amount of 250 pounds and hath neglected therewith and with the personal estate to pay said debts and by his said neglect hath left the same real estate liable to be taken possession of by mortgagees and or executions thereof and hath misspent and wasted the moneys for which the personal estate and the said parts of the real estate sold. Thirdly, that the Thomas hath for more than 13 years just passed neglected and refused to settle his accounts as executor aforesaid in said probate office as the law directs. Fourthly, that the said Thomas by his mismanagement hath become wholly unable to save said estate from being taken for the debts of the said Elkanah deceased by his condition and also wholly unable to indemnify the said heirs for the wrongs the said Thomas has as aforesaid done them and by wasting said estate to a part of which they are entitled he continues to do to them by reason of all which and the incapacity of the said Thomas the complaints said, he hath become evidently unsuitable to discharge the said trust reposed in him wherefore they pray the said executor may be compelled to settle his said accounts and that he may be removed from his said trust and office and titles of administration with the said will annexed be granted to some suitable person or persons and as in duty bound will pray. Signed Grace Hawks, Elizabeth Hawks. 12 July 1792 the sisters appear and agree to attend to the subject of this complaint on the first Monday in Sept. at 11 o'clock a.m. Thomas finally made settlement with his sisters on 1 June 1796. See Essex County Deed 159:281. Thomas Hawkes now of Boston in the County of Suffolk, blacksmith, in consideration of $100 paid by his sisters Elizabeth Hawkes of Boston, single woman, Love Hawkes and Grace Hawkes, both of Lynn, Essex County, granted and quit claimed to them the said Elizabeth, Love and

Grace and their heirs two undivided ninth parts of all the real estate of "my late father Elkanah Hawkes, deceased" which he in and by his last will and testament devised to me and all my right, title, interest share and estate to of and in all or any part of the real estate whereof the said Elkanah died seized. The instrument was signed by Thomas Hawkes who acknowledged it to be his voluntary deed. Subsequently the farm passed into the hands of dau. Grace "spinster" who later on 9 Aug. 1797 conveyed it to Nathan Hawkes whose son Nathan, Jr., occupied it. (Ref.: *Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn, 1907*, pp. 25-7, 29-32-, 38-40)

Children of Elkanah and Eunice Newhall Hawkes:

27- i. THOMAS, b. 5 Feb. 1742/3 (Lynn VR)

ii. EUNICE, b. 25 May 1745 (Lynn VR), d. n.f., m. int. 18 July 1766 (*Ingalls Genealogy* by Burleigh, p. 23 and Lynn VR) DANIEL HITCHINGS, son of Daniel and Hannah Ingalls Hitchings. He was b. 2 Oct. 1738 (Lynn VR), d. 12 July 1793, buried Old Saugus Cemetery. He was a Rev. War soldier and his grave is so marked.

Children surname HITCHINGS:

1. EUNICE, b. ca. 1767, d. 25 Apr. 1853 (MA State VR), buried Old Burying Ground, Saugus, m. 16 Dec. 1794 (Lynn VR) or Dec. 22 according to Universalist Church Records of Saugus, EBENEZER HAWKES (See #90), son of Ebenezer and Rebecca Alley Hawkes, b. 8 Jan. 1766 (Lynn VR), d. 18 Dec. 1823 (Saugus VR)
2. MARY, b. ca. 1769, d. 25 Oct. 1821, age 51 (Saugus VR, First Congregational Church Records), m. 30 Apr. 1792 (Lynn VR) or (1791 according to records of Universalist Church of Saugus) JOSEPH HAVEN HAWKES (See #66), son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes, b. 11 June 1769 Lynn, d. 21 July 1833 (Wakefield VR)

iii. SARAH, b. 19 Mar 1746/7 (Lynn VR), d. ca. 1749

iv. ELIZABETH, b. 11 Feb. 1478 (Lynn VR and JMH ms), d. _____, mentioned in father's will 1778 as unm.

v. SARAH, b. ca. 1749, bap. 22 Mar. 1750/1

(Universalist Church Records of Saugus, Lynn VR), d. of smallpox 8 Apr. 1779 Malden. (VR) m. 26 Apr. 1768 (Lynn VR) SAMUEL MERRITT (intentions 15 Nov. 1767 Malden VR) Apr. 28 according to Universalist Church Records of Saugus. He was the adopted son of John and Susanna Harndel Gould (Malden VR), _____, d. 5 Mar. 1779 of smallpox (Malden VR). He was town clerk of Malden. The following is from the *History of Malden*, p. 779. "In October 1778 the smallpox was brought here by Mrs. Rebecca Parker and continued its ravages during the space of seven months. Many persons were sick, of whom eight d. Among the latter were Jacob Parker, the husband of Mrs. Parker, and her mother Mrs. Mary Emerson, widow of The Reverend Joseph Emerson and the town clerk, Samuel Merritt with his wife and their infant child. Mrs. Parker recovered and was m. in 1780 to Deacon Brintnall of Chelsea and after his death to Samuel Waite of Malden in 1809."

Children surname MERRITT:

1. SUSANNA, b. 12 Mar. 1769 Malden (VR), m. WILLIAM SPRAGUE, both of Malden 2 Aug. 1789, Malden VR
2. LYDIA, b. 12 Feb. 1771 Malden (VR), m. 27 Oct. 1792 JOSIAH TUFTS (Malden VR)
3. SARAH, b. 19 Apr. 1775 Malden (VR), m. as SALLY, 27 Oct. 1792 JOSEPH DYER, Malden (VR)
4. ELIZABETH, 22 June 1777, d. 12 July 1777, Malden (VR)
5. INFANT, b. - ; d. of smallpox 11 Apr. 1779 Malden (VR)

28- vi. ELKANAH, JR., b. ca. 1753 Lynn

29- vii. EZRA, b. ca. 1755 Lynn

viii. LOVE, b. 1755 Lynn, d. 7 May 1832 as widow of Moses ae 77 Rowley MA VR, m. int. 27 Sept. 1796 (Lynn VR) and int. 2 Aug. 1796 (Rowley VR) MOSES DOLE son of Moses and Lydia Hobson Dole, b. ca. 1740 from death record, d. 24 Mar. 1827 ae ca. 87 Rowley VR.

Love received property settlement from her father's estate through her bro. Thomas Hawkes on 1 and 2 June 1796, shortly before her marriage. (Essex

County Deeds 159-281 and 160-246)

Child surname DOLE:
1. SEWALL, b. 4 Dec. 1797 (Rowley VR), m. int. 10 Nov. 1832 (Rowley VR) JANE M. KNIGHT.

ix. GRACE, b. ca. 1760 Lynn, d. _____ alive and unm. 9 Aug. 1797 (*Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn,* pp. 38-40) (Essex County Deeds 159-281 and 160-246)

14. EBENEZER[4] (Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Cogswell Hawkes
b. 14 July 1702 (Lynn VR)
d. 9 Jan. 1742 Marblehead, Essex County, MA. [9:11m:1741-2 Lynn VR from Zaccheus Collins' Diary.] (Essex County Probate #12912)
m. int. 11 Apr. 1725 (Lynn VR) ANNA BREED (BREAD) dau. of Samuel and Anna Hood Breed, b. 28 July 1706 (Lynn VR), d. 1797 Windham, Cumberland County, ME, age 92

Ebenezer grew up in what is now North Saugus but ca. 1720 he removed from the ancestral lands to Marblehead, Essex County, MA along with his father and having learned his father's trade of blacksmith, became a blacksmith and anchor maker. Then on the 8th day, 2nd month (April) 1725 he and Anna Breed appeared at the meeting of the Society of Friends and "declared their intentions of marriage." (Microfilm #83, New England Yearly Meeting 1677 and on at RI Historical Society Library, Providence, RI) Ebenezer's older sister Elizabeth Hawkes had m. in that faith two years earlier and the Breeds had been devout members of The Society of Friends for many years in Lynn where she was a direct descendant of Allen Breed who had received 200 acres in the first division of land there.

Together with his father, Ebenezer became much interested in the setting up of a town to be called New Marblehead in order to relieve the congestion which had arisen in the seaside town. There were 63 original proprietors and Ebenezer had an interest in two 100 acre lots which he left to his sons Benjamin and Amos to choose by drawing lots which was witnessed by their bro. Nathaniel. The records of the Registry of Deeds for Essex County, MA show several transactions attributed to Ebenezer Hawkes, Jr., including: Deed Book 77, p. 222 Ebenezer, Jr., to Samuel King, 31 Jan. 1738, Marblehead; 81-141,142

Ebenezer, Jr., et al, an indenture 3 Apr. 1741 Marblehead; 77-222 Ebenezer, Jr., from John White, 31 Jan. 1738 Marblehead; 82-46 Ebenezer, Jr., from John Willson et ux, 3 Feb. 1741 Marblehead; 81-140 Ebenezer, Jr., from Ebenezer Hawkes 3 Apr. 1741, Marblehead.

Ebenezer, Jr., was only 39 when he d. and his estate was probated at Essex County Probate #12912. He was called Ebenezer Hawkes, Jr., of Lynn, and then late of Marblehead. Bond was signed by his father, Ebenezer Hawkes, blacksmith, his widow Anna Hawkes, also Nathan Bowen, gentleman, Joseph Buffum, all of Marblehead. Committee to prepare the inventory included above with exception of Joseph Buffum and substitution of Joseph Griffin. In the inventory the real estate included his mansion house and ca. 70 feet adjoining, 550 pounds; a small house and barn and land adjoining, 120 pounds; and one common right on Marblehead Neck, 70 pounds. The household inventory was rather small as one might suspect since Ebenezer, Jr., d. young, predeceasing his father and having had many mouths to feed with his growing family. His father was the administrator and guardian of his sons. He was found to be insolvent. A search for the burial place of Ebenezer, Jr., has not revealed one, however this is not surprising as he was a member of the Society of Friends and was probably buried in their burial ground either at Salem or at Lynn. It is known that the Quakers did not customarily use grave stones until a later period following the Rev. War. After his death his one son Benjamin remained on the family lands in Marblehead while the other four sons, Ebenezer, Amos, James, and Nathaniel, together with the widow Anna and the dau. Rachel whose husband Nicholas Anthoine had d., all left Marblehead for New Marblehead, later called Windham, in Cumberland County, ME. Dr. John Milton Hawks in his manuscript of the family writes, "Winslow Hall of Waterville, ME writing to the editor in 1876 says that the four sons of Ebenezer, Jr., went to Windham, ME, and inherited the rights of their father and grandfather. They were members of the Society of Friends. Mr. Hall remembered them as old men when he was a boy - say ca. 1812. They used to walk together past his father's house in Windham to attend the Quaker meetings on the first and fifth days. The descendants of these sons of Ebenezer have been quite numerous in the vicinity of Windham, ME. About the year 1837 the names of Hawkes were the most numerous

of any on the voting list in Windham." And in the following generation Joshua, a son of Benjamin and grandson of Ebenezer, Jr., also migrated to ME to settle at Narragansett #1 or Buxton, the town adjoining Windham where his cousins had gone.

Children:

30- i. EBENEZER, b. 1726 (from grave record)

ii. Possibly, ELIZABETH, b. 1728 Marblehead, d. 27 Sept. 1764 Marblehead, (VR from Zaccheus Collins' Diary), m. 9 Apr. 1752 (Marblehead VR) Ebenezer Foster, (No record of him in Marblehead VR)

Elizabeth is said to have been the child of Ebenezer, Jr. As he d. intestate no mention is made of her inheriting from him and she d. before Ebenezer, Sr., therefore did not inherit from him nor did her children who would have been grandchildren: also there is no mention in Essex County Registry of Deeds of either Elizabeth or Ebenezer Foster receiving a property settlement from either Ebenezer, Sr., or Ebenezer, Jr.

Children surname Foster:

1. ELIZABETH, bap. 19 Aug. 1753, Marblehead (VR), d. 15 Sept. 1754, age 1 year, 1 month. Marblehead VR records of 1st Congregational Church, buried Old Burying Hill Cemetery.
2. ANNA, bap. 15 Dec. 1754 (ibid)
3. JAMES, bap. 29 Feb. 1756 (ibid)
4. ELIZABETH, bap. 7 Aug. 1757, d. 12 Dec. 1757/8 (ibid), age 1 year, 4 months. Buried Old Burying Hill Cemetery Marblehead
5. BENJAMIN, bap. 18 Mar. 1759 (ibid)
6. ABIGAIL, bap. 24 May 1761 (ibid)
7. EBENEZER, bap. 5 Dec. 1762 (ibid)

Ebenezer Foster m. 2nd 22 Jan. 1765 Marblehead VR: Elizabeth Vinson and had John bap. 1766 and Edward, bap. 1767 (not Hawkes and descendants) She d. 8 Oct. 1767 ae 25 years, 3 months, 19 days (Old Burying Hill Cemetery, Marblehead.

31- iii. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 1730

iv. RACHEL, b. ca. 1731, bap. 25 Dec. 1762 Marblehead, d. probably Windham, ME, m. ca. 1760 NICHOLAS ANTHOINE (Bolton's Immigrants to New England), perhaps grandson of Richard and Sarah Anthoine who emigrated from Isle of Jersey to Philadelphia in 1708, b. _____, d. before 1764.

In 1764 as a widow with one son Rachel moved with her brothers and mother to Windham, Cumberland County, ME.

Child surname ANTHOINE:

i. NICHOLAS, b. 12 Oct. 1761, d. 30 Dec. 1834, farmer, Windham, Cumberland County, ME. (JMH ms.), m. 15 Feb. 1787 ANN PATTANGALL of Windham. (Dole, Windham in the Past, pp. 304-5)

32- v. AMOS, b. 12 Apr. 1732/3 Marblehead (from grave record)

33- vi. JAMES, b. 15 Oct. 1735 Marblehead

vii. ANNA, b. ca. 1736, d. _____, m. 3 Dec. 1755 (Marblehead VR) JOHN ANTHOINE (ANTHONY), perhaps the son of Richard Anthoine of Philadelphia, according to Bolton's Immigrants to America. He was b. ca. 1730, d. _____. Occupation blacksmith.

Children surname ANTHOINE (Anthony):

1. ANNA, bap. 7 Nov. 1756 Marblehead, Essex, MA (Marblehead VR, from 2nd Congregational - Unitarian Church Reeds)
2. JOHN, bap. 22 Oct. 1758 Marblehead, (VR), m. int. 5 Nov. 1785, Mary Loves (ibid)
3. RACHEL, bap. 25 Dec. 1762 Marblehead (ibid)

Reference: correspondence to AHFA from Miss Amy Anthoine, Portland, ME

34-viii. NATHANIEL, b. 31 Aug. 1740 Marblehead

15. SAMUEL[4] (Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Cogswell Hawkes
b. 12 May 1706 Lynn VR (Apparently a typographical error exists in the Lynn VR as the date there is given as 1716 rather than 1706;

however, in early AHFA papers and in Nathan Mortimer Hawkes' records it is definitely 1706),
d. 1772 (*History of Lynn* by Lewis and Newhall)
m. int. 28 Apr. 1726/7 Salem, Essex County, MA (VR), also Mayflower Index #55,734 and Salem Publishments 1708-60, p. 9, m. same date, "He of Lynn and she of Salem" (Salem VR) PHILADELPHIA ESTES, dau. of John and Hannah Bassett Estes. She was b. 20 Mar. 1708/9 (Records of Nathan Mortimer Hawkes), d. n.f..

Samuel's wife Philadelphia was a member of the Estes family which had been very actively involved in the Society of Friends. These people, called Quakers, had started arriving in the Massachusetts Bay Colony as early as 1656 and had been very severely persecuted in the early days. They were condemned, kept in confinement, banished, even when there was no law against them. Afterwards stringent laws were made to keep them out of the colony. Masters of vessels were fined 100 pounds if they brought a Quaker into the Massachusetts Bay. Quakers were sent to the House of Correction and whipped 20 stripes. Those who became their friends or entertained them were to be fined 40 shillings per hour for their friendship or entertainment. If he persisted, one of his ears might be cut off. Then in 1660 when Charles II became King of England, he sent a letter to the New England Governors ordering them to suspend proceedings against the Quakers and send those already in prison to England for trial. Later the Quakers came to be better tolerated although they were penalized because they were unwilling to serve in the military train bands or to take arms and and also some refused to pay their tax money for the support of the minister of the town's parish church. The New England Yearly Meetings of the Society of Friends started in 1677 and at Salem groups met at the houses of various interested persons. In 1682 the Salem Yearly Meeting was held at the house of Mathew Estes. He was the grandfather of Philadelphia Estes and he had been b. in Dover, England 1645, came to America and m. in 1676 Philadelphia Jenkins, the widow Hayes, dau. of Reginald and Ann Jenkins of Kittery, ME who removed to Dover, NH. Their son John b. 1684, and husband of Hannah Bassett of Lynn was also very actively involved in the Society of Friends. In 1707 it is noted Mathew and John Estes were on a voyage at sea and therefore alternates for them were appointed to serve

at the meeting. On 11 Mar. 1727 Samuel Hawkes and Philadelphia Estes appeared at the meeting of the Salem Friends and announced their continued intentions of marriage. No objections being found, Robert Buffum, William Bassett, Jr., and Samuel Pope were appointed to attend the marriage to see that it was properly conducted. The usual comment following this assignment was a notation that they had attended the marriage and that "nothing appeared but that it was carried on orderly." Following this it was customary that visitors be appointed to go to the homes of the newly m. and to report periodically "if they are living in Love and Unity." By 1707 Quarterly Meetings of the Friends were being held at Salem, Dartmouth, Scituate, and Sandwich, MA. Each year a representative of the local Society was paid for travel to Philadelphia, PA for the Yearly Meeting. Also, the yearly message from London was read at each local gathering. (References: *The Beginnings of New England* by John Fiske 1898, pp. 217-19; Microfilm #83, New England Yearly Meetings, at RI Historical Society Library, Providence, RI).

Samuel was called blacksmith and yeoman. He lived all his life in North Saugus where he inherited from his father all of his property in Lynn, including the ancestral acres at Close Hill where his great grandfather Adam had first built. Essex County Registry of Deeds includes record of a few transactions: 3 Nov. 1737, Sam et ux et al sold to John Archer et al, book 74, p. 65, Salem; 6 May 1738 Sam et ux sold to Richard Estes 74-136 Lynn; 25 Apr. 1757 Samuel bought from John Newhall et al 104-99 Lynn. In 1765 Samuel sold part of his lands to his son Ebenezer for a home for his bride. Apparently he distributed lands to all of his sons for in the 1771 tax list of Massachusetts (Pruitt, 1978) under 0213-0302 Samuel is listed under Lynn as paying one poll while his sons Ebenezer, Joseph, John and Mathew are listed with varying amounts of property. This tax value list was taken only a year before Samuel's death and since no probate record is found for him in Essex, Middlesex or Suffolk Counties, Massachusetts, it appears that he took this method of distributing his estate to his heirs.

Children: (Note - as documented birth records have not been found for most of the following children, their chronological order is very likely incorrect, however all with the exception of

Samuel, Jr., and Hannah, who both predeceased their grandfather, are mentioned in the grandfather Ebenezer's will in 1761.)

i. SAMUEL, JR., b. perhaps ca. 1728, d. Dec. 1756 (Essex County Probate #12940), m. probably not, as he left his estate to his sisters Philadelphia and Hannah Hawkes.

Samuel apparently left the non-military doctrines of his Quaker family when he went to fight in the French and Indian Wars. On 4 May 1756 he wrote his last will and testament and on 7 May of the same year he was mustered into the forces commanded by William Flint of Reading in the regiment of Ichobod Plaisted, as Corporal Samuel Hawkes. This war which had started in 1754 was the last and most important conflict over French and British possessions in North America. Unlike the three earlier wars which began in Europe and spread to America, this one started in this country. Its European counterpart was the Seven Years War. As British and French settlements had expanded over the years, territorial rivalries increased and the two mother countries failed to agree on various boundaries. Disputes arose in the Great Lakes region, and the land around Lakes George and Champlain in New York; also both countries were claiming the great area from the Allegheny Mountains to the Mississippi River. George Washington, later to become Commander in Chief of of the Army during the Rev. War, was leader of troops during this war. In 1756 the Marquis de Montcalm became commander of the French forces, leading attacks against Ft. Oswego and Ft. William Henry. In both places the English were defeated. A graphic description of the fighting at Ft. Edward is given in a History of the United States, Vol. 1, p. 170, pub. Boston 1850 by John Howard Hinton A.M. This is summarized by the statement that the French permitted the fury of the Indians to rage without restraint until 1500 English were killed, and describes the demolition of the fort,

the burning of the barracks, and buildings, the dead bodies mangled with tomahawks, and scalping knives, etc. So were Lake Champlain and Lake George lost to the French forces.

Samuel, Jr., was a casualty of this war and on 30 Dec. 1756 his estate was probated at Essex County, File 12940. He was called felt maker of Lynn where he had a dwelling and ca. one acre of land. The inventory lists also ca. 60 acres in Douglass Town, Worcester County. The inventory reflects his occupation as it included "seven hatts and one hatt, one hamper, an iron, five fur skins, nine muskraph skins, wool, four felt hatts, a hatt block, hatt stuff, old hogsheads, feather beds, camblet coat, jacket, hatt trimming, iron kettle, frying pan, pine chest, three chairs, pine table and an old mair." John Hawkes affirmed on the pains and penalty of perjury that this was a true inventory and if more appear, he would cause it to be added. The will bequeathed property to Samuel's sister Philadelphia and to his sister Hannah Hawkes. He named his brother John executor. (Ref.: *The Word Book Encyclopedia, 1960*, Vol. 6, p. 438) (Essex County Probate Records)

35- ii. EBENEZER, b. 17 June 1736 (Ref.: his own Bible now in possession of the Lynn Historical Society, Lynn, MA)

36- iii. JOSEPH, no accurate birth record

37- iv. JOHN, no accurate birth record

v. PHILADELPHIA, b. perhaps ca. 1739, d. no record; living ca. 1761

vi. SARAH, b. perhaps ca. 1740, still living 1761

38- vii. MATHEW, b. 1746 Lynn

viii. DELIVERANCE, b. 23 Oct. 1753 (Lynn VR), d. unm. 26 day, 2nd month (Feb.) 1825 (Friends Records of Salem Monthly Meetings Society of Friends in Lynn VR)

ix. PATIENCE, b. 25 Jan. 1755 (Lynn VR), d. unm. 29 Nov. 1838 (Lynn VR). This was three months after the Eastern Railroad opened for travel between Boston and Salem.

x. HANNAH, b. ca. 1756, d. 13 Oct. 1756 (Lynn VR from Zaccheus Collins' Diary in possession of the Essex Institute at Salem.

16. MOSES Hawkes[5](Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Susannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 24 Nov. 1730 Lynn Essex County, MA (VR)
d. intestate, ca. 1770 Lynn, age 40 (Essex County Probate # 12934)
m. 9 Jan. 1755 Lynn (VR) MARY RIDDAN (RADDIN), dau. of Thomas and Jerusha Collins Riddan of Marblehead, Essex, MA (VR). She was bap. 7 Mar. 1735/6 Marblehead (1st Congregational Church Records, Marblehead); d-

In various legal documents, Moses was called yeoman, junior, husbandman, and laborer. The eldest of several sons of Moses[4], he resided in Lynn where he raised his family. In 1760, his father made a new will, revoking all previous wills, naming Moses' mother Susannah and his uncle Adam Hawkes executors, directing that Moses have but an equal part with the rest of his children, to be paid to him by the other four sons each year until his share was equal to theirs, "and no more, the reason why I gave him not a double share out of my estate is what I have given and done for him will make equal to a double share, and if he brings any attempt against my estate, then he is to have but 20 shillings out of all my estate." The following year, 1761 Moses and Mary were "Heirs of Benjamin and Sarah Raddin Eaton who were m. 5 July 1759 in Lynn (VR), according to Essex County Deed #109-132; 447-35.

In 1770 Moses called laborer and husbandman, d. intestate, leaving a widow and seven minor children, and was found to be insolvent. (Essex County Probate #12934). Administration and bond 5 Aug. 1771 to Thomas Riddan (his father-in-law) and Richard Shute. Abner Cheever, Joseph Gray and Samuel Sweetser, Committee to appraise. An inventory was presented 2 Nov. 1771, which included books, clothing, wig, bed and bedding, a silver case, clock, snuff bottles, 20 bundles of flax, household equipment, farm tools, 1 horse, 1 hog, etc. Also included were a redcoat, a red jacket, bearskin breeches, boots, a sword, housing pistols, and cutlass, which indicate possible service in the French and Indian Wars. At any rate, the distribution of his estate was not made until 15 July 1790, ca. 20 years after his death. There was a long list of creditors including his mother, brothers Abijah and Nathan, and many other relatives and friends. Dr. Tufts and Dr. Flagg: items for last sickness; brothers Nathan and Daniel Hawkes: funeral charges. To

Adam Hawkes, Constable, for tax for 1771, 0-7-7. The last item probably accounts for the listing of #0215-6235 in the MA Tax List of 1771. (See #21)

Children:

i. JERUSHA, b. 23 Nov. 1755 Lynn (VR); living 1772 when witness to an agreement

ii. THOMAS, b. 22 Nov. 1757 Lynn (VR); d. Long Island in Continental Army in Rev. War, unm.

Son of Moses, late of Lynn. Essex County Probate #12945. "On 31 Dec. 1774 Thomas Hawkes minor, then 17, chose Abner Cheever to be his guardian." Abner Cheever, Esq., d. Lynn 1796 ae 72; his wife was Elizabeth Newhall.

According to *"Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War,* Vol. 7, p. 563: Thomas Hawks, private, Captain Dan Haws Co., Colonel Samuel Holden Parson's 10th Reg't. Enlistment agreement in which said Hawks and others engaged to serve until Jan. 15th next. Reported enlisted 5 Dec. 1775 and forwarded to camp by John Caldwell, one of enlistment committee for Worcester County. (Ref.: re death: JMHawks ms at NE Geneal Libr; Hawkes-Raddin ms at Essex Inst., Salem, MA)

iii. SARAH, b. 30 June 1760 Lynn (VR), d. 18 June 1792 Lynn (VR), m. 18 Sept. 1787 Lynn (VR) RICHARD SHUTE JUNIOR, son of Richard and Mary Green Shute of Malden, MA, b. 2 Oct. 1761 Malden, MA, d. (not in Malden VR) He m. 2nd on 30 Oct. 1792 Lynn (VR) Elizabeth Rhoades.

Sarah was known as Sally; their wedding was performed by Reverend J. Roby of Saugus, according to Malden VR.

Children surname SHUTE:

1. SARAH, b. 3 Apr. 1788. Sarah m. David Taggart 29 Nov. 1810 Lynn VR
2. THOMAS HAWKS, b. 12 Mar. 1790, d. 18 Aug. 1791 Lynn VR
3. POLLEY, b. 15 June 1792 Lynn

VR, d. 15 Aug. 1792 Lynn VR.

iv. MARY, b. 27 Apr. 1762 Lynn (VR). Nothing further known
39- v. MOSES, b. 7 May 1764 Lynn (VR)
40- vi. BENJAMIN F, b. 20 May 1766 (JMHawks ms)
41- vii. WILLIAM, b. 10 May 1768 Saugus (JMHawks ms)

17. ABIJAH[5] Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]
Son of Moses and Susannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 11 Aug. 1739 Lynn, Essex County, MA (VR)
d. n.f.
m. int. 27 Dec. 1761 Lynn (VR) HANNAH HITCHINGS, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Ingalls Hitchings; b. 19 Feb. 1745 Lynn (VR)

Abijah was a blacksmith. *The Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771* by Pruitt, 1978, shows Abijah #0215-0234 at Lynn, one poll, house and shop. He signed a deed in Lynn in 1772; removed to Lancaster, Worcester County, MA where he served in the Rev. War: he was a private in Captain Benjamin Houghton's Co. of Minutemen, Colonel John Whitcomb's Reg't., which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Cambridge; service 11 1/2 days (*Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Rev.*) p. 577. He was "of Concord, Middlesex County, MA in 1779" where he signed a deed with "Spinster Hannah Hawkes." In 1784 he lived in Petersham, Worcester County, MA, where the "bounds of road to his house" were recorded in the town records. Worcester County Deeds 122:348. Abijah Hawkes of Petersham, blacksmith, for 30 pounds paid by Anna Hawkes of Petersham, conveys land in south part of Petersham, bounds given but no abutters named. 17 June 1785. Signed by Abijah Hawkes and Hannah Hawkes. Witnesses: John Hitchings, Abijah Hawkes. On 1 Feb. 1786 sworn to before Paul Mandell, Justice of the Peace and 13 Aug. 1794 entered and examined by Daniel Clap, Registrar.

He was listed in the first US Census, 1790, in Petersham: 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, 4 females. In 1792 his son Abijah, Jr., was m. in Petersham. Then in 1808 we find the family listed as residing in Ward 2 of Richfield, Otsego County, NY (near Cooperstown). His bro. Daniel had preceded him there in 1789. Besides Abijah, there were listed: Daniel Hawkes, Ward 1; Abijah, Jr., Nathan, James, Ward 6; as well as Moses Frizzel (Abijah,

Jr.'s, wife was Lois Frizzel or Fraser). After the Rev. War the power of the Iroquois Confederacy had so weakened that settlement became possible in that area, and many went from New England. The year 1808 marked the opening of the 3d Great Western Turnpike, which extended from Cherry Valley to Brighton.

In 1808, Abijah wrote, then in his 70th year, to his younger brother Nathan, in Lynn, as follows:

Dear Brother,

I take this opportunity to write you a a few lines to inform you that we are all well at present, and hope that through divine favor these will find you and yours abundantly enjoying the same blessing. It is a long time since we have seen each other's faces, and time slides insensibly along, and a few more rolling suns will land us in the world of spirits where our state will be forever fixed by the unalterable decrees of him who is the Governor of the Universe, and he only knows whether we shall ever see each other again, in this vale of tears, but it is the distance that has deterred me from going to see my friends in that part of the world, but misfortunes by fire and sickness that has laid me under such indigent circumstances that I have not been able to go, but I find that my glass is almost run, and old age comes on so fast that I do not expect to ever go there again, but as for you, God has placed you in affluent circumstances, and your age is not so great but that it appears to me you can come here and see us, if you have a very great desire. I wish you to write to me by the bearer of this letter and inform me of Anna's circumstances and let me know how much is due her from bro. James' estate, and from bro. Daniel, and whether there is anything there, that belongs to my wife left her by her mother that is worth attending to, and what it is. Bro. John Hitchings' Family is well except for sister Lois and her dau. Susanna. Sister is very low, and it is not probable that she will live to see another spring, and if you ever intend to see her again you must come up this fall. I wish you to assist Mr. Brewster the bearer of this letter in collecting a sum of money due him from Daniel Hitchings, for whom I have given my security or it will make me trouble, fir I can never pay it- no more- but

I remain,
Your affectionate brother,

Abijah Hawks

Children: Not in chronological order

42- i. ABIJAH, JR., b. 9 Dec. 1766
ii. HANNAH, b. ca. 1782 CT (1860 Census Oshtemo, Kalamazoo County, MI)
d. 3 Dec. 1863 Oshtemo, Kalamazoo County, MI (*Memorial of Thayer Name*, by Bezeleel Thayer 1874, p. 332
m. 27 Jan. 1803 NY State (JMHawkes ms), JOHN W. THAYER, first child of John and Bathsheba Thayer (*Thayer Memorial*, p. 332) of Paulin, Dutchess County, NY, b. no record; d. 22 Sept. 1850 Oshtemo, Kalamazoo County, MI. (Boston Transcript 10 Apr. 1922 #9639)

The Thayers settled in New Hartford, Oneida County, NY, where he was a hatter. The Thayer Mem. lists eight children, while the JMH ms states nine. They removed first to Cazenovia, Madison County, NY between 1816 and 1820, then to Mexico, Oswego County, NY 1832-4, and later to Volney, Osw. Co. NY, then finally to Oshtemo, Kalamazoo County, MI, ca. 1845. Children settled in Oshtemo and "PowWow" (undoubtedly PawPaw) MI (JMS ms) After John's death, Hannah lived with her m. dau., Susan A., now the wife of Ayres Tuttle, farmer in Oshtemo (1860 Census there lists also their two children Ida, 5 b. MI, and Millie O (probably Willie O) male, age 2, b. MI) The JMH ms states that Hannah d. at Kalamazoo at the home of her dau., Mrs. Hannah Smith.

Children surname THAYER:

1. WILLIAM H, b. 2 Dec. 1803
2. ELIZA, b. 13 July 1806; d. 13 Mar. 1807
3. ANNA, b. 30 Dec. 1807; d. 30 Mar. 1809
4. MARY ELIZA, b. 25 Mar. 1812
5. LYDIA ELMIRA, b. 28 Nov. 1814
6. SUSAN A., b. 26 June 1816

7. AMOS J., b. 9 Mar. 1820 Cazenovia, Madison County, NY
8. LOUISA C., b. 17 Sept. 1822 Cazenovia

Reference for children's births: *Thayer Memorial*, p. 332.

iii. NANCY, b. ca. 1769, d. _____, m. 5 June 1789 Petersham, MA SANFORD BABBIT of Petersham (VR), b. 17 Dec. 1765 son of Samuel and Bathsheba Converse Babbit of Killingley, CT. Their son JOHN was b. 17 Aug. 1801 Pelham, MA (*Babbit Family Hist.*, p. 82, 165) (Boston Transcript 10 Apr. 1922 # 9639).

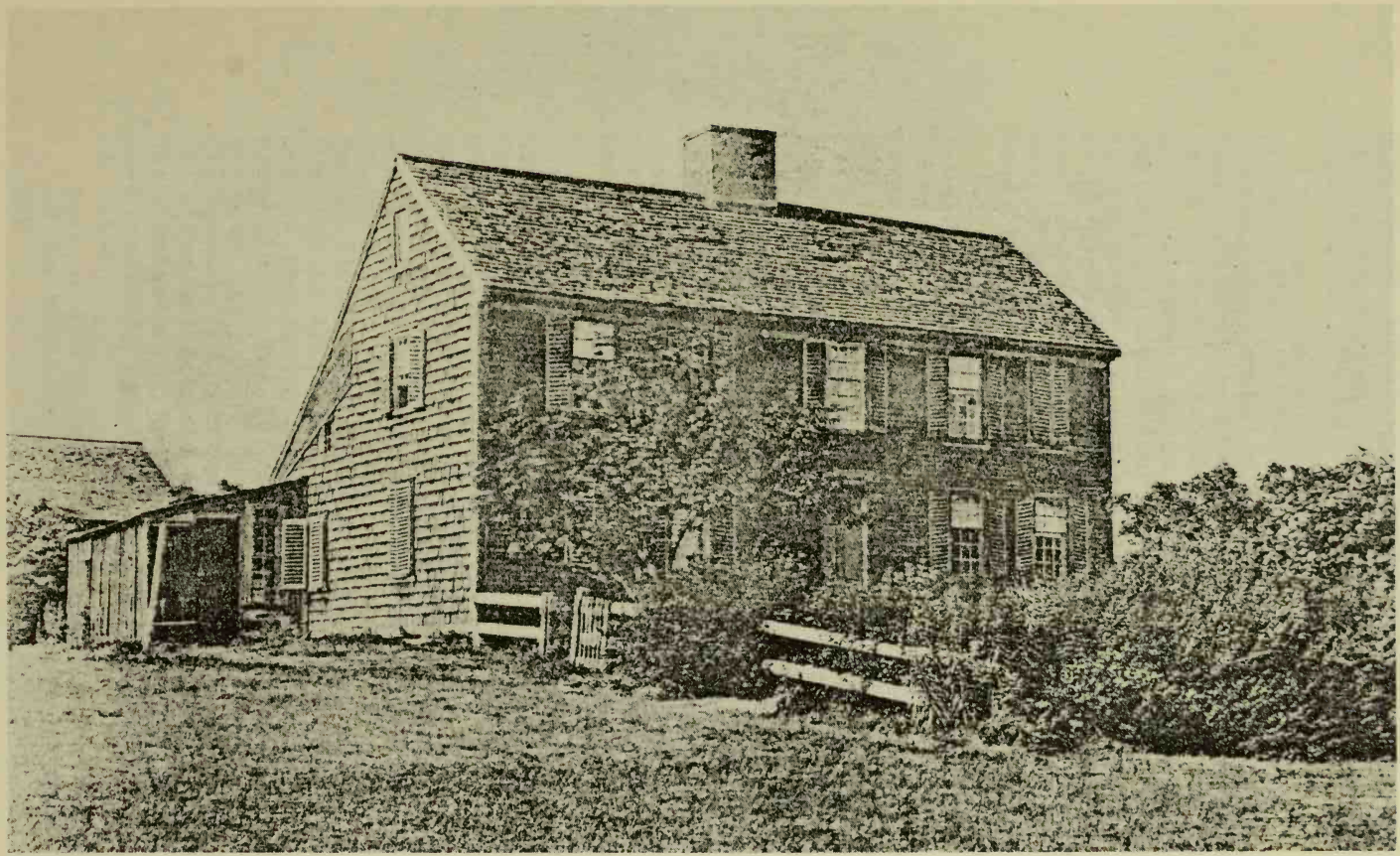
43- iv. AMOS, b. 1795 MA, Boston Transcript 10 Apr. 1922 #9639. "CHILD OF ABIJAH" d. 9 or 10 Nov. 1775 Lancaster, MA (VR)

Note: A direct descendant of this line, Mr. Donald Hawkes of Elmira, NY writes that there were more children, but these have not been documented.

Reference: *Worcester Co. MA*, by John Nelson, published by Amer. Hist. Soc. 1934, 3:281 *Memorial of the Thayer Name* by Bezeleel Thayer, published 1874, p. 332.

18. NATHAN HAWKES[5] (Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Susannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 1 July 1745 Lynn Essex County, MA (Lynn VR)
d. 17 Oct. 1824 ae 79 Saugus (VR); Records of First Universalist Church Saugus; buried Old Saugus Cemetery with Rev. War marker.
m. 3 Sept. 1769 Saugus (Lynn VR), by Parson Roby to SARAH HITCHINGS, dau. of Daniel and Hannah Ingalls Hitchings, b. 18 Apr. 1749 Lynn (VR), d. 19 Dec. 1837 Saugus, MA, (VR), buried Old Saugus Cemetery.

Nathan was b., lived and d. in the house built on Water Street, North Saugus, by his father on ancestral lands in 1725. He was one of five sons; the oldest d. young, and the other three left the homelands, migrating ever further into the wilderness of the west. When he was 15 his father d., and in 1762 he chose Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn to be his guardian. (Essex County Probate #12936. Nathan was a husbandman and "upon him fell the mantle of his father, in church and civil affairs." His mother and his wife were both descendants of Daniel Hitchings who fought in King Philip's



THE HITCHINGS-DRAPER-HAWKES HOUSE

War, and who, in 1676, purchased from the Indians the lot on the west side of the Irons Works Pond, which abutted that of Adam Hawkes. It stretched from what became the Newburyport Turnpike to Melrose.

The Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771, by Pruitt, 1978, #0215-0304 lists Nathan Hawkes of Lynn, one ratable poll, one dwelling house, real estate value 13 pounds, 15 shillings; livestock one horse, two oxen, eight cattle, 30 goats and sheep, three swine, 30 acres pasture producing 15 bushels of corn, eight acres tillage producing 100 bushels of grain per year, eight barrels of cider per year, ten acres English meadow producing four tons of English hay, 15 acres fresh meadow land producing 14 tons of fresh hay.

Of his service in the Rev. War, *"Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War"*, p. 558 and 562 gives the following. Ensign, Captain David Parker's 1st Lynn Co. of Minutemen which marched probably on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Concord; service two days. First Lieut., Captain John Pool's second Co., First Essex Reg't. of Mass. militia; list of officers chosen by the several companies in said reg't., as returned by John Flagg, Lieut. Colonel, and David Parker, second Major, dated Lynn, 24 Apr. 1776; ordered in Council 26 Apr. 1776 that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned 26 Apr. 1776. Later, his great grandson, Nathan Mortimer Hawkes wrote of his service as follows: "He was in the first company which went from Lynn, the largest of five Lynn companies. This company was made up entirely of Saugus men, that is, men from the Third Parish of Lynn, and was commanded by Captain David Parker. It consisted of 63 men, four of whom were Hawkes (Nathan, Thomas, Elkanah, and Adam), and they met for drill at Jacob Newhall's Tavern in East Saugus. As Mr. Atherton, one of the Historians of the Hawkes family said: At nine o'clock at night on the 19th of April in 1775, a cousin bearing the news of the fight at Lexington reached Saugus from Malden. The word spread rapidly through the town, it having been known first at Cliftondale. A horseman flew to the Tavern and the alarm was sounded throughout the country.' The commission of Nathan as first Lieut. has been carefully preserved by descendants. It reads:

Seal of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay	The Major Part of the COUNCIL of the Mass. Bay, in New England

To Nathan Hawkes, Gentleman, Greeting. You being appointed first Lieut. of the Second Company whereof John Pool is Captain, of the First Reg't. of Militia in the County of Essex whereof Timothy Pickering, Jr., Esq. is Colonel --

By virtue of the power vested in us, WE do by these presents, (reposing special trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage, and good Conduct,) Commission you accordingly. - You are therefore diligently to discharge the duty of a First Lieut. in leading, ordering, and exercising said Company in Arms, both Inferior Officers and Soldiers; and to keep them in good Order and Discipline: - And they are hereby commanded to obey you as their First Lieut. and you are yourself to observe and follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall from Time to Time receive from the major part of the COUNCIL of your superior Officers.

Given under our Hands and the Seal of the said Colony at Watertown the Twenty Sixth Day of April In the year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Six.

By the Command of the
Major Part of the Council

Petez Morton, D. Secry.

The above Commission contained also the names of fifteen prominent Revolutionary men, members of the Council. This document and his sword became treasured possessions of his great grandson, Nathan Mortimer Hawkes.

Over the years Nathan acquired considerable land in Saugus. He inherited his equal share of his father's property which included the dwelling house and barn and over 200 acres of land. Then as his brothers left, he bought out their shares. On Aug. 9, 1797 Grace, the "spinster" dau. of Elkanah Hawkes, deceased, conveyed his farm to Nathan Hawkes of the West Parish (Lynn), whose son, Nathan Junior occupied it.

Nathan served as Parish Clerk,

and for a long time maintained a very close friendship with the Reverend Joseph Roby, affectionately known as Parson Roby. In 1783 it was decided that pews in the meeting house should by drafted for three years and Lieut. Nathan Hawkes and Thomas Mansfield to occupy pew #27; widows Anne Cheever and Hannah Hawkes #24; Thomas Hawkes #12. Then "It was voted that the pews in the meeting house shall be drawn by the rents and the highest taxed in the rates to choose first and so on til they are all drawn, and voted that they shall hold their pews as chosen during the parish pleasure. Landlord Jacob Newhall was highest on the list. This record was signed 1790, Nathan Hawkes, Parish Clerk. In 1805 the system was once again changed. In 1779 he was Constable of Lynn and on 18 Jan. 1781 he became one of the committee for raising men for the Continental Army. (MA Town Officials 1775-83, Vol. 3, p. 222, 227). He served as Selectman of Lynn in 1805, 1806, 1807; and 1811 he and James Gardiner were named a Committee to build the Downing Road. Before the building of the first schoolhouse, the first detached school of the Third Parish was established in an apartment of Nathan's house. The first school report made to the Town of Lynn mentioned the school at North Saugus: "also the school at Nathan Hawkes"; present, twelve. All the schools visited were in good order". This report was dated 14 Apr. 1812.

In 1814, Nathan was active in the presentation of a petition at Lynn Town Meeting which resulted in Lynnfield becoming a separate town, rather than a parish of Lynn. Then, the following year, came his greatest achievement, the establishment by the Legislature of the Town of Saugus. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes writes of this in *"Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn"*: He was the principal petitioner for this act, and for the contest, his ripe experience in town affairs, and the recognition by the people of both

parts of the town of his ability and fairness, amply qualified him to win the legislative battle which added Saugus to the list of Massachusetts towns in 1815.

No probate record for Nathan or Sarah found.

Children:

i. HANNAH, b. 3 Mar. 1773, Saugus (Lynn VR); d. 20 Oct. 1860, unm. (State VR) Mentions Francis Merriam Avery and John Quincy Adams Avery in her will

44- ii. NATHAN, b. 22 Jan. 1775 Saugus (Lynn VR)

45- iii. DANIEL, b. 15 Nov. 1777 Saugus (Lynn VR)

46- iv. JAMES, b. 24 Jan. 1779 Saugus (Lynn VR)

v. SUSANNAH, b. 24 July 1782 Saugus (Lynn VR); d. unm. 22 July 1854, ae 72 (State VR)

vi. MARY, b. 7 Oct. 1784 Saugus (Lynn VR); d. unm. 27 Dec. 1863 Saugus (State VR) Left a will in which nephew Moses, son of her bro. Moses was mentioned.

Essex County Probate #41969. Mary Hawkes, single woman, of Saugus, d. testate, 27 Dec. 1863. Will probated 2 Feb. 1864. Will leaves to nieces Elizabeth C. Hawkes, Sarah Ann, Hannah and Susanna Hawkes the dwelling house and out buildings and land under and around.

Item two: To nephew Moses, lot of salt marsh, ca. five acres.

Item three: To nieces Elizabeth, Sarah A., Hannah and Susanna, all furniture, etc. in house, also all articles of silver and jewelry.

Item four: To the legal representatives of Melzer L. Avery deceased, $600 cash.

Item five: To Thomas Sweetser of Chelsea, $100.

If cash insufficient, amounts to be reduced.

OLD BURIAL GROUND, SAUGUS, MASSACHUSETTS

GRAVES OF NATHAN HAWKES 1745-1824 AND FAMILY,
OLD BURIAL GROUND, SAUGUS

Item six: The remainder of the four nieces named above; also Caroline Stevens, Francis Merriam Avery, son of Melzer and John Quincy Adams Avery in equal shares.

Item seven: Appoint Benjamin F. Newhall executor. In event of his death then his son Herbert B. Newhall. Dated at Saugus 1 Mar. 1861 and signed Mary Hawkes.

The death occurred 27 Dec. 1863. Next of kin listed: Elizabeth C. Hawkes, Saugus, niece; Sarah Ann, Saugus, niece; Hannah; and Susanna, the wife of James W. Thomas, also nieces. (5) Mary Farnsworth, wife of William J. Farnsworth, niece of Melrose; (6) Moses of Saugus, nephew; (7) Susan Hunnewell, niece of Charlestown, wife of Joseph; (8) Susan M. Evans, niece of Malden, wife of Alonzo H. Evans; (9) Caroline Stevens, niece, of South Reading, wife of John Stevens.

Benjamin Newhall appointed executor.

47- vii. MOSES, b. 21 July 1788 Saugus (Lynn VR)

viii. AARON, b. 26 July 1791 Saugus (Lynn VR); d. young, 14 Oct. 1793 (Lynn VR)

19. DANIEL[5] (Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Susannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 20 Oct. 1749 Lynn, Essex County, MA (VR); bap. 2 Sept. 1750 (Congregational Universalist Church Records, Saugus)
d. 8 May 1830 Richfield, Otsego County, NY (Otsego County Surrogate Record; *Erie County*, NY by T. C. White, p. 429)
m. 7 Nov. 1771 at Pepperell, MA (VR)
RHODA PERHAM of Pepperell
b. 22 Jan. 1750
d. 13 Aug. 1840 Herkimer, Herkimer County, NY (gravestone) dau. of William Perham

Daniel dropped the "e" from the Hawkes name as did others who left the family homestead and migrated westward into New York State. Early in life he left Saugus, making his way west by way of Groton, near Pepperell where he was m., then Fitchburg, Hubbardston, and later Petersham, all in Worcester County, MA. His wife Rhoda was the dau. of William[4] Perham who "resided in Ashby, Middlesex County, and several other towns in that vicinity, changing his abode frequently and finally moving to the

interior of NY state where he d. in 1793. His wife's name not given. Dau. Rhoda m. Daniel Hawks, her older sister m. Ebenezer Eaton (probably the Eaton family living next to the Daniel Hawks family in Richfield, Otsego County, NY in 1790 census), and younger sister m. Benjamin Whitney. All of these daughters moved to the Mohawk River in NY. (From an old letter, no date, and no name, in AHFA files.)

Following their marriage Daniel and Rhoda settled in the district of Hubbardston which had been formed from Rutland and was in Worcester County, directly east of the town of Petersham. Apparently their church connections were in Petersham as the town records there in 1775 record, "Daniel Hawks is on the Committee to see ca. public worship on the Lord's Day and worship not to be disturbed by anyone going into the desk."

When the Rev. War broke out David Hawks of Hubbardston, most likely Daniel, is listed with the following service in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution*, p. 561. Private, list of men returned as serving on picket guard under Major Loammi Baldwin, dated 11 May 1775. Also Captain Adam Wheeler's Company, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Reg't.; receipt for advance pay signed by said Hawks and others, dated Charlestown Camp, 13 July 1775; also private, same company and reg't.; company return dated Camp at Winter Hill, 6 Oct. 1775; reported deserted.

It is likely from this record that he was a participant at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Comparing the last date of service with the birth of his first son ca. two months later, it seems reasonable to believe that he found it necessary to return to his home and wife to prepare for the birth of the child and to make the family secure for the winter months. Enlistments were of short and varying duration in Rev. War times and desertions are not to be interpreted as in the modern sense. There is an additional record of service in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, p. 560, for Daniel of Petersham, private, Captain Wing Spooner's Company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's Reg't. Enlisted 21 Aug. 1777, travel to camp and home, 180 miles, service at 20 miles per day, 9 days, mileage home 90 miles also allowed. Company also marched from Petersham to Bennington 21 Aug. 1777 to reinforce the army

HOME OF DANIEL AND RHODA PERHAM HAWKES, PETERSHAM, MA
COURTESY PETERSHAM HISTORICAL SOCIETY

under General Stark. Private in Massachusetts Militia of Petersham 1783. A descendant, Edward Allerton Hawks, wrote in 1952 of having Daniel's silver watch, mirror, and other items including the old flintlock fowling piece which he carried from Saugus and used later as a Minute Man in the Rev. War.

The home in Petersham to which the family moved was reported still standing and occupied in 1968 and marked by the Petersham Historical Society. In *A History of Petersham, MA* by Mabel Cook Coolidge, 1848, "A tract of land on the east side of the Hardwick Road owned by Whitney, later by Dickison, Daniel Hawks, and Joshua Pillsbury: Daniel Hawks was living there in 1781. Prior to this in 1778 the town had voted to allow Daniel Hawks 7 pounds, 10 shillings for his apprentice's services. In 1783 Daniel served as selectman in Petersham. (*Massachusetts Town Officials*, Vol. 4, p. 168) Again he was selectman in 1784 and bounds of road to his house were mentioned. In 1785 a list of Court of Common Pleas includes name of Daniel Hawks.

Between the years of 1775 and 1789 Daniel signed a number of deeds, both as grantor and grantee which have been recorded at Worcester County Registry of Deeds as follows:

83:533 Francis Woods of Petersham, yeoman, for 333 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence paid by Daniel Hawkes of Petersham, cordwainer for 75 acres of land in Petersham bounded northerly by the town road, easterly by John Stowell's land and Joseph Negus, southerly by Negus and John Wording's land and Benjamin Chandler's thence westerly by the county road, together with buildings thereon. Signed 23 Mar. 1775. Witnessed by Abigail Chandler and Theodore Chandler. Received 27 Nov. 1780 and recorded 28 Mar. 1781. Jonathan Groat, Justice of the Peace.

82:500 John Holbrook of Petersham, yeoman, to Daniel Hawks for 1,000 Spanish Milled Silver Dollars paid by Daniel Hawks and Adam Whiting of Petersham, yeomen, a parcel in Petersham ca. 88 acres. Abutters Ebenezer Winslow, Phillip Spooner, Ephraim Stearns, John Wilder, William Barron, David Allen, together with the corn mill and privileges of ponding and one/third part of saw mill and housing, barn, etc., on the premises. Abigail Holbrook, wife of John Holbrook relinquishes rights of dower. 27 Mar. 1780 in the Fourth Year of the Independence of the United States of America. Signed John Holbrook. Witnessed by Ephraim

Doolittle and Clark Chandler. Worcester. At Inferior Court of Common Pleas the second Tuesday of June 1780 "By common reports the grantor is not at home." Also appeared Robert Peckham and Brigham Eaton and took oath that the grantor is out of state. Jonathan Nye said he knew Holbrook and he told him he was going to Pomfret, CT to buy a farm. Received and recorded 20 June 1780. Nathaniel Baldwin, Registrar. Worcester County Registry of Deeds.

85:57 Ebenezer Smith, yeoman, Petersham, for 300 pounds lawful silver money paid by Daniel Hawks and Adam Whiting of Petersham, yeoman, a farm and land in Petersham, ca. 100 acres with all buildings south of the Meeting House. Abutters: Benjamin Whitney, Joseph Negus, John Stowell, Abraham Byam, Abraham Robinson, Elijah Willson. Signed Ebenezer Smith and Rebecca, "my now m. wife" 12 Apr. 1781. Witnesses: Benjamin Whitney, Ebenezer Eaton. Signed 7 May 1781 and recorded 4 June 1781 Nathaniel Baldwin, Registrar, Jonathan Groat, Justice of the Peace.

85:167 Daniel Hawkes to Ebenezer Smith. Daniel Hawks and Adam Whiting both of Petersham, yeoman, for 300 pounds lawful silver money paid by Ebenezer Smith of Petersham, yeoman, a parcel of land ca. 88 acres, abutters Ebenezer Winslow, Phillip Spooner, Ephraim Stearns, John Willson, William Barron. The Old Mill lot, David Allen, together with the corn mill and privilege of ponding and one third part of sawmill and houses, barn and so forth on premises. 12 Apr. 1781. Signed Daniel Hawks and Adam Whiting, Lucy Whiting. Witnesses: Brigham Eaton, Anne Eaton. 7 May 1781. Adam Whiting and Daniel Hawks appeared before Jonathan Groat, Justice of the Peace. Recorded 25 Oct. 1781. Nathaniel Baldwin, Registrar.

84:347 Holbrook to Whiting and Hawkes. John Holbrook, laborer, of Winchester, Cheshire County, NH and Abigail Holbrook of Petersham for 100 pounds paid by Adam Whiting and Daniel Hawkes, both of Petersham. Quit claim to tract of land in Petersham. Eighty-eight acres, same land John Holbrook, Jr., holds by deed of Thaddeus Biglo, Worcester County.

83:289 12 June 1781. Abigail Holbrook, mother of John Holbrook, Jr., and wife of John Holbrook relinquishes right of dower. Signed John Holbrook, Abigail, her mark. 12 June 1781. Witnessed by William Martindale and Jonathan Groat. Received and entered 14 June 1781. Nathaniel Baldwin, Registrar.

91:152 Daniel Hawks of Petersham, cordwainer and Rhoda Hawks, his wife for 300 pounds paid by Thomas Hubbard Townsend of Needham, Suffolk County, Gentleman, land in Petersham, 75 acres. Abutters John Stowell, Joseph Negus, John Wordings, Benjamin Chandler. Provided never-the-less

upon this condition that if Adam Hawks and one Benjamin Whitney do well discharge a certain obligation this day by the said Hawks and Whitney jointly to the said Thomas Hubbard for 300 pounds then this instrument shall be void. 23 Dec. 1783. Signed Daniel Hawks, Rhoda Hawks. Witnesses: Adam Whiting, Jonathan Groat, 22 Apr. 1784. Mr. Daniel Hawks and Mrs. Rhoda Hawks appeared before Jonathan Groat, Justice of the Peace. Recorded 23 Apr. 1784. Nathaniel Baldwin, Registrar.

91:530 Daniel Hawks of Petersham, Worcester County, MA, yeoman, for 175 pounds paid by John Hitchings of Petersham, cordwainer, land in Petersham with dwelling house and barn and ca. 40 acres ca. 1 1/2 miles south of the Meeting House on a town road leading toward Hardwick. Abutters easterly by Captain John Parmenter and westerly Joseph Negus. 17 Mar. 1784 in the eighth year of independence of the United States of America. Signed by Daniel Hawks in presence of Jonathan Groat, Justice of the Peace on 22 Apr. 1784 and witnessed by Adam Whiting. Recorded 11 Sept. 1784 by J. Allen, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, there being a vacancy at this time in the office of Registrar of Deeds.

145:215 Daniel Hawks of Petersham, yeoman, for 333 pounds, 6 shillings, 8 pence paid by Benjamin Whitney of Petersham, yeoman, 75 acres on town road, abutters John Stoals, Joseph Negus, John Wording, Benjamin Chandler, together with all buildings. 12 Mar. 1789. Daniel Hawks. Witnesses: Jeremiah Gallond and Jesse Dimick, 7 Feb. 1803, personally appeared before me Jedediah Peck, one of the judges for the Common Court of Pleas for the County of Otsego, NY. Daniel Hawks, a person well-known to me who acknowledged he signed the above, etc. Examined and recorded Worcester County, 5 Mar. 1803. Daniel Clap, Registrar. This last deed is proof that the Daniel Hawks of Petersham is the Daniel Hawks who migrated to Otsego County, NY.

By the late 1780's the family removed to Vermont, (family tradition) and then on to New York State, settling at Richfield in Otsego County, then part of Montgomery County. It was in the highlands at the head of the Susquehanna River, southeast of the center of the state. The first settlement had been at Cherry Valley in 1740, then the extreme outpost of the advance of civilization west. Growth was extremely slow due to fear of Indian hostilities; during the Revolution it was still a frontier outpost, and in 1778 there was an attack by tories and Indians and a horrible massacre ensued. However, at the close of the war, settlements progressed rapidly and the fertile lands were taken up for agricultural purposes. Otsego County, called "The Far

West", was an eagerly sought goal. Land patents were cut up into farm-sized lots and sold. (*Yester Years*, Vol. 3, No. 9, p. 35) Richfield, near Schuyler Lake, with hills on either side, was formed in 1792. Daniel Hawks settled at or near Richfield Springs in 1789 (*French's Gazeteer of New York*, pp. 530-1, 537). In the 1790 United States census the family was listed at German Flats, Montgomery County, (undoubtedly the same location, due to division of county boundaries) There were 4 males above 16; 2 males under 16; and 5 females. The census shows them living between the Eaton Family and that of John Hitchings, brother-in-law, who m. Daniel Hawks' sister Lois.

In those early days the settlers had no sugar, tea or coffee; they drank sassafras tea, made from the root of the native sassafras tree. Daniel became a prominent member of the town: he served as a member of the Assembly in 1802, 1805 and 1811 (Dr. Henry A. Ward *"Annals of Richfield"* Pierstine Printing House, 1898, p. 25 35, 36). In 1801 he was Delegate from Otsego County to the Constitutional Convention when Aaron Burr served as its President. The Convention was held in Albany, Oct. 13 to 27, 1801 to settle the controversy regarding the relative powers of the Governor and Council's appointments, respecting nominations for office and making alterations in the Constitution.

On 22 May 1805 Daniel wrote from Richfield to his brother Nathan in Lynn as follows:

Dear Brother,

Having an opportunity to write to you today I wish to inform you that we are all well, hoping that these lines will find you so, and all your family, and all the rest of our friends. Give my love to sister, and all my friends, and in a nice manner thank Moses Mansfield for his trouble in coming to see me. I have not got anything in special to write, but want to see you. I have not had one line from you since I lived in this town. I sent you several letters but I had no returns and I thought you had forgotten you had a brother, but my son that was to see you last year, he gives me information of the kind treatment he received from you and from all my friends which gives me much pleasure. I should be glad to see you up in this country that we might converse together. We grow old and I think you

might come and see me. I have thought of coming down to see you all these many years but something would always turn up so that I could not come and I don't know when I can. I am chosen a member of the Legislature this year, which will require my attendance this winter, and if I live and am well and my family, I hope to come and see you and the rest of my friends in ca. one year from this date. You will read this by my son. He has not been able to work for two years, and the Doctors think it will be best for his health to go to the salt water. I hope you will advise him what you think will be for the best. If he should want to get into any business, you may recommend him as honest and faithful. Give my love to my sisters and tell them that I want to see them all, and I pray God to keep you all in his holy keeping. This from your brother. Daniel Hawks.

By 1829 Nathan had d. and Daniel, being elderly, had his dau., Anna Hawks Hewes write for him to the widow Sarah Hawkes or her dau. Hannah, on Aug. 20, to the care of Mr. Field: Respected Aunt and Cousins: At the particular request of my father and my mother together with my own anxiety to hear from you I now take my pen to write to you again although my letter that I wrote to you two years ago remains unanswered. That letter I wrote in answer to one you wrote giving an account of your father's death but my friends if you received that letter do not treat this with similar neglect, for father is very anxious to hear from you, do write soon and be very particular in giving an account of all your family, and whether you have heard from your bro. James. Your friends in this place enjoy a comfortable state of health except father and mother. Father for this ten years past has been subject to sick distress turns, many times when I have been to see him I have thought we should soon be deprived of the counsel and tender affection of one of the best of parents, but thanks to an over ruling providence that he is yet permitted to be with us a little longer. Mother has had very good health until a year and a half ago, she fell and broke her limb near the ankle joint from which she suffered the most extreme pain through the winter and she still remains weak and feeble. Your Uncle Hitchings, the last time I heard from him possessed good health and cheerfulness of mind, more than is common for his age but his family are not commonly healthy, more subject to sickness and

debility. Susanna in particular. My family is the same it was when I saw you except the growth of my children. Mr. Hewes and brothers and sisters wish to be remembered to you, and accept from me dear friends my best wishes of health, peace and happiness from yours, Anna Hewes.

Finally, a letter to Sarah Hawks, Lynn, County of Essex, State of MA, posted at E Richfield, 22 Feb. 1831, for 18 1/4 cents reads: Dear Aunt: Although I have not the pleasure of being personally acquainted with you, believing that affection exists even between those who have never formed an acquaintance except by way of written communication. Our much respected and esteemed father is no more, he continued along until the 8th of May 1830. When he fell asleep in Jesus without moving a hand or foot. He was professedly Universalist and believed in final restitution of all things. Mother and the rest of our friends are well as usual. Uncle John Hitchings is dead and Moses, William and Thomas. Mr. Hewes that m. Anna moved into Chatauqua County, we heard from them that they are all well. Rhode who m. Judge Woodbury is dead and has left four children. Give my love to all our friends and accept for yourself my best wishes. Moses Hawks. Sally Hawks.

Surrogate Record, Cooperstown, Otsego County, NY, Surrogate number not provided: Daniel Hawks of the town of Richfield d. 8 May 1830. Will dated 26 Sept. 1816, proved 2 Dec. 1833. Codicil dated 25 Oct. 1822, proved 2 Dec. 1833. Abstract of notice of intent to request Court to prove will. Heirs: Louisa Starr, Daniel Hawks, Jr., Thomas Hawks, Robert Hewes and Anna his wife, John Woodbury, guardian of Daniel Woodbury, Rhoda Woodbury, Lydia Woodbury, Laura Woodbury, infants. Abstract of will: James and Moses Hawks, sons, named executors; to wife not named, two cows, ten sheep, all household furniture, beds and bedding.

To eldest dau., Louisa Starr $100, a portion of note held against Ronald (?Roswell) Starr, her husband.

To eldest son James, 20 sheep.

To second son Daniel, the Revised Laws of the State of New York.

To third son Moses, all living stock not previously disposed of and all farming utensils.

To youngest son Thomas, $100.

To Anna Hewes, second dau. $15 for looking glass.

To youngest dau. Rhoda, $400.

To wife and Rhoda, the use of the garden and the

easterly half of my dwelling house in Richfield until one or both shall marry.

To James and Moses, all his lands except that reserved for wife and Rhoda.

Witnesses: Obadiah Beardsley, Samuel Colwell and Samuel Chase.

Abstract of codicil: Cancel bequest in will dated 26 Sept. 1816 because of marriage of dau. Rhoda to John Woodbury of Richfield and his subsequent gift to her of many items. Change to give her instead one good cow.

Children:

i. LOIS, (called Louisa in father's will), b. 1771 (JMH ms), d. 25 Nov. 1854; m. ca. 1799 at _____, Colonel ROSWELL STARR of Richfield, son of _____, b. _____, d. ca. 15 May 1824 in "village of Rochester" (letter of Lois' father)

Children surname STARR:

1. JAMES, b. 1800, d. 1884
2. ROSWELL, b. 6 May 1804; d. 1 Dec. 1849; m. MARY ABBOTT 1809-1880 in Warren. He left his family in 1849 and went to California in search of gold and was murdered there for his money. They had eight children surname STARR: (1) JANE LOUISE, b. 1830, grad. from Phila. PA Med. College for Women; practiced medicine in IL, (2) JOHN HAWKS, b. 1833, was murdered between Buenos Ayres and the Chilean coast 1864. "In South America several years and accumulated wealth; started overland with money in belt to take steamer to United States; met by someone (thought to be his partner) thrown to ground, tied to stake, and throat cut. He was a Mason and through that Society his partner was found living in affluence on other side of mountains" (3) MARY ELIZA 1834-8, (4) ABBOTT, 1836-8, (5) GEORGE C. 1839-64; served with United States Grant's boyguard until 1863 when promoted Captain 3rd USC Cav.; killed near Vicksburg while commanding his reg't. in

Civil War, (6) ABBOTT LAWRENCE 1844 became Superintendant of Schools, Cerro Gordo, Piatt Co. IL, (7) JAMES, b. 1846, farmer, contractor, (8) WALLACE, b. 1848; farmer on homestead, Richfield Springs. (Ref.: *George Abbott of Rowley MA* by Maj. Lemuel A. Abbott, 1906, p. 377)

48- ii. JAMES, b. 13 Dec. 1775 Hubbardston, Worcester County, MA [according to JMH ms. and old family records but given as 13 Dec. 1776, Petersham, Worcester County, MA in *Biographical Directory of American Congress* by Harrison, p. 1285]

iii. LYDIA, b. _____, d. at birth of twins who also d.; m. _____ SETH ALLEN

49- iv. DANIEL, b. 1780, "second son in father's will"

50- v. MOSES,

51- vi. THOMAS, b. 2 Apr. 1784 Petersham, Worcester County, MA

vii. ANNA, b. 7 Nov. 1785; d. 24 July 1850; m. _____ ROBERT HEWES, son of Captain George Robert Hewes of Boston Tea Party fame, b. 25 Jan. 1784 Wrentham, MA; d. 13 Mar. 1864 (Hewes Genealogy) They removed from Otsego County, NY to Chautauqua County, NY before 1831.

Children surname HEWES:

1. WARREN, b. 26 Feb. 1813; d. 1842
2. ROBERT, b. 10 Jan. 1805; d. 1894
3. RHODA ANN, b. 16 Dec. 1816; m. JAMES HUNT
4. DAVID HAWKES, b. 15 Nov. 1819

viii. RHODA, b. 7 Apr. 1788 Petersham, MA; d. 5 Feb. 1830 at Richfield, NY; m. 22 July 1821 Richfield, NY, as his 3d wife, Judge JOHN WOODBURY, son of Ezekiel Woodbury, b. 17 Mar. 1777 Barre, MA; d. 23 Nov. 1862 Richfield, NY (*Woodbury Family* by W. Geneal. Soc. 1957, p. 994)

Children surname WOODBURY:

1. DANIEL HAWKES, b. 11 July 1822 Richfield, NY; d. 28 June 1887 Richfield, NY; m. 28 Sept.1853

Exeter NY CATHERINE ADELIA LIDELL, dau. of Jonas Alva and Delia Herkimer Lidell; b. 23 June 1833 Exeter, NY. Four children: BURTON LIDELL, FLORA ADELIA, FREDERICK ALVA, and CATHERINE LENA.

2. RHODA ANTOINETTE, b. 12 Apr. 1824 Richfield, NY; d. _____; m. 15 Aug. 1857 at Richfield, NY ISRAEL HOIT NORTHRUP, who had 1st m. her sister Lydia Hawkes Woodbury. One child surname NORTHRUP: FLORA L.
3. LYDIA HAWKES (twin), b. 17 Oct. 1826 Richfield, NY; d. 1856 at Milleville, NJ; m. 12 Sept. 1848 at Richfield NY ISRAEL HOIT NORTHRUP of Chatham, NY. 1850 census shows he was a pastor, age 30, b. NY, wife Lydia 28 and her sister Rhoda 25 living with them at Greenbush, Renesselaer County, NY. One child surname NORTHRUP: CHARLES W.
4. LAURA DAVIDSON (twin), b. 17 Oct. 1826 Richfield, NY; d. 29 June 1845 (*Woodbury Genealogy*, p. 1062-3)

20. JAMES[5] (Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Susannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 27 June 1752 Lynn, Essex County, MA (VR);
d. before 1800 (U.S. census of 1800 Richfield, Otsego County, NY)
m. intentions 27 Jan. 1776 Petersham, Worcester County, MA (VR), OLIVE WILLIS, b. ca. 1756; d. after 1800, probably at Richfield, Otsego County, NY (1800 census there), dau. of Edmund and Mercy Fuller Willis of Hardwick, and Oakham, Worcester County, MA. Her sister Betsey Willis m. Moses Hawkes of North Brookfield on 11 Oct. 1787.

James was a cordwainer (shoemaker) who sold his share of property in Saugus, inherited from his father, to his bro. Nathan in March 1775. He was then living in Petersham where his brothers Abijah and Daniel, and his sisters Anna and Lois migrated. "Know all men by these presents, that I James Hawkes of Petersham, in the County of Worcester and Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, cordwinder, one of the sons of Moses Hawkes late of Lynn, yeoman, deceased, for good causes and considerations, more especially of the sum of

97 pounds, 13 shillings and 8 pence, by me received, of Nathan Hawkes of Lynn, aforesaid the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge and have remised, released and forever quitted claim, and by these presents do remise, release and quit claim and convey unto the said Nathan Hawkes and his heirs and assigns forever, all my share, part and portion and proportion of and in all the real estate whatever and whereever the same lays and can be found that to the said Moses Hawkes belonged or appertained at his death. To have and to hold said remised, released premises with the appurtenances and remainder thereof to him the said Nathan Hawkes his heirs and assigns to them and their only use and property forever and free and clear of all claims and demands of me and my heirs for ever. In witness whereof the said James Hawks have hereunto set my hand and seal this 21st day of March, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five and the fifteenth year of His Majesty's Reign. Signed and sealed. James Hawkes, Lynn, 21 Mar. 1775. Witnesses Mary Burrill, Sarah Blaney. The above James Hawks appeared and acknowledged this instrument to be his free act and deed before me. Signed Ebenezer Burrill, Justice of the Peace, Essex County, MA.

James' Revolutionary War service is recorded in *"Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution:"* James Hawks of Petersham: Private, Captain John Wheeler's Co. of Minutemen, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's Reg't., which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service 22 1/2 days. In the *History of Petersham* by Mabel Cook Coolidge 1948, p. 183: "James was paid for 120 miles of travel," ca. the distance to and from Cambridge.

His marriage and the births of his older children occurred in Petersham, then through the following deeds we find the family living in nearby New Braintree, Worcester County, MA.

Worcester County Deeds 95:401 Edmund Willis of New Braintree, Worcester County, yeoman, to James Hawks of New Braintree, cordwainer, for 2000 pounds lawful money, 60 acres in westerly part of New Braintree. Abutters Elijah Clap, Joshua Crowell of Brookfield, Lieut. John Dunsmore, the Brookfield line. Signed by Edmond Willis 29 Nov. 1779 in the fourth year of the Independence of the United States and witnessed by Attwood Aiken and Silas Willis on 15 Mar. 1783. Recorded 12 Jan. 1786, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

Worcester County Deeds 95:397 Silas Willis of Hardwick, Worcester County, yeoman, for 170 pounds lawful money paid by James Hawks of New Braintree, cordwainer, 60 acres in Brookfield. Abutters Elijah Clap, Adam Willis, the Brookfield line, Samuel Dunsmore, Joshua Crowell. Witnessed by Elijah Clap, Percival Hall. Signed 15 Mar. 1783, Silas Willis. Recorded 12 Jan. 1785, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

Worcester County Deed 95:399 James Hawks of New Braintree, Worcester County, MA, cordwainer, for 25 pounds, 10 shillings paid by Elijah Clap of Brookfield, yeoman, ca. 17 acres in Brookfield bounded by the town road from Brookfield to New Braintree, "south on my own land", Samuel Dunsmore, and Elijah Clap. Mentions James and "my present wife, Olive Hawks," Olive relinquishing her dower right. Witnesses Silas Willis and Percival Hall. Signed 15 Mar. 1783. James Hawks, Olive Hawks. Recorded 12 Jan. 1786, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

Worcester County Deed 105:461 James Hawkes of New Braintree, yeoman, to David Waite of New Braintree, yeoman, for 42 pounds silver money, land in Brookfield bounded "southerly by my own land", easterly by Elijah Clap's, north by Joshua Crowell's land, ca. 12 acres and 110 rods. Signed by James Hawks and Olive Hawks. Witnessed by Lemel Twitt (?), Thomas Hale, Jr. Recorded 9 Feb. 1789. Daniel Clap.

Worcester County Deed 102:129 Jeremiah Anderson of Partridgefield, Berkshire County, yeoman, received a judgment from the Supreme Judicial Court at Worcester against James Hawks of New Braintree, yeoman, and Adam Willis of Hardwick, blacksmith for 81 pounds, 2 shillings and damages 5 pounds, 11 shillings and 2 pence. Appraisal was made of all the lands of James Hawks and at New Braintree 15 Sept. 1786, "This day received possession of the aforementioned tracts of land in full for the execution hereunto annexed. Signed Jeremiah Anderson and recorded 29 Mar. 1787, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

Worcester County Deed 117:272 Ebenezer Pierce as administrator of the estate of Jeremiah Anderson of Partridgefield, Berkshire County, for 24 pounds, conveyed to James Hawks those lands which had been taken from him. See prior deed. Signed by Ebenezer Pierce, administrator, 12 Nov. 1792 and witnessed at Boston, Suffolk County Court, James Burk and Sally Hawks. Recorded 4 Feb. 1793, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

Worcester County Deed 116:267 James Hawks of New Braintree, yeoman, for 130 pounds paid by Elijah Clap of Brookfield, yeoman, conveyed 21 acres with dwelling house thereon, standing, also 20 acres with barn, being land conveyed to me by Ebenezer Pierce, part in Brookfield

and part in New Braintree. Olive Hawks, "present wife" gives up right of dower. 29 Sept. 1792. Signed by James Hawks and Olive Hawks. "Personally appeared James Hawks, signer of this document." Witnessed by Ebenezer Durham and Thomas Hale, Jr., James Sturtevant and Lois Hawks. Recorded 4 Feb. 1793, Daniel Clap, Registrar.

James and Olive Hawks were recommended to the "Church in Woodstock" in 1789; however, the 1790 census lists them at New Braintree, Worcester County, MA. No record has been found for them either in Woodstock, VT or Woodstock, CT.

By 1800 it appears that James had d. as Olive is listed as head of the family with children in the census of 1800 at Richfield, Otsego County, NY where James' brothers Abijah and Daniel and sister Lois, the wife of John Hitchings, had removed. A letter over the signature of Mabel S. Manly, Phoenix, NY, dated 20 Aug. 1950 states, "Miss Huntley told me that James Hawkes is supposed to be buried near Utica, NY."

Children:

i. SALLY, b. 24 Nov. 1776, Petersham, Worcester County, MA, (VR)

52- ii. JAMES, b. ca. 1777

53- iii. WILLIAM, b. 3 Oct. 1778, Petersham, Worcester County, MA, (VR)

54- iv. EDMUND, b. 9 Oct. 1780 at Petersham according to JMH ms.

55- v. MOSES, b. no date found

vi. LOIS, b. ca. 1794, place not known; d. 14 Sept. 1870 (*Dunton Genealogy*); m. ca. 1816 Otsego County, NY ASA DUNTON, b. 29 Oct. 1788, Dorset, VT; d. 1 Feb. 1870, Arlington Heights, IL, son of Thomas and Sarah Baldwin Dunton and bro. of Eliza Dunton who m. Lois Hawks' bro. William

Children surname DUNTON:

1. WILLIAM, b. 3 Jan. 1819, Oswego, NY; d. 25 Nov. 1896, Arlington Heights, IL; m. Almeda Wood, b. 1824, d. 1905, dau. of Dr. E. and Jane Wood of Cook County, IL.
2. JAMES, b. 3 Dec. 1822, Oswego, NY, d. 11 Mar. 1896 Evanston, IL; m. 2 Nov. 1859 MARION ESTHER HAWKES, b. 10 Feb. 1833,

d. 4 Aug. 1879, dau. of Charles and Fanny Hawkes and granddaughter of Abijah, Jr., and Lois Fraser Hawks of Richfield, NY.

3. MARY O., b. 1825 Oswego, NY; d. 11 May 1892, Evanston, IL
4. ELLEN MARIE, b. 19 Dec. 1828, Oswego, NY; d. 16 May 1879; m. 1843 at Dunton (now Arlington Heights, IL) WILLARD BAKER, b. 17 Apr. 1820; d. 8 Jan. 1849, Minerva, Essex County, NY
5. EMILY SARAH, b. 1831 Oswego, NY; d. 9 Apr. 1857; m. HENRY YOUNG
6. EDWIN WILLIS, b. 1834 Oswego, NY; d. 11 Aug. 1849
7. a dau., b. 1836

Reference for all above: *Dunton Family* by Mary Dunton and Louis Dunton Hartson, 1967, pp. 6, 8, 11.

56- vii. DANIEL, b. 1785

21. ADAM[5](John[4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1]) Hawkes
Son of John and Hannah Priest Hawkes
b. 15 Dec. 1743 Saugus (Lynn VR);
d. 20 Oct. 1778 Saugus (Lynn VR), buried Old Saugus Cemetery. Grave marked by Sons of the American Revolution; Section B, lot 6, No. 5.
m. at Lynn, Essex County, MA, 10 July 1765 (Lynn VR) HANNAH NEWHALL, dau. of Moses and Susannah Bowden Newhall, b. 26 June 1746 Saugus (Lynn VR); d. 10 May 1827 ae 82 at Boston, MA (Columbian Centinel), buried Copp's Hill Burying Ground. (*Lynn in the Revolution*, by Howard Kendall Sanderson, 1909, p. 299). (Mayflower Index)

Adam was b. in Saugus, then still a parish of Lynn, MA., the sixth of eight children of John Hawkes "the smith." The five older children were all girls; the next younger than Adam was likewise a girl. When he was six, his younger bro. John was b, shortly after the death of their father. When Adam was ten, his mother m. a second time: on 1 Nov. 1753 at Lynn to Thomas Fuller. (Lynn VR)

On 10 July 1765 Adam was m. by Parson Roby to Hannah Newhall, dau. of an old and prominent family of Lynn. That summer the fine old house which later became known as the Hitchings-Draper-Hawkes house was conveyed to Adam by Joseph Hitchings. It is pictured and fully described by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes in his book *"Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn"* in a chapter entitled "A homestead by Grace of the Indians", pp. 33-43). It stood on the intervale west of the Ironworks, known as the Plough Plains, a large saltbox house with a center chimney, near the west side of the Newburyport Turnpike, facing south as was customary, until the mid-1960s when, surrounded by the commercialism of the 20th century and now a derelict and vacant, it was completely demolished by fire. But here eight children were b. to Adam and Hannah Hawkes. While the family increased, Adam farmed the land and carried on his trade of Cordwainer, making shoes during the winter months and then traveling as far away as Providence to sell them.

Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771 by Pruitt, 1978, #0215-1240 lists Adam paying two polls; owning a house and shop; real estate value 7 pounds, 10 shillings. Included in property is one servant for life. Value of money lent on interest; 20 pounds. Livestock included two horses, two oxen, six cattle, four goats and sheep, two swine. Land included 14 acres of pasture which would keep four cows; four acres for tillage; sixty bushels grain produced per year; six barrels of cider per year; six acres of English hay and upland, mowed land, three tons of hay; six acres fresh meadow producing four tons of fresh hay. Note: also listed in the Pruitt Tax List of 1771 is a second Adam, #0215-0235. His listing was one poll; real estate, four pounds, 10 shillings, at Lynn; livestock - one horse, three cows, one goat, one swine, eight acres pasture to keep two cows; acres for tillage 1.50; bushels of grain, 12 per year; acres of English and upland mowing land, two; tons of English and upland hay per year; one; acres of fresh meadow, two; tons of fresh meadow hay per year, two. Although the listing is in Adam's name, it undoubtedly refers to Moses, deceased (see #16) whose tax was paid by Adam Hawkes, Constable.

When the Rev. War started, on the 19th of April in 1775, Adam was a private in Captain David Parker's 1st Lynn Company of Minutemen, which marched probably on the alarm to Concord;

service 2 days. (MA Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War) In the summer of 1777 he enlisted for 3 months; went to Boston; was taken sick; returned to Lynn and procured his nephew Daniel Fuller of Lynn as his substitute. Daniel went to Boston and was employed principally in guarding ships in which prisoners were confined, and guarding military stores; while he was there, word came re the surrender of General Burgoyne and 'there was a general time of rejoycing and guns firing constantly from the batteries and ships lying in port, and in the evening the houses were illuminated' and at the expiration of the 3 months he was discharged and returned home to Lynn (*New Hampshire Pension Records*, Vol. 21, p. 125) In the Old Family Bible there appears a statement of Adam's final action in the Revolution: He entered into privateer service, and was on the "Greybow" commanded by Captain Hammon (?Hammond) 9 May 1778 and was taken by the enemy and carried to Halifax Nova Scotia to prison, where he remained until the last of Sept., when he was exchanged and on the 16th of October he arrived at Boston, and got home on Friday the 19th of October sick with the yellow fever, which continued till the 20th when he dyed." (*Lynn in the Revolution* by H. K. Sanderson, p. 299) (*Known Military Dead During the Revolutionary War*, by C. S. Peterson, 1959, p. 83) (*DAR Patriot Index, 1966*, p. 134) (*History of Saugus*, by H. H. Atherton, 1916, p. 36)

In 1785 his widow sold the farm and moved first to Wakefield and later to Boston (*Essex Inst. Col.*, Vol. 25, p. 69), with the children. Adam d. intestate; on 3 Feb. 1784 his estate was probated (Essex County Probate #12903) and administration granted to Thomas Hawkes; The Committee to Appraise included Daniel Hitchings, Benjamin Mansfield, and Ebenezer Hawkes. Bondsmen were Thomas Hawkes, blacksmith, Daniel Hitchins, blacksmith, and Nathan Hawkes, gentleman, all of Lynn. Thomas Hawkes was called bro. by the widow: it will be noted that actually he was brother-in-law, as he had m. Hannah's sister, Esther Newhall. The estate was found to include the dwellinghouse and barn, and 25 acres of land adjoining as well as a woodlot of 3 acres; 2 cows, and the furnishings of the home. The house, barn and land were sold to Elkanah Hawkes for 115 pounds. Among the debts was one to Dr. Tufts who undoubtedly attended Adam in his last illness. Also to Hannah Fuller, his mother. Nine shillings was paid to

Nathan Hawkes for his journey to Ipswich as bondsman. Hannah signed her mark to the following statement: "This is to desire you to appoint my bro. Thomas Hawkes to be administrator on my late husband, Adam Hawkes' estate." Later, on 12 July 1792, when her younger son became 14 years of age, Essex County Probate #12904 states: Hannah Hawkes widow, bro. Thomas Hawkes blacksmith, and Joseph Haven Hawkes blacksmith, bonded 300 pounds; Hannah nominated and allowed to be guardian of Adam Hawkes minor, age 14, son of Adam Hawkes.

Children:

i. HANNAH, b. 31 Oct. 1766 (fam. record); d. 25 May 1836 ae 70 y 7 m at Lancaster, Worcester County, MA (VR); buried Middle Cemetery, m. 16 Nov. 1785 at Boston (NE Register 23:97)
DAVIS WHITMAN "of Boston son of H W and Jemima Whitman; b. 1763, d. 24 Apr. 1844, ae 81 y 11 m; buried Middle Cemetery, Lancaster, MA (VR)

He was Town Treasurer of Lancaster 1820-1837; Representative in General Court 1827-32.

Children surname WHITMAN:
i. REBECCA HAWKES, b. ca. 1801; d. 5 Apr. 1851 ae 50
ii. ELIZABETH, b. ?; d. ?, m. JOTHAM WALTON (Lanc VR). Probably more.

Reference: *Boston Births and Marriages 1752-1809*, p. 455; 1960 Mayflower Index

ii. REBECCA, b. 29 Nov. 1767, Lynn (from Death record); d. "widow" 25 Sept. 1866 ae 99 y 10 m at Lancaster, Worcester County, MA (State VR), m. 29 Sept. 1817 at Wakefield, MA (VR) (NE Reg. 23:97)
JOHN SWEETSER of South Reading, son of Samuel and Lydia Hawkes Sweetser (see #9iv2), b. 7 Jan. 1760 Lynn (VR); d. n.f.; Children: None.

57- iii. JOHN, b. 7 Sept. 1769 Lynn Essex County, MA

iv. LYDIA, b. 29 Nov. 1770 Lynn Essex County, MA; d. 28 July 1834 ae 63 y 8 mo (NE Reg. 23:97)
m. 1st 10 May 1795 at Boston by Reverend Samuel Stillman SIMON FRANCIS (*Boston Births and Marriages 1752-1809*, p. 157; pub. in Columbian Centinel 30 May 1795)

m. 2nd, as widow, 27 Apr. 1809 at Boston JONATHAN PEIRCE (NE Reg. 23:97), b. 2 Feb. 1745 Lancaster, MA; d. 2 Sept. 1825 Charlestown, MA ae 80 y 7 mo (ibid)

The first four of Lydia's children were b. in a house at the corner of Snow Hill and Sheafe Streets, Boston. Her second marriage as a widow was to Jonathan Peirce who was born in Lancaster, MA, learned the blacksmith's trade, and settled in Newport, RI where he m. 1st on 28 Dec. 1766 Elizabeth Cooper. By her he had two children who both d. in infancy. He was commissioned as Captain of an artillery company at Warren, RI by the British government. He afterwards entered the army of the Revolution as Captain under Lafayette and was at the battles of Yorktown and Brandywine. Through the residue of his life he was much in the employ of the government and at the time of his decease was engaged in the Navy Yard in Charlestown where he had for several years held the post of armorer, having the confidence and respect of all. His first wife Elizabeth d. in Boston 21 May 1806 and in 1809 he m. Mrs. Lydia Francis, the widow of Simon Francis and they had two sons, Jonathan and Joshua. Jonathan, Sr. d. at Middlegate St., Charlestown 2 Sept. 1825, age 80 years, 7 months. When Jonathan, Jr. was 18 months old his parents moved to Bunker Hill in Charlestown. At 14 he was apprenticed to J. K. Frothingham of Charlestown. The business did not agree with his health and so the following year he went apprentice to Daniel Adams, pump and block maker, at the head of India Wharf, Boston, where his half bro. Nathaniel Francis served his time.

At 18 he went to sea in the brig Clio of Boston, Captain Aaron Williams of Salem, master. They sailed from Boston 18 May 1827, bound to Rio de Janeiro, Val Paraiso, Callao and all the trading ports in California and returned after being gone 26 months. He followed the sea for some years but in April, 1834, in company with Lemuel Hazen, Jr., of Boston he engaged in business, continuing until the spring of 1841, after which time he engaged alone in the pump and block making business at 23 Commercial St., Boston. In 1835 he m. in Boston Elizabeth Barry Leavitt, b. in Worcester 25 Dec. 1817, dau. of Charles and Rosanna Stratton Leavitt. Her father, Charles Leavitt, d. in Boston 22 Feb. 1827. Jonathan, Jr., had children: Jonathan, b. 26 Aug. 1836; Abbie Farmer, b. 27 Sept. 1838; William Henry, b. 28 Apr. 1841; Joshua Franklin, b. 7 Jan. 1848; d. 28 July 1848; and Elizabeth Leavitt, b. 22 Oct. 1849. In 1855 Jonathan, Jr., was representative in the legislature from Ward I, Boston. He was admitted a member of the Charitable Mechanics Association in 1841, became a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society 1858.

Reference: all above is from NEHGS Register 23:97

Children surname FRANCIS:

1. LUCY, m. REVEREND CHARLES CLEAVELAND
2. SIMON resident South Boston, MA; d. Feb. 1854
3. NATHANIEL

Children surname PEIRCE:

4. JONATHAN, JR., b. 18 Oct. 1809 Boston, MA; d. 6 Aug. 1867 ae 57, Chelsea, MA, m. 29 Oct. 1835 ELIZABETH BARRY LEAVITT (1960 Mayflower Index #26,110)
5. JOSHUA HAWKES, b. 29 July 1812

Apparently Lydia also had a son John Franklin Peirce b. 24 Jan. 1806, who was adopted by

SARAH HAWKES, AFTER HER MARRIAGE TO JACOB PUFFER IN 1829, BY RUTH HENSHAW BASCOM, AMERICAN ARTIST. PASTEL ON PAPER, CUT OUT AND ASSEMBLED. GIFT OF HAZEN WHEELER. PERMISSION OF WORCESTER ART MUSEUM, WORCESTER, MA.

her childless bro. John at the age of 6. (see #57i)

v. MARY, b. 7 Apr. 1772 Lynn Essex County, MA; m. JOHN BARTLETT of Boston (NE Reg. 23:97)

vi. SUSANNAH, b. 15 Nov. 1774 Lynn (JMH ms); m. 6 Apr. 1800, Boston, MA by Reverend Samuel Stillman to HENRY LAMBERT "of Chelsea" (not found in Chelsea VR)

vii. SARAH, b. 13 Oct. 1776 Saugus Parish, Lynn Essex County, MA, d. 14 Feb. 1867 Leominster, Worcester County, MA (Leom, VR) buried Evergreen Cemetery Leominster.
m. 1st 16 July 1797 at Boston, MA (VR) LEMUEL WHITING, JR., son of Lemuel and Mary Whiting Whiting, b. 15 Nov. 1773 Hanover, MA (VR); d. 4 Mar. 1826 Ashby, MA (VR)
m. 2nd before 7 Jan. 1829 Ashby, MA JACOB PUFFER of Boston. He d. 24 July 1850 and is buried Evergreen Cemetery Leominster, MA

Children, all by first marriage, surname WHITING; all b. Ashby

1. LEMUEL, b. 8 Dec. 1797, d. Jan. 1798
2. LOUISA, b. 18 June 1801; d. Sept. 1802
3. GEORGE AMSON, b. 2 Aug. 1804; removed to Carbondale, PA
4. HORATIO NELSON, b. 10 Aug. 1806; removed to Carbondale
5. LOUISA, b. 1 May 1808; d. 16 May 1848, m. int. 19 Feb.; m. 18 Mar. 1829, SAMUEL M. CARTER son of Thomas and Rebecca COOPER Carter; b. 6 May 1805, Leominster, MA, d. 9 Feb. 1889 Shirley, MA
6. MARY, W., b. 12 Mar. 1812; m. DAVID BOYNTON
7. SARAH REBECCA, b. 10 Dec. 1814; d. 23 Nov. 1901, m. 1st 2 May 1839 CHARLES WOODS, son of Joseph and Eunice Powers Woods; b. 27 Sept. 1811 Leominster, MA; d. 31 Jan. 1844; buried Evergreen Cemetery Leominster. 2 children.
m. 2nd SAMUEL M. CARTER (see

#5 above). 3 children.

Reference: Carter Genealogy, collected and arranged by Mrs. Clara A. Carter and Mrs. Sarah A. Carter for the Carter Association; Hanover, Bolton, Ashby, Leominster, MA, VR; *History of Hanover* by Barry, p. 426.

22. JOHN[5] (John[4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes)
Son of John and Hannah Priest Hawkes
b. 3 June 1749 posthumous Saugus, Essex County, MA (Lynn VR)
d. 26 Jan 1827 Lancaster, Worcester County, MA (Lanc. VR) ae 77
m. 1st REBECCA UPHAM, dau. of Timothy and Mary Cheever Upham of Malden, Reg. calls them of Saugus., d. probably 1769. (NE Reg. 23:37; Upham Gen. #60)
m. 2nd, intentions: 5 Dec. 1770 Lynn Essex County, MA (VR) HANNAH JAMES, dau. of Benjamin and Mary Breed James (Breed Genealogy); b. 2 Feb. 1748/9 Lynn (VR); d. between 1803 and 1808

John's father d. in October 1748 at the age of 43, four months before John's birth. He and the seven older children were cared for by the mother who a few years later m. Thomas Fuller. When he became 16, the Essex County Probate Records show: #12924: 'John Hawkes minor, 22 Apr. 1765 son of John, late of Lynn. John Tufts, of Malden, Middlesex County, blacksmith; Abraham Smith and Adam Hawkes both of Lynn, cordwainers, bond. John Tufts, appointed guardian of John Hawkes minor, above 11 years of age. Signed by John Tufts, Abraham Smith, Adam Hawkes, Junior.' These three who signed were the older bro. and brothers-in-law of said John. By 1770 John had m., had a child, become widowed and m. again. *The Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771* by Pruitt, 1978, lists John at Lancaster, Worcester County, MA, #0424-0527, one ratable poll, one house and shop, real estate 3 pounds, one horse, two cattle, ten acres pasture land will keep three cows, acres of tillage - three, bushels of grain per year - 45, barrels of cider per year - eight, acres of English and upland hay - four. A 1775 deed Worcester County called him "cordwainer."

As did his bro., John gave service in the Rev. War. "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War" gives the following information

ca. him: "Private, Captain Thomas Gates' Company, which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775; service 13 days. Also, Private in a company commanded by Lieut. Amon Fairbanks, Colonel Job Cushing's reg't.; enlisted 6 Sept. 1777; marched 8 Sept. 1777; discharged 12 Oct. 1777; service 1 month, 18 days under Brig. General Warner, including 11 days (212 miles) travel home; company drafted from militia and marched to join Continental Army at the Northward."

Following the war, the returned to his family and farm at Lancaster where he became known as Doctor Hawkes, and demonstrated considerable skill in the treatment of cancer and chronic diseases. (JMHawks ms) On an old map in the History of Lancaster may be found the homes of John Hawkes, Jr., and Hannah Hawkes, as #40 and 41, on the main road to Lancaster Centre, and not far from the Lancaster Shaker Settlement.

Worcester County Deed 151:657 John Hawks to John Hawks, Jr.; John of Lancaster, physician, for $600 paid by John, Jr., of Lancaster, yeoman, a piece of land on the west side of the road from the Neck to White's Bridge, ca. nine acres. Abutters William Phelps, Seth Sergeant, also one moiety or half part of parcel on east side of road, ca. 30 acres. Abutters Jonas Lane and John Hawkes, William Phelps and Jacob Sweetser and the way leading to Pine Hill; also one/half interest in dwelling house, barn and outbuildings excepting one/half of the mortgage to John Sprague, Esq.; also one/half of certain piece of land in Lancaster, ca. 50 acres, bounds bank of the river, lands of Samuel Jones, Joel Phelps, Damon Hand (claimed by John Willard) John Sprague, Esq. Written 27 Jan. 1800. Wife Hannah relinquishes her dower. Signed 28 Jan. 1800. John Hawks and Hannah Hawks. Witnesses: Daniel Wilder, Timothy Whiting. Timothy Whiting, Justice of the Peace. Recorded Worcester County Registry of Deeds, 22 Aug. 1803. Daniel Clap, Registrar.

On 5 Aug. 1810 four of his children became members of the first church of Lancaster, during Reverend Nathaniel Thayer's Ministry: including Benjamin Hawkes, Mary Whitney, Polly Hawkes, and Sally Lane, the latter privately, being very sick. (Lancaster VR, p. 335)

No record of probate of estate of John found at Worcester County Probate.

Children by first marriage:

i. REBECCA, b. ca. 1770, m. 18 Sept. 1788 EZEKIEL UPHAM, of Deerfield and Henniker, NH, son of Jesse and Sarah James Upham of Lynn (Upham Genealogy #305) (NE Reg. 23:132) (Reg. says 21 Feb. 1799 she m. 2nd)

Children surname UPHAM:
1. EZEKIEL, unm.
2. REBECCA, m. JAMES ARCHER
3. perhaps MATTHEW

Children by second marriage:

ii. HANNAH, b. 22 Feb. 1772 Bolton (part of Lancaster), d. 7 Apr. 1843, m. intentions: 16 Dec. 1792, m. 24 Jan. 1793 Harvard, MA (VR) "both of Lancaster" SILAS WILLARD, farmer, of Lancaster.

Children surname WILLARD:
1. JONAS, b. 7 May 1795 (State VR)
2. SILAS, b. 25 Sept. 1799 (ST. VR)

59- iii. JOHN, b. 29 Sept. 1773 Bolton (Lancaster VR)

60- iv. NATHAN, b. 1774 Bolton (Lancaster VR)

v. MARY (POLLY), b. 13 Nov. 1776 Bolton (VR) (Lanc. VR), bap. 5 Aug. 1810 "wife of Jonas", d. m. 2 June 1803 (int. 8 Apr.), Lancaster, Worcester County, MA (VR), p. 165, CAPTAIN JONAS WHITNEY of Lancaster, son of Jonathan and Mary Whitney, b. 27 Aug. 1772 (Lanc. VR), bap. 1st church Lanc. 30 Aug. 1772, d. 14 Jan. 1846 ae 74 dropsy (Lanc. VR, p. 266)

Children surname WHITNEY:
1. MARY, b. 7 Mar. 1804 Lanc. (VR, p. 224)

vi. SARAH (SALLY), b. 10 Oct. 1778 "of Lancaster", d. 12 Mar. 1813 of fever, ae 34 y 5 mo 2 da, Lancaster, m. 30 July 1809 (Lancaster VR) as his third wife COLONEL JONAS LANE, son of Samuel b. 10 May 1761 Bedford, MA, d. Graveyard record: Sally Hawkes wife of Deacon Jonas Lane d. 12 Mar. 1813 age 34. "She is not here but above." Mary H K B their dau. d. 30 July 1814 ae 1 y 5 mo. Deacon Jonas Lane d. 6 Jan. 1848 age 87. "Rest, weary Pilgrim." Dolly Ballard, 1st wife of Deacon Jonas

Lane d. 26 Feb. 1795 age 27 (2 children d. young.) Eunice Kendall, 2nd wife of Deacon Jonas Lane d. 12 Aug. 1807, age 41. (4 children d. young) (Lanc. VR, p. 450)

Born in Bedford, Jonas was apprenticed to the boot and shoe trade until 21 years of age; then, in 1782 he shipped in the privateer Marquis LaFayette under Captain John Buffington of Salem, MA. Later he went in a merchant vessel to Nantes, France where he spent four months. After peace was declared he located in Lancaster, MA. In 1786 he helped to suppress Shay's Rebellion, as Sergeant under Captain Beaman, Colonel Stevens and General Lincoln, marching all night from Old Hadley to Petersham, where Shay's party was routed and broken up. He held a commission in the militia for 15 years, rising to Colonel, was assessor 15 years, selectman five years, representative six years, justice of the peace 20 years, and deacon of the First Church, Lancaster for 30 years. His will was signed 15 Jan. 1845. Further biographical material and his picture may be found in *Job Lane and His Descendants,* pp. 94-5.

Children surname LANE:
(children by 1st, 2nd and 4th marriage not included)

1. SARAH ANN, b. 14 Sept. 1810, d. unm. 10 Oct. 1862
2. MARY HAWKS KENDALL BALLARD, b. 1 Mar. 1813, d. 30 July 1813, ae 5 mo.

61- vii. JOSEPH, b. ca. 1782 Lancaster, Worcester County, MA

viii. CATHERINE, b. 24 Mar. 1784 "of Lancaster", d. m. 7 Apr. 1811 by Nathaniel Thayer Lancaster (VR) "both of Lancaster" ANTHONY PHELPS "of Marlboro", son of Samuel and Levina Morse Phelps, b. 20 Jan. 1786 Marlborough, MA (VR), d. Resided in Lunenburgh, VT (Phelps Fams. by Phelps and Servin 1899, p. 1616).

Children surname PHELPS, nine

62- ix. BENJAMIN, b. 14 Nov. 1787 Lancaster, Worcester County, MA

23. ADAM[5], John[4], Adam[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of John and Mary Whitford Hawkes
b. 1715 Lynn, Essex County, MA. chr 30 June 1728 Wakefield MA (VR)
d. 3 Dec. 1773 Wakefield, Middlesex County, MA (VR) in his 59th year, buried Old Reading Cemetery, now Wakefield.
m. 1st 29 Nov. 1739 (Reading VR) at Lynn, (Lynn VR) HULDAH BROWN of Reading, dau. of Joshua and Susanna Goodwin Brown; b. 3 June 1717 Reading (VR), a twin d. ca. 1746. Will of Josiah (?Joshua) Brown of Reading dated 5 Oct. 1752, left bequest to "Huldah Hawkes, dau. of my dau. Huldah, deceased."
m. 2nd 11 June 1747 at Reading (Reading and Wakefield VR) LYDIA WILEY, dau. of Timothy and Mary Poole Wiley, b. 17 Apr. 1724 Reading (Reading and Wakefield VR), d. 25 Jan. 1791 Wakefield, Middlesex County, MA (VR) ae 66 y 9 mo, buried Old Cemetery, Wakefield.

Adam was a blacksmith. *The Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771* by Pruitt, 1978, lists Adam in Reading, #0333-0831. At this time he had two ratable polls, property valued at 1 pound, 10 shillings. He owned two acres of pasture and 4/10 of one cow, five acres of fresh meadow producing three tons of fresh hay.

According to Middlesex County Probate records #10822, Lydia Hawkes and Josiah Walton, yeoman, and Nathaniel Wyley, treasurer, all of Reading, MA made administrators. Posted bond 4 Jan. 1774 in estate of Adam Hawkes, late of Reading, MA. Warrantee of inventory to be taken by Josiah Walton, Nathaniel Wyley, and Benjamin Brown, all of Reading. 4 Jan.

1774. Inventory of personal and real estate presented Jan. 7. Personal estate includes wearing apparel, beds, bedding, and linen, remainder of indoor moveables, a number of books, silver watch, a negro man ca. 30 years of age, 40 pounds, and the quick stock, 66 pounds, 16 shillings, 8 pence, a number of notes of hand. Real estate included the farm at Lynn End, Essex County, 100 acres, house, barn, outhouses, 18 acres of upland Brinton, farm in Rowley ca. 55 acres with house, barn and outhouses, half of two lots Cedar Swamp, 52 acres upland meadow in Reading, ca. 15 acres woodland and pasture in Reading, pew in the Meeting House #17. Jan. 15, 1774. Description of lots was presented 10 June 1777. Sept. 9, 1777 instructions to pay the real estate to the children of Adam Hawkes, deceased. Cash to Master Huldah Brown. Thirty-nine pounds, 11 shillings, 6 pence and to his sister Lydia Perkins 41 pounds, 13 shillings, 10 pence, to sister Mary Putnam 81 pounds, 5 shillings, 7 pence, to bro. Adam 17 pounds, 7 shillings, also Benjamin shall pay to brother Adam 11 pounds, 17 shillings. (As Huldah Hawkes Brown was a dau. by the first wife and Benjamin son by the second wife is here omitted it seems reasonable that the Master referred to Benjamin) Further Probate Records 10823 - 6 show that Lydia Hawkes was appointed guardian for Adam Hawkes, minor, in the tenth year of his age 4 Jan. 1774, Reading, MA, son of Adam Hawkes; also Lydia was appointed guardian of Benjamin in his thirteenth year, same date. "Helen and Mary Hawkes have chosen their mother to be their guardian." (Comment: Helen undoubtedly refers to the Sarah of the Wakefield Vital Records) Also Lydia Hawkes to be guardian of John Hawkes in his twentieth year and Mary Hawkes guardian of Mary in the eighteenth year of her age.

Children by first marriage:

i. HULDAH, b. 1743 Lynn, d. 1 Jan. 1818 Westminster (VR), m. 1 Mar. 1764 at Lynnfield (Reading VR), JONATHAN BROWN JUNIOR of Reading, now Wakefield, son of Jonathan and Mehitable Hoy (Hay), b. 23 July 1741 Reading (VR),

d. 14 Mar. 1821 Westminster (VR) 7 children, surname Brown, all listed in Westminster VR: BENJAMIN, JOSEPH, HULDAH, SALLY, JOSEPH, JOHN, ADAM.

Children by second marriage: (Note the Lynn VR errs in calling Huldah, the first wife, the mother of these children; it should read Lydia)

ii. LYDIA, b. 28 Jan. 1748 Lynn (VR) d. 25 Mar. 1804 at Leominster (VR) "of numb palsy, age 56-1-27" "at Lynn (Lynn VR), m. 4 Nov. 1768 BENJAMIN PERKINS of Leominster, Worcester County, MA, b. 1748, d. 10 Oct. 1834 ae 86 Leominster (VR)

12 children surname PERKINS, all listed Leominster VR:

1. ANNIE chr 30 May 1773
2. LYDIA chr 11 April 1773
3. WILLIAM chr 10 April 1775
4. BENJAMIN 11 Oct. 1777
5. SARAH chr 10 Dec. 1779
6. NABBY chr 13 July 1782
7. PAMELA chr 20 June 1784
8. JAMES chr 8 Nov. 1786
9. JOHN chr 8 Mar. 1789
10. MICAH chr 10 July 1791
11. MARY, b. 8 Dec. 1793
12. ADAM chr 31 Jan. 1796

iii. BENJAMIN, b. 18 Feb. 1750 Lynn; chr 9 Dec. 1753 Wakefield VR, d. young. (Fam. Records of George Lathrop Hawkes)

iv. MARY, b. 15 Mar. 1752; chr 9 Dec. 1752 Wakefield (VR), d. 15 June 1753 "drowned in a cheesetub" ae 1 year, 3 months. (Old Hawkes Fam. Records)

63- v. JOHN, b. 14 July 1754 Lynn (VR)

vi. MARY, b. 25 Dec. 1756 Lynn (VR) chr 20 Feb. 1755 (Wakefield VR), d. 21 Jan. 1794 ae 39 (Putnam Genealogy), m. 9 Nov. 1775 Wakefield (VR) DEACON HENRY PUTNAM, as his third wife. He d. 27 Nov. 1806 Reading, MA (VR)

Child, surname PUTNAM:

1. HENRY, b. 28 June 1778; d. 1827, Brunswick, ME; grad. Harvard College, m. 13 Sept. 1807 CATHERINE HUNT

vii. SARAH, bap. 18 Mar. 1759 Wakefield (VR), m. 23 Apr. 1783 (date given in old AHFA records but nothing further)

64-viii. BENJAMIN, b. 20 Sept. 1761 Lynn (VR) chr 27 Sept. 1761 Wakefield, MA (VR)

65- ix. ADAM, b. 8 June 1764 Lynn (VR) chr 15 July 1764 Wakefield, son of Adam of Lynn End, (Wakefield VR)

24. JONATHAN[5-4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of Jonathan and Abigail Farrington Hawkes
b. 19 July 1753 Lynn (VR),
d. 1786 (Boston Deed),
m. 20 May 1776 Chelsea, MA (VR), RACHEL SPRAGUE, dau. of Captain Samuel and Rachel Floyd Sprague of Malden (Chelsea VR), b. 19 Sept. 1756 Chelsea, MA (VR), d. buried 27 June 1782 ae 26 Chelsea (1st Unitarian Society of Revere) (Chelsea VR)

Jonathan served in the Rev. War. According to "MA Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War" there is the following record of him: Private, Captain Samuel Sprague's (Chelsea) Company, which marched on the alarm of 19 April 1775; discharged 16 May 1775; service 1 month. Also, Captain Joseph Pratt's 13th (Chelsea) Co., Colonel Jabez Hatch's Boston Reg't.; list of officers of Suffolk County militia; commissioned 2nd Lieut. 17 July 1779 (date also given as 7 June 1780)

Three daughters were b. to this marriage during the Revolution. Then in 1782 the mother d., apparently in childbirth, at the age of 26. Only four years later the father d., age 33, leaving the minor children, 10, 8, and 6.

Records of the Suffolk County Probate Court show guardianship was granted on 31 Oct. 1786 (Probate #18774, 18775, and 18776) to Joseph Green, yeoman, James Monsees (?) gentleman, Abijah Hastings, gentleman and John

Tewksbury, yeoman, all of Chelsea, bound for 500 pounds to be guardians to Rachel, Abigail, and Elizabeth, minors and children of Jonathan Hawkes.

Children:

i. RACHEL, b. 2 Sept. 1776 Chelsea, Suffolk County, MA (VR), d. , m. 20 Aug. 1797 Chelsea (VR) JOHN PEARCE, no further record.

ii. ABIGAIL, b. 3 March 1778 Chelsea, MA (VR) d. after 1816, m. as his 2nd wife 17 Dec. 1797 Chelsea (VR) JAMES STOWERS; he m. 1st 3 Jan. 1765 Sarah Sprague; son of James and Elizabeth Stowers, b. 14 June 1742 Chelsea (VR); d. 1816 ae 74 (Unitarian Church Records Revere, MA)

Children surname STOWERS:

1. JAMES, b. 1798; d. 22 July 1825 ae 27, son of James, deceased (Unit. Church Records Revere)
2. EDWARD, b. 1811, d. 7 Sept. 1820 (Church Records Revere) ae 9, son of widow Abigail
3. GEORGE, b. 1813, d. 19 June 1814 ae 1 year, son of James, Jr., and Abigail (Unit. Church Records Revere, MA)

iii. ELIZABETH, b. 2 Aug. 1780 Chelsea (VR), d. m. intentions 17 Nov. 1799 Chelsea (VR) SAMUEL PRATT JUNIOR at Chelsea, son of Lieut. Samuel and Mary Pratt, no further record.

25. WILLIAM[5] (Jonathan[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1]) HAWKS
Son of Jonathan and Abigail Farrington Hawkes
b. 4 Mar. 1756/7 Chelsea, Suffolk County, MA (VR);
d. 27 Dec. 1829, age 72 years, 9 months, 17 days, Philadelphia, PA, buried 29 Dec., Burial Grounds of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, Third and Pine Streets. (Records of St. Peter's Church; Rev. War Pension File at National Archives for Sarah Hawks, W-11224)
m. 1st 19 Mar. 1786, Malden, MA by Reverend Eliakim Willis (VR) as Captain Hawks to HANNAH BLANEY "of Malden", b. 23 Mar. 1767, Malden, MA (VR); d. 16 Jan. 1794, age 26, Philadelphia, PA; (Peter Thacher's Journal);

buried Burial Grounds of St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia, (church records); dau. of Benjamin and Hannah Osgood Blaney of Malden.

m. 2nd ABIGAIL ( ) who d. 28 May 1817, age 33; buried St. Peter's Burial Grounds. (Church Records) No further information.

m. 3rd 12 Feb 1818 by Jacob J. Janeway D.D., Minister of the Second Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia to SARAH HUFTY (affadavit in Rev. War Pension Record, File #W-11224 under Sarah Hawks, Rev. War Records at National Archives, Washington, D.C.), b. ca. 1797 (from pension file), PA (1850 census record, Philadelphia, PA); d. after 10 July 1873 (date of will); possibly dau. of Joseph Hufty. (1800 census, Phila. Co. with dau. under 10) (Will: copy in AHFA Files)

William's mother was widowed when he was only 6. His older sister Elizabeth m. the Reverend Peter Thatcher, Harvard graduate and Rector of the Brattle Street Church (Congregational), Boston. Reverend Thatcher kept a Journal in which William, called "Brother Billy" was frequently mentioned. It tells us that when Billy was 16, he was badly burned by gunpowder in Boston. "Brother Billy drove me to Charlestown in ye slay; I preached there all day"... Brother Billy and Mr. Ruggles dined with us (1772). 1784 Nov. 25 General Thanksgiving: Mr. Sprague and his wife and children, and Brother Billy dined with us. 1794: Jan 25-Heard this morning of the death of Sister Hawkes at Philadelphia. God sanctify it! And, during the Rev. War, while the Reverend Thatcher was visiting troops near Valley Forge, he wrote a letter to his wife mentioning Brother Billy who was a soldier there. (from J. M. Hawks ms)

William first saw duty in the Revolution at nearby Charlestown and Cambridge. On the 30th of May 1775 he enlisted in Colonel John Glover's 21st Reg't. Colonel Glover had gathered ten companies, mostly from Marblehead, three-fourths of whom had workable firearms. The town had voted blankets and provisions, and four days after the Battle of Bunker Hill, 405 strong, the Company marched from Marblehead Training Field to Cambridge, "confident and colorful in their blue pants and jackets with leather buttons." It seems probable that William joined them in Cambridge where his relatives, the Thatchers lived. He was ca. 18 at the time. On the first of January 1776 most

of the men of the 21st or Marine Reg't. re-enlisted for the War and formed the 14th Continental Reg't. of the Army. Col. Glover was commissioned Colonel of the new Reg't., and William Hawkes was among those who re-enlisted for the year. The list of Officers included him as Ensign, third company. On July 20 they march marched from Beverly, MA to New York where on August 9 they joined General Sullivan's Brigade. Two fireships set sail up the Hudson River to try to set fire to two British men-of-war, the *Phoenix* and the *Rose*, at Tarrytown; these ships retreated back to the Fleet. On Aug. 27, the 14th Reg't. was stationed on New York Island during the Battle of Long Island. When Washington decided on the perilous plan to evacuate the Army from LI to the NY side, Glover's men manned the vessels and flatbottomed boats to transport them across. General Washington himself was there encouraging the men in their arduous efforts. At first the weather prevented either sailing or rowing across; later the wind abated and a thick fog gave them cover to transport the retreating army. It is said that this event, called one of the most remarkable of the war, did much toward establishing the fame of Washington; and that it would have been impossible but for the skill and activity of Glover and his Marblehead Reg't. Later they participated in the evacuation of New York, and on the 18th of October there was a skirmish in which Glover and his Reg't. played a conspicuous part, and "behaved with such gallantry as to receive the special thanks of both General Lee who recommended the Division, and General George Washington himself."

Having earlier been listed as Sergeant of Co. 5, William was raised to the rank of Lieut. 1 Jan. 1777. He continued to serve under Glover, and fought at battles of Trenton, Monmouth, Rhode Island; was a prisoner for 15 weeks, and was at Valley Forge through the long "Winter of Despair", 1777-1778. Valley Forge is a small village on the Schuykill River, ca. 27 miles northwest of Philadelphia. Here General Washington and his Continental Army encamped during those long cold months of suffering and discouragement for the American cause. They had little food and inadequate clothing. Some 11,000 of them lived in crude huts they built. Many were barefoot and over 3,000 d., partly due to conditions and partly because of a smallpox epidemic. Many began to criticize Washington and to wish him removed. However, with spring and the news of the

alliance with France, things began to take a turn for the better. By September 1778 William was back in New England, at Pawtuxet. Then, on 17 Nov. of that year, came the most disastrous event for William; he was discharged by sentence of court-martial.

The "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War" lists the following service: William, Marblehead- Sergeant Captain Francis Symond's 9th Co., Colonel Glover's 21 Reg't.; muster roll dated 1 Aug. 1775; enlisted 30 May 1775; service, 2 months, 7 days; also, company return (probably October 1775); also, order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Danvers 13 Feb. 1776. William: Lieut. Colonel Henry Jackson's (late William R. Lee's) Reg't.; Continental Army pay accounts for service from 1 Jan. 1777 to 17 Nov. 1778; reported discharged by general court-martial 17 Nov. 1778. Also 1st Lieut., Captain Jonathan Drown's co., Colonel Lee's Reg't.; pay abstract for Sept. 1777; engaged 1 Jan. 1777. Also, (late) Colonel Lee's 13th Reg't. commanded by Lieut. Colonel William S. Smith; return of officers dated Pawtuxet 19 Sept. 1778. William: Ensign, 14th Continental Infantry 1 Jan. - 31 Dec. 1776. William P. Boston: rank, Lieut.; residence Boston; appointed 1 Jan. 1777 ------ etc.

Francis B. Heitman in *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution,* Washington, D.C., 1914, p. 280 lists Hawks, William (Mass), Ensign, 14th Continental Infantry, 1st Jan. to 31st Dec. 1776; First Lieut. of Lee's Additional Continental Reg't., 1st Jan. 1777; cashiered, 17th Nov. 1778. Apparently undaunted by his court martial in the army, William now turned his attention to the Merchant Service where he became a Captain and fought on for a number of years. Much more information ca. his army service and service and service at sea is found in the following notes from the widow's pension record. During the war William kept a book headed "Francis Symonds, Captain; William Russell, First Lieut.; George Sincross, Second Lieut. , He was the Second Sergeant of Captain Francis Symond's Company from July to Sept. 1775 inclusive. This book was found among his papers by his widow after his decease and was used by her as evidence of his Rev. War service. The first date in the book was 29 July 1775. It confirmed his engagement in the battles in and

ca. New York, Long Island, Trenton, Monmouth, Rhode Island, and elsewhere and that he was twice wounded. Its present whereabouts is unknown.

In a letter dated 16 Dec. 1817, William Hawks, then Harbour Master of Philadelphia, wrote to the Governor of that Commonwealth. "I am a native of Boston and at the time when the first Blood was spilled in the American Revolution I received an Ensign's Commission in the 14th Continental Reg't. commanded by Colonel Glover and am one amongst the few that remain alive who were first on the lines at Charlestown and Cambridge when our great Washington took command of the Army. I remained in actual service in the regular army of the United States the whole of the first four years of the Glorious Contest for Independence in which time we were in all the Battles in and ca. New York and Long Island, at Trenton, Monmouth, Rhode Island, etc. I was wounded in the right arm and also in the left breast, the effects of which speak loudly for themselves at this day. I also received a Bayonet Wound on board the old *Jersey* prison ship by the ferocious guards--which nearly put an end to my very existence.

Having been brought up to the Sea I was all the rest of the War constantly employed on board Armed Vessels except when a Prisoner with the Enemy at St. Eustatia at New York 15 weeks on board the old *Jersey*."

In 1786 William, now a sea captain, m. Hannah Blaney of Malden, MA. She was ca. ten years his junior and was the dau. of Captain Benjamin Blaney of Rev. War fame. He had been elected Captain of the Malden Militia as had his father before him and he served under General Washington at Cambridge and environs.

Although the 1790 census does not show William either in MA or PA, the pension record indicates that he and Hannah removed to Philadelphia by 1787. In 1794 Hannah d. there as indicated both by Peter Thacher's Journal and St. Peter's Church records and she was buried in the graveyard surrounding St. Peter's Church where they attended. This fine old red brick church with the traditional tall white spire still stands at Third and Pine Streets, Philadelphia, where its first services were

held 4 Sept. 1761. George and Martha Washington frequently attended services there and it was not far from the home of William Hawks. It is today an historic building open to the public. The interior is original with high back box pews; a unique feature is the separation of altar and pulpit and the unique two-tiered reading desk and wine glass pulpit. The old graveyard surrounding St. Peter's has changed little in more than two centuries. There, in addition to Hannah, are the graves of his second wife and William himself.

Although the date of his second marriage is unknown, the 1800 census places William at Philadelphia and in his household are 2 females ages 16-25. Ten years later he is found at 193 Walnut Street, Philadelphia. At this time there are three females: a child, undoubtedly his second wife Abigail, and another adult. In 1817, five years following William's appointment as Harbour Master for the port of Philadelphia, his second wife Abigail d. In that year he wrote to the Governor of the Commonwealth seeking reappointment as follows: "Sir, the enclosed recommendation of my fellow citizens to Your Excellency consisting of all the wardens of the port, all those who are affected by the conduct of the harbour master in his official capacity and many of the respectable leading characters of our democratic family will apologize for the freedom I take in soliciting my reappointment as Harbour Master for the city and port of Philadelphia to which station I was appointed on the death of Captain Samuel Young in the year of 1812. The late war commencing soon after my present appointment and Commerce became in consequence reduced to such a low ebb that for three years' attendance to the duties, the whole amount of my fees did not amount to $60 per annum and now, being advanced in years and having been more than thirty a citizen and ship master of this port in all which time I have so conducted as to meet with the approbation of all my employers and of my fellow citizens in general.

I trust your Excellency will consider my situation and be pleased to continue me in the office of Harbour Master whereby a strict attention to the faithful discharge of its duties I can best certify the great respect with which I am sir, your most humble servant, William Hawks, Harbour Master, Philadelphia, 16 Dec. 1817.

On the following year he was m. for a third time, to Sarah Hufty at the Second Presbyterian Church. William was now ca. 60 and his young bride ca. 20. The marriage was recorded on the church register and also Sarah preserved a certificate given to her. In 1820 the census locates tham at 6 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. No one else is listed in the household. They continued to reside there until his death in 1829. She stated that he left a will which was proved at Philadelphia naming her executrix and that letters testamentary were granted. A recent search shows no record found at Probate Court, Philadelphia. Sarah remained a widow. Thirty years later the United States census shows her as Sarah H. Hawks, age 50, b. PA, property value $5,000 on 17 Aug. 1850 at Moyamensing, Philadelphia Co. PA, reel 809, in the household of John W. Eldridge, age 34, real estate agent, b. NJ; Sarah A. Eldridge, age 28, b. PA; James Eldridge, age 7, b. PA. A relationship between Sarah Hawks and Sarah Eldridge is suspected but undocumented. In 1859 Sarah applied for a widow's pension based on her deceased husband's Rev. War service under the act of 3 Feb. 1853. Substantial inquiry then ensued as no Rev. War officer's widow had previously applied for a pension following court-martial of the officer. Sarah had not known any relatives of her late husband. He apparently had cut off all ties with the New England relatives and had dropped the "e" from his surname; however, the attorney wrote, "I can find a number of most respectable citizens who knew Captain Hawks personally in his latter years, etc." And finally the pension was granted on 22 Oct. 1859, retroactive to 1853. The widow received $308.11 annually. Copy of pension file is in the AHFA files.

On 10 July 1873 Sarah Hufty Hawks of the City of Philadelphia, widow, made her will bequeathing all her estate to her beloved grand niece Mary D. Sterling, the wife of John Sterling, M.D. and appointed said Mary executrix. The will was signed by Sarah Hawks, her signature matching those in pension application above. The will was witnessed by T. Herbert Ja_(?), George H. Van Zant and F. Elwood Potts. Note - no probate number or date of death was given on copy of will provided by Division of Probate, City Hall, Philadelphia, PA.

Children:

None found by first, second or third marriages.

References: Division of Probate, Philadelphia; National Archives Revolutionary War Pension Records #W-11224; U. S. census records for Philadelphia 1790-1850; parish records St. Peter's Church, Third and Pine Streets, Philadelphia, parish office, by the Reverend F. Lee Richards; Pamphlet *"Freedom of Worship, Meeting Houses, Churches and Synagogues of Early Philadelphia"* written by Robert H. Wilson, pub. by Old Philadelphia Churches Historical Association, Inc. 1976; *History of Marblehead* by Samuel Roads, Jr., 1897, p. 554; *Marblehead* by Lord and Gamage, pub. Philadelphia 1972, p. 108; John Milton Hawks' manuscript at NEHGS; *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 5, pp. 59-63; *Boston Transcript*, 1908, #9341; *World Book 1960*, Vol. 18, p. 210; An Old Family, NEHGS call #G-THA 145.

26. EDWARD[5], Jonathan[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of Jonathan and Abigail Farrington Hawkes,
b. 31 Jan., 1758, Medford, MA (VR); bap. 27 Nov. 1768 as son of widow Abigail Hawkes (Unitarian Church records, Revere) (VR),
d. no record found
m. no record found

Edward's father d. when he was ca. 4 years old, leaving him the youngest of nine children. There appears to be no further record of him in Chelsea. His older sister Hannah m. Dr. Cheney and moved to Walpole, MA, and the "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War" gives the following record of service for "Edward of Walpole: Private, Captain Sabin Mann's Co., Colonel Wheelock's Reg't.; marched 22 Apr. 1777; discharged 10 May 1777; service 20 days; company marched to Rhode Island; roll dated Medfield; also, Captain Oliver Clap's Co.; Colonel Benjamin Haws's Reg't.; enlisted 25 Sept. 1777; service 1 month, 7 days, including travel home, on a secret expedition to Rhode Island. Private, Captain Nathaniel Heath's Co., Colonel Jonathan Reed's detachment of guards; muster roll dated Boston 14 May 1778; enlistment, 3 months from 2 Apr. 1778. Also, same co. and detachment; engaged 2 Apr. 1778, discharged 2 July 1778; service 3 months, 2 days; detachment drafted to serve as guards at Cambridge; service dated Boston; also,

Captain Elias Parkman's detachment; engaged 2 July 1778; discharged 17 July 1778; service 15 days; detachment drafted to serve as guards; also payroll for same, service dated Boston."

There is no further information available and it is assumed that Edward d. unm. prior to 30 Sept. 1782. On that date his mother, Abigail Hawkes of Boston, widow, made conveyances to Peter Thacher and wife Elizabeth, Samuel Cheney and wife Hannah, Thomas Ruggles and wife Abigail, and to William Hawkes, all children of her late husband Jonathan Hawkes of Chelsea. There is no mention of inheritance by the son Edward. Reference: *Chamberlain's History of Chelsea*, p. 220.

27. THOMAS[5], Elkanah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of Elkanah and Eunice Newhall Hawkes
b. 5 Feb. 1743 Lynn (VR);1742/3 Lynn (VR)(See HOAKES)
d. 12 Apr. 1808 Lynnfield, MA (VR) ae 65, buried in the Old Saugus Cemetery where a marker placed by the SAR in 1903 commemorates his Rev. War service. She is buried by his side. *Records of Deaths, Boston and Vicinity*, pub. Columbian Centinel in el 16 Apr. 1808
m. 23 June 1768 Saugus (VR) by Parson Roby, ESTHER NEWHALL, dau. of Moses and Susannah Bowden Newhall. (Moses Newhall was a noted inhabitant of Lynn and a popular Inkeeper);
b. 28 Feb. 1743/4 Lynn (VR)
d. 14 June 1804 ae 61 (*NE Register*, Vol. 78, p. 69) (Pub. Columbian Cent. 16 June 1804)

The Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771 by Pruitt, 1978, lists Thomas at Lynn, #0215-0301. At that time he had two ratable polls, one ox, two cattle and two swine.

Thomas and Esther had seven children whom they raised in a house built by his father Elkanah, in Oaklandvale (part of Saugus), a few rods west of Forest Street. When the Rev. War started, he and his father both answered the call as Minutemen; he was a Sergeant in Captain David Parker's (1st Lynn) company who probably marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Concord; service 2 days. (Ref.: MA Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War; DAR Patriot Index; Lynn in the Rev., p. 302). He held the following Town positions; 1775 Town

Collector and Constable; 1776-8 Constable; 1783 Fence Viewer (*MA Town Officials 1775-83*, Vol. 3, p. 218-21). In 1780 he was listed as a blacksmith. In 1796 he was "of Boston". In 1790 as in 1800 US Census, he was not listed as head of a household, so he was most likely then living with one of his children. No record in Essex County Probate.

Children listed in Lynn VR as Hoakes:

66- i. JOSEPH HAVEN, b. 11 June 1769 Saugus (Lynn VR)

67- ii. LEVI, b. 1 June 1771 Saugus (Lynn VR)

68-iii. SIMEON, b. 3 May 1773 Saugus (Lynn VR)

iv. LOVE (LOVEY), b. 14 Feb. 1775 (Valentine's Day) (Lynn VR),
d. 1819 (*Loring Genealogy*, p. 104)
m. 1st 21 May 1800 (Boston Births and Marriages) WILLIAM RAND,
m. 2nd 3 Jan. 1811 as his 2nd wife CALEB LORING, son of Samuel Loring, b. 7 Aug. 1767 Hull, Plymouth County, MA, d. 1 Apr. 1838. She became step-mother of this 8 children by his 1st wife Mary Silsbee who d. 1810.

They resided at Boston where he was a tin plate worker, and Captain of an Artillery Company, and member of a Masonic Lodge. He was Superintendant of Burying Grounds in 1810. (*Loring Genealogy* by Charles Henry Pope 1917, p. 104).

v. ESTHER, b. 6 June 1777 Saugus (Lynn VR) d. Sept. 1866, m. 29 Nov. 1798 by Reverend Thomas Baldwin, at Boston (Bost. B&M 1752-1809) WILLIAM MAUD (Cambridge VR says John)

Children surname MAUD:
1. ESTHER, b. 28 May 1807; alive 1887 at Home for Aged; m. JOHN EWERS 13 May 1847. He d. 23 June 1864.

69- vi. SAMUEL MERRITT, b. 1 Apr. 1779 Saugus (Lynn VR)

vii. RUTH, b. 27 June 1781 Saugus (Lynn VR) d. ca. 1872 ae 91 Brooklyn NY (Adam Hawkes Mem'l)
m. 1st 25 Aug. 1803. She was "of Boston" JACOB ENDICOTT, master mariner, son of John and Martha Putnam Endicott

of Danvers, b. 9 July 1773, d. June 1816 Charlestown, MA. The marriage of "Ruthy" to Jacob Endicott took place in Boston, and was pub. in the Columbian Cent. on 31 Aug. 1803. They removed to Sturbridge, Worcester County, MA ca. 1812.

m. 2nd 14 Jan. 1819 WILLIAM BROOKS

Children by first marriage, surname ENDICOTT:

1. JULIA ANN, b. 11 July 1805, d. 29 Oct. 1808
2. JACOB AUGUSTUS, b. 12 May 1808; d. unm. 6 Nov. 1833 in Calcutta
3. ISAAC HULL, b. 10 Nov. 1812, d. 5 Apr. 1813
4. JULIA ANN, b. 20 Jan. 1814, d. 17 July 1822
5. JANE, b. 12 Oct. 1815; d.

Children by second marriage, surname BROOKS:

6. CORNELIA, b. 12 Dec. 1819, d. 3 Dec. 1821
7. MARTHA ENDICOTT, b. 15 July 1822; d..

Reference: *Hist. of Salem* by Sidney Perley, Vol. 1, p. 92 (1924)

70- viii. EZRA, b. 21 May 1783 Saugus, MA

ix. HULDAH, b. ca. 1790, according to family records, d. 21 or 24 Nov. 1851 Boston (MA VR); buried Lakeside Cemetery Wakefield, MA.

m. 2 May 1805 (Boston Births and Marriages) CAPTAIN NATHAN EATON.

28. ELKANAH[5] (Elkanah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Elkanah and Eunice (Newhall) Hawkes
b. ca. 1753 Lynn, Essex County, MA (*Richard Pratt's Common Place Book*, p. 65)
d. after 2 June 1796 (Essex County Deed 159-281)
No known record of any marriage.

Elkanah grew up on his father's farm. The first record we have of him is in *Richard Pratt's Common Place Book;* p. 65. He was in a hunting accident at the age of 16 in 1769 resulting in the loss of an arm. Copy of this book is in the NEHGS Library, 101 Newbury Street, Boston,

MA. "Sept. 21, 1769 Elkanah Hawkes, Jr., shot throw his arm taken of the 22nd day of the same month." (Spelling as in original) Undoubtedly it was due to this hunting accident that he did not serve in the American Revolution as did his father and two brothers. He became a school teacher, first in Lynn and later in Boston. His name does not appear in Essex County, Middlesex or Suffolk County probate records, however he was named in his father Elkanah, Sr.'s, will of 1778. "I give and devise unto my son Elkanah Hawkes and to his heirs 3/18ths part of my real estate. I also give and bequeath unto him my desk." It is noted that the phrase "and to his heirs" was written in rather as an afterthought signifying that he probably was not m. at that time.

Apparently Elkanah became interested in public service ca. 1790 Suffolk County. The 31st Report, *Boston Records 1784-1796*, p. 244 shows a count of votes for a Registrar of Deeds for the County of Suffolk brought in and counted by the selectmen when it appeared that the whole number was 1119 and Elkanah Hawkes came in 4th in the voting; "all the above being suitable persons and freeholders." Again ibid, p. 286, Elkanah was unsuccessful in an effort to become senator "persons voted for a senator from County of Suffolk in 1792." He received a very small number of votes.

As Elkanah, Jr.'s name does not appear in the 1790 or 1800 census for MA, either in the Boston area or the Lynn area, it is assumed that he was probably living in Boston in the household of someone else. The last mention found of him in Essex County Deeds: 159-281 when he bought property from his bro. Thomas Hawks. Thomas Hawks of Lynn, County of Essex, State of Massachusetts in New England, blacksmith, in consideration of 100 pounds paid by Elkanah Hawks of Lynn, gentleman, sells to said Elkanah 22 acres of land being all the real estate and interest "which my deceased father, Elkanah Hawks of Lynn" aforesaid gave me by his last will and testament and being two/ninths part of sundry pieces of land and buildings all situate and lying in said Lynn as may fully appear by said will and testament. Thomas's wife Esther relinquishes right of dower. Signed and sealed this 17th day of April 1783. Thomas Hawks, Esther Hawks. Witnesses Elizabeth Hawks, Grace Hawks. Note: this deed was not finally recorded until 2 June 1796, some 13 years later. On

that day Thomas Hawks acknowledged the within instrument to be his voluntary deed.

29. EZRA[5], Elkanah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of Elkanah and Eunice Newhall Hawkes
b. ca 1775 Lynn (not in VR)
d. n.r.f.
m. n.r.f.

Ezra was just coming of age when the Rev. War broke out. He was a Minuteman, and saw further service, which is recorded both in *"Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Rev. War"*, Vol. 7, p. 536, and the *Hist. of Malden, MA* by D. P. Corey 1899, p. 744 and 817. "Private, Captain Benjamin Blaney's Co., which marched on the alarm of 19 Apr. 1775 to Watertown by order of (late) Colonel Gardner; service, 1 day also, Lieut. Caleb Brook's (late) Captain Isaac Hall's Co., Lieut. William Bond's (late) Colonel Gardner's 37 Reg't.; order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money dated Prospect Hill 29 Dec. 1775. Private in a company commanded by Captain Benjamin Blaney of Malden, service 3 days; company marched to Point Shirley 13 June 1776, by order of Gen. Lincoln." (This was General Benjamin Lincoln of Hingham, MA who later received the sword of British General Cornwallis in surrender at Yorktown). According to the MA Archives: Rev. Rolls xi 209, the Minutemen of Malden who were privates were paid 1 s 4d for the day's service and allowed 34 miles travel "out and home." Captain Blaney's company was Co. 4 of the 1st Reg't. of the Middlesex militia.

In 1778 Ezra's father Elkanah's will was probated and Ezra inherited a portion of his real estate.

No further record. No listing in Lynn or Malden VR. Not found in 1790 US Census.

30. EBENEZER[5] (Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Anna Breed Hawkes
b. 1726 Marblehead, MA (grave record)
d. 13 Apr. 1804 Windham, Cumberland County, ME buried Anderson Cemetery on River Road, Windham (inscription)
m. 18 Jan. 1757 Marblehead, Essex, MA (VR) SARAH GRIFFIN, his cousin, dau. of Joseph and Elizabeth Hawkes Griffin (see number 7 ii)
b. 1730 Marblehead (from grave record)

d. 17 June 1805 age 75 Windham, Cumberland County, ME, buried Anderson Cemetery, Windham, Cumberland, ME

Ebenezer, who was b. in Marblehead, the oldest of eight children, was only 15 when his father d. His grandfather, Ebenezer Senior, assumed responsibility for the family and guardianship of the sons and in 1757 Ebenezer was m. in Marblehead to his cousin Sarah Griffin, the dau. of his father's sister Elizabeth who had m. Joseph Griffin. They migrated from Marblehead to "New Marblehead", ME which became Windham in Cumberland County in 1764, together with his brothers Amos, James, and Nathaniel, their widowed mother and their widowed sister Rachel Hawkes Anthoine. Their bro. Benjamin remained behind in Marblehead, taking over the family properties and business. Following the tradition set by his father and grandfather, Ebenezer became a blacksmith and he was a member of the Society of Friends. He settled his family on the River Road in Windham where he was one of the proprietors. On 19 Mar. 1762 he had received 100 acre lot #19 (Vol. 4, pp. 459-60 Cumberland County Deeds) Indenture of partition. This was part of the original right laid out to his father now deceased. Additional property in Windham was conveyed to him by his grandfather Ebenezer for which he paid 30 pounds. "Know all men that I, Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead in the County of Essex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, blacksmith, in consideration of the sum of 30 pounds to me in hand paid by Ebenezer Hawkes of Windham in the County of Cumberland in said province, blacksmith, my grandson, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge and my self fully satisfied and paid, have given, granted, bargained, and sold and do by these presents give, grant, bargain, sell, aliene enfeoffe and freely and absolutely convey and confirm unto him the said Ebenezer Hawkes." Ebenezer and his brothers Amos, James and Nathaniel appear on the 1795 tax list for Windham, along with Amos, Jr., Ebenezer, Jr., and Joseph of the ext. generation.

According to records from their descendants in Maine, Ebenezer and Sarah were buried in the Smith Anderson Cemetery on the River Road, Windham, not far from where they lived. (See picture in *Hawkes Talks*, Vol. 11)

Only three of their children are known to us, however the census records seem to indicate more. In 1790 in addition to Ebenezer and Sarah, there were two males over 16; also four females. In 1800 there was a male 16-26 and a male 26-45 as well as 2 females 16-26.

Children:

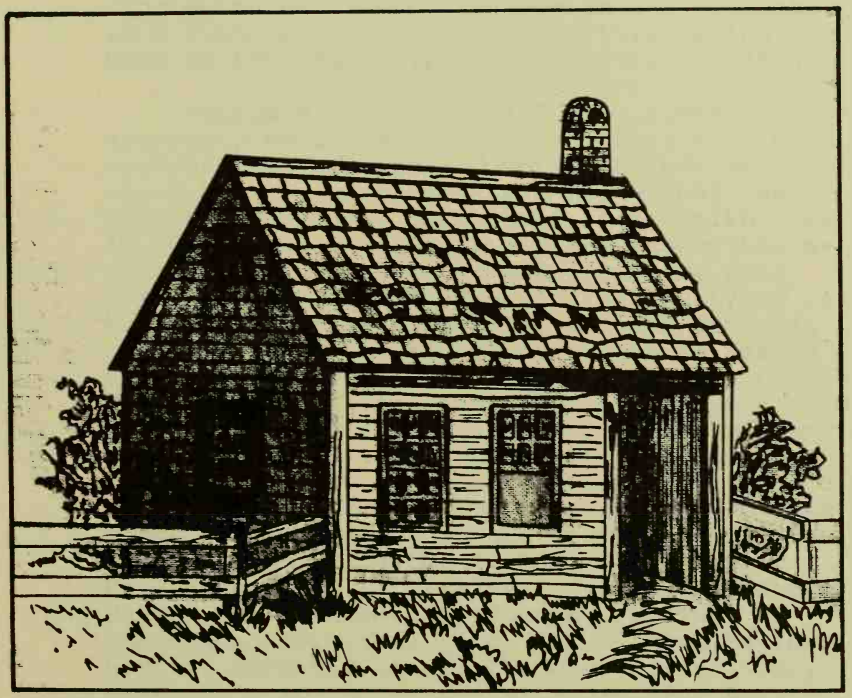
i. ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1760, probably at Marblehead, d. n.f., m. 28 Nov. 1781 Falmouth, ME (*Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 437) PETER MORRILL of Falmouth, son of John and Sarah Morrill.

71- ii. EBENEZER, b. ca. 1765 (1810 Census Windham shows him as over 45)

72-iii. JOSEPH, b. 25 July 1768 Windham, ME (Friends Records)

This information above seems to be confirmed by the *Morrell Manuscript* by Ethel Morrell McCollisky 1936, at ME Hist. Society although she calls Elizabeth the dau. of Benjamin and Sarah Hawkes; however, the Morrell Family, a typescript at NEHGS Library indicates that Peter, son of John and Sarah m-1 -- Winslow at Falmouth Friends Meeting, and m-2 Marion Meader, the widow Hoag. Further, the Morrell Kindred in America by Annie Morrell Smith 1914 lists Peter-4, Peter-3, John 2-1 as b. 1753 and m. Hannah Winslow. Further investigation in primary records is needed.

31. BENJAMIN[5] (Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Anna Breed Hawkes
b. Jan. 1729/30 Marblehead, Essex County, MA (from death record)
d. 16 Apr. 1772 Marblehead age 42 yrs., 3 mo. (VR); buried in the old burial ground at Orne St. called Pond St. Cemetery, Marblehead (*Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 12, p. 57 Inscriptions From Burial Grounds in Marblehead) The stone is still standing and is an excellent example of the early type of gravestones in America with skull and cross bones and large angel wings and the inscription, "Here lies buried the body of Mr. Benjamin Hawkes, died April 16, 1772, age 42 years, 3 months."
m. 31 Jan. 1760 (Marblehead VR) DEBORAH KIMBALL, dau. of Joshua and Deborah Bassett Andrews Kimball of Ipswich, b. ca. 1739, d. living 1787. She m. 2nd on 14 July 1774 at Marblehead (VR) Captain Edward Bowen of



CORDWAINER'S SHOP 1750-1850
BY EUGENE DIMA

Marblehead and had five children surname Bowen. Both were alive 1787.

Reference for marriage of Deborah Kimball to Benjamin Hawkes: *Kimball Genealogy* by Morrison and Sharples, p. 82

Benjamin became a cordwainer. *Roads in History and Traditions of Marblehead* pub. in 1881, p. 261, describes the early beginnings of the shoe business in Marblehead, stating that Benjamin Hawkes, Thomas Garney and Adoniram Orne were the first to engage in the business as a firm, all others prior to this having been in business only on an individual basis.

Benjamin engaged in a goodly number of transactions of property. An interesting deed recorded at Cumberland County, MA (now ME) shows that he purchased from his grandfather Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead, blacksmith, for 17 pounds, 15 shillings, 7 pence the southernmost half or 50 acres of a certain 100 acre lot in the town of Windham in the County of Cumberland, it being the lot #40 and drawn in the first division of 100 acre lots to Joseph Gallison from whom Ebenezer purchased it. The whole bounded as follows: southerly on the hard road or highway from Presumscot River, westerly on lot 39 drawn to Joseph Blaney, Esquire, northerly on the 4th road or highway from said river and westerly on lot 41 drawn to Benjamin Dodge. This was signed and sealed on the 30th day of November in the fifth year of his Majesty's reign, A.D. 1764. Signed by Ebenezer Hawkes and witnessed by Joseph Griffin. (Cumberland Deeds, Vol. 3, p. 117) Also he inherited from his father Ebenezer Hawkes, Jr., a 200 acre lot undivided with his bro. Amos, the original right of his father. (Vol. 4, #459-60 12 Mar. 1762) He sold on 3 Feb. 1769 to Thomas Proctor of Marblehead, gentleman, a 10 acre lot called #60 in the houselots in the town of Windham, ME. This recorded deed 134-130 and witnessed by Nathan Bowen and Sarah Johnson. Also there were numerous deeds recorded at the registry of deeds, Essex County, MA including as grantor:

1763, Dec. 14 Benjamin et al to Christopher Bubier 113-48 Marblehead.
1764, Dec. 22 Benjamin et al to Ebenezer Hawkes 112-255 Marblehead.
1768, Sept. 19 Benjamin et ux et al to Daniel Kimball 125-196 Marblehead.

1768, Sept. 19 Benjamin et al to Daniel Kimball 125-137 Marblehead.
1769, Feb. 6 Benjamin to Thomas Proctor, Jr. 125-197 Marblehead.
1769, Feb. 6 Benjamin executor to Thomas Proctor 126-38 Marblehead.
1769, May 3 Benjamin to Joseph Lemmon 126-81 Marblehead.
1769, Aug. 10 Benjamin to Thomas Cloutman 126-212 Marblehead.
1770, Feb. 27 Benjamin to John Very 128-29 Marblehead.
1771, Dec. 30 Benjamin to William Pedrick 122-81 Marblehead.

As grantee:
1760, Aug. 16 Benjamin et al from Anna Hawkes et al, administrator, 108-269 Marblehead.
1765, Jan. 22 Benjamin et al from Ebenezer Hawkes et al 112-261 Marblehead.
1765, March 9 Benjamin from Nicholas Andrews et al 115-192 Marblehead.
1768, Jan. 7 Benjamin attorney (executor) from Thomas Kimball 121-233 Marblehead.
1768, March 9 Benjamin from Daniel Kimball et ux et al 117-273 Marblehead.
1769, Jan. 2 Benjamin from Thomas Proctor, Jr., administrator, 126-40 Marblehead.
1769, Mar. 25 Benjamin from Thomas Proctor 126-104 Marblehead.

Essex County Probate #12907 gives the following information: Benjamin was called cordwainer and shoreman. He d. intestate and administration was granted to his widow Deborah. Edward Bowen was engaged in settling the accounts where upon he made several journeys to Danvers, Salem, Boston, to Windham, Falmouth and Narraganset #1 (Buston) ME. Notation regarding Kimball mortgage and regarding collection of payments on schooner. The inventory of the estate was presented 6 July 1772. It included dwelling house, garden, land next to Collins shoemaker shop, barn and 10 acre lot in Marblehead, a cow commonage on "The Neck", also looking glass, black walnut oval table, etc., etc. The schooner Dolphin and her appurtenances and 100 acres of land in Windham, ME total 883 pounds. In December of 1773 complaint was made by Ebenezer Hawkes that the widow Deborah had not made settlement of debts. On 6 Dec. 1774 the widow's dower was set off. Part of Benjamin's dwelling house and that of his deceased father Ebenezer, Jr., blacksmith, as follows: out of the real estate of Benjamin Hawkes his four/fifths part of south westerly part of a dwelling house wherein

he dwelled with the land under it, situated near Neck's Cove in Marblehead, his shoemakers shop and the land under it, one/third part dwelling house and land under and there to adjoining situated in said Marblehead lately belonging to Ebenezer Hawkes, Jr., late of Marblehead, blacksmith, deceased, saving the dower of the land Ebenezer's widow therein one/third of a piece of garden in said Marblehead bounded northwesterly by a street and southwesterly by the land of Collins and others. One/third part of barn and land under it by Giles in said Marblehead, the easterly end of a dwelling house and the land under it and adjoining near the ferry in said Marblehead, a cows commonage on the Great Neck in said Marblehead and four/fifths of a moiety undivided half of a pew in the new meeting house so called in said Marblehead, sundry parcels of land in the town of Windham and the country of Cumberland to wit the 100 acre lot #40 in the first division of the 100 acre lots therein, a moiety of the 100 acre lot #101 in the second division of 100 acre lots, the home-lot #48, the 100 acre lot #20 in the first division of 100 acre lots #24 and 98 in the second division of 100 acre lots. We have set off unto Deborah Bowen, late widow of said Benjamin Hawkes, as dower in said real estate the said four/fifths part of the southerly part of the dwelling house and land under it, the shoemakers shop and land under, the one/third piece of garden around and the four/fifths part of moiety of a pew. Signed Is. Mansfield, Samuel Getchell, Tyler Reed. Proved 6 Dec. 1774 and a committee of the real estate unto the widow Deborah Hawkes alias Bowen as her right of dower.

Children:

i. ANNA, christened 7 June 1761 Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR), d. (not in Marblehead VR), m. 12 Dec. 1789 (Marblehead VR) JAMES HINES, mariner, son of John and Mary Hind, bap. 18 Mar. 1859 (Marblehead VR)

Children surname HINES:

i. ANNA, bap. 16 May 1790 Marblehead (VR)

ii. MARY, bap. 5 Aug. 1792 (ibid)

ii. DEBORAH, b. 13 Mar. 1762, christened 19 Sept. (Marblehead VR), d. young.

73-iii. BENJAMIN, christened 29 Jan. 1764 Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR)

74- iv. JOSHUA, christened 18 May 1766 Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR)

v. DEBORAH, christened 13 Mar. 1768, d. young Marblehead Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR)

vi. DEBORAH, christened 28 Jan. 1770 (Marblehead VR), d. _____, m. 16 May 1795 (Marblehead VR) CAPTAIN SAMUEL FORTUNE ROUNDEY, mariner, b. 1770 (gs), d. 18 Mar. 1806 ae 35 y. 5 mo. Marblehead (VR) (Gravestone at Old Burial Ground at Marblehead Pond St. Cemetery)

Children surname ROUNDEY: (all bap. Marblehead VR)

1. SAMUEL, b. 14 Jan. 1796, d. 8 Apr. 1822. "Died at sea, fell dead at the helm."
2. BENJAMIN, bap. 5 Aug. 1798, d. n.f. m. 6 July 1823 RUTH CLOUTMAN (Mayflower Index) (Marblehead VR)
3. GEORGE, bap. 13 July 1800, d. young 1 yr., 3 mo., 27 days. (Gravestone at Old Burying Ground Pond St. Cemetery Marblehead)
4. GEORGE, bap. 13 Dec. 1801, d. age 2 yrs. (Gravestone at Old Burying Ground Pond St. Cemetery, Marblehead)

vii. ELIZABETH, christened 17 Nov. 1771 Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR), d. n.f., m. 12 Dec. 1790 Marblehead NICHOLAS PERRY. Elizabeth was a widow in 1795 per deeds 162-173 and 174-267. Nothing further has been found re Nicholas Perry. He does not appear in the 1800 Census for Marblehead; Elizabeth Perry, widow, is listed along with two males under 10; also one male and one female over 45, and one female (Elizabeth) 26-45.

Child surname PERRY:

1. ELIZABETH, bap. 17 Aug. 1794 Marblehead (VR)

32. AMOS[5] (Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Anna Breed Hawkes
b. 12 Apr. 1733 Marblehead (JMH ms.) (1 mo., 12 da. 1733 - Friends Records)

d. 4 Sept. 1826, age 93 Windham, Cumberland County, ME (*Dole*, p. 439) (Friends Records)
m. 31 Dec. 1761 (Marblehead VR) DEBORAH FLINT, dau. of David and Hannah Holman Flint of Salem, bap. 13 Feb. 1739 (Marblehead VR) (Friends Records), d. 24 Feb. 1822 Windham, ME, age 83 (ibid)

Amos spent his early years in Marblehead. When he was eight, his father d., age 39, leaving his widowed mother with eight children, of whom he was the third son. He m. in Marblehead and then in the spring of 1764 he removed to Windham, Cumberland County, ME along with his brothers, Ebenezer, James, and Nathaniel, their mother and his widowed sister Rachel. There he settled and commenced farming near Duck Pond on part of the ancestral acres.

Deed Vol. 3, p. 152, Cumberland County Registry of Deeds shows Amos paid 15 pounds to his grandfather for 50 acres lot #23, the remaining 50 acres of said lot bought by his bro. James. Benjamin, his older brother, cordwainer and Amos, fisherman were to have the 200 acre lot laid out to the original right of their deceased father Ebenezer by indenture of partition 19 Mar. 1762. (Essex County Deed: Vol. 4, p. 459-60) " To all people to whom these presents shall come, greeting, know ye that I Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead in the County of Essex and province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, blacksmith, for and in consideration of the sum of 15 pounds lawful money to me in hand before the ensealing thereof well and truly paid by my grandson Amos Hawks of Windham in the County of Cumberland in the aforesaid province, yeoman or farmer," etc., etc. Again " in willingness whereof I the said Ebenezer Hawks have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th day of June in the 5th year of his Majesty's reign, A.D. 1765. Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us the subscribers, signed Ebenezer Hawkes, witness Ward Chapman and Nathan Bowen, Jr." In 1772 he bought of his bro. Ebenezer the house, barn and 100 acre lot #17 in the first division of lots, later selling the northwest share to his nephew Joseph Hawkes.

Amos and his family continued to be staunch supporters of the Windham Society of Friends and the record of marriages for this family may be found on microfilm of Quaker records for the New England Yearly Meeting #114, pp. 26 and 27, at the Rhode Island Historical Library, Providence, RI. Records from descendants in ME state that Amos and his wife Deborah had 10

children, however only nine of these have been found, possibly another d. young.

The record on microfilm states Amos, father of the above Amos (Jr.) b. 1st month, 12th day, 1733, d. 9th month, 4th day, 1826; Deborah, his wife, b. 2nd month, 13th day 1739, d. 2nd month, 24th day, 1822. The microfilm further adds Amos Hawkes m. Deborah Flint. They came from Marblehead to Windham. Children: Benjamin m. Lydia Winslow (this is erroneous; it must have been added later and it confuses this Benjamin who m. Ruth Roberts with Amos, Jr., who m. Lydia Winslow.) David m. Anna Hawkes, Rebecca m. Timothy Hanson, Betsy m. Stephen Hustin, Phoebe m. Heugh Craig, Hannah m. Ebenezer Leighton, Deborah m. Lemuel Jones.

Apparently members of this family occasionally revisited their homeland of Marblehead, MA. (See *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 91, p. 356, 361. Interleaved almanacs of Nathan Bowen.) "Amos Hawkes' son and dau. came June 1787." Apparently they made the trip by sea on the coasting schooner of their cousin, Benjamin Hawkes, mariner, of Marblehead.

Amos lived to be 93. He is one of the three Hawkes brothers, Ebenezer, Nathaniel, and Amos, who were recalled by a young man later to report and be recorded in JMH ms as "the three old men who walked down the road together every First and Fourth day to the old Quaker Meeting House."

Children:

75- i. AMOS, b. 19 Oct. 1762, bap. 31 Oct. 1762 (Marblehead Congregational Church VR)

ii. ELIZABETH (BETSEY), b. ca. 1764 Windham, ME, d. _____, m. _____ STEPHEN HUSTON (HEUSTON) of Falmouth (Friends' Yearly Meeting Records)

Children surname HEUSTON (JMH ms.):

1. DAVID
2. WELLMAN
3. HANNAH
4. LOUISA
5. CHILD, name unknown
6. ISAAC
7. STEPHEN, b. 24 Jan. 1813, d. 23 Jan. 1903

76- iii. DAVID, b. 17 Feb. 1768, Windham, ME

iv. DEBORAH, b. 1770 Windham, d. 20 Dec. 1834, m. 9 Oct. 1800 (Friends' Records) LEMUEL JONES, JR., son of Lemuel and Waite Estes Jones of Harpswell, ME. He had m. first Catherine Allen who was b. 19 Oct. 1757 and d. 31 Jan. 1799, leaving seven children. (Ref.: *Sketches of Books, ME History*, p. 328). Lemuel was b. 26 Feb. 1758, *Hist. of Durham, ME* by Stackpole, p. 205, 6, d. 5 Apr. 1845 *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p 453. He m. first Catherine Allen. (*Estes Genealogy* by Charles Estes 1894, p. 61)

Children surname JONES:

1. PHOEBE, b. 22 Aug. 1801, d. 17 Apr. 1817
2. MARY, b. 21 July 1803, d. 27 Oct. 1829 (Dole, p. 453)
3. AMOS, b. 27 Apr. 1805, d. 15 May 1805
4. ESTHER, b. 31 May 1806, m. JOSEPH DOLLEY of Windham
5. LEMUEL, JR., a Quaker, b. 16 Apr. 1808, d. 20 Jan. 1853 (Dole, p. 454), m. 30 Sept. 1823 (ibid) HULDAH COOK, dau. of David and Jane Cook of Raymond, Cumberland, ME. Eight children.

77- v. BENJAMIN, b. 14 June 1772 Windham Cumberland County, ME

vi. REBECCA, b. 2 Nov. 1775 Windham, Cumberland County, ME, d. 1858 Windham (*Dole's Windham in the Past*, pp. 417-8) buried Hillside Cemetery near Little Falls, South Windham, (Friends' Records), m. 1 May 1800 TIMOTHY HANSON, son of Jonathan and Hannah Hoag Hanson, b. 2 Sept. 1776, Dole, p. 417, d. 1855 Windham, buried Hillside Cemetery. He was selectman in 1827, built a large brick house on the corner of Main and Depot Streets, Little Falls in 1838. 1850 Census for Windham: Timothy, 73, farmer, Rebecca, 74, Hannah, 49, Frances, 46, Emily 35.

Children surname HANSON:

1. HANNAH, b. 10 Oct. 1800, d. 1886, m. "as his 2nd wife", JAMES WESTCOTT of Gorham, ME (*Hist. of Gorham*, p. 821 by H. McLellan 1903) Jas. b. 12 Sept. 1795, son of Edmund and Hannah Morton Westcott.

2. JONATHAN, b. 1 May 1802, d. 1882 age 80, m. (int.) 26 May 1827 ELIZA BARTLETT of Portland.
3. FANNY, b. 27 Apr. 1804, d. 1882 unm.
4. AMOS, b. 7 July 1806
5. JANE, b. 1 May 1810, d. 1886 age 76, m. (1) 5 June 1831 ISAAC WOODFORD of Westbrook, ME. m. (2) C. WESLEY HARDING of Gorham.
6. EMILY, b. 15 Sept. 1814, d. unm. 1884
7. MARY, b. 19 Aug. 1819, d. 23 Feb. 1888, m. GEORGE W. HAMBLIN of Windham

Reference: *Windham in the Past* by Dole, pp. 417-8

vii. PHOEBE, b. 1777 Windham, d. 10 Sept. 1857, m. 9 Feb. 1797 HUGH CRAGUE, JR., a farmer, son of Hugh and Elizabeth Warren Crague, b. 24 Oct. 1768, d. 3 May 1843. (Friends' Records)

Children surname CRAGUE:

1. AMOS, b. 19 Dec. 1797, d. 9 Dec. 1801
2. BENJAMIN, b. 20 Feb. 1802, d. unm. 18 Apr. 1875
3. ELVIA OR ELVIRA, b. Oct. 1804, d. 12 Feb. 1867, m. 15 Nov. 1832 WILLIAM S. COBB of Westbrook, ME
4. LOVISA OR LOUISA, b. Oct. 1807, d. _____, m. (int.) 6 Sept. 1833 EBENEZER FRINK OR FRANK of Windham (Not found in 1850 ME Census Index)
5. THOMAS, b. 1811, d. unm. 11 Jan. 1875

Reference: *Windham in the Past* by Dole, pp. 353, 361; Crague History

viii. SAMUEL, b. ca. 1779 Windham, Cumberland, ME, d. young.

ix. HANNAH, b. 1786 Windham, d. 21 Sept. 1878, m. _____ (Friends' Records) at _____, EBENEZER LEIGHTON, b. 1781, d. _____ after 1850 (1850 Census - Windham) 1850 Census for Windham lists Ebenezer, 69, farmer, Hannah, 64, and Holman, 28 all b. ME.

Children surname LEIGHTON:
1. LUCY, m. _____ LAMB
2. ALVIN
3. EMILY
4. ELVIRA D.
5. HOLMAN, b. ca. 1832 (1850 Census Windham)

References: *Marblehead VR, Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 440, *Smith - Windham*, Vol. 3, p. 31, *Sketches of Brooks ME History* by Norwood, *Crague History, Estes Genealogy, JMH Manuscript.*

33. JAMES[5] (Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and ~~Deborah Flint~~ Hawkes
b. 15 Oct. 1735 Marblehead (Windham VR), christened 11 May 1766 as an adult by the Reverend Peter Thacher Smith, minister of the First Church of Windham, Congregational
d. 4 Feb. 1828 (Windham VR, family Bible)
m. 1st 22 Mar. 1770 (Windham VR, *ME History*, Vol. 7, p. 210, Vol. 9) ELIZABELLE (BETSEY) CRAGUE, dau. of Hugh and Elizabeth Warren Crague who were among the pioneers there, b. 26 Dec. 1750 Windham (Family Bible), d. _____, (Dole, p. 440)
m. 2nd 8 May 1781 (Windham VR) MARGARET ESTES, dau. of Benjamin and Keturah Perkins Estes of Wells, York County, ME, b. ca. 1759 Wells, York County, ME, d. n.f.

Born a Quaker in Marblehead, MA James spent his early years there and became a blacksmith. He was of Windham when he bought land from his grandfather, Ebenezer Hawkes. Fifty acres. Windham. 29 Aug. 1764. "To all people to whom these presents shall come, greetings, know ye that I, Ebenezer Hawks of Marblehead in this County of Essex and Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, blacksmith, for and in consideration of the sum of fifty Spanish milled dollars to be well and truly paid or allowed by my grandson James Hawkes of Windham in the County of Cumberland and province aforesaid, joyner, out of his proportion of my estate according to my will which shall fall to him at my decease....bounds given....in witness whereof I, the said Ebenezer Hawks have hereunto set my hand and seal this 29th day of August in the fourth year of his Majesty's reign, A.D. 1764."

James moved to Windham, ME along with his three brothers, Ebenezer, Amos, and Nathaniel, also his widowed mother and widowed sister, Mrs. Anthoine. When he became 31, 11 May 1766, he left the family faith to be bap. by Parson Smith. He was the beloved Reverend Thacher

Smith of the Congregational faith. Services were held in the local fort, due to Indian troubles.

He was m. and had three children prior to the Rev. War. His branch of the family settled around Windham Hill and Windham Center. Apparently he returned to Marblehead at the outbreak of the Rev. War, enlisting in the cavalry and participating in the famous Battle of Bunker Hill. We find in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War,* p. 557; James Hawkes, Marblehead, matross, Captain Samuel Russell Trevett's Company, Colonel Richard Gridley's Reg't., muster roll dated 21 June 1775, enlisted 15 May 1775, service 1 month, 9 days. His last child by his first wife was b. in 1774 and he had not yet m. a second time. We find no other "James of Marblehead" of military age and it might well be expected that a young man, having grown up in Marblehead would return there because of patriotic fervor. Although his name does appear on the Windham, ME tax list for the year 1775 the short time service of 1 month, 9 days would not have made a difference there. We do know that in later years he did return from time to time to his native town of Marblehead, MA. See *Interleaved Almanacs of Nathan Bowen in Essex Institute Collections,* Vol. 91 under date Nov. 12, 1779. "James Hawkes came and went home." Also Nov. 8, 1780 "James Hawkes came." The following year he m. a second time and had more children. The 1790 Census for Windham, Cumberland County, ME shows the family having 2 males over 16, 5 under 16 and 3 females.

Children by the first marriage:

i. ELIZABELLE, b. 1771 Windham (JMH ms. and family Bible), d. unm. 16 Mar. 1844. Lived at Windham Center.

78- ii. JAMES, JR., christened Jan. 1773 (JMH ms) This date is given as 1763 by *Maine History and Genealogy,* Vol. 7, p. 218 in error.

iii. ANNE, b. 1774 Windham (JMH ms), d. 29 Apr. 1819, m. 26 Nov. 1796 Windham, DAVID HAWKES of Windham, son of Amos and Deborah Flint Hawkes. See #76 for listing of their nine children.

Children by the second marriage: Note: not in chronological order due to lack of documented birth dates.

79- iv. BENJAMIN, b. 1783 Windham, Cumberland, ME
80- v. EBENEZER, b. 1785 Windham, Cumberland, ME
vi. EUNICE, b. 21 Oct. 1783 Windham (according to *Cobb Genealogy* by Isaac Cobb, at ME Hist. Libr. Portland, ME) However, death date gives age which you would make this date 10 years early, and in view of children's ages the latter date would appear more accurate. d. 1844 ae 51 (*Cobb Genealogy* by Isaac Cobb), m. int. 30 Nov. 1822 at Westbrook, Cumberland County, ME (*Dole*, p. 348), m. 22 Dec. 1822 Windham (VR) JOSHUA COBB, b. 11 June 1787 (*Cobb Genealogy* by Isaac Cobb, p. 458), d. 11 Jan. 1837 Westbrook (Methodist Records), son of Peter and Margaret Crandall of Westbrook. Joshua was a farmer. The family resided in Westbrook.

Children surname COBB:

1. stillborn (*Cobb Genealogy* by Isaac Cobb)
2. stillborn, ibid
3. RACHEL ANN, b. 14 Mar. 1826; d. 13 Oct. 1866, m. 4 Mar. 1852 RYERSON PRIDE of Westbrook (ibid)
4. MARGARET, b. 27 Apr. 1827; d. 9 June 1892 ae 64, m. 23 Oct. 1856 JAMES FIELD and removed to Gorham, ME (ibid)

81- vii. JOHN, b. ca. 1789 Windham
82- viii. ISAIAH, b. ca. 1792, Windham
ix. BETSY, b. ca. 1790 Windham (1850 Census), d. 13 Nov. 1851 Westbrook (*Spiller's Genealogy Hist. of Charles and Elizabeth Gray Davis*, p. 150-153), m. int. 11 Nov. 1815 (Windham VR) TIMOTHY COBB, b. 19 Mar. 1785 (ibid); d. 10 Mar. 1866 (ibid) son of Joseph and Sarah Pike Cobb (ibid) (Dole calls him son of Ephraim and Sarah Parke Cobb, probably in error)

According to *Dole*, p. 350, this family resided in Westbrook, near the Ledges, where they raised their large family. The 1850 Census for Westbrook lists Timothy Cobb, 65, laborer, Betsy, 61, and Mary J., 22, all b. in ME.

Children surname COBB: (from *Spiller's Genealogy Hist. of Charles and Elizabeth Gray Davis*)

1. JAMES

2. JOSEPH
3. HOPE PIKE
4. TIMOTHY
5. ELIZABETH
6. MARY JANE
7. ISAIAH HAWKES

83- x. AARON, b. ca. 1795 Windham

34. NATHANIEL[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]
Son of Ebenezer and Anna Breed Hawkes
b. 31 Aug. 1740 Marblehead, Essex, MA (Windham Friends Monthly Meeting Records)
d. 16 Nov. 1825 China, Kennebec, ME (J M Hawks, MS)
m. at a Friends' Meeting at bride's father's house at Harpswell, ME 27 July 1771 Harpswell Cumberland, ME, MERCY JONES, dau. of Lemuel and Waite Estes Jones of Harpswell, b. 15 May 1752 North Yarmouth, ME; d. 22 Oct. 1821 Windham, Cumberland, ME (Old Bible Record). She was descended through her mother's side from three Colonial Governors of Rhode Island: John Coggeshall, Nicholas Easton, and Caleb Carr. Her father came from Hanover, Plymouth County, MA, was m. at Falmouth, ME, Friends' Meeting, and later in 1795 bought lot #9 on River Road, North Yarmouth, founding the home which remained for generations in possession of his family. (*Sketches of Brooks History* by Seth Norwood, p. 328)

Nathaniel was a cordwainer and a farmer. He moved from Marblehead, MA to New Marblehead, or Windham, Cumberland, ME in the spring of 1764 with other members of his family. In May 1765 he was "of Falmouth" Cumberland County, when he bought two parcels of land in Windham from his grandfather, Ebenezer Hawkes, totaling 150 acres. (Deed, Vol. 3, p. 146) Ebenezer Hawkes of Marblehead in the County of Essex, Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England, blacksmith, for 45 pounds paid by grandson Nathaniel Hawkes of Falmouth in the County of Cumberland of the aforesaid province, cordwainer, do convey 50 acres of land at south eastern most end of lot #36 as drawn in the first division of hundred acre lots in the township of Windham in County of Cumberland to Abraham Howard to his right as grantee in said township together with 100 acre lot in said township #22 in the second division of hundred acre lots as drawn to Joseph Gallison to his right as grantee in said township. Signed by Ebenezer Hawkes the 10th day of May in the 5th year of his Majesty's reign, A.D. 1765.

Witness William Goodwin, Benjamin Hawkes. He sold 50 acres of it to Eleazer Chase of Windham in 1765. According to J M Hawks MS, he bought one-half of lot 57 in the second division in 1765 there buil his house, on the Highland Cliff Road in Windham, where he lived and raised his large family. By 1795 he was one of the largest taxpayers in Windham. Dole wrote, in "Windham in the Past", that the remains of his cellar are yet to be seen nearly opposite the present residence of Mr. Eugene Sawyer.

Born a Quaker, he continued in that faith, attending services three times weekly, along with his brothers Ebenezer and Amos. On 13 June 1821 he sold his farm in Windham; both he and his wife signed the deed. Later that same year she d., and he then bought another farm, in China, Kennebec County, ME, giving it to his youngest son Ezra for caring for him for the remainder of his life. (*Dole:* p. 436 and ff)

Two deeds regarding the same piece of property are recorded at Kennebec County Deeds. The first, 13 Aug. 1821, Vol. 41, pp. 47 and 48; the second 23 Aug. 1821, Vol. 55, p. 134. In the first Ezra Hawkes of China for the sum of $800 paid by Nathaniel Hawkes of China conveyed the southerly half of lot 76 containing 100 acres to Nathaniel Hawkes of China for the sum of $800. Then, signed by Nathaniel on the 16th day of Aug. 23 is the conveyance of the same tract of land back to Ezra Hawkes of China for the same sum of $800. Both are called yeoman. This is obviously a conveyance between father and son as Nathaniel, Jr., the bro. of Ezra Hawkes, was deceased by this time.

Child: (*Dole*, p. 370 (Soc. of Friends' Records)

i. WAITE, b. 3 July 1772 Windham; d. 10 Apr. 1845, m. 24 Aug. 1805 at Friends' Meeting House in Windham. DAVID DOUGLASS son of Joseph and Mary McFall - Douglass of Durham, Androscoggin County, ME (NE. Reg. 28:72), b. 11 July 1779 - Durham, ME (*Hist. Durham* by Stackpole, p. 173), d. 12 Apr. 1845 - two days after his wife. He was a farmer and a Quaker.

"From *Douglas Genealogy*":
David acquired a liberal education for the

opportunities afforded in those days, and was an active business man. He taught several district schools, in his own and adjoining towns. He was clerk of Friends' monthly meeting at Durham for many years. In 1806 he bought a farm in Harlem, now the town of China, but we do not learn that he ever moved on to it. In 1808 he bought one-half of his grandfather's farm in Durham, for which he paid the sum of two hundred dollars. It was that half of Elijah Douglas' homestead now owned by Thomas Philbrook, where he resided several years laboring on his farm and making bricks.

In 1809 he bought a farm in Brunswick of Caleb Estes, for which he paid nine hundred dollars. On this farm he had a windmill where he ground corn. The farm is now owned by James H. Cox. He lived at one time in a schoolhouse that stood near his father's farm, which was afterwards owned by Jesse Crosman. About 1816, he removed to Windham; 1829, returned to Durham; 1834 removed again to Windham where he d."

Their children surname DOUGLAS:

1. MERCY, b. in Durham, 26 Jan. 1808; m. Mark Knight, d. 13 Aug. 1854. He then m. her sister Mary. He was known as "Quaker Mark" and was the son of Daniel and Patience Knight of Alfred, York County, ME. He was b. 3 Nov. 1803 in Alfred, d. 19 Dec. 1860.
2. MARY, b. in Durham, 10 Mar. 1810; m. (1) 29 Feb. 1856, Mark Knight of Windham, where they resided and where he d.; (2) 28 May 1870, Robert Goddard of Brunswick where they resided. She had no children.
3. NATHAN, b. in Brunswick, 18 Jan. 1812; m. Lucy Day, 2 Oct. 1834 (Hist. Durham 69), d. 5 mo. 22nd d. 1904 (g.s. Quaker Cem. Durham, ME) He was called "The noted Quaker minister" (*Dole*, p. 370)
4. EUNICE, b. in Brunswick, 27 Oct. 1813; m. George P. Day
5. JOSEPH, b. in Windham, 21 Apr. 1817; d. Brunswick, ME; m. (1) Phebe Jones; (2) Mary Jane Cook of Casco, ME. He was a shoemaker and farmer. They lived many years at Windham, then moved to Brunswick where he and his second wife d. Six children.

Reference: *Genealogy and History of the Douglas Family*, by Joshua Lufkin Douglas 1890, p. 68-9.

84- ii. LEMUEL, b. 23 (?27) Aug. 1774 Windham
iii. RACHEL, b. 28 July 1776 -; d. ---
m. (1) 27 Feb. 1804 - ELIHU (OR ELISHA) HANSON, son of Caleb and Judith - Hanson of Windham (JMHawks ms); b. ca. 1772 "of China, ME; d. 12 Oct. 1815 China, Ken, ME.
m. (2) 23 Dec. 1823 (Dole) WILLIAM PEASLEE of Vassalborough, son of - + -; b. ca. 1770.

Children surname HANSON:
1. JOHN, b. 30 Dec. 1804 China, Ken, ME.
2. MARY, b. 17 June 1807 China.
3. MERCY, b. 10 Mar. 1809 China.
4. LYDIA, b. 21 June 1813 China.
5. JANE, b. 3 July 1815 China (Quaker Records); m. 24 Sept. HANSON MEADER.

Children surname PEASLEE: n.f.

85- iv. NATHANIEL, b. 23 Aug. 1778 Windham.
v. AARON, b. 4 Sept. 1780; d. young 4 Feb. 1794 ae 13.
86- vi. NATHAN, b. 23 Mar. 1783 Windham.
87- vii. MOSES, b. 20 Apr. 1787 Windham.
88-viii. CALEB, b. 2 June (or Jan.) 1789 ME.
89- ix. EZRA, b. 21 May 1792 ME.
x. MERCY, b. 22 Sept. 1796 Litchfield, Ken, ME; d. 13 July 1862 ae 65-9 (gravestone) Windham, ME; m. Intentions 20 Aug. 1814; m. 6 Sept. 1815 JAMES LOWELL, son of John and Mary Chapman Lowell, b. 20 Mar. 1789 Windham; d. 23 Feb. 1884 Windham. Both buried at Friends' Cem., near Friends Meeting house, Windham.

At the time of marriage, he was a tailor at Portland. They settled at Westbrook, ME. Then in 1825 they were living on a farm in Windham. Both were Quakers.

Children surname LOWELL:
1. JANE, b. 26 Nov. 1815 Westbrook; d. Brunswick, ME; m. 25 Sept. 1836 JOEL VARNEY.
2. NATHANIEL HAWKES, b. 2 Nov. 1818 Westbrook; d. 2 June 1889 Windham; m. 6 Nov. 1844 MARY P. ALLEN.
3. EDWARD JONES, b. 7 Nov. 1820 Windham; d. 25 Apr. 1905; m. (1) 3 June 1856 AUGUSTA BENNETT; m. (2) 4 Jan. 1887 MRS. CAROLINE (COBB) DOLLEY.

Three additional children have been mentioned but not confirmed: Content, Eleazer, and John. They do not appear in the JMHawks ms. A Content, (178-) is listed in Boston Transcript 5 Aug. 1929#2337. Eleazer b. ca. 1792 m. Rhoda Kingsley. Their son William m. Lemma Armstrong. This Eleazer has been documented as a descendant of John Hawkes of Hadley, MA.

35. EBENEZER[5] (Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Samuel and Philadelphia Estes Hawkes
b. 19 June 1736 Saugus (Ebenezer's Bible inherited by Harlan Murch Walker and now in possession of Lynn Historical Society - 1968)
d. 21 Aug. 1791 (Lynn VR)
m. 17 Apr. 1765 (Lynn VR) also (Records of Salem Monthly Meetings, *Society of Friends*, Vol. 2, p. 175) REBECCA ALLEY of Lynn, dau. of Samuel and Abigail Bassett Alley, b. 31 Dec. 1742 (Lynn VR), d. 6 Nov. 1822 (Lynn VR)

Ebenezer was called yeoman. He was a blacksmith and a life long member of the Society of Friends. He was b. and spent his early years on the old Adam Hawkes homestead in North Saugus. In later years he lived in the house which he built in 1765, also on the ancestral acres. On April 10, 1765 the Salem Monthly Meeting Society of Friends recorded "Ebenezer Hawkes and Rebecca Alley appeared a second time regarding their intentions of marriage there. On the 17th day of the 4th month called April in the year of our Lord 1765 Ebenezer and Rebecca appeared in public assembly of the people called Quakers and were m. according to the quaint traditional way which is spelled out in detail in *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*, p. 66 and following by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes. Among the 35 persons who signed the certificate of marriage were Ebenezer and Rebecca Hawkes, the bride and groom, also her relatives, Samuel, Hugh, Sally, and Deborah Alley and Mathew, Philadelphia, and Sarah Hawkes.

Information on Ebenezer's farming operations is to be found in *Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771* by Pruitt, pub. 1978 #0215-0231 as follows: Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, one poll, one poll not ratable, one house and shop Town M. District 1. Real estate value 14 pounds, one horse, 4 oxen, 4 cattle, 25 goats and sheep, 3 swine, 30 acres pasture land will keep 10 cows, 8 acres tillage, 100 bushels grain per year, 6 barrels cider per year, 12 acres salt marsh, 8 bushels salt marsh hay, 8 acres English upland, mowing land, 3 tons English hay, 14 acres fresh meadow, 12 bushels fresh meadow hay."

During the 1700's there was a small amount of slavery existing in Massachusetts. In 1776, 26 negro slaves were owned in Lynn and one of these was Phoebe, the slave of Ebenezer Hawkes. She was eventually purchased from her master by her husband Hannibal, the faithful sexton of the

Old Tunnel Meeting House on Lynn Common who rang the bell there for so many years. Of him Alonzo Lewis, historian of Lynn writes, "Hannibal, a slave of John Lewis was an example of the good effects which education and good treatment may produce in the colored people. He was brought from Africa when a boy and was treated rather as a servant than a slave. He m. Phoebe, a slave of Ebenezer Hawkes. By the indulgence of his master and by working extra hours, he earned enough to purchase the freedom of three children at $40 each, but Phoebe, being a faithful slave, her master would not part for her short of 40 pounds, yet with a motive of hope before him Hannibal was not to be discouraged and in a few years her purchase was accomplished and his own freedom was given to him. He m. in 1762 and had three sons and six daughters. I have seldom known a more worthy family." James R. Newhall in Lynn, Her First 250 Years wrote, "nearly opposite the Carnes house was the habitation of the negro Hannibal who though once an untutored slave rose to be highly regarded for manliness of character and useful industry. He was brought from Africa when a small boy and became the property of John Lewis, who owned the Carnes house. Hannibal's master generously gave him his freedom and the town gave him the little lot on which his modest habitation was placed. He was sexton of the Old Tunnel Meeting House for many years and ever prompt in warning the people of their Sunday and lecture day duties and as he tolled the bell for the funerals of departed neighbors, by his solemn countenance and measured movement, showed his tender sympathy. In after days with his wife Phoebe, who had been a slave to Ebenezer Hawkes but whom he had redeemed by forty hard earned pounds, he retired to the northern side of Walnut Street, nearly opposite the head of Robinson and there lived encircled by a large and affectionate family till the services of another were required to toll the bell for him. Phoebe collected herbs and distilled rose and mint waters and the ladies of the parish used occasionally of a pleasant afternoon to visit her and take a cup of tea. A worthy son succeeded to the little estate and the humble traffic still went on. Your informant well remembers having gone there when a little lad with the basket of wild rose leaves gathered from the roadside, seeing them deposited in the huge iron pot with its long tin nozzle and returning after a few days for the promised bottle of rose water."

Returning to the family of Ebenezer, he and Rebecca had first three sons and then six daughters and the census for Lynn, Essex County, MA in 1790 indicates there were four males over 16 and six females in the household at that time, one year prior to Ebenezer's death at the age of 55.

Ebenezer left a detailed will which was probated 4 Oct. 1791 at Essex County, #12914, as follows: "Whereas I, Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn in the county of Essex and commonwealth of Massachusetts, yeoman, being at present in weak state of body but of sound and well disposing mind and memory, thanks be given unto God, calling with my mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament: that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hand of God who gave it and my body to the dust to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executor.

And as touching my worldly estate I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

Impr.: I give to my well beloved wife all my household furniture with all provision of all kinds in my house and all my swine. The same and every part thereof I give to my said wife and to her disposal. I also give to my said wife the sole use and improvement of my Mansion House wherein I now dwell, all of the improvement of my orchard in front of my said house and my orchard on backside of house, also of a piece of land called the Close adjoining said back orchard, also of my new garden with an equal privilege of land lying common between my said house and the road. Further my will is that my said wife have the sole use and improvement of nine good milk cows to be well kept for her said use both summer and winter, one of which nine shall have liberty to fat and kill for her use annually which is to be replaced by a good young cow. Also that my said wife have kept for her said own use 21 good ewe-sheep in like manner with her said cows which said stock of sheep she is to keep good, casualties and distempers among them excepted, she to have all the profit of said stock arising annually therefrom, also my will is that my said wife be furnished annually with 25 bushels of Indian corn and 50 bushels of potatoes to be delivered at my said house, also with as much good firewood brought to the door as she shall need for her own fire. The said gifts and improvements to be delivered and furnished my said wife as hereinafter provided for. Further my will is that in consideration of the bequests and improvements which I have herein made to my said wife that my daughters, namely Abigail, Rebekah, Elizabeth, Lydia, and Anne live with my wife in

my said house to be by her brought up and supported so long as they or either of them shall remain unm. and if they or either of them should survive their mother, my will is that they have the improvement of my front lower room and chamber the same with privilege to bake and make soap in the kitchen, also privilege in the cellar to remain in possession hereof so long as they shall remain unm. except that when two of my said daughters are m., the chamber to lease. Further my will and intent is that the privileges, uses and improvements, and annual donations which I have willed to my said wife continue to be so long as she shall remain my widow and no longer and in case my said wife should decease while any or either of my daughters are minor, my will is that each minor or minors shall have five pounds annually to be paid her out of my estate.

Item: I give to my aforesaid daughters, to them and each of them, their heirs and assigns, namely to my dau. Abigail 60 pounds lawful money; to my dau. Rebekah 60 pounds lawful money; to my dau. Elizabeth 60 pounds; to my dau. Lydia 60 pounds; to my dau. Anne 60 pounds; all of like lawful money to be paid them and each of them in manner following, viz: 30 pounds to be paid each of them when they shall arrive to the age of 21 years or on their marriage day should they or either of them marry prior to said age. The remaining 30 pounds to be paid them and each of them within one year after my wife's decease.

Item: I give to my three sons namely Ebenezer, Ahijah, and William all my estate, real, personal and mixt that I have not herein before demised and bequeathed and by them their heirs and assigns possessed and enjoyed as a lawful inheritance in fee simple willing that they my said sons pay all my just debts, funeral charges and legacies which I have herein demised, bequeathed, at the time stipulated herein out of the estate which I have herein bequeathed them and also that they my said sons furnish my said wife with the several kinds of stock which I have willed her the improvement of and that they my said sons provide at their own expense sufficient pasturing and wintering for all said stock for the use of my wife as aforesaid and that they deliver her the grain and potatoes as herein willed her in their due season the same and every part of legacies, debts, use, improvements and donations to be by them my said sons equally paid, furnished and supplied.

And I do hereby appoint my aforesaid wife guardian for any minor children.

And I do constitute, make and ordain my aforesaid son Ebenezer Hawkes sole executor of this my last will and testament and I do hereby utterly disallow, revoke, and disannul all and every other testament, will, legacy, bequest, and executor by me in any way before named,

willed and bequeathed, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal this 27th day of the 4th month called April in the year of our Lord 1791. Signed Ebenezer Hawkes. Signed, sealed, pub., pronounced and declared by the said Ebenezer Hawkes as his last will and testament in the presence of us who in his presence and in the presence of each other have hereunto inscribed our names. Samuel Collins, Henry Oliver, and Joseph Brown.

To all people to whom these presents shall come, Benjamin Greenleaf, Esquire, Judge of Probate for the County of Essex within the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, sendeth greeting. Know ye that on the 4th day of October Anno Domini 1791 the instrument forewritten purporting the last will and testament of Ebenezer Hawkes, late of Lynn in said county, yeoman, deceased, was presented for probate by executor therein named. Then present Samuel Collins and Henry Oliver, two of the witnesses thereto subscribed who being of the People called Quakers solemnly affirm and declared that they saw the said testator sign and seal and heard him declare the said instrument to be his last will and testament and that the said Samuel and Henry with Joseph Brown subscribed their names together as witnesses to the execution thereof in the said testator's presence and that he was then to the best of their judgement of sound and disposing mind, etc. Ebenezer Hawkes, the son, was appointed executor and an inventory of the extensive estate was prepared by Samuel Collins, Henry Oliver and Nathan Hawkes. The real property was enumerated in detail and totaled approximately 555 acres, the largest of which were 47 acres of land called Hutchinson's Pasture, 190 acres in the Woods Pasture so called, 90 acres land in the Cow Pasture and 65 acres in the Home Field so called. Buildings included one barn called the Upper Barn, 1 barn called the Home Barn, 1 barn called the Lower Barn,1 dwelling house called the Lower House, 1 dwelling house called the Mansion House, a blacksmith shop with tools and ox frame and slings, a syder house and syder mill, outhouses with sundry carpenter tools, etc. Livestock included 78 sheep and lambs, 8 oxen, 16 cows and one bull, 27 heifers, 10 spring calves, 2 fat cows, 2 fat oxen, 2 horses, 4 fat hogs and 6 shoals. For transportation there was a wagon, an ox cart with ladders and other necessary accoutrements and a riding sleigh. Household contents included 2 looking

glasses, glass and chinaware, 6 silver teaspoons and 2 tablespoons, furniture and fireplace equipment, an hour glass, a box iron and heater, teapots and earthenware, considerable pewterware, 6 glass bottles, a chafing dish, a brass kettle, a cheese press and 270 pounds cheese, also 5 sole leathers. Supplies on hand included 27 tons of English hay, 14 of salt hay and 40 of fresh hay and other fodder, also 20 pounds Swingled wax and 100 pounds in the herb, 200 bushels of Indian corn, 6 of barley and 30 of rye, 4 bushels beans, 40 bushels potatoes, 46 of apples, 16 barrels of cider and 5 meat casks. Also mentioned were a flax comb, 2 spinning wheels and reels. Total for all items: 2849 pounds, 11 shillings, 8 pence. Also enumerated were notes due amounting to 129 pounds, 7 shillings and 6 pence and listing 24 individuals involved. The complete inventory is on file in Adam Hawkes Family Association records.

Probate records also appear at Essex County for Ebenezer's three older daughters, Abigail, Rebecca, and Elizabeth; none of whom ever m., as follows:

Docket #41952 is the will of Abigail as follows: I, Abigail Hawks of Saugus, single woman, do make my will as follows: I give to my sister Lydia Gile five dollars. I give to my niece Lydia Gile, Jr., all my beds and bedding, silk gowns, two trunks and all that is in the same. I give to my sister Anna the use of all my other wearing apparel and all the cash I may leave on hand to be used by her if she needs it, and what cash may be left after her decease to be equally divided between my two nephews, Daniel Gile, Jr., and William Hawkes, said William's part to be used by him or his guardian for his benefit if he should live to need it; after his decease to be held in trust by the overseers of Salem Monthly Meeting to be used by them for the benefit and support of poor Friends of Lynn Preparative Meeting. I give and devise to my sister Anna the use and improvement of all my estate, real and personal, not other ways herein disposed of for her use during her life. After her decease I give to my nieces Deborah and Tracy P. Hawks and Lydia Gile all the remainder of my wearing apparel. After her decease I give and devise to my nephew Ebenezer Hawkes and his heirs forever my share in the Mansion House with the land under and around the same and the out buildings thereon, also the clock, my secretary, and my share of furniture. Further after her decease I give and devise all the remainder of my property, real and personal, in trust to the overseers of Salem Monthly Meeting of Friends to be held by them as

a permanent fund forever, the income to be applied for the use and benefit of Lynn Preparative Meeting. I appoint my sister Anna and Estes Newhall executrix and executor of this will. Dated 20th day of the 8th month 1844. Abigail Hawkes. Executed and declared by Abigail Hawkes as her will in presence of us as witnesses; signed William D. Thompson, William Rhodes and E. B. T. Gove. Inventory prepared for estate of Abigail Hawkes of Saugus, single woman, by executor included one undivided third part of various pieces of real estate totaling $532.50, also personal estate amounting to $20.01 and including lot of books, desk, clock, looking glass, various items of dinnerware and cooking ware.

Essex County Probate #12939 includes the inventory for the estate of Rebecca Hawkes which was received in the probate office on 7 July 1841 and included one undivided fourth part of certain property totaling $1,394.25, real estate; also personal estate, undivided fourth part in estate totaling $148.70. Beneficiaries included Abigail, Elizabeth, and Anna Hawkes, Lydia Gile, Ahijah Hawkes, Ebenezer, Richard, and Stephen E. Hawkes, Samuel Hawkes, Deborah Hawkes and Rebecca Taylor. Estes Newhall signed as guardian for Nathan Hawkes; Richard Hawkes guardian for Lewis P. Hawkes.

Essex County Probate #41962 includes the will and inventory for Elizabeth Hawkes as follows: I, Elizabeth Hawkes of Saugus, single woman, do make my will as follows. I give to my sister Lydia Gile $5.00. I give to Elizabeth Ann Hawkes, my gold necklace, my best silk gown and my trunk and the contents of it at the time of my decease. I give to Lewis P. Hawkes after the decease of my sisters Abigail and Anna my best desk and looking glass in the front room. I give to my sisters Abigail and Anna all cash I may leave on hand and all my wearing apparel. I request them to contribute what they may think fit and needful to the comfort and support of William Hawkes and of Elizabeth and Rachel Hawkes. I give and devise to my sisters Abigail and Anna and to the survivor of them all my personal and real estate for their use during their lives; and after the decease of the survivor I give and devise all my title and share in the Mansion House in the front chamber and back chambers with the bed and bedding and the privileges in the shed, cellar, garrett, and front yard to my cousins Elizabeth Hawkes and Rachel Hawkes as long as they remain unm. and also the furniture in it except as above and fuel for one fire and after the marriage or decease of both of them, I give and devise the same to my cousin Ebenezer forever.

All the remainder of my estate, real and personal, I give and devise to the overseers of the Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends in Lynn and Salem to be forever

held by them, including the farming utensils and live stock that may be on my farm at the time of the decease of myself and my sisters Abigail and Anna or the last survivor of us and which are usually kept and commonly used on the farm to be forever held by said overseers as a permanent fund, the income of which shall be annually applied for the benefit and use of said Society and the welfare thereof.

I give to said Elizabeth and Rachel my share in all our pewter, china and glassware.

I appoint my sisters Abigail and Anna executors hereof and request them to obtain the aid of one of the overseers above named. Dated 17 Aug. 1840 and signed Elizabeth Hawkes. It is noted there are no witnesses whatsoever to this will. The inventory included one undivided third part of the dwelling house and lot, calf pasture containing ca. two acres, 35 and three quarters acres woodland, blueberry hill pasture, swamp field, hill field, plain pasture and two acres in the 100 acres, also dwelling house, cider mill house and mill and one acre of land, barn and field containing 16 acres, 4 acres upland and meadow west side of turnpike and 2 and a half acres salt marsh; all totaling $1,785.10; personal estate being her proportion of household contents, personal apparel, live stock, and farming implements as well as one carriage, one chaise, two wagons and a sled. It is of note that the old clock was mentioned in her inventory as it had been in her sisters.

Children:

90- i. EBENEZER, b. 8 Jan. 1766 (Lynn VR from Records of Society of Friends)
91- ii. AHIJAH, b. 10 Dec. 1767 (ibid)
92- iii. WILLIAM, b. 14 Oct. 1769 (ibid)
iv. REBECCA, b. 10 Dec. 1771, d. 12 Jan. 1776 (ibid)
v. ABIGAIL, b. 4 Sept. 1773, d. unm., 12 Jan. 1846 (ibid) and (State VR), d. of consumption; buried at Lynn ae 73
vi. REBECCA, b. 22 Mar. 1776 (ibid), d. unm. 18 Oct. 1839 (Essex Probate #12939)
vii. ELIZABETH, b. 12 June 1778 (ibid), d. unm. of dropsy 6 Apr. 1844 at Lynn VR, buried at Lynn (7 Apr. in Saugus VR and State VR) (Essex Probate #41962)
viii. LYDIA, b. 9 Oct. 1780 (ibid), d. 1856, m. 23 Nov. 1809 (Lynn VR) DANIEL GILE of Enfield, Grafton Co. NH, son of Dr. _____ Gile of Marblehead (JMH ms.)

b. _____, d. _____.

Children surname GILE:
1. LYDIA
2. WILLIAM HAWKES
3. DANIEL

ix. ANNA, b. 28 Sept. 1785 (Lynn VR), d. unm. 26 Jan. 1855 Saugus (State VR and Quaker Records)

References: *Essex Institute Collections 25:259, Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, pp. 64-66, *History of Lynn* by Newhall pub. 1883, p. 276 and *Lynn, Her First 250 Years*, p. 100

36. JOSEPH[5] (Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Samuel and Philadelphia Estes Hawkes
b. ca. 1753 Lynn (A.H.F.A. records)
d. 30 Mar. 1825 (Lynn VR)
m. 22 Feb. 1774 (Lynn VR) MARY BURRILL, dau. of John and Ann Tompson Burrill of Lynn, b. 2 Mar. 1754 (Lynn VR), d. 8 Apr. 1835, *Burrill Genealogy* by Ellen Mndge Burrill 1907, p. 52)

Joseph was a birthright member of the Society of Friends. When his grandfather Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn and Marblehead d., his will was probated in 1767 at Essex County, #12913. This mentioned "my grandsons Ebenezer and Joseph Hawkes, sons of Samuel" and left to them "all my farm with buildings and land in Lynn."

In 1770 just above the site of the Old Iron Works on the Saugus River Joseph built a dam and a grist mill and a saw mill where the present Pranker's Dam stands. This is mentioned on p. 77 of *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, however in the *History of Saugus, MA* by Horace Atherton, 1915, pub. by Newcomb and Gauss printers, Salem, MA, erroneously attributes this to Joseph's bro. Ebenezer Hawkes as follows: "At Pranker's Mills ca. 1770 Ebenezer Hawkes made a rude dam and excavated in part the present canal upon the banks of which he built a grist mill and saw mill. In 1794 Benjamin Sweetser bought the property and made chocolate there, becoming famous thereby."

Joseph Hawkes is listed in the *Massachusetts Tax Value List of 1771* by Pruitt (1978) 0213-0306 Joseph Hawkes, Lynn, one poll, one house and

shop value six pounds, five shillings, live-stock: one horse, four oxen, two cattle, six goats and sheep, two swine. Acreage: 20 acres pasture will keep five cows, four acres tillage, 50 bushels of grain per year, three barrels of cider per year, three acres salt marsh producing two tons of salt marsh hay, four acres English meadow producing two tons English hay per year and six acres fresh meadow producing four tons of fresh hay.

Having m. in 1774, Joseph did not see military service; however during the Rev. War he held the following official town positions: 1778 fish committee, 1779, 1780, 1781 fence viewer. (*Massachusetts Town Officials 1775-83*, Vol. 3, pp. 221-4.)

According to the Essex County Deed Book, Joseph sold a number of pieces of property between 1772 and 1783. He also made certain purchases during that same interval. On 2 Sept. 1783 he signed an indenture or agreement #141-78 and 79 with Ebenezer Hawkes, his bro.

Essex County Probate #12929 states that on 4 Dec. 1783 there was a request of friends and relatives of Joseph Hawkes of Lynn as follows: "Joseph Hawkes of Lynn, miller, is a distracted person and incapable of taking care of himself, his family or estate and we would therefore pray your honor to issue ye warrant to the selectmen of Lynn town to make inquisition as to the state of mind of said Joseph as the law directs. Salem, 4 Dec. 1783, signed Abner Cheever, Ebenezer Hawkes, Matthew Hawkes. On 5 Dec. 1783 judgment was made that Joseph was indeed a distracted person and that Mr. Ebenezer Hawkes of Lynn, his bro., was appointed guardian. A committee was appointed to appraise his estate. This included Abner Cheever, Esquire, Mr. Thomas Hawkes and Mr. Samuel Mansfield. Their return showed real estate totaling 213 pounds and personal property 78 pounds, 8 shillings, 3 pence. An account made 6 Apr. 1784 included repairs to the mill, supplies, etc. and was attested by Mr. Ebenezer Hawkes, guardian, "being of the People called Quakers solemnly affirmed and declared the account to be true."

Inventory included the dwelling house, two mills and privilege of stream, 8 acres pasture, 12 and a half acres meadow and pasture, six and a half acres by mills, one half acre on the Saugus River. Personal inventory included the

household contents with 13 chairs and two spinning wheels; also live stock: two swine, one heifer, one calf. On 27 Apr. 1784 the whole of said Joseph's Real estate was sold by order of the Supreme Judicial Court for 185 pounds. Other expenses included: to Grimes Tufts for boarding: three pounds, seven shillings, seven pence; for shoes and necessities for the family, 14 shillings, 8 pence; to Louis Bruce for tending the mills, clothing for Joseph, total 98 pounds. A later lawsuit was brought by Ebenezer Griffin; costs paid to Samuel Boardman for boarding Joseph, to Dr. Aaron Lummis for medicines and attendance, to Mary Newhall for mending. The Essex County Deed Book indicates on 10 Aug. 1784 property in Lynn was sold by his guardian to Moody Follansbee Essex Deed 141-197.

Nothing further appears in the record ca. the wife, Mary Burrill Hawkes, except an old record stating she d. on 8 Apr. 1835. The vital records of Lynn offer nothing further, nor do the census records for Essex County. There is no record of children; however, it is to be assumed that there were some inasmuch as the probate records refer to Joseph's family rather than just his wife on two occasions.

37. JOHN[5] (Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Samuel and Philadelphia Estes Hawkes
b. ca. 1733 Lynn (Bible record; not in Lynn VR)
d. apparently alive in 1814 when mentioned in his son John's will. See #94.
m. 7 Dec. 1761 by Elder Collins (Lynn VR) JERUSHA MERRIAM of Lynn, dau. of Theophilus and Abigail Ramsdell Merriam, b. 18 Mar. 1735/6 (Lynn VR), d. ca. 1798 (old family record - not in Lynn VR); Note: a great granddaughter, Mrs. Esther S. Trask of Danvers, MA stated in a letter to Dr. John Milton Hawks dated Feb. 1904 that when John d., the widow Jerusha Hawkes and her daughters removed to Hartford, CT. One sister m. there and had a family. Mary never m. and after the death of her mother, she returned to Lynn and spent the rest of her days with her sister Esther Hawkes Shillaber.

John was a birthright member of the Society of Friends. Although the exact date of his birth is not known to us he was named in the will of his grandfather Ebenezer, probated in 1767, as my grandson John, the son of my son

Samuel. He became a cordwainer and in the *Massachusetts Tax List for 1771*, he gave the following information under 0215-0232. John Hawkes of Lynn, two polls, one house and shop, real property value five pounds, two shillings, six pence. Livestock: one horse, two cattle, 20 goats and sheep, two swine. Land: four acres pasture land to accomodate one cow, five acres tillage, 60 bushels grain per year, one barrel cider per year, one acre salt marsh producing one ton of salt marsh hay, three acres English pasture land producing two and a half tons English hay, and one acre fresh pasture producing one ton of fresh hay.

Because of his religious convictions John did not volunteer for service during the Rev. War; however, during that period in 1779 and again in 1782 he served the town officially as hog reeve. (*Massachusetts Town Officials 1775-1783*, Vol. 3, p. 222 and 225)

No probate record has been found at Essex County Probate for John or Jerusha.

Children:

i. SAMUEL, b. 19 Apr. 1762 (Lynn VR), d. _____. Alive in 1814 when mentioned in the will of his bro. John probated that year. See #94. No further information regarding Samuel.

ii. HANNAH, b. 30 Oct. 1763 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. 29 June 1791 (Lynn VR) JOSEPH ERVING, a cordwainer, son of John E. and Mary _____ Ervin of Andover, MA. (Lynn VR and records of Salem Monthly Meeting of Friends) Witnesses to the Quaker wedding of Hannah and Joseph were Ruth Hawkes, Jr., Abigail Hawkes, Rebecca Hawkes, John, Ebenezer, Jr., Matthew, Jr., and Joseph Jr. Hawkes, Sarah, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Mary Hawkes, Sarah Shillaber, Theodate Breed, also Esther, Deliverance, Patience and Matthew Hawkes, Abijah (?Ahijah) Hawkes, Eunice Bassett and Ruth Hawkes.

Children surname ERVING:
1. JOSEPH, b. 28 Mar. 1792 (Lynn VR)
2. HANNAH, b. 13 May 1796 (Lynn VR)

94- iii. JOHN, b. 15 May 1764 (Lynn VR Society of Friends records)

iv. SARAH, b. 2 May 1767 (Lynn VR Records of Society of Friends). Nothing further is known of Sarah except she was "of Hartford, CT" in 1816/17

95- v. JOSEPH, b. 8 May 1773 (Lynn VR)

vi. ELIZABETH, b. 16 June 1775 (Lynn VR)

vii. MARY, b. 2 Oct. 1778 (Lynn VR), d. unm. at the home of her sister Esther Hawkes Shillaber (below)

viii. ESTHER, b. 16 June 1781 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. (int. 7 Apr. 1799 Lynn VR) at Salem 13 Apr. 1799 (Salem VR), JONATHAN SHILLABER "of Salem" son of Walter and Sarah Nichols Shillaber and bro. of Rebecca Shillaber who m. Esther's bro. John (see iii above), b. _____, d. _____.

Children surname SHILLABER:

1. LYDIA, b. 11 Sept. 1800 (Salem VR), d. _____, m. 20 June 1822 (Salem VR) JOSEPH BUXTON, JR., of Danvers. (Salem VR)
2. JONATHAN, b. 1 Jan. 1803, d. 14 Nov. 1878, m. int. 13 Oct. 1827 (Danvers VR) MERCY BUXTON of Danvers, MA (int. 13 Oct. 1827 Salem VR)
3. DAVID, b. 2 Feb. 1805, d. _____, m. 29 Nov. 1835 (Lynn VR) CAROLINE GALEUCIA
4. GEORGE NICHOLS, b. 3 Feb. 1808, d. 14 Apr. 1867 (JMH ms), m. int. 25 Apr. 1835 DORCAS NEWHALL, wid. HATCH, of Danvers (Salem VR)
5. SARAH HAWKES, b. 16 May 1810 (Danvers VR), d. 24 Feb. 1853 or 1863, m. int. 20 Nov. 1842 - JOHN NEEDHAM, JR., of Danvers (Salem VR)
6. HARDY MILLETT, b. 10 Oct. 1812, d. 10 Nov. 1855 (JMH ms.), m. int. 4 July 1841 ELIZA M. BUXTON (Salem VR)
7. MARY, b. 14 Feb. 1815, d. 16 Oct. 1901, m. 23 Feb. 1846 (ibid) JAMES RICHARDSON
8. DANIEL, b. 18 Feb. 1818, d. in infancy 20 Feb. 1818.
9. DANIEL, b. 20 June 1819 at Salem (Danvers VR), d. 19 July 1892, m. _____ NANCY RICHARDSON (not found in Salem VR)
10. ESTHER, b. 12 Dec. 1821, d. unm.

19 Mar. 1845

xi. ELIZABETH ANN, b. 22 Aug. 1824, d. unm., 17 June 1848 (Salem VR)

38. MATTHEW[5] (Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Samuel and Philadelphia Estes Hawkes
b. 1746 Lynn
d. Dec. 1805
m. (1) 1st day, 6th month 1774 (Lynn VR, Records of Salem Monthly Meeting of Society of Friends) RUTH BREED, dau. of Benjamin and Ruth Allen Breed, b. 18 Feb 1754 Lynn, d. 19th day, 8th month 1776 (Lynn VR, Records of Salem Monthly Meeting Society of Friends)
m. (2) 29th day, 4th month 1778 (Lynn VR, Records of Salem Monthly Meeting Society of Friends), RUTH COLLINS, dau. of Nehemiah, husbandman, and Miriam Silsbee Collins, b. 3 Dec. 1750 (Lynn VR), d. _____ Not in Lynn VR. She was mentioned in deed 1798 and alive in 1800 (census record) but was not in Matthew's will 1805.

Matthew was a birthright member of the Society of Friends and was a cordwainer. At the time of the 1771 Tax List for Massachusetts he was listed in town 0213-0303 as Matthew Hawkes of Lynn with one ratable poll, no real estate, livestock included one horse, 18 goats and sheep, nothing further.

The 1790 census for Essex County Lynn shows Matthew there; the household to include two males over 16, four under 16 and three females. Again in 1800 he is listed in Lynn. The family includes himself and his wife, three sons and three daughters.

Matthew's will was probated at Essex County on 1 Jan. 1806 #12931 as follows: I, Matthew Hawkes of Lynn in the County of Essex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, cordwainer, declare this writing by me subscribed to be my last will and testament which is made and executed this 11th day of Dec. A.D. 1805.

First of all after my death and burial I order James Gardner of said Lynn whom I name and appoint executor of this my said will to pay all my just debts, funeral and testamentary charges in due season.

I then dispose of the residue of my estate in the following manner:

Viz: I give and bequeath to my dau. Meriam Atherton and to the heirs of her body the easterly half of my dwelling house and a convenient privilege around it if she shall choose the same, also a sufficient quantity of my other real estate to make up one sixth part of all my estate remaining after the payment of all my debts and charges including such of my estate as I have deeded to my dau. Ruth and to my son Micajah which parts of my said estate are to be appraised and valued in the division in the same state they were in before they made any improvements on the same by building, fencing or otherwise.

I give and bequeath to my dau. Ruth and to her heirs one sixth part of my estate including what I have already given her by deed which is to be valued as aforesaid.

I give and bequeath to my son Matthew and to his heirs one sixth part of my estate including as aforesaid.

I give to my son Micajah, his heirs, one sixth part of all estate including the part which he has already received by deed valued as aforesaid.

I give and bequeath to my son Samuel and his heirs one sixth part of my estate including as aforesaid.

I give and bequeath to my dau. Nabby and to her heirs the westerly half of my dwelling house with convenient privileges around the same and a sufficient quantity of my other estate to amount with the said half house to one sixth part of my estate as aforesaid.

It is my intent and meaning to give to each of my said children an equal share of my whole estate including what any of them have already received by deed as aforesaid in testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal in presence of the following persons whom I take to be my witnesses the day above written. Signed Matthew Hawkes.

Witnesses, Israel Maynard, Jonathan Makepeace and Ebenezer Bancroft.

I the above said Matthew Hawkes do make and ordain this codicil to wit: I order that my above said son Matthew have the use and improvement of the westerly half of my house for the term of four years rent free. In witness whereof I hereto also set my hand and seal in the presence of the same witnesses who have subscribed above this 12th day of December 1805. Signed Matthew Hawkes and signed by the same three witnesses.

The will and codicil were presented for probate on the 1st day of January, Anno Domini 1806 by James Gardner executor therein named, witnesses Israel Maynard and Ebenezer Bancroft present.

Inventory of the real estate included the Gale Hill pasture, 15 acres; little swamp; Newhall and Burrill lot of pasture land, 25 acres; Zephaniah lot pasture land five acres; Merry's lot, four and a half acres; the sheep pasture, nine acres; the Tuttle field, two acres; upper field, ten acres; front marsh, nine acres; the barn; the Burrill field, seven acres; the lot of land east of the road opposite the house, four acres; orchard near the house, two acres; the Close back of the house, one and a half acres; the dwelling house and land under and to the Close fence; all of which totaled $5,224. Personal estate included the shoe maker's shop, one grind stone, one sleigh, one large tub, one ox sled, one plow, one pair oxen, one cow, three tons hay, one peck measure, one looking glass, one scallop table, one dining table, two tea waiters, four chairs, two wash bowls, bringing the entire inventory to $5,394.40. The committee appointed made a division of the above real estate among the six heirs listed and this was accepted and allowed at Salem, Massachusetts, Essex County Probate Court 18 July 1808.

Children:

i. MERIAM, b. 11 Jan. 1777 (Lynn VR, listed as dau. of Matthew, mother's name omitted, not listed in Society of Friends Records), d. _____ (not found in Shirley or Lynn or Saugus VR), m. 12 Sept. 1802 Boston by The Reverend Thomas Baldwin (*Boston Births and Marriages 1752-1808*, p. 175), (also the *Columbian Centinel* carried a notice of the wedding on the issue of 11 Sept. 1802, stating the wedding was performed on Sunday) to DAVID ATHERTON in Boston, son of Amos and Lydia Gould Atherton (Shirley, MA VR), b. 6 Oct. 1769, Shirley, MA, d. 5 Mar. 1849 ae 78 y 11 days Shirley, MA (VR).

Children surname ATHERTON:

1. DAVID, b. 8 Jan. 1803 Shirley, MA (VR), p. 12
2. MICAJAH, b. 26 Aug. 1804 Shirley, MA
3. MARIA, b. 8 Nov. 1806 Shirley, MA, d. 24 Oct. 1810 (ibid)
4. ELIZA, b. 15 Nov. 1808, Shirley, MA
5. ALPHEUS, b. 15 Apr. 1810, Shirley, MA
6. MARIA, b. 4 Mar. 1812, Shirley, MA

7. LOUIZA (LOUISA), 3 or 23 May 1814, Shirley, MA (VR)
8. LOUISIANA, b. 9 Mar. 1816, Shirley, MA
9. GEORGE, b. 27 Mar. 1817, Shirley, MA
10. ARTEMAS, b. 3 July 1820, Shirley, MA
11. JAMES, b. 22 May 1823 (dup 1822), Shirley, MA

ii. RUTH, b. 5 Oct. 1780 (Lynn VR), d. _____ (alive 1823), m. 29 Apr. 1806 (Lynn VR) ISAAC BURRILL, son of _____, b. ca. 1772 (from death record), d. 9 Feb. 1832 age 60 (Lynn VR, diary of Joseph Lye in possession of Henry F. Tapley.)

Children surname BURRILL:

1. GEORGE, b. 11 May 1807 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. int. 13 Apr. 1834 SOPHIA TUFTS of Saugus (Lynn VR)
2. RUTH, b. 9 Dec. 1808 (Lynn VR), d. 3 July 1814 (Lynn VR)
3. MARIA (MIRIER), b. 12 Apr. 1811 (Lynn VR), d. 21 Sept. 1813 (Lynn VR)
4. MARIA, b. _____, d. _____, m. 1 July 1838 (Lynn VR), DAVID HAWKES ESTES, son of Ahijah and Lydia Hawkes Estes, b. Salem, removed to Lynn; d. 29 Dec. 1878 (*Estes Genealogy - Chas. Estes 1894*, p. 34)
5. RUTH ANN, b. 3 Sept. 1816 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. 26 Aug. 1835 (Lynn VR) WILLIAM H. ALLEY
6. ISAAC, b. 8 Feb. 1819 (Lynn VR); d. 6 Jan. 1892, m. int. 5 May 1839 (Lynn VR) HULDAH B. HOWARD of Lynn, b. _____, d. _____. Isaac was a farmer at Saugus. He was present at the first reunion of the A.H.F.A. in July 1880.
7. ABIGAIL, b. 13 May 1822 (Lynn VR)
8. MATTHEW HAWKES, b. 17 June 1823 (Lynn VR)

96-iii. MATTHEW, b. 4 Sept. 1782 (Lynn VR)

iv. SAMUEL (TWIN), b. 16 July 1785 (Lynn VR), d. 29 Aug. 1785 (Lynn VR)

97- v. MICAJAH (TWIN), b. 16 July 1785 (Lynn VR)

98- vi. SAMUEL, b. 17 Aug. 1787 (Lynn VR)

vii. NABBY, b. 4 May 1792 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. 13 Dec. 1813 (Lynn VR) DANIEL PINKHAM "of Portsmouth, NH", b. _____, d. _____.

Child surname PINKHAM:

1. ISAAC, b. 25 Dec. 1815, d. 22 Feb. 1889 Salem, MA, m. (1) 30 Aug. 1842 MARY _____, m. (2) 8 Sept. 1843 LYDIA ESTES, dau. of William and Rebecca Chase Estes, b. 9 Feb. 1819, d. 17 May 1833. See article in 1978 issues *Hawkes Talks* regarding the famous Lydia Pinkham's vegetable compound, founder of Lydia Pinkham Medicine Company.

39. MOSES[6] (Moses[5-4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Mary Raddin Hawkes
b. 7 May 1764 (Lynn VR)
d. 26 Oct. 1802 age 38 Rutland, VT (Vermont VR)
m. 11 Oct. 1787 Hardwick, Worcester County, MA
BETTY WILLIS, (he "of New Braintree" Worcester County, MA and she the sister of Olive Willis who m. James[5] Hawkes. The name Willis has erroneously been stated as Wallis.) dau. of Edmund and Mercy Fuller Willis of Hardwick and Oakham, Worcester County, MA, b. _____, d. 17 May 1827, age 66, buried N. Main St. Cemetery, Rutland VT (Vermont VR).

Moses resided in Marblehead in early years but removed to Rutland, VT and d. there according to JMH manuscript. She m. 2nd 22 June 1806, by Reverend Heman Ball, minister, at Rutland, VT, Amos Jones, residence of groom Pittsfield, VT (Vermont VR). The JMH manuscript states that Moses had grandchildren in Chicago.

Children:

i. THOMAS, b. 26 July 1788 MA, d. age 20 days (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

ii. FANNY, b. 12 Aug. 1789, bap. 25 Oct. 1789 Hardwick, Worcester County, MA (Hardwick VR), d. _____, m. 13 June 1813 Rutland, Rutland County, VT (Vermont VR) by Reverend Heman Ball to DANIEL BOW, JR., of Pittsfield, VT (Vermont VR)

iii. MOSES, b. 17 Sept. 1791 Rutland County, VT, bap. 10 June 1792 at Hardwick, MA

(Hardwick VR), d. 29 Aug. 1870 age 78-11-10 at Hoboken, NJ. (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), m. (1) _____ ELECTA EMILY STRONG, dau. of _____, b. ca. 1805 (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), d. 8 Sept. 1851 age 46, Rutland, VT, buried West St. Cemetery (Vermont VR), m. (2) on 15 Feb. 1853 at Charlestown, MA (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript) by Reverend William C. Whitcomb, OLIVIA HALL, b. ca. 1813 Hartford, VT, dau. of Jacob and Esther _____ Hall, d. age 52, 4 Jan. 1864 Rutland, VT, buried West St. Cemetery (Vermont VR). The 1850 census for Rutland, VT shows Moses 55, clerk, property $800, Electa E. age 44, Emily A 15, in school, Julia 12, in school, Martha 9, in school, Moses E 1. Children's births not located in VT VR.

Children by first marriage:

1. MOSES, b. Mar. 1829, d. 26 Oct. 1831 Rutland, VT age 2 years, 6 months (Vermont VR)
2. MOSES, bap. 22 Oct. 1834 (Congregational Church Record) Rutland
3. ALMA EMILY OR EMILY E., b. 1836
4. JULIA FRANCES, b. 1838
5. MARTHA, b. 1841 (from 1850 census)
6. MOSES E., b. 12 Apr. 1848 Rutland, VT

Children by second wife:
None.

iv. ADAM W., b. 13 Apr. 1794, d. 3 Aug. 1796 (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

v. BETSEY MAY RADDIN, b. 9 June 1797, bap. 4 Sept. 1803 Rutland, Rutland County, VT (Congregational Church Record (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), d. 29 Apr. 1855 age 58, m. 23 Nov. 1818 by Reverend Heman Ball, Rutland, VT (Vermont VR), JOHN HALL of Hubbardton, VT, son of Moses H. and Betsey _____ Hall, b. ca. 1793, d. 22 May 1868 age 75, E. Rutland, VT.

Children surname HALL:

1. FANNIE E.
2. JOHN MERRITT
3. MOSES
4. MELISSA
5. MARY CHENEY
6. GEORGE RUGGLES

40. BENJAMIN[6] (Moses[5-4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Moses and Mary Raddin Hawkes
b. 20 May 1766 (JMH ms.) 9 May 1766 (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript) at Lynn, Essex County, MA
d. 30 Sept. 1854, age 88-4-0 Salem, Essex County, MA (State VR), buried Salem, Essex County, MA (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)
m. 14 Aug. 1791 Salem, Essex County, MA (VR) ABIGAIL, called Nabby, BECKETT, dau. of William, Jr., and Mary Murray Beckett, b. 1772 Salem (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), d. 14 Mar. 1838 age 75 Salem (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript). Notice of her death appeared in the *Columbian Centinel* as Abigail (Mrs.) wife of Benjamin Hawkes, d. at Salem age 75 in the 21st of Mar. 1838 issue. Also Salem VR and Salem Gazette.

The marriage of Benjamin and Abigail Hawkes was pub. in the *Columbian Centinel* of Boston on 3 Sept. 1791. They raised their family in the mansion house on Derby Street.

Benjamin was called shipwright and gentleman, resident of Salem. He purchased for his family home at $3,000, one half of a large storage house. The other half was moved away and Benjamin converted the building to a fine three story frame mansion with several chimneys and a widow's walk. Located close to Derby Wharf where Salem's China trade flourished, it is easily identified today (1980) by the ample sign attached to its fence saying "Hawkes House 1780 - a privateer warehouse, a captain's home 1801" It stands on Derby Street between the customs house, Salem's Maritime National Historic Site where Nathaniel Hawthorne once worked as surveyor of the port and Derby House, oldest brick house in Salem, built in 1762 for Elias Hasket Derby, called Merchant Prince and America's first millionaire. Designed by the famous architect Samuel McIntire, it was built by Derby ca. 1774 and was used as a warehouse until ca. 1800. It is now owned and operated by the National Park Service.

Benjamin Hawkes and John Babbidge, whose wives were both of the Beckett family of Salem, set up a ship yard nearly opposite the customs house and became successful ship builders of the firm Hawkes and Babbidge. "John Babbidge boat builder in connection with Benjamin Hawkes ship builder lived at 106 Essex Street., wife Sarah Beckett. He d. 1861 age 93 and three quarters." (*Essex Institute Collection*) Mention

was made in *Essex Institute Collection of 1795:* mast and spars for merchant ship John by Hawkes and Babbidge: 75 feet keel, 25 feet beam, 9 1/2 feet hold. *The Essex Institute Historical Collections* offers considerable information regarding the business of Hawkes and Babbidge. Vol. 37:204. *Ship Registers in the District of Beverly and Salem 1789-1900. "The Betsey",* 88 tons, built Pepperellborough, ME 1791, registered 31 Jan. 1800, Benjamin Hawkes, John Babbidge and Jonathan Becket owners. Benjamin Babbidge, Master. Sold the following year.

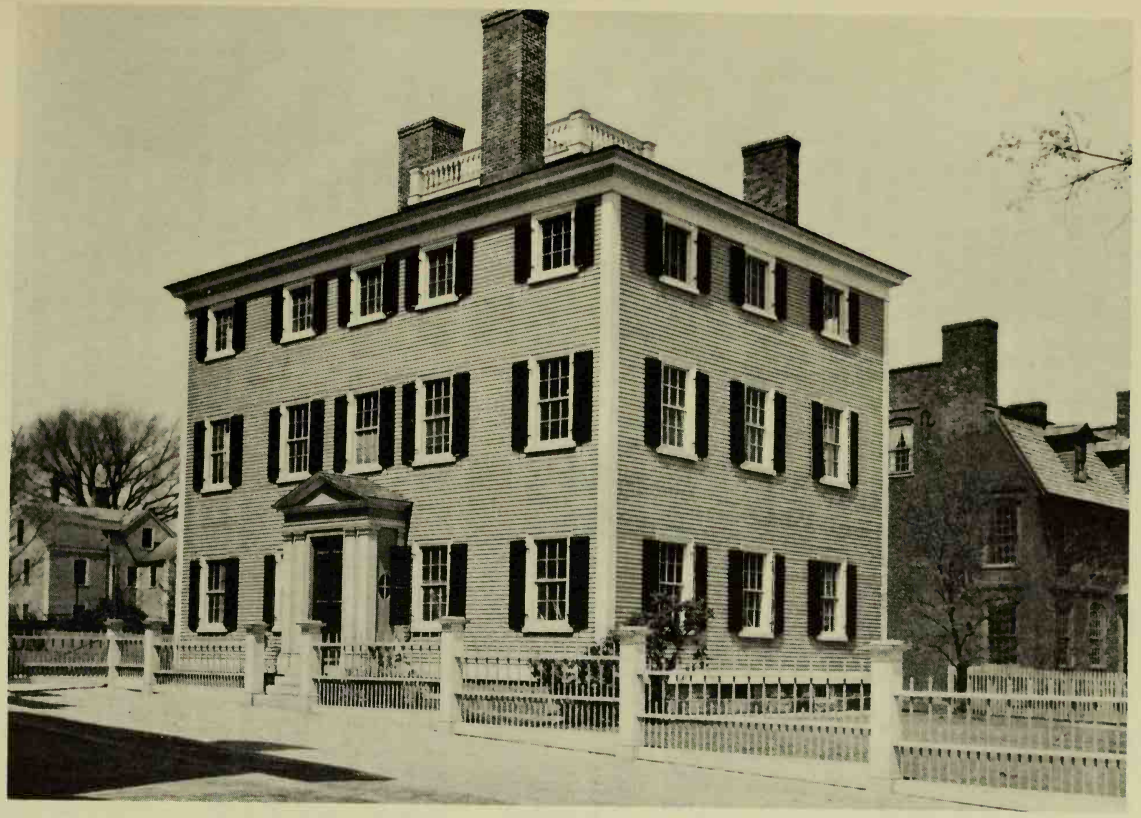
Vol. 37:197 *"The Arthur",* schooner, 100 tons, built Thomaston 1798, registered 31 Aug. 1802, registered 1808 Benjamin Hawkes, Richard Palfrey, Thomas Brooks owners, Jacob Anderson, Master.

Vol. 37:205 *"The Betsey",* schooner, 106 tons, built Bristol, ME 1797, registered 1801, registered 9 Jan. 1807 Benjamin Hawkes, John Babbidge owners, John Babbidge, Master.

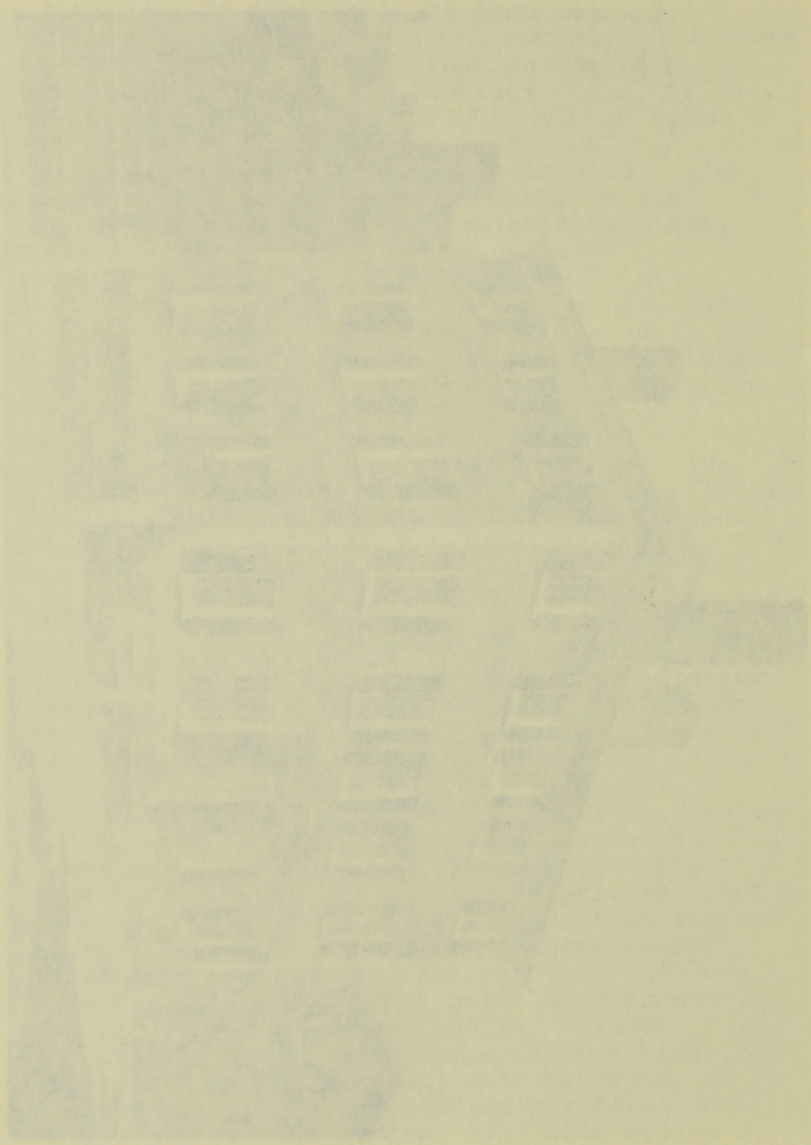
Vol. 80:265 Salem Merchants 1800 and their Vessels mentions *"The Betsey"* as above.

Vol. 87:290 "A Trip to Manila" a letter from Nathaniel Kinsman, "Much love to mother Kinsman and to my friends including L. Hawkes." (Louisa, dau. of Benjamin)

Essex Institute Collections 79:28-36. Salem privateers in the War of 1812. Hawkes and Babbidge were among the 25-30 part owners of the *Grand Turk,* one of the famous privateers of the War of 1812. Mention is made that she was a brig or brigantine and that there actually were three vessels of this name but this was the famous one. She was built at Wiscasset, ME in 1812. Dimensions 102 ft. - 28 ft. - 12 ft. 4 in. and her tonnage 309 and 84/95. Her armament 18 guns, all nine pounders and her crew 110 to 150 men after her first commission which was 28 Jan. 1813 with Holten J. Breed, Master: Joseph Lindsay Lieut., Samuel Webb, Jr., John Jane Sureties. Nearly all of the owners were from Salem, one from Marblehead and one from Boston. Her first log dating from 9 Feb. 1813 to 28 May 1813 is in possession of the Historical Society of Portland, ME and includes capture of a number of ships during the spring months of 1813 along with their crews and prisoners. The log of her second voyage



HOME OF BENJAMIN HAWKES AT SALEM, MA, BUILT 1780
STANLEY P. MIXON, PHOTO. COURTESY OF SALEM NATIONAL MARITIME SITE.



from 19 Oct. 1813 to Jan. 1814 is now in possession of the *Essex Institute* of Salem. It includes such notations as: boarded the British ship *"Moscow"* which had been boarded by the British brig *"Recruit"*, boarded the ship *"Wolfe's Cove"* value $60,000, boarded the ship *"General Kempt"* value $40,000, boarded the brig *"June"* put on a crew and sent her to France, value $50,000. The *Essex Register* of June 8, 1814 reports on further incidents such as 21 Feb. 1814 - lost main top mast and a man fell overboard. 19 Mar. chased 13 hours by a 74 off Maderia. 3 Apr. captured brig *"Indian Lass"*, 2 May 1814 chased a brig, "A warm British vessel" and at 5:45 gave her a broadside, engaged til 6:30 when all our braces, mainstay, and fore top mast were shot away almost unmanageable and at 7:30 having up preventer stays gave chase. At 10 P.M. lost sight of her. Two killed. In the *Register* 19 Nov. 1814 "Arrived Portsmouth Grant Turk the 16th, Green, Master. 103 days out, 44 in crew, having made 13 captures, 8 manned out, 4 burned, 1 used as cartel, boarded 36 vessels. Finally on 30 May 1815 she was sold to Thomas Webb and William Gray of Boston as owners and became a merchantman.

Essex Institute Collections, Vol. 65:519: On 1 June 1816 a ship was built by a number of subscribers and owned in company. Ebenezer Secomb, Benjamin Hawkes, and Stephen White were commissioned to contract for her 341 1/2 tons, launched 19 Oct. 1816, a very extraordinarily built ship - she was built for a Salem and Liverpool Packet but became an India Man on her first voyage. From *Salem Vessels and their Voyages* by George G. Putnam.

Essex Institute Collection, Vol. 33 - List of Vessels employed in foreign trade belonging to district of Salem and Beverly 1826. The *"Effort"*, 271 tons, built 1823 Salem, owner Benjamin Hawkes, *"The Orient"* built 1804 Haverhill, owners Benjamin Hawkes and W. B. Parker. A second *"Orient"* brig, sold in Boston 1830 for $1,625. *"Palladium"*, ship 341 tons, Salem 1816, many owners including Benjamin Hawkes. Built by an association of Salem men for a Liverpool and Salem Packet with a regular line, never carried out, sold to Boston owners 1817.

Vol. 57:300 Hawkes shipyards Salem. The brig *"Homer"* launched 9 June 1819 at Hawkes

shipyard, built for Danes of Beverly, built for a carrier, strong and copper bottomed to her bends.

Essex Institute Collections, Vol. 31:112 Some localities ca. Salem. Mention is made of Tucker's Wharf, sometimes called "New Dublin" which was once the property of Benjamin Hawkes who had a coal and wood wharf there; Mr. Hawkes being among the earliest dealers in anthracite coal. The writer states the earliest advertisement found in Salem newspapers for this type of coal was 1826. Dealers frequently had to go to houses of customers to show them how to build a coal fire. There were few if any furnaces in houses then and at first the Lehigh coal was used for grates, hard to kindle for those inexperienced. Coal apparently did not come into general use either for warming rooms or for cooking purposes before ca. 1837.

Essex County Probate #41955. Benjamin, of Marblehead, shipwright, d. intestate. Probate recorded 3 Apr. 1855. Sureties James A. Gillis of Salem and Samuel Grant and Louisa M. Hawkes, single. "Benjamin d. on or ca. the 28th day of Sept. 1854." James Gillis appointed administrator. Nothing further in the file.

Children:

i. BENJAMIN F., Jr., b. 22 May 1792 Salem, Essex, MA (State VR), d. 1839 Salem (VR) tomb stone record #7 Broad St. Cemetery Salem. Death also listed 22 Nov. 1882 Boston at 90 1/2 years (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), m. 30 May 1819 (Salem VR) by Reverend William Bentley, (pub. *Columbian Centinel* 2 June 1819) HANNAH RICHARDSON of Salem, dau. of William and Elizabeth Townsend Richardson, b. 20 Feb. 1793 Salem, christened 9 Nov. 1795 East Church Salem (church record), d. 10 May 1861 Boston, age 68 (State VR), buried #2 Hawks Tomb.

Essex Institute Collection, Vol. 26:271 Benjamin, Jr., became a member of the Salem Light Infantry 20 Aug. 1810. Vol. 31:258-261 describes the formation and activities of the light infantry company formed in the year 1805, two years before the embargo which inflicted the first deadly blow upon the commerce of Salem. Originally made up entirely of Federalists who lived in the upper part of town. The

company was under command of Captain James C. King from 1810-1815. "The uniform was the characteristic helmet with pantaloons tight as the skin and half boots outside of the pantaloons laced with red trimmings. It was a trying dress for spindle shanked youngsters but the whole combination has ever since remained as a glory in my memory" - the writer.

When war was declared in 1812 the light infantry company set an example of patriotic devotion. They marched to Boston offering their services to the Commander in Chief, Governor Strong. The infantry company then formed an artillery company made up mostly of masters and mates of vessels thrown out of work by embargoes and war. During the war the British ships constantly cruised off Cape Anne and were at most times in Salem Bay. It was the home guard that was in full charge of defending the home towns.

Benjamin Hawkes, Jr., is credited with service in the War of 1812 as follows: Captain J. C. King's Company, Lieutenant Colonel J. White's Reg't. from 10 June - 1 Aug. 1814. Service at Salem. This service was for military instruction only, for 2 to 10 days. (*Records of the Massachusetts Militia in the War of 1812-14* pub. by Adjutant General of Massachusetts, Brigadeer General Gardner W. Pearson, 1913. Also 1812 Pension Records, National Archives, File #SC34617. Private, Captain James C. King's Company, Massachusetts Militia.)

This family lived in Salem but removed to Charlestown, MA where we find them in the 1850 census: Benjamin age 50, clerk; Hannah 47, Abbie B. 19, Jessie D. E. 13; and Sarah Skilton age 67; all b. MA. (Note discrepancy is given age of Benjamin F.)

Their fourth child, Benjamin F. Hawkes 3rd of Washington was b. on Derby St. Salem in the house next to the custom house in 1824 but later lived on Bridge St. He was educated in Salem schools. In 1840 on the recommendation of Ebenezer Putnam, postmaster of Salem, he was appointed by the Honorable Leverett

Saltonstall to the United States Military Academy at West Point. After graduating he served in the Mexican War, resigned from the army, entered the navy and served with the United States Fleet in the Mediterranean. His father and grandfather were called "among the noted merchants of Salem." (see Biographical clippings 41, p. 68) Benjamin Franklin 3rd was in the Civil War, became a Colonel, and later resided in Washington where he worked as clerk in the pension bureau.

Children: (listed in JMH ms but not in chronological order, also listed in Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

1. GEORGE AUGUSTUS, b. _____
2. MARY MURRAY, b. 1826
3. HELEN MARION, b. 1829 Salem
4. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN 3RD, b. 7 May 1824 Salem
5. MOSES W. (OR M.), b. _____ (deleted in JMH ms - may refer to 40 vi.
6. ABIGAIL (ABBY B.), b. 1834
7. ANNIE R., b. 1843 Boston (this is after given date for father's death)
8. JESSIE D., b. 1837 Boston
9. WALTER 1828-1892 (*Richardson Genealogy*, pp. 109-110 but not in Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

ii. EDNA P., b. ca. 1798 Salem, bap. 5 June 1831 VR) (East Church Salem Record), d. 21 Oct. 1871 age 77 Marblehead (*Essex Institute Collection* 60:300), m. 9 June 1844 (Marblehead VR) age 46, ROBERT ORNE of Salem, age 46, (*Essex Institute Collection*, Vol. 60, p. 300) as his second wife. He was a widower with six children. He had m. first Martha Russell who d. at Marblehead in childbirth 1843. Edna had been living at 276 Essex St. Salem as a milliner. Robert was the son of John and Mary Pearce Orne of Marblehead, bap. 24 Mar. 1799 Marblehead (First Congregational Church), d. 16 Feb. 1875 age 75-11-24. No Children. He had m. first, 1818, Martha Russell and had nine children all b. Marblehead.

iii. MARY B., b. ca. 1798 Salem, d. unm. 1 Apr. 1853 age 55 Salem (State VR)

Essex County Probate #41970. Mary B. Hawkes of Salem, single, intestate, 19 Apr. 1853. At Salem, 15 Apr. 1853 request was

made of Judge of Probate Court to grant administration to Isaac P. Foster on estate of "my late dau. Mary B. Hawkes who d. intestate" by Benjamin Hawkes, then "we the undersigned concur regarding our sister's estate. Signed Benjamin Hawkes, Louisa M. Hawkes, Sarah Grant (Mary sister Abigail Hawkes had m. Samuel Grant) Edna P. Orne. Inventory presented 17 May 1853 included real estate, one undivided half of dwelling house and land in Lynn; personal estate - one undivided half of household contents above.

iv. ABIGAIL, b. 1 Feb. 1800 (Salem VR and Bible record in possession of Miss Mary A. Grant), d. 10 Feb. 1884 Worcester, MA (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript, p. 111), m. 2 Aug. 1827 (Salem VR) SAMUEL GRANT, son of Joseph and Agnes _____ Grant, b. 27 Apr. 1799 Freeport, ME (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript, p. 111), d. 10 May 1861, age 62 Salem, MA.

Children surname GRANT:

1. WILLIAM BECKETT, b. 1828
2. SAMUEL, b. 14 June 1831 Salem
3. FREDERICK, b. 1833
4. BENJAMIN HAWKES, b. 25 Oct. 1835 Salem
5. CHARLES HENRY, b. 24 Aug. 1837 Salem, d. in infancy
6. ABBY ANNE, b. 29 May 1841 Worcester

References: *Mayflower Index* #17,210, *Hawkes-Raddin manuscript*, p. 111.

v. LOUISA M., b. 8 Mar. 1807 Salem, MA, d. 31 Dec. 1891 Salem, age 84-9-24 (State VR) She was a school teacher for many years.

vi. MOSES W., b. 1803, d. 9 Nov. 1823 (Salem VR) age 20 "from a suppuration in the head"

vii. ELIZABETH, b. ca. 1810, d. 7 Jan. 1831 age 21 (Salem VR, Salem Gazette and Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

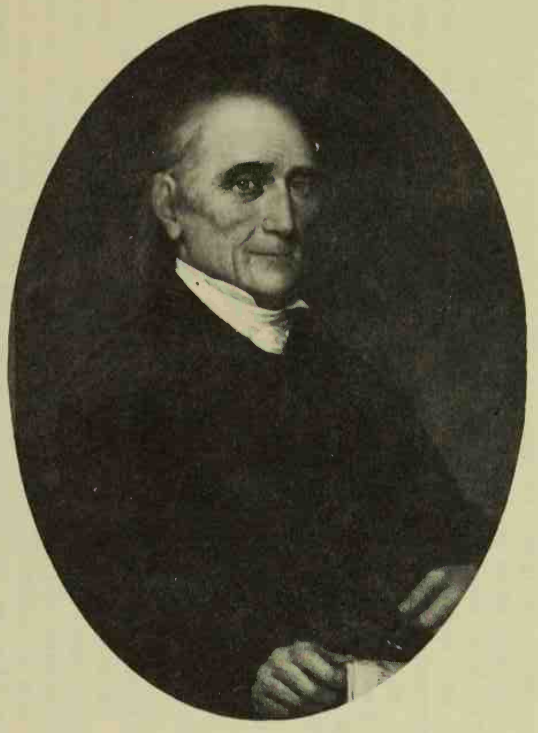
References: *Essex Institute Collection*, Vol. 8, p. 143 mentions all children. All except mother are named in Mary B.'s will. *Mayflower Index* - Benjamin and Abigail #17,213, Abigail and Samuel Grant #17,210, Marblehead VR, Salem VR, *JMH Manuscript* and *Hawkes-Raddin manuscript*.

41. WILLIAM^{6} (Moses^{5-4-3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Moses and Mary Raddin Hawkes
b. 11 May 1768 Lynn (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)
d. 4 Apr. 1855, age 86-10-24 Marblehead (State VR, Bur. Harbor View Cemetery.

m. 29 May 1791 ELIZABETH CURTIS PIERCE, dau. of Robert and Mary Goodwin Pierce, b. _____, bap. 21 Feb. 1773 (VR) (Second Congregational Unitarian Church Marblehead), d. 25 Mar. 1855 age 82-1-3 (Marblehead VR) Bur. Harbor View Cemetery.

William was called yeoman, farmer, and in 1801, cabinetmaker. The 1850 census for Marblehead shows William Hawkes, age 82, farmer, property value $5,000, b. MA with wife Elizabeth Hawkes age 77, b. MA; dau. Sally Hawkes 47; and son Benjamin Hawkes 44, shoe manufacturer, property $5,000; all b. MA; also in the home Sarah Casey 20, b. IRE; Mary Alley 24, b. MA; Peter Gill 23, shoemaker, b. MA; Sarah Alley 22, b. MA, and Horace Robbins 25, farmer, b. VT. Living close by was son William Hawkes, Jr., age 54, merchant, property $2,000, b. MA; wife Jane age 64; dau. Mary J. Hawkes 29; twin daughters Sarah Elizabeth 27 and Elizabeth Sarah 27; William 24, shoemaker; and Franklin 23, salesman. In 1860 William's wife Jane had d. and the family is listed at Marblehead as follows: William, age 64, grocer, property $1,200-$1,200; Mary J. Pedrick, age 39, milliner; the twins Sarah and Elizabeth, age 37, also milliners; and son Franklin, age 32, grocer, property $2,500; all b. MA. Also in Marblehead was William, the son of William, Jr., age 35, boot and shoe store; wife Elizabeth, age 37; Eliza 16; Mary J., 6; William, 5; Sarah E., 3; Charlotte A, 2; and Franklin, 10 months; all b. MA.

William made his will on 3 Mar. 1855 and it was probated 1 May 1855. Essex County Probate #41984: In the name of God, Amen. I, William Hawkes of Marblehead in the County of Essex, yeoman, feeling the infirmities of advanced age but to the best of my knowledge of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, do now deem it right and proper to make this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making null and void any and all other last wills and testaments by me at any time heretofore made and I do declare my will to be first, that all my just debts and charges shall be paid by my executor hereinafter named out of my estate as soon after my decease as he shall find to be convenient. Second, all the rest and residue of my estate of every name and nature of which I shall die seized and possessed or to which I shall be entitled at the time of my decease whenever and however the same may be situated I do give, devise and bequeath the same to my beloved wife Elizabeth Hawkes to have and to hold the same and all the rents, issues, profits and income thereof for her comfortable support and maintenance for and during her natural life. Third, on and after the



WILLIAM HAWKES

ELIZABETH PIERCE HAWKES

PHOTO CREDIT: ROBERT C. TRIPLETT

decease of my said wife my will further is and in accordance thereto I do give, devise, and bequeath to my dau. Abigail Orne, wife of Adoniram Orne, all that the one half of the Messuage in which she now resides, situated by State Street in said Marblehead with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging, to have and to hold the same and all the rents, issues and profits thereof to her my said dau. for and during the terms of her natural life and on her decease the said half of Messuage shall descend in "perpuity" and in equal shares and portions to and among all her children and grand children, the latter to take by right of representation and to the heirs and assigns of such children or grandchildren forever, provided that this bequest shall be in full for all my said dau. Abigail shares of all estate and provided that her husband, said Adoniram C. Orne shall after my said daughter's death have and hold said half of Messuage and all the rights and profits thereof for his own use and benefit as long as he shall live. Fourth, all the rest and residue of my estate of every name and nature that shall be and remain after the decease of my said wife and the foregoing bequests to my said dau. Abigail Orne, I do give, devise, and bequeath to my son Benjamin Hawkes on the following named conditions, reservations and restrictions which are to be sacredly fulfilled, performed and carried out and into effect by him otherwise this bequest to him shall be void and of no effect. First, my said son Benjamin Hawkes and my two daughters, Sally Hawkes and Ann Hawkes and the survivor of the three shall so long as they shall continue to live single and unm. and no longer have hold and enjoy so long as they shall choose to live therein all that my Mansion House by Franklin Place where I now reside with the barn, buildings, and land thereunto belonging and now used with the dwelling house and they shall further have the use and improvement and income of my two Cow Rights in my pasture situated near land formerly Selman's, all said Mansion House, Estate, and Cow Rights so to be holden, used and enjoyed by them, my said three named children, free of any manner of rent but they to keep the premises in good repair for and during their natural lives and the life of the survivor of them or until their marriage as the case may be and on the marriage or decease of respectively either his or her right shall revert to the survivor and on the marriage or decease of the last survivor the whole of said premises shall revert to my son Benjamin or his heirs or assigns as the case may be but in case my said son Benjamin shall survive his two sisters his interest in the terms and conditions of this bequest whether at that time single or m. nothing of the kind shall then defeat the reversion of the premises to him. Second, in continuation of the conditions upon which this bequest is made to my said son Benjamin Hawkes, he shall pay to all my heirs the following named sums of money except my dau. Abigail which shall be in full of all their respective shares, portions, and interest in all my estate but not affecting the foregoing

provisions respecting my homestead and two Cow Rights, that is to say he shall pay to my sons William Hawkes, Jr., and Moses Hawkes, each the sum of $700; to my dau. Ann Hawkes $700; to my dau. Sally Hawkes $1,700 and to the children of my late dau. Mary Lackey $700 to be equally divided among them and to the heirs of my deceased dau. Elizabeth Alley $700 to be divided among them by right of representation to have and to hold all said named sums respectively to them and their heirs and assigns forever and said sums to be paid within one year after my decease.

After my son Benjamin Hawkes shall have well and truly carried into effect and fulfilled the above described conditions of the fourth item of my will and shall have paid all such sums either from my estate or his own private funds, then all my remaining property so as aforesaid conditionally bequeathed to him shall take effect to have and to hold the same to him, my said son Benjamin Hawkes and his heirs and assigns forever. Lastly, I do nominate my son Benjamin Hawkes to be the sole executor of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I the said William Hawkes have to this my last will and testament subscribed my name and affixed my seal this third day of Mar. 1855. Signed, sealed and delivered by said William Hawkes and declared to be his last will and testament in presence of us who at his request and in presence and in presence of each other here subscribed and our names as witnesses hereto. Richard Tutt. Benjamin Doliber. James Gregory.

Children:

i. MARY, b. 4 Dec. 1791 (Marblehead VR from Unitarian Church Records), 3 Dec. 1792 (Alley Family Bible Record), d. 1852 (gravestone Waterside Cemetery Marblehead), m. 1 Feb. 1814 (Marblehead VR) ANDREW LACKEY, JR., (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), son of Andrew and Ann Orne Lackey, b. 1789 Newburyport, MA, d. 1850 Marblehead. (gravestone record Waterside Cemetery and Hawkes-Raddin manuscript) Note: this name appears both as Lackey and Laskey.

Children surname LACKEY: (JMA ms)

1. ANDREW, b. 4 Nov. 1814 (Marblehead VR). The 1850 census for Marblehead lists Andrew Lackey 35, ropemaker, b. MA, Mary 58, William 32, ropemaker, MA, Mary Ann 23, MA, also Ann Hawkes 50 and Eunice Donaldson 18, b. MA.
2. WILLIAM HAWKES, b. 28 Oct. 1817, (ibid), resided Cambridge, MA, and had sons William and Andrew.

3. MARY ANN, b. 1820, d. young (Gravestone Harbor View Cemetery, Marblehead), bap. "sick" 14 Aug. 1826, Marblehead (VR).
4. CHILD, d. 7 Sept. 1824 ae 3 y., Marblehead (VR).
5. MARION, b. 1825, d. _____, m. CAPTAIN NILES G. PARKER, 33rd Reg't. U.S. Colored Troops, Colonel Higginson's Reg't. Following the Civil War Captain Parker became treasurer of South Carolina during the early years of reconstruction. (JMH ms).

ii. JERUSHA RADDIN, b. 10 Jan. 1794 (Marblehead VR), d. unm. 26 Oct. 1849 age 55-9-16 "of debility" (State VR) (gravestone) - Harbor View Cemetery.

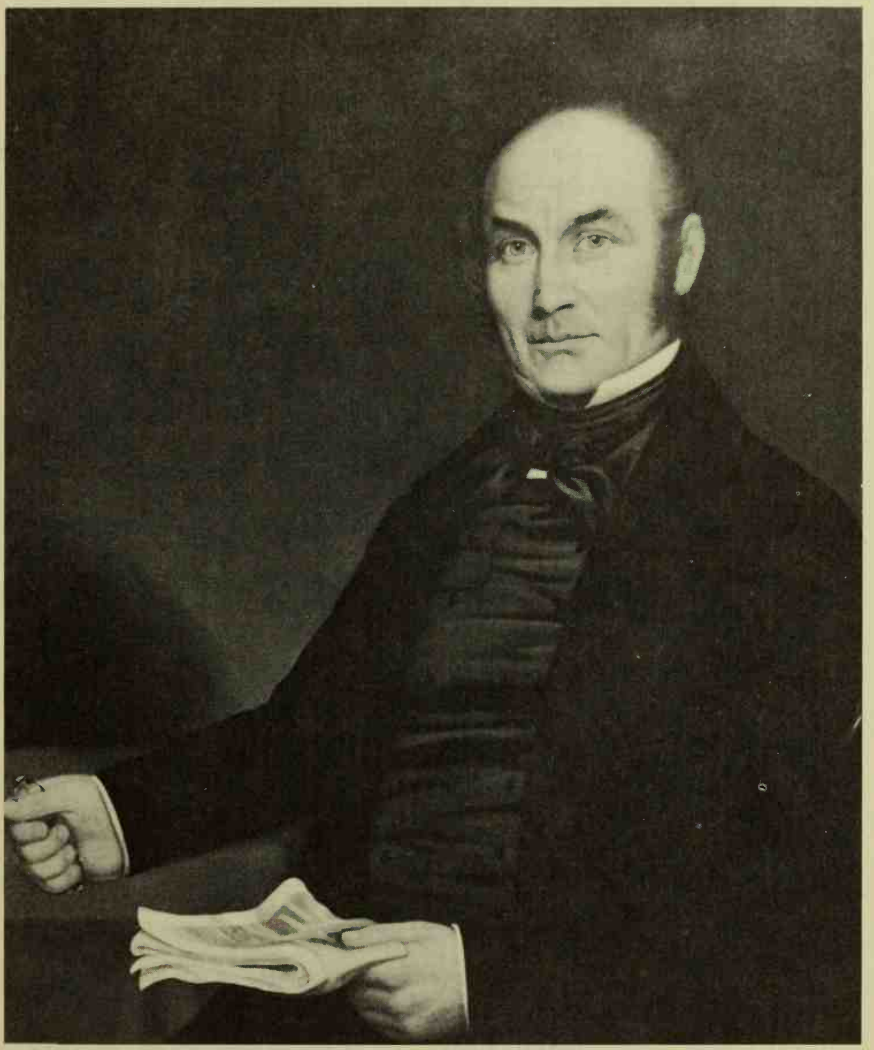
iii. WILLIAM, JR., bap. 10 July 1796 (Marblehead VR) (Unitarian Church Record), d. 8 Nov. 1860 Marblehead, age 64-7 (State VR), buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead, m. 17 Oct. 1819 (Marblehead VR) by Reverend John Bartlett, JANE LEMASTER (LeMAISTRE), dau. of Thomas and Jane Bessom Lemaistre (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript), bap. 17 Jan. 1786 Marblehead (First Congregational Church Records), d. 16 Nov. 1856, age 70-9. (State VR) buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead. Thomas was b. on the Isle of Jersey 1739 and had come to Marblehead in 1754.

William Jr. is credited with the following service in the War of 1812. Private, Major B. T. Reed's Battalion of Artillery from 14 June - 5 Aug. 1814, service at Marblehead. Different periods as a watch 7, 12 or 14 days, also Lieut. S. Horton's Company, Lieut. Colonel B. S. Reed's Reg't. from 22 Sept. to 13 Oct. 1814, service at Marblehead, Samuel Horton, Captain; Thomas Bridges, Lieut. (*Records of the MA Militia in the War of 1812-14* pub. by Adj. Gen. of MA Pearson, 1913, pp. 6, 22; also *National Archives Index, War of 1812*) Fort Pickering near Salem and Ft. Sewall at Marblehead were both strengthened and garrisoned during this period.

Children:

1. MARY JANE, b. 4 Oct. 1820 Marblehead, d. 1894 (Family papers), buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead, m.

JANE LEMASTER HAWKES
PHOTO CREDIT: ROBERT C. TRIPLETT



WILLIAM HAWKES, JR.

Pedrick.

2. SARAH ELIZABETH (TWIN), b. 12 Feb. 1822 Marblehead, d. 1872 (ibid), buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead.

Essex County Probate #41980. Sarah E., Marblehead, single, d. testate. Probate date 7 Jan. 1873. She left a will in which she said was very sick in body and left to her beloved bro. Franklin Hawkes all her right in estate known as LeMaster Messuage or estate situated on Washington Street, Marblehead, between the estate of Dr. Calvin Briggs and the estate of James Gale and Polly Bartlett. The whole now being held "by my aunt Sarah LeMaster for the term of her natural life." She left all the rest and residue to her beloved twin sister Elizabeth Sarah Hawkes. Then to all her other relatives, "I leave them my best wishes for their spiritual and temporal happiness but I do not feel it is my duty to make any provision for them in this my last will and testament." She appointed her bro. Franklin and sister Elizabeth Sarah as sole executors 26 Sept. 1872. She d. 2 Nov. 1872 leaving heirs-at-law: Franklin, Elizabeth S., Hawkes, Mary Jane Pedrick, bro. and sisters, all of Marblehead, also William Hawkes, bro., of Danvers.

3. ELIZABETH SARAH (TWIN), b. 12 Feb. 1822 Marblehead, d. 1905 buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead.
4. WILLIAM, b. 1825

Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War, Vol. 4, p. 300: Unattached companies, MA Volunteer Militia, 27th unattached company, one year's service, Samuel Graves, Captain, Marblehead, private of Marblehead, age 39, grocer, enlisted 31 Dec. 1864, mustered same day, honorably discharged 8 July 1865 by S. O. #399 War Dept. Garrison Duty at Forts along the coast, the 27th was at Ft. Standish, Plymouth, MA.)

5. FRANKLIN, b. 18 Jan. 1827 Marblehead, 1894, buried Harbor View Cemetery Marblehead.

References: *JMH ms* and *Hawkes-Raddin ms*, p. 112.

iv. ELIZABETH, bap. 28 Oct. 1798 Marblehead (Unitarian Church Records), d. 31 Jan. 1829 (Marblehead VR, family records of Mary A. Alley), d. age 30, buried Waterside Cemetery, m. (intentions 23 Jan. 1820 Lynn), 2 Mar. 1820 (Marblehead VR) by Reverend Sam Dance, ANDREW ALLEY of Lynn (VR), son of Benjamin and Patty Richardson Alley of Lynn, b. 12 Aug. 1798 Lynn (VR), d. 21 Feb. 1827 Marblehead (gravestone record - Waterside Cemetery) (VR).

Children surname ALLEY:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 1820, m. Jefferson Knight, 2 children, d. 1894 (old family papers).
2. LYDIA ANNIE, b. 13 Aug. 1822 Lynn, d. young, 1841 (ibid)
3. MARY ABBIE, b. 3 Dec. 1824 Marblehead, d. 1904 (ibid)
4. SARAH HAWKES, b. 16 Aug. 1827 Marblehead, d. 1855 (ibid)

References: *Hawkes-Raddin manuscript*, p. 113.

v. SARAH HITCHINGS (SALLY), b. __ Feb. 1801 (Marblehead VR), d. unm. 1 May 1869, age 68-2-13 (State VR) (gravestone at Harbor View Cemetery).

In the year following her father's death Sarah made her last will and testament on 11 Mar. 1856, however, she lived until 1869 and the will was probated at Essex County Probate Court #41978 on 3 Aug. 1869. Death date not stated therein. Heirs at law were listed: Benjamin Hawkes, bro.; Abigail B. Orne, sister; Ann M. Hawkes, sister; nieces and nephews William Hawkes, Franklin Hawkes, Andrew Lackey, William Lackey, Moses Hawkes, Mary Jane Pedrick, Elizabeth Hawkes, Sarah Hawkes, Mary Ann Parker, Mary A. Alley, Lucia (?Susie) Knight and Marcia Hawkes. In her will she left all property, both real and personal to her bro. Benjamin whom she appointed executor. Inventory 7 Sept. 1869 included part of barn and 10 acres of land

on Beacon Street, Marblehead, also cash in savings bank. Her will was witnessed by Richard Tutt, William R. Tutt and John S. Tutt.

vi. ANN MANSFIELD, b. 17 Nov. 1803 (Marblehead VR), d. unm. 15 Dec. 1878 (1879) age 75-28 (gravestone at Harbor View Cemetery.

Essex County Probate #41954. Ann M. Marblehead, single, d. testate. Will probated 17 Feb. 1879. In her will made 14 Sept. 1872 Ann bequeathed to her nephew William H. Lackey $1,500 from the real estate, and the balance of real estate to be divided between nephews Andrew Lackey and William H. Lackey and niece Mary A. Parker. Personal estate was bequeathed to nephew Andrew Lackey, $50; to niece Mary A. Parker $50; and to niece Mary A. Alley, $50. Residue was bequeathed to sister Abigail B. Orne, nephew William H. Lackey and sister Abigail B. Orne were appointed executors. Witnesses Frederick Robinson, Charles Robinson, Edward F. Symon. William H. Lackey of West Somerville, Middlesex County, MA and Abigail B. Orne of Marblehead, Essex County, attested that Ann M. Hawkes of Marblehead, single woman, d. on the 15th day of December 1878. Next of kin included Benjamin Hawkes, bro. of Marblehead; Abigail B. Orne, sister of Marblehead; Andrew Lackey, nephew of Haverhill; William H. Lackey, West Somerville, nephew; Mary A. Parker; niece, New York; William Hawkes, nephew, Danvers; Elizabeth S. Hawkes, niece, Marblehead; Franklin Hawkes, nephew, Marblehead; Mary J. Pedrick, niece, Marblehead; Moses A. Hawkes, nephew, Philadelphia; Elizabeth Knight, niece, Marblehead; Maria J. Morgan, Chicago, niece; Mary A. Alley, niece, Marblehead.

vii. BENJAMIN, b. 17 Nov. 1805 (Marblehead VR), d. 24 Dec. 1887 Marblehead, age 82-1-7 (State VR), buried Waterside Cemetery, m. 15 Sept. 1870 Marblehead (State VR) age 65 (first marriage for both) ELIZA ANN TRAILL, dau. of John and Sarah Barker Traill, b. 15 Feb. 1818 Marblehead, d. 10 May 1891 Marblehead (State VR) age 73-2-25, buried Waterside Cemetery. No children. "He was a shoe manufacturer of Marblehead at which business he made a handsome fortune."

(JMH ms) According to the Salem Gazette he was "one of Marblehead's oldest and most respected citizens when he d. on Saturday night in his 80th year leaving a widow and a fortune, it is estimated at $100,000." In his will he left $1,000 to his wife Eliza Ann and all his property. His widow d. 4 years later at her home on Franklin Street in Marblehead. According to the Salem News "She was formerly a school teacher and there are many who received wholesome instruction from her. She was prominently connected with the charitable work of the Marblehead Family Humane Society."

References: *JMS ms, Hawkes-Raddin ms, Alley Family Bible*

viii. JOHN PIERCE, b. __ Feb. 1808 (Marblehead VR, First Congregational Church Records), d. 2 May 1828 age 19 years, unm., "of consumption."

ix. MOSES, b. 12 Aug. 1810 (Marblehead VR, *Alley Family Bible*), d. 25 Jan. 1861 Kewanee, IL (Salem Register), m. 5 Mar. 1843 by Reverend John Bartlett (Marblehead VR), ELIZA ANN BROUGHTON PROCTOR (*National Cyclopedia of Biography G 464*), dau. of John and Elizabeth Orne Prentiss Proctor, b. 14 Nov. 1821 (Marblehead VR), d. 16 Sept. 1905, Chicago, IL.

The 1850 census for Marblehead lists: Moses Hawkes 39, trader, $2,000, b. MA; Eliza A. 30, b. MA; Moses 7, b. MA, in school; Maria 5, b. MA, school; also Warren Prentice 37, shoemaker, b. MA and Mary A. Garney 20, b. Ireland. The 1860 census for Kewanee, IL lists "Moses Hawcks, age 47, druggist, property $2,000-600, b. MA; wife Elizabeth 36, b. MA; Moses A. 16; and M. J. (female) 13; both b. MA. (Note: differences in stated ages in 1850 and 1860 listings).

References: *Marblehead VR, State VR, JMH ms., Hawkes-Raddin ms,* p. 114, *National Cyclopedia of American Biography G 464*

Moses was a trader. He removed from Marblehead to Kewanee County, IL. Moses and Eliza in Marblehead 1852 sold to George Lemaster. (Deed 461-201, Essex County) He d. intestate in Kewanee. Petition by

Eliza A. B. Hawkes for administration 16 Apr. 1861, granted Cambridge, IL 22 Apr. 1861. Inventory 15 June 1861. (Hawkes-Raddin manuscript)

Children:

1. MOSES AUGUSTUS, b. 20 Oct. 1843 (Marblehead VR and State VR) changed his name legally to MOSES ARTHUR. He was the father of ALBERT WAHL HAWKES who became United States Senator from NJ. Moses d. in California.

   The 1880 Soundex for IL lists the family at 23 Walnut Street, Chicago, Cook Co., MA, 36 b. MA, wife Louise W., 25, b. MA, dau. Kate 6, son Benjamin 4, son Albert 1, all b. IL. 1900 Illinois Soundex: Eliza A. B., b. Nov. 1812 ae 87 MA, Cook Co., Chicago, 3000 Indiana Avenue, mother of Marie J. Morgan.

2. MARIA JANE, b. 7 May 1846 (Marblehead VR and State VR)

x. ABIGAIL BECKET, b. 8 Jan. 1813 (Marblehead VR), d. 2 Sept. 1890 Marblehead, age 77-7-25, m. 3 Mar. 1837 (Marblehead VR) by Reverend William H. Lewis, ADONIRAM COLLINS ORNE, son of John and Mary Pierce Orne of Marblehead, bap. 26 Feb. 1809 (Marblehead VR, First Congregational Church Records), d. 31 Jan. 1886 Marblehead, age 76-11-9.

Essex Institute Collections, Vol. 60:301: "Adoniram Collins Orne was a prominent citizen of Marblehead and his picture is printed in Road's Marblehead. In 1835 after great efforts he caused an extension of Pleasant Street to be laid out which effected a great improvement. On 20 Apr. 1861 he was moderator of the town meeting to provide for families of soldiers of the Civil War. He was after 30 years of agitation appointed chairman of a committee of 5 to make a reservoir of Red's Pond adjascent to the Old Burying Ground and to lay water pipes from it to the town with suitable hydrants, thus greatly improving the town's water supply. In 1873 he was a resident of Vineland, NJ."

The 1870 Census for Cumberland County, NJ Landis Twp, P O Vineland lists: A C Orne

61, shoe manufacturer, $1,200-$300, b. MA; Abigail 57, b. MA; William H. 31, shoe manufacturer, $600, b. MA; Lucilla H. 26, b. MA; William H. Jr. 2, b. MA, and Mary A. 1, b. NJ.

Children surname ORNE:

1. WILLIAM HAWKES, b. 1838
2. MARY ABIGAIL (ABBY), bap. 16 Sept. 1842 (Marblehead VR), m. REVEREND WM. H. FORMOSA, b. Mar. 1835, d. 1901 at Haralson County, GA.

The 1900 census for Tallapoosa, Haralson County, GA lists Wm. H. Formosa, b. Mar. 1835 age 65, m. 30 years, b. PA, father b. PA, mother b. OH, preacher and home owner; wife Mary A., b. Sept. 1842, now age 58, 30 years m., no children, both she and her parents b. MA. Also listed is an adopted dau. Mary Stone, b. Jan. 1882, now age 18, single, in school, she and her parents b. GA. In addition there is a female, surname Smart, b. Nov. 1845, now age 54, widowed, who had 1 child, she b. IL, and her parents b. KY.

The Reverend Formosa d. 1901 at Haralson County, GA, testate. (Haralson County Wills 1865-1919, Book A. Microfilm at GA Dept. of Archives and History) He named his wife Mary A. executor and left everything to her. She made a will 29 June 1907, (same reference) and bequeathed to (1) George Formosa of Philadelphia (2) Moss Sophie Formosa of Frankford, Philadelphia, PA (3) my niece Mrs. Mary Cunningham (4) my niece Mrs. Lucille Fuller (5) my niece Mrs. Gertrude Orne (6) child of my nephew William H. Orne.

42. ABIJAH[6], Abijah[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]
Son of Abijah and Hannah Hitchings Hawks
b. 9 Dec. 1766 probably Lynn, MA (not in VR)
d. 13 Mar. 1843 Richfield, Otsego County, NY (Admin. Register, Ots. Co. Surrogate Records, NY), bur. Otsego County, NY.
m. 5 Jan. 1792 Petersham, Worcester County, MA LOIS FRIZEL (FRASER), b. ca. 1774 MA (1850 census Otsego County, NY, Richfield), d. after 1860 (1860 census Richfield), perhaps

the daughter of John[4], Samuel[3-2], James[1], Frizzell who was baptized 6 Oct. 1773, Northfield, MA (*Genealogy of Woodstock, CT Families* by Clarence Winthrop Bowen, 1933, 5:123) Family tradition held that she was the niece of the British General Fraser who was killed in action under General Burgoyne at the Battle of Saratoga in the Rev. War, Sept.-Oct 1777.

Abijah grew to manhood in Petersham, MA but after his marriage followed the trek westward of his father, uncles and aunt, to Richfield, NY. In the Annals of Richfield, on 2 Apr. 1793, Abijah was among those listed to work on the roads. He is listed in *"Richfield NY"* by Ward 1898, p. 26 as living in Ward 2 of that town in 1808, along with his father and Nathan Hawkes. He was a farmer. After his death in 1843 his widow Lois lived with their daughter Lois Taft in the old family home at Richfield. The 1850 census lists also Amos Hawkes (son of Amos and Thusey, below) The 1860 census lists Lois, now 86 in Richfield, living with the family of Charles Fay.

Children:

i. HARRIET ARETHUSIA, called Thusey, b. 1793; d. 13 June 1872. Buried Mt. Pleasant Cem., Twp. Volney, Oswego Co., NY, m. ca. 1818 AMOS HAWKES, her father's youngest brother. (See #43 for their children.)

ii. DOLLY, b. 11 Dec. 1794; d. 1 Aug. 1873, m. 29 Aug. 1822, Richfield, Ots. Co., NY by Rev. William Maxson to REVEREND ERASTUS SPICER, a Methodist Episcopal minister, b. 22 Dec. 1793, North Groton, CT, d. 3 Sept. 1836 Sauquoit, Oneida Co., NY; bur. Unadilla Flats, Otsego Co., NY, son of Silas Draper and Nancy Fish Spicer.

"Erastus was a carpenter by trade, a farmer by avocation. He was an excellent local preacher, had fine characteristics and was noted for his amiability", according to the *Spicer Genealogy*. He had married first Wealthy Adams at Exeter, Otsego Co., NY on 26 Sept. 1816 and they had two children: Cyrus, born 1819 at Plainfield, NY and William Henry born 1820, died 1821. Wealthy died 19 Sept. 1820 ae 22 y 11 mo. He then married Dolly Hawkes.

Their children's births are noted at Plainfield; their residence listed at Fox Hill near Utica, Oneida Co., NY. After her husband's death in 1836, Dolly was listed in the 1840 and 50 censuses at Paris, Oneida Co., property valued at $2,500. Living with her were her daughter Hester 26, Lucy 24, Laura 22, Lois 20 and Joseph 18.

Children surname SPICER:
1. HESTER ANN, b. 2 July 1825, Plainfield, NY
2. CAROLINE, b. 26 Sept. 1826 ibid
3. LUCY, b. 9 Sept. 1827 ibid
4. LAURA FISH, b. 10 Oct. 1828 ibid
5. LOIS, b. 21 Aug. 1830 ibid
6. JOSEPH BENSON, b. 16 July 1832 ibid

Reference: *Spicer Genealogy* by Meech, p. 90, 210; JMH ms; AHFA

iii. LOIS, b. before 1800 (census); d. nf. m. DAVID TAFT perhaps the son of David and Sena Taft of Uxbridge, MA, b. 13 Jan. 1801 (Uxbr. VR)

The 1850 census for Richfield, NY lists David Taft 49, farmer, $5,000, b. NY; Lois, 43, b. NY (note discrepancy in stated age); Freelove, 20, b. NY; also Lois Hawkes 76, b. MA and Amos, 27, farmer, b. NY.

An old letter in the AHFA files states: "The Balls, parents of J. W. Ball, 115 East 5 Avenue, Columbus, Ohio, lived in the old family home and Lois, Freelove's mother lived with them there."

Children surname TAFT:
1. FREELOVE, m. ----- BALL
2. FRASER HAWKES

iv. JOEL FRASER, b. 15 Apr. 1797 Richfield, Ots. Co., NY, d. 22 Dec. 1868 Baraboo, Sauk Co., WI, m. 27 Jan. 1818 LYDIA BROWN (Mrs. Felkins), b. 15 Jan. 1801, d. 22 May 1873 ae 72-4

This family made several moves westward. From census records they are shown to be in Richfield, NY in 1820, Arcade, Wayne Co., NY in 1830, and having moved to Wheeling, Cook's Co., IL,

are shown there in 1850. In 1860 the family is listed in Baraboo, the county seat of Sauk County, Wisconsin. In 1850 at Wheeling, Illinois; Joel F. 53, farmer, $1,000, b. NY; Lydia B. 49, b. NY; George 18, b. NY; Alanson Hawks 35, b. NY; Dorcas 29, b. NY; Richard 5, b. IL; and Frederick A. 2, b. IL. In 1860 at Baraboo: J. Hawks 64, farmer, $950-600 b. NY; Lydia 60, NY; and in the house next to them are C. L. Hawks 36, carpenter $450 b. NY; Hannah 23, b. OH; Emma 2, b. NB Terr.; Mary 6 months, b. WI. In 1870 at Baraboo, after the death of Joel F. there were Lydia age 73 and Emma 12, b. WI.

Children (incomplete):
1. male, b. ca. 1819 (1820 census)
2. GEORGE, b. 1832 NY (IL census)

v. GEORGE, b. ca. 1805. No further information.

vi. CHARLES FRASER, b. 2 May 1809, Richfield Ots. Co., NY, d. 10 Feb. 1898, Oswego Co., NY, m. 27 Apr. 1833 Winfield, Herkimer Co., NY FANNY LAYTON (LEIGHTON) b. 11 Feb. 1814 Richfield, d. 9 Sept. 1889 Schroeppel Oswego Co., NY; bur. Mt. Pleasant Cem. (no stone, records burned, per AHFA files)

Charles was a gunsmith. In 1837 the family was at Schuyler Lake and in 1850 at Exeter, both near Richfield and in Otsego County.

Children: (first 6 in 1850 census)
1. ESTHER MARION, b. 10 Feb. 1834
2. CHARLES FERNANDO, b. 15 Jan. 1837 Schuyler Lake Ots., NY; soldier in Civil War. In 1866 he m. MARY BAKER at Arlington Heights, IL. Later they moved to Kansas (see *Hawkes Talks*, IV, p. 4) The 1880 Soundex for Cook Co., Wheeling, IL lists: Charles 44, b. NY; wife Mary 36, b. IL; son Edwin 10; dau. Edith 7; dau. Addie 5; dau. Franke 3; and son Charles 7 months, all b. IL.

3. ESMIRALDA, called Emma, b. 30 Mar. 1839
4. ALTON, b. 10 Oct. 1841 Exeter, Ots. Co., NY, soldier in Civil War
5. LOIS, b. 21 Aug. 1844
6. JOEL FRASER, b. 10 Feb. 1850 Exeter Ots., NY
7. FANNIE GERTRUDE, b. 4 June 1852

Reference: *JMH ms; AHFA* files; letters from Ethel Barden.

vii. NATHAN, b. 17 May 1811 Richfield Ots., NY, d. 24 Jan. 1851 ae 40 Otsego, Allegan Co., MI, m. 15 Sept. 1830 Volney Twp. Oswego Co., NY LOIS ANGELINE PALMER, b. 20 Nov. 1811, NY, d. 22 Sept. 1888 London Monroe Co., MI

Nathan was a shoemaker. He removed from Richfield to Oswego Co. where his eight children were born. On June 10, 1844 the family migrated by covered wagon to western Michigan, arriving at Gun Plains, taking up land in Otsego Township, Allegan County, and establishing a farm. They are listed there in the 1850 census. After Nathan's death, Lois married a man named Charter who was a Civil War veteran.

Children:

1. ANGELINE MELISSA, b. 30 Sept. 1831 Oswego, Osw., NY
2. ELNATHAN LORENZO, b. 30 Oct. 1833 Oswego
3. ERASTUS, b. 4 Sept. 1835 Oswego: d. young
4. ERASTUS PALMER, b. 3 Jan. 1838. Civil War Vet.
5. CARLTON HOLLAND (used the e in Hawkes), b. 7 Dec. 1839 Oswego, NY. Civil War Vet. Desc. in Elmyra, NY
6. ANNA MARIA, b. 29 Nov. 1843 Oswego, Osw. Co., NY
7. ORVILLE FRANCIS, b. 28 Nov. 1847 Otsego, Allegan Co., MI
8. OVID MILAN, b. 11 June 1850 Otsego, Allegan Co., MI.

Reference: *Family Records of Joseph Hawks Smiley*

viii. ABIJAH III, b. Dec. 1812 NY (1900 census Warren, Herkimer Co., NY), d. 1902 ae 89, widower, m. SUSAN EASTMAN, b. 1818 NY (1850 census Columbia, Herkimer Co., NY), d. before 1900 (1900 census Warren, Herk Co., NY)

Abijah was a farmer. 1850 census, Columbia: Abijah 38, Susan 32, George 13, Add - (f.) 11, Ellen 9, Eliza 1; also Emalin Hawks, all born NY, the three oldest children in school. They do not appear in the 1860, 70, or 80 census there. In 1900 Abijah as a widower is boarding with Egbert Hungerford 50 and his wife Sarah C. 49; also her mother Sarah H., born Feb. 1822; all born NY.

ix. JAMES BROWN, b. 24 Mar. 1822, d. 16 Nov. 1898 Dunton, Cooks Co., IL, m. 30 May 1849 CLARISSA HOUSE, b. 2 June 1825, d. 6 Oct. 1889, dau. of and Nancy Brown House of IL.

Dr. James Brown Hawks located in Dunton (later called Arlington Heights) Cooks County, Illinois in 1857. He was a skillful physician of wide and fine reputation in that section. Intellectually shrewd, humerous, kind-hearted, genial and very much beloved. A 1939 letter from Adelaide Hawks Beardsley stated that he lived in Arlington Heights during the middle and latter parts of his life. The 1860 census for Wheeling (PO Dunton) Cooks Co., Illinois lists: James B. physician 30, born New York; wife Clarissa 34 born New York; daughter Ellen 8 born Illinois; daughter Ada 5 born Illinois. The 1870 census there lists them again: children Ella 18, Addie 12 and Elizabeth 8 born Illinois. The 1880 census shows James and wife Clara daughter Ada and daughter Elizabeth.

Children:

1. ELLA FRANCES, b. 1852 (1860 cens)
2. a son, b. and d. in infancy
3. ADA ROSE, b. 18 Mar. 1855, IL
4. ELIZABETH, b. 1862, IL (1870 cens)

Reference: *JMH MS; AHFA* files

43. AMOS[6], Abijah[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]
Son of Abijah and Hannah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 1789 MA (*JMH ms* and 1850 census, but 1795 according to Boston Transcript 10 Apr. 1922, #9639)
d. 9 Oct. 1865 Volney, Oswego Co., NY ae 67; bur. Mt. Pleasant Cem. Volney Twp., Osw. Co., NY (gs record)
m. ca. 1818 HARRIET ARETHUSIA HAWKS, dau. of Abijah and Lois Fraser Hawks (see #42 i), b. 1793 MA (1850 census); d. 13 June 1872 ae 78, Volney, Osw. Co., NY; bur. Mt. Pleasant Cem. Volney Twp., Osw., NY

Amos is described as "very handsome and well educated. He bought land cheap for those days, and his niece Arethusia, about his age, went to keep house for him, and then they married", according to letter of 1939 in AHFA files. Census records continue to show the family as resident in Volney (1820, 1830). The 1850 census for Volney Osw. Co., NY lists them as follows: Amos 63, born Massachusetts; Thusey 58, born Massachusetts; Joel 24, born New York; Thusey A. 18, born New York; Thomas 21 (idiotic), born New York; Alfred 14, born New York. The son Giles was married and living in Volney: Giles, farmer, 30, $500, born New York; Harriet A. 32, born New York; Laura D. 4, born New York; and Webster P. 2, born New York. The unmarried daughter Marion 23, born New York was living in the household of Samuel Griswold 70, merchant, born Connecticut, with Alexander V. Conista (sp?) 10 and Delevon (sp?) 3, both male and born New York. Amos Jr. was living with his grandmother Lois Hawks in the home of his aunt, Lois Hawks Taft, as a farmhand.

Children:

i. ALONZO (note: it appears that Alonzo may come in another line, as his birth is listed in Richfield while the others were mostly in Volney, and also his listed birth is only six months before that of Giles. However the family records place him here, and it may be that there is an error in the birth date, which should be further investigated). b. 8 Oct. 1819 Richfield Otsego Co., NY, d. 1907 (gs), m. 19 Sept. 1841 DORCAS VANT, b. 27 Aug. 1821 at East Kent, England, d. 1912

(gs record)

From JMS ms, Alonzo was a man of great strength and remarkable powers of endurance. He removed from New York state and settled in Illinois in 1847 when Chicago was a mere hamlet. He worked on his farm until he was 81 years of age when an accident with a moving machine deprived him of his right leg below the knee. He was still hale and hearty at the age of 84. It was said by the inhabitants of that section that no man was ever known to throw him on his back in a test of strength and that at 65 no young man was found in his community that dared attempt it. He was as well-known and popular as any man in a wide section of that part of the state. He was a man of great integrity of character, clear-headed, forceful, kind-hearted, sociable and approachable. He had four children.

The 1860 census for Wheeling (PO Dunton) Illinois lists Alonzo Hawks 40, farmer, born New York; Dorcas 39, born England; Frederick 12, born New York; Matthew 9, born Illinois; and Ida 7, born Illinois. In 1870 they were again listed at PO Dunton, Wheeling, Illinois. The 1900 census Cook Co., Wheeling shows: Alonzo, born October 1819, ae 80, married 56 years, born New York, farmer, homeowner; wife Dorcas, born August 1821, ae 78, married 56 years, five children of whom two now living, born England as were her parents; daughter Ida E., born July 1854 ae 45, single.

Children:

1. RICHARD, b. 5 Feb. 1845; d. young 1854
2. FREDERICK ALONZO, b. 30 June 1848; d. 1871
3. MATTHEW CHANTRIL, b. 18 Aug. 1851; d. 1919. A minister.
4. IDA EVA, b. 12 June 1853; d. 1931

Also: adopted, Millie (not in census records)

References: *JMH ms;* letters from Ethel Barden and Laura Dunton to AHFA, 1939

ii. GILES, b. 6 Apr. 1820 Richfield, Ots., NY, d. 10 May 1883 Volney, Oswego, NY, m. (1) 1846 at Palermo Osw., NY (JMH ms) HARRIET A. HOLLISTER, b. 4 Sept. 1818 Georgetown, NY and d. 7 Dec. 1899 Volney, Osw., NY.

The 1880 census Volney Osw., NY lists Giles 50, farmer, born New York, father b. Massachusetts, married New York wife Harriet 62, born New York, parents born Connecticut, son Webster 32, New York, daughter-in-law Martha J. 20, born New York and parents New York, granddaughter Laura 2, New York, daughter Luretta 15 at school. 3 summer vis: Clarissa Strong 60, sister-in-law, born New York, parents born Connecticut, Nettie A. Strong 18, niece Wisconsin, parents b. New York, and Burton Strong 12, nephew, Wisconsin, parents b. New York.

Children:

1. LAURA D., b. 11 Nov. 1846 Volney, d. , m. 11 July 1882 DR. FINLEY P. SINCLAIR
2. WEBSTER P., b. 4 Sept. 1848, Volney, d. , m. 13 Feb. 1877 JENNIE MORRISON
3. MARY E., b. 1851, d. 1853
4. HATTIE H., b. 1855, 30 Jan., d. , m. 30 Jan. 1879 ISAAC L. HALE
5. AMOS, b. June 1857, d. 1863 Apr.
6. LURETTA, b. 1864, 6 Aug., d. m. 21 Mar. 1894 MILAN McCARTY

Reference: *(JMH ms)*

iii. AMOS, JR., b. 1 July 1823 Volney, Osw., NY, d. unm. 5 Aug. 1851 Volney ae 27-10-8 (Tombstone)

iv. JOEL, b. 9 Mar. 1825 Volney, d. 3 Mar. 1890 Volney. Not in Volney in 1880 Census.

v. MARION, b. 1827 New York (1850 Census)

In 1850 Census Volney, Oswego County, NY, p. 346, Marion Hawks 23, born New York is listed in household of Samuel Griswold, 70, merchant, $7,500, born Connecticut.

vi. THOMAS, b. 18 July 1828 Volney, Oswego, NY, d. 20 Mar. 1880 Volney

vii. GEORGE, no information. Not included in 1850 Census

viii. ARETHUSIA (Thucy A.), b. 28 Oct. 1831 Volney, d. unm. 6 Apr. 1895 Volney. She kept house for her unm. brothers.

ix. SAMUEL, b. 14 Feb. 1834 Volney, d. inf. 1834 Volney

x. ALFRED, b. 1836, d. unm. 1895

Reference: *JMH ms;* letters in AHFA files

44. NATHAN[6-5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1], Hawkes
Son of Nathan and Sarah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 22 Jan. 1775 Lynn Essex County, MA (VR)
d. 22 Dec. 1862 Lynn Essex County, MA (State VR)
m. 22 Jan. 1805 Saugus (Lynn VR and Lynnfield VR) by Parson Joseph Mottey (Lnfd. Par. Records) ELIZABETH TARBELL dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth Cook Tarbell of Danvers, bap. 19 July 1772, Danvers VR I 365, bap. 8 June 1783 Congregational Church Records, Lynnfield (VR), d. 22 July 1822 Saugus (VR), bur. New Cemetery Saugus Centre (Saugus VR)

Nathan Jr. grew up on his father's farm. In 1797, spinster Grace Hawkes conveyed the old home of Elkanah Hawkes to Nathan and Nathan Jr. Nathan Jr occupied and tilled this farm, and his children were born in the old house, until 5 May 1848 when the entire estate of 130 acres was conveyed to Joseph Masury, Edward W. Saunders, and Marshall S. Brooks. Nathan Jr.'s wife, Elizabeth Tarbell was the daughter of Sergeant Jonathan Tarbell who fought at Lexington 1775, standing beside his wife's brother Samuel Cook, age 33, when that soldier was struck in the heart by a British bullet, and killed. The Tarbell farm was near that of John Hawkes, and a portion of it is now covered by the waters of Hawkes Pond. (*Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*, by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, p. 254)

In 1804 Nathan Jr. was on the committee to select a new minister, and signed along with eighty-one parishioners "We wish William Frothingham to be our minister" (*Saugus MA*, by Elijah P. Robinson 1869)

Nathan Jr. served in the War of 1812 as Corp. in Sgt. Thomas Mansfield's guard detached from Capt. D. Capen's Company, Lieut. Col. S. Brimblecom's Reg't., 3-9 days, from 29 June - 15 Aug. 1814. Service at Lynn, night guards. (*Records of the Massachusetts Massachusetts Militia in the War of 1812-14*, pub. by Adj. Gen. of Massachusetts, 1913, p. 118; also *National Archives Index, War of 1812*)

The 1850 Census for Saugus shows Nathan Jr., farmer, 75, $2,700, born, Massachusetts; living with four daughters, Elizabeth 43, Sarah A. 41, Hannah 35, and Susannah 32, all born Massachusetts and unmarried. (*Saugus Reel 310*, p. 205)

Nathan Jr. outlived his wife by 40 years. Essex County Probate #41973 Nathan of Saugus, yeoman. He also outlived his only son Nathan Douglas and when he died left four unmarried daughters. On 22 Feb. 1861 he made a will probated after his death at Essex County Probate on 3 June 1863. In this he bequeathed to each of his grandchildren, Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, Henry Cook Hawkes, Albert Douglas Hawkes and Tacy Pratt Hawkes, $10 each, also to daughter Susanna Hawkes a promisory note held against her, also to daughters Elizabeth, Sarah Ann, and Hannah, all the remainder of his estate real and personal to be divided among them and in case of the decease of either before the execution of this instrument then the survivor or survivors to have the shares of the deceased. He appointed his daughter Hannah Hawkes as executrix. Witnesses were Benjamin F. Newhall, Rufus A. Johnson and Wilbur F. Newhall. Notation regarding missing documents. Probate documents include listing of heirs at law, the four daughters as named above, all of Saugus, the four grandchildren as listed and called children of Nathan D. Hawkes deceased, a son of the testator, all of Saugus.

Children:

i. ELIZABETH COOK, b. 24 Aug. 1806 Lynn Essex County, MA (VR), d. unm. 18 Feb.

1891, (State VR). Received legacy from her Aunt Hannah Hawkes who d. 1860.

ii. SARAH ANN, b. 18 Nov. 1808 Saugus (Lynn and Saugus VR), d. unm. 14 Oct. 1875, (State VR). Received legacy from Aunt Hannah Hawkes, who d. 1860.

Essex County Probate 41979 Sarah A. Hawkes, Saugus, single woman, died testate. Probate received 19 June 1879. Date of death 14 Oct. 1875. Heirs Elizabeth C., sister; Susanna Thomas, wife of James W., both of Saugus and three children of Nathan Douglas Hawkes deceased who was a brother of said Sarah A. viz Nathan Mortimer, Tacy P., both of Lynn, Henry C. of Louisville in Kentucky, 1 May 1871. Will bequeathed to sister Susannah Thomas $100; to sisters Elizabeth C. and Hannah Hawkes all remainder. Executrix, sister Hannah 1 May 1874.

iii. NATHAN DOUGLASS, b. 4 May 1811 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. 22 Apr. 1850, "shoemaker" papers of Nathan Mort. Hks, [State VR - 12 Jan.] m. 10 Nov. 1842 Saugus (VR) TACY PRATT HAWKES, dau. of Ahijah and Theodate Pratt Hawkes, b. 2 June 1818, d. 16 June 1899. Nathan Douglass was a farmer and shoemaker who lived in Lynnfield.

Essex County Probate #41974. Nathan Douglas Hawkes of Lynn, yeoman, died intestate on 22 April 1850, recorded 3 July 1850 when widow Tacy P. Hawkes petitioned to be administratrix there being no child of age. Richard and Samuel Hawkes of Saugus, yeoman, as sureties. Inventory included homestead in Lynn, farm in Lynnfield subject to life lease of Sarah Tarbell, lot ten acres woodland Saugus, 3 1/2 acres woodland Saugus, pew in old Church Saugus. Personal property - household contents, gold watch and chain, $50. Distribution of estate - balance to heirs Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, Henry Cook Hawkes, Albert Douglas Hawkes and Tacy Pratt Hawkes, all minors and children of Nathan Douglas Hawkes. 7 Jan. 1852. Essex County Probate #41975. Nathan Mortimer Hawkes et. al, heirs, estate of four minor children above Nathan Mortimer age 8 years, Henry Cook 6, Albert Douglas 4, Tacy

Pratt 1. House and land Franklin St., Lynn, 1 1/2 acres, also farm in Lynnfield known as Tarbell Place, westerly of Hawkes Brook. Guardian petitions to sell.

Children:

1. NATHAN MORTIMER, b. 1 Nov. 1843, Lynn, d. VR. See *Who's Who* in New England Edition by A. B. Marquis, 2nd Edition 1916, p. 525. St. V.R. says 6 June.
2. HENRY COOK, b. 31 May 1845, Lynn VR. Removed to Kentucky.
3. ALBERT DOUGLAS, b. 15 May 1847 Lynn VR
4. TACY PRATT, b. 17 May 1850 Lynn VR

Reference: N. Mortimer Hawkes

iv. HANNAH, b. 13 Mar. 1815 Saugus (VR), d. unm., 28 July 1907 Saugus (State VR). Her obituary, in the files of the AHFA, follows:

Miss Hannah Hawkes, the oldest female resident of Saugus died at her home on Forrest St. on Sunday morning at 2:30 after a 6 week severe illness. In Dec. 1906 she was stricken with a slight shock from which she rallied. Six weeks ago she was obliged to take to her bed from which she never rose. In addition to being the oldest member of this old Saugus family, Miss Hawkes had the proud distinction of being the first white girl born in Saugus after it was set apart from Lynn in 1815. She was born March 13, 1815, in the house now occupied by PATRICK SKEIN and was the daughter of NATHAN & ELIZABETH TARBELL HAWKES. Her father was born in 1775, the year that his father was serving in the War of the Revolution. All Miss Hawkes' years have been spent in the pleasant section of the town where she was born and her education was in the town schools where she afterwards became a teacher herself. She was engaged in teaching in the town schools so long that she was called "the school marm." In her religious faith she was a Universalist, having tried as she often

said, several of the other churches and was not satisfied until she joined the Universalists. She was one of the early teachers in the Sunday School of the church known as the First Parish and served also as superindendent.

v. SUSANNAH, b. 12 Jan. 1818 Saugus (VR), d. 15 Feb. 1891 (State VR) Note: J. M. Hawks ms gives her death as 1875, m. 5 July 1863 Saugus (State VR) (first for both) JAMES WILLIAM THOMAS, son of James and Mary Gilbert Thomas, b. 1823 Portsmouth, Rockingham County, NH, d. He was a contractor and builder; built the City Halls of Lynn and of Gloucester.

45. DANIEL[6], (Nathan[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]), Hawkes
Son of Nathan and Sarah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 15 Nov. 1777 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. 13 May 1847 (State VR) Saugus VR errs in calling him son of Nathaniel and Hannah, buried Old Saugus Cemetery, Saugus Center: Section B, Row 1, Grave 4.
m. 6 Dec. 1804 Lynn (VR) (Mayflower Index 17,171) RACHEL ALLEN, dau. of Samuel and Mary Roby Allen, b. 1784 (1786 by grst), d. 7 Jan. 1863 Melrose, buried Old Cemetery Saugus Center, Section B, Row 1, Grave 5.

Daniel was a cordwainer and farmer. His wife, Rachel was a granddaughter of the first minister of the Saugus Church after Saugus became a separate town, the much beloved Parson Roby. In 1808 Daniel was administrator for Lemuel Allen's estate.

During the War of 1812 he served as Sergeant in Brimblecom's Reg't., Massachusetts Militia, along with his brother Nathan, Jr. and John, Matthew, Jr. and Thomas Hawkes. "Congress declared war against England on 18 June 1812. This was called the War of Impressments, because England claimed the right to search American vessels for her sailors. The conflict was chiefly conducted by battleships on the water, but people were much affected by it in the depression of commerce.... On June first, 1813 the English frigate Shannon fought the American frigate Chesapeake in Boston Harbor. The Chesapeake, commanded by Captain James Lawrence sailed out by Nahant while the hills and housetops

of Lynn were crowded with spectators who looked on with intense solicitude. Lawrence, wounded, cried out his now famous words, "Don't give up the ship!" (*Hist. of Lynn,* by Lewis Newhall, p. 372-3)

Daniel is listed as Sergeant in Sergeant T. Mansfield's Guard, detached from D. Capen's Co., Lt. Col. S. Brimblecom's Reg't.: three to nine days from 29 June to 15 Aug, 1814. Service at Lynn. Night guards. (*Records of the MA Militia in the War of 1812-14,* as pub. by Adj. Gen'l of Massachusetts- *Brig. Gen'l Gardner W. Pearson, 1913*, p. 118). During a considerable part of the season, guards were stationed in Lynn, on Long Wharf and Saugus Bridge. The town, with its accustomed generosity, allowed to each of its soldiers who went into the service $30 in addition to the pay of the government, which was only $8 per month. (*History of Lynn* by Lewis and Newhall 1865, p. 377)

In 1833 Daniel sold property in Boston. According to his death, record, he died of "consumption", as did so many of his time.

Children:

i. RACHEL, b. 1808; d. unm. 22 Apr. 1833 ae 25 (Saugus VR), buried Old Saugus Cemetery, Section B, Row 1, Grave 3

ii. MOSES, b. 6 Mar. 1814 Saugus, d. 31 Jan. 1879 Saugus (MA State VR), m. 23 Jan. 1845 Saugus (VR) SARAH P. PORTER, dau. of Allen and Pamelia Cummings Porter, b. 31 July 1819 Salem, MA (Saugus VR), d. 23 Dec. 1909 Saugus (MA State VR)

They lived in the Cliftondale section of Saugus where Moses was a farmer and cordwainer.

Children:

1. ELLA AUGUSTA, b. 27 July 1846 Saugus (VR)

2. IDA FRANCENE, b. 3 Sept. 1847 Saugus (VR)
3. MARY L., b. 1850 (MA State VR)
4. ALLEN PORTER, b. 17 Jan. 1853 (MA State VR); d. young (ibid)

iii. SUSAN, b. 1816 Saugus, d. 22 Apr. 1867, m. 9 June 1851 at South Malden by Reverend F. D. Pratt as his second wife, JOHN HUNNEWELL (MA State VR), b. 1786 Charlestown, MA, d. after 1860 (1860 census Charlestown, MA)

Susan was 30 years younger than her husband. No children recorded. (JMH ms)

iv. MARY, b. ca. 1818; d. -, m. 16 Aug. 1841 Saugus (VR) WILLIAM J. FARNSWORTH.

He was "of Charlestown" in marriage intentions, and "of Melrose" in JMH ms. Not found in Nye, Farnsworth Genealogy.

v. SARAH R., b. ca. 1820 (1860 census Malden, MA); d. -, m. -- (1960 Mayflower Index #17,200) ALONZO H. EVANS "of Everett", b. ca. 1820 NH (1860 census Malden)

The JMH ms calls Alonzo "of South Malden". The 1860 census there states he was a bank cashier property $10,000, born New Hampshire. The three children were attending school; also in the household was Rachel Hawkes, mother of Sarah R. 76, born Massachusetts; and Catherine Mahoney 18, born Ireland.

Children surname EVANS:
1. FRANCES ADELAIDE, b. 1 May 1846 Boston (Malden VR)
2. IRVING A., b. ca. 1849 (1860 census)
3. WILMOT R., b. ca. 1852 Ibid; m. FLORENCE C. FOWLER (1960 Mayflower Index #12,614)

vi. CAROLINE, b. 1826 (of Malden ae 23, at marriage); d. -, m. int. 4 Oct. 1849 Wakefield, MA (VR), p. 233; m. 28 Oct. 1849 by the Reverend W. R. Parsons at Malden (Malden VR) (MA VR errs in listing date as 28 Oct. 1848) JOHN STEVENS widower, ae 25, housewright of So. Reading, b. 1824 NH (1860 census Reading), d. --, son of Jonathan and Susie -- Stevens. He had married first 4 Dec. 1847 at ae 23, Elizabeth R. Baker, 20, of York, Maine (Wakefield VR)

Caroline was mentioned in her aunt Hannah's will. According to JMH ms she had three sons and two daughters. The 1860 census for Reading, Middlesex County, Massachusetts lists the family: John Stevens, architect, ae 35, property value $4,000-800, born New Hampshire; Caroline 34, born Massachusetts; Carrie E. 9, John W. 3 and Sarah H. 1, all born Massachusetts.

Children surname STEVENS:
1. CARRIE E., b. ca. 1851 (from census)
2. JOHN W., b. ca. 1857 Ibid
3. SARAH H., b. ca. 1859
4. and 5 Not found.

References: *JMH ms; 1960 Mayflower Index #17,169* (Caroline) (Not found in 1870 or 1880 census for Reading).

46. JAMES^{6},(Nathan^{5}, Moses$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1}), Hawkes
Son of Nathan and Sarah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 29 Jan. 1779 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. unm. 2 Nov. 1823 or 1828 (JMHawks ms)

It appears that James was a frail young man who became a cordwainer. He did not participate in the War of 1812 as did his brothers. In May of 1817 he journeyed west to visit his Uncle Daniel Hawks at Richfield, New York. The following year his father wrote to Daniel for a report on James' well being, and Daniel replied as follows: "You requested me to write concerning James. I believe it was the

last of May or the first of June that he came here-staid with me about ten months- when he first came his health appeared to be very poor, but before he went away he told me that his health had not been so good in several years as it was then. Concerning his property I must acknowledge that I know but little about it except what came under my observation. He brought several trunks and boxes of shoes and sold out a considerable share of them (as I believe) to a very great profit. He went from here the 11th of March with a good horse and wagon and the remainder of his shoes and other property to a considerable amount. He said he was going to New York and from thence to Lynn where he calculated to stay a few weeks and then his object was to go into some of the southern states." Again, on 25 January 1825, Daniel wrote to James' mother, as his father was now deceased, as follows: "As respects your son James, I have received no information from him since he went away. William Withings says that he told him that he was going to New York and from there into the State of Mississippi- by your not receiving any account from him I fear that the climate has been unfavorable to his constitution."

A search of US Census records for 1820 has not revealed his whereabouts.

47. MOSES^{6},(Nathan^{5}, Moses$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1}), Hawkes
Son of Nathan and Sarah Hitchings Hawkes
b. 21 July 1788 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. Reported in AHFA records to have d. young, 2 Aug. 1802; however, sister Mary left will, 1863, in which she mentions her nephew Moses, son of her bro. Moses. His death is not recorded in Lynn or Saugus VR, and no grave is found in the family lot at the Old Cemetery Saugus Center.

48. JAMES^{6},(Daniel^{5}, Moses$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Daniel and Rhoda Perham Hawks
b. 13 Dec. 1775 Hubbardston, Worcester County, MA (JMH ms) (given as 13 Dec. 1776 Petersham in Harrison, *Biographical Directory of American Congressmen*, p. 1285) Not in either Hubbardston or Petersham VR.
d. 2 Oct. 1865 Rochester, Monroe County, NY (Biog. Dir. and g.s.), buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester, NY (d. 1 Nov. 1865 in 90th y, g.s.),
m. 1st ca. 1805 LAURA DAVIS, b. ca. 1782 (from

d. record), d. 6 May 1825 Monticello, Otsego County, NY ae 38, buried Monticello Cemetery (g.s.)

m. 2nd, as James Hawks Esquire, of Richfield 3 Mar. 1830 Warren, Herkimer County, NY (Otsego Co. Marriages 1795-1840, 1:56) CHARLOTTE SEELYE, b. ca. 1793 (1850 census Rochester, NY) in CT, d. after 1870 (census)

James spent his early years in Petersham, Massachusetts, migrating to Richfield, New York in 1789 with his family at the age of 14. He taught school, first at Richfield and then at nearby Burlington, both in Otsego County. He may be the James Hawkes mentioned in National Archives Index, War of 1812, who was 2nd Lieut. Artillery (Metcalf's) New York Militia.

In 1815 he returned to Richfield and became Sheriff of Otsego County until 1819. In 1820 he had a home next to his father's, was married and had five sons, three under ten and two between ten and sixteen (US Census). That same year he became a member of the New York Assembly, following in the footsteps of his father who had been elected a member in 1805. The following year he went to Washington, for he was elected a member of the Seventeenth Congress (March 4, 1821 to March 3, 1823). This was during the presidency of James Monroe; the Secretary of State was John Quincy Adams, who was also a descendant of Adam Hawkes, and a fourth cousin of James. These were the days when the Czar of Russia had announced that his claims in Alaska stretched into western Canada. As a result, the Monroe Doctrine was formulated, and Monroe announced to the world that the United States would resist any attempt by European nations to colonize or dominate any part of the Western Hemisphere. Also the problem of Slavery became a center of national alarm when Missouri sought to enter the Union as a slave state, with the result that Congress passed the Missouri Compromise, providing that the northern part of the Louisiana Territory would eventually become free states.

Returning to New York State, James and his family were living once again in Richfield in 1830 with five sons, ranging in

age from five to thirty, and one girl between fifteen and twenty. (US Census) Then in 1840 he had moved to Rochester, Monroe County, New York. With him were two sons, one girl 15-20 and his wife.

The 1850 census for Rochester, Monroe County, New York shows James 72 living in the 7th ward, property valued at $7,500, born, Massachusetts with wife Charlotte 57, born, Connecticut, and Michael Oliver 13, attending school, born Scotland. Living nearby were sons Thomas and Daniel and their families. In 1860 James and Charlotte were listed in the household of his brother Thomas at Columbia, Herkimer County, New York, James now 83 and Charlotte 70. In 1870, following his death, Charlotte is listed on the farm at Columbia.

Children:

i. NATHANIEL, b. ca. 1806; d. ae 25 at Jamestown, Chautauqua County, NY

ii. JOHN, b. 4 June 1808; d -; buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester, NY. A physician. m. LAURA LOUISA LATHROP, b. 16 Oct. 1802, d. 14 Apr. 1853 Rochester, NY, buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester.

Children:
1. HENRY
2. MARY E.
3. child (*Lathrop Genealogy)*

References: *Family records of George H. Hawks of Rochester.* Rev. E. B. Huntington, *A Genealogical Memoir of the LO-LATHROP Family in this Country, 1884,* p. 122, 188-9. (*Lathrop Genealogy* errs in calling him HANKS).

iii. JABEZ DAVIS, b. -; d. -.
m. 1st LYDIA WOOD
m. 2nd 25 Mar. 1856 HARRIET ECKER

Child by first wife:
1. CARRIE, b. -; d. unm.

Children by second wife:
2. HARRY DAVIS
3. LAWRENCE

Reference: from family records. No further information.

iv. DANIEL, b. ca. 1815 Richfield, Otsego County, NY; d. after 1850 (Census 1850), m. 1842, MARY HOLLAND, b. 1820, d. 1907 (Memorials of MA Soc. of Cincinnati, Boston 1964), dau. of twin Ivory, Jr. and Polly Fitch Holland, and granddaughter of Ivory and Martha Rogers Holland. Ivory Sr. b. Marlboro, MA had moved to Petersham, MA and later to Richfield, NY where he d. 1820, ae 80. He had fought in the French and Indian Wars]756-63 and the Rev. War. as an officer, 1775-1783. He removed to East Central NY State "probably for Bounty Land" in 1792.

On 18 July 1850, Mary was visiting in Auburn, Cayuga County, New York, ae 28 with son Clarence, ae 5, both born New York, with her parents Ivory Holland, 71, merchant, born Massachusetts, Polly Holland, 67 born Connecticut, and two older sisters Adeline 38 and Lucinda 30, both born New York. (US Census 1850) In the same census, Daniel, Mary and son Clarence are listed as living in a boarding house in Ward five of Rochester, Monroe County, New York. His occupation was not given.

Children:
1. CLARENCE WALWORTH, b. 1845 (1850 census)
2. EMMA LUCINDA (1860 census)

v. THOMAS, b. 23 Oct. 1820, NY, d. 4 or 24 Oct. 1881, buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester, NY, m. ca. 1849 CORNELIA HAYWOOD, b. 1 Dec. 1828 NY, d. 15 May 1873; buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester

The 1850 census, Rochester, Monroe County, New York lists Thomas as merchant, property $7,000, born New York; Cornelia, 20, born New York, William Christian 19 clerk, John Christian 13 clerk, both born New York, and Julia Roach born Ireland. In 1860 they are again listed in Rochester, Ward one: Thomas 38 brewer, property, $2,000, Cornelia 20 (?30); Haywood 9, born New York, in school; Thomas 5, born New York, Laura 1, born New York; and Kitty Woolford 14, servant, born New York.

From 1863 through 68 Thomas received several patents from the US Patent Office. 3 Feb. 1863, #37,578: Beer, ale, and porter, extract of malt, etc., for making. 27 June 1865, #48396, Manufacture of malt syrup. "The malt, prepared from barley in the ordinary manner, is ground and placed in a mash tun with a perforated false bottom, and water at a temperature of 175 to 180 degrees is admitted and allowed to rise through the perforated bottom. Corn meal is then added, and thoroughly mixed by stirring, after which the whole is allowed to stand; the liquor is then drawn off, and water at 200 degrees added, and allowed to remain for two hours. This may be repeated as often as necessary; the liquor is then purified and evaporated in a vacuum to the proper consistency -----", etc.
11 Dec. 1866 #60,370 Extract of condensed malt. 16 June 1668 #78,874 Composition for the manufacture of beer, ale, porter, etc. Also, George Warner, assignor to self and Cornelia Hawks, Rochester, New York, Railway switch and signal. #65,518. 4 June 1867.

Children, all buried Mt. Hope Cem., Rochester, New York

1. HAYWOOD, b. 17 Dec. 1850 Rochester, NY, d. 23 May 1899, unm.; buried Mt. Hope Cem.
2. THOMAS JR., b. 9 Feb. 1855 Rochester; d. 28 June 1910; buried Mt. Hope Cem; m. ANTOINETTE COOK, b. 19 Aug. 1858, d. 5 July 1907.
3. LAURA DAVIS, b. 5 July 1858, d. unm. 19 Nov. 1932
4. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 29 Mar. 1862 Rochester, NY; d. unm. 19 Mar. 1898.

Reference: Family records of George H. Hawks, Rochester, New York 1939; also George H. Hawks, Jr. 1971-9

49. DANIEL^{6} (Daniel^{5}, Moses$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Daniel and Rhoda Perham Hawkes
b. 15 Mar. 1780 (JMH ms) probably Petersham, Worcester County, MA;
d. 2 July 1843, age 63, township Clay, Onondaga County, NY, buried Belgium Old Cemetery, Onondaga County, NY (1948 letter from Lula Huntley, 708 Oswego St., Liverpool,

NY to AHFA)
m. 21 Sept. 1819 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY EMILY FIELD, b. 30 May 1796 Dorset, Bennington County, VT; d. 17 Aug. 1872 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY (gravestone says 31 Oct. and is marked E. H. Stevenson) (letter from Lula Huntley to AHFA), dau. of _____. She married secondly William Stevenson at Hannibal.

Daniel migrated from Massachusetts to Richfield, New York with his family when a child and grew up there on his father's farm. He served as a private in the War of 1812, in the 159th Reg't. (Hecox's) New York Militia. The *NY Council of Appointment, Military Records 1783-1821* lists Daniel, Jr., quarter master, Onondaga Co. 172nd Reg't. James Adams Col. 1816 (p. 1727) and also 172nd Reg't. Job Green, Major, Onondaga Co. Capt., quarter master, vice Daniel Hawkes, Jr., 1817 (p. 1788) Following the War of 1812 according to the treaty between the United States and Great Britain the boundary of the United States was set along the St. Lawrence River to Lake of the Woods. At Oswego immigration which had ceased was now revived. In 1816 was a year of great suffering due to extreme cold. In March of that year the legislature created Oswego County, setting up two jury districts with a court in each at Oswego and Pulaski. This was ten years after Robert Fulton had steamed up the Hudson River. The population of the new county was about six or seven thousand. Daniel and Edmund Hawkes were born among the first county officers there. Appointed by the Governor and Council, Daniel Hawkes of Hannibal was appointed assistant judge of Common Pleas 1816-1817. (*Landmarks of Oswego Co.* edited by John Churchill, 1895, pp. 146-8, 249) The first courts were held in school houses starting 1816 until the completion of the court houses in 1820. (*French's Gazeteer*, p. 518) Daniel later moved to Onondaga County, New York where he died and is buried.

Children: (Reference Edward Bishop Hawks, descendant of Hiram of Syracuse, letter to AHFA, 8 Oct. 1937)

i. RHODA MARIETTA, b. 31 July 1820 Hannibal Oswego County, NY; d. 1 Feb.

1898 Phoenix, Oswego County, NY; buried Pennellville, township Schoeppel, Oswego County, NY; m. 1838 Tnp. Schoeppel, Oswego County, NY, HUGH WRIGHT HUNTLEY, b. 27 Nov. 1816; d. 19 Aug. 1866 age 51; buried Pennellville, Oswego County, NY. (*Landmarks of Oswego* by Churchill, p. p. 161.), son of Nathan Huntley, early pioneer in Oswego County and veteran of the War of 1812.

Children surname HUNTLEY:

1. FERRAND FIELDS, b. 9 May 1839; m. MARY FULLER and had CARRIE, WILLIAM, HARRIET, ALBERT, JENNIE, SARAH, and ELLA
2. ALBERT WAYNE, b. 16 June 1841 Clay township, Onondaga County, NY; m. SARAH CATHERINE BRUNDAGE and had GRACE (died in infancy), MAY, DUANE, and LULA
3. DANIEL HAWKS, b. 12 July 1844 Clay township, Onondaga County, NY; m. ELLA BROCKWAY and had BERTHA, HARVEY, RAYMOND, ELMER, and ROYCE
4. LAURA, b. 5 Dec. 1848 Clay township, Onondaga County, NY
5. JAMES WRIGHT, b. 20 May 1850, Clay township, Onondaga County, NY; m. 25 Apr. 1875 MARY ELIZABETH BRUNDAGE and had MAUDE VERNE, ETHEL, SARAH FERN, FREDA RUTH, and EDNA HELEN.
6. JOHN J., b. 3 Oct. 1853, Clay township, Onondaga County, NY
7. EMILY, b. 15 Mar. 1856 Clay township, Onondaga County, NY; m. 14 Mar. 1875 JOEL HAWKS and had six children.
8. EDWARD, b. 22 Sept. 1859, Clay township, Onondaga County, NY.

References: *Huntley Family* by E. I. H. Horn, p. 269, #1252; Bible record of children's births; Miss Lula V. Huntley, 708 Oswego St., Liverpool, New York; burials, *Vital Statistics*, Oswego, New York

ii. HIRAM F., b. 4 Oct. 1822 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY; d. 30 Sept. 1879, age 57, Hannibal; interred Hannibal

Village Cemetery (*DAR Cemetery Records*, 80:27); m. 12 Feb. 1856 CAROLINE LOCKWOOD, b. 19 Mar. 1838, Canada (1870 census); d. 1 Dec. 1883, age 45, Hannibal (ibid).

The 1860 census for Hannibal, Oswego County, New York shows Hiram F. age 37, farmer, $2,000 - $379, born New York; Caroline, age 22, born Canada; also John Lockwood, age 7, born Canada. The 1870 census for Hannibal shows Hiram F. age 47, farmer, $3,000 - $1,700, born New York; Caroline, 32, born Canada; Joseph, 4, born New York; also Emily Huntley, age 14, born New York, attending school. (Note: Emily, the daughter of Hiram's sister Rhoda)

Children:

1. LAURA, b. ca. 1857; d. young, 23 Feb. 1858 and was interred at Hannibal Village Cemetery
2. FREDERICK D., b. _____; d. young 1 Nov. 1860, interred Hannibal Village Cemetery
3. SPAFFORD F., b. _____; d. young 13 Apr. 1862, Oswego, NY, interred Hannibal Village Cemetery.
4. JOSEPH W., b. 2 Sept. 1865 Hannibal
5. EDWARD BISHOP, b. 6 Sept. 1872 Hannibal

References: 1937 letter of Edward Bishop Hawks above; 1860 and 70 census for Hannibal; DAR Cemetery Records

iii. LAURA, b. 10 Aug. 1825 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY; d. 25 Dec. 1843 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY, age 18

iv. DANIEL, b. 25 Aug. 1827 Hannibal, Oswego County, NY; d. 24 Mar. 1854 Hannibal according to AHFA files, "no further information."

50. MOSES^{6},(Daniel^{5}, Moses$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1}), Hawkes
Son of Daniel and Rhoda Perham Hawks
b. ca. 1779 MA (1850 Census, Richfield, Ots. County, NY)
d. not in 1860 census
m. CATHERINE (KATE) STRYKER of Mohawk, Herkimer County, NY, dau. of Joseph Stryker of

Richfield Ots. County, NY, b. 21 Dec. 1790 [Rhode Island (1850 Census)], d. not in 1860 census - Richfield

Moses grew up on his father's farm, married and continued to live there, caring for his parents in their old age until his father died at 81 and his mother at 90. The J. M. Hawks ms suggests that he married a second wife, Sally, since a letter shortly after his death was signed by Moses Hawks, and Sally Hawks; however, as his first wife was still living and recorded in the 1850 Census, Sally was perhaps the unmarried daughter of his deceased Uncle James, and would logically sign a letter to relatives back in Saugus. By 1850, Moses, age 69 farmer, and Catherine 58 remained, while the three sons had evidently married and left the farm, leaving their three younger sisters still there. Also listed are two young men, Renselear Phillips, 22, and Eugene Vibber, 16, probably hired hands.

Regarding Catherine Stryker, William N. Stryker, author of *"The Stryker Family in America,"* places her as above, adding that she is mentioned in the will of her father, Joseph Striker of Richfield, New York in 1800, and no other Stryker family in that area; she was baptized at Dutch Church, Harlingen, New Jersey 3 April 1791. Descended from immigrant ancestor Jan Stryker from Ruinen, Holland.

The *New York Council of Appointments Military Records 1783-1821* shows the following record for Moses: 1811 Otsego County, 7th Reg't. of Cavalry, Jonathan Thayer 2nd Lieut., Moses Hawkes, Cornet (moved): 1st squadron John Badger Capt. (p. 1256) also p. 1374 Moses, Otsego County, Gershom Palmer Lieut. Col. 1812, 11th Reg't., 1st Brigade of Cavalry, Roswell Starr Lieut. Col., Moses Hawkes quarter master. Note: Col. Roswell Starr had married Moses Hawkes' sister Lois - see #19 i. Note: Cornet is an archaic term for an army officer of lesser rank.

Children: (from 1840 and 1850 Census, Richfield, Ots., New York)

i. son, b. ca. 1814
ii. son, b. ca. 1815
iii. son, b. ca. 1817

iv. KUGGIAH, b. 1818
v. RHODA, b. 1823
vi. CATHERINE, b. 1824

51. THOMAS[6] (Daniel[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Daniel and Rhoda Perham Hawks
b. 2 Apr. 1784 Petersham, Worcester County, MA
d. 24 Mar. 1870 Columbia, Herkimer County, NY (*Erie County, NY* by Truman C. White, pp. 428-9) Will probated 1871 Herkimer County, NY.
m. 23 June 1811 at Richfield Springs, Otsego County, NY (JMH ms and Mayflower Index #17,201) NANCY FITCH, daughter of Col. Lemuel and Bathsheba Pride Fitch, b. 2 Apr. 1792 at Pawlet, VT (Ibid), d. 24 July 1863 at Columbia, Herkimer County, NY. Nancy was a descendant of William Brewster of the Mayflower. (Mayflower Index #13,155)

Thomas was appointed Lieutenant Light Infantry, in Lieutenant Colonel Daniel Petrie's Reg't. Herkimer County 1811. (*New York Council of Appointments, Military Records 1783-1821*, p. 1197). In 1811 Thomas was administrator of the estate of Nathan Hawkes, Herkimer County. Thomas bought a farm in Columbia, Herkimer County, New York in 1817, cleared it and built a house and a fulling mill and later a saw mill. Some years after, he built a more spacious house upon the site of the first one. The house and farm passed by inheritance to his granddaughter, Mrs. Jennie Hawks Snyder, daughter of Lemuel Fitch Hawkes. An *Atlas of Herkimer County, New York* by B. Nichols, 1868, shows Columbia on p. 15. Columbia Center is at the center of the township while Elizabethtown is to the north; just north of the center of Elizabethtown on the left side of the road is the home of Lemuel Fitch Hawkes and on the right side of the road is that of Thomas Hawkes, this map being made two years before his death. His property abuts the Columbia town line and adjoining is the town of German Flats. (Atlas seen at manuscript room, New York State Library, Albany, New York) Thomas was a member of the 59th session of the New York State Assembly representing Mohawk in Herkimer County in 1836. He was a Justice of the Peace. (AHFA records)

The 1860 census Columbia, Herkimer County, New York shows Thomas Hawks, age 73,

farmer, property value $7,000, personal estate $1,300, and Nancy, 63, Clarissa, 47, Lemuel, 45, Daniel, 26, Emily, 24; all born New York; also James Hawkes, 89 and Charlotte, 70. (See # 48) In 1870 Thomas and Nancy were both deceased. The census shows Lemuel, 56, farmer, wife Bianca M. age 44, Jennie, 7, and Alice M.; also Lemuel's two unmarried sisters, Clarissa, 58 and Emily, 38; all born New York. In 1880 only Bianca M., 55 and Jennie, 17, born New York.

There is a probate proceeding dated 29 May 1871 in connection with the probate of a will of Thomas Hawks. Nothing earlier either in Book of Wills or Book of Administration. Heirs listed: Thomas Hawks, Jr., of Buffalo, Daniel Hawks of Cleveland, Ohio, Andrew J. Hawks of Clarksville, New Jersey, and John F. Hawks of Soda Creek, British Columbia, Lemuel F. Hawks of Herkimer County, New York. Will probated 1871 Herkimer County, New York; no number supplied.

Children:

i. CLARISSA, b. 7 May 1812 Columbia, Herkimer County, NY, d. unm. 4 Feb. 1892; living with her sister Emily at the time of the 1870 census.

ii. LEMUEL FITCH, b. 20 Sept. 1813 (1850 census), d. 23 Feb. 1871, m. Dec. 1861 BIANCA BURRILL, daughter of Eaton and Minerva, b. ca. 1825, d. after 1880 [1880 Census Columbia]. The 1870 census Columbia, Herkimer, NY shows Lemuel, farmer, 56, b. NY, $6,000-$2,000, Byana, 44, housewife, Jennie, 7 in school and Alice M., 5, in school. All b. NY.

Children:
1. JENNIE, b. 1863
2. ALICE M., b. 1865

iii. THOMAS SIDNEY, b. 25 June 1816 Columbia, Herkimer Co., NY, d. 26 July 1886 Buffalo, Erie Co., NY. (*Erie County, New York* by Truman C. White, p. 429), m. 20 July 1843 at Buffalo HESTER ANN LAYTON, daughter of _____, b. 22 Feb. 1815 Talmadge, OH, d. 26 Apr. 1872 Buffalo, Erie County, NY.

Thomas was a graduate of Clinton Academy, Clinton, New York. He became a printer and removed to Buffalo in 1840 where he became a bookseller, printer, proof reader, editor, publisher and proprietor. He had the largest book store west of New York City from 1841-81 when he retired from business.

Family appears in 1850 and 1860 Census for Buffalo.

Children:

1. NANCY ALICE, b. 5 Apr. 1844 Buffalo Erie, NY; d. before 1850
2. THOMAS LAYTON, b. 18 Mar. 1845, d. young before 1850 (census) Buffalo
3. EDWARD CLINTON, b. 26 July 1846 Buffalo. He was a prominent attorney in Buffalo. For details see pp. 428-9 *Erie County, New York* by Truman C. White.
4. JAMES DUDLEY, b. 13 Oct. 1847 Buffalo

   From *Railway Officials of America, Biographical Directory of,* by Talbot and Hobart, 1885, p. 106: Chief Engineer, Michigan Central Rail Road, office Detroit, born 13 Oct. 1847 Buffalo, New York, entered railway service 1 February 1870 to 1875 assistant engineer Buffalo Division Lakeshore and Michigan Southern Railway, 1875-8 Assistant Engineer Erie Division and 1878-1 September 1881 Assistant Engineer Lakeshore Division, same. September 1881-July 1883 Superintendant of Construction in New York, West Shore and Buffalo Railway; 1883-4 Engineer Maintenance of Way, same railway; 1884 Chief Engineer.

5. CLARA EMILY, b. 27 Mar. 1849 Buffalo

References: *AHFA*, papers of Edward Allerton Hawkes, *JMH manuscript, Erie County, New York* by Truman C. White, pp. 428-9, *Mayflower Index* #17,203, Lynn Historical Society Records.

iv. NANCY, b. 20 Oct. 1818, d. 17 July 1885, m. 1 June 1858 PETER H. WARREN, son of _____, b. ca. 1794, d. _____. The 1850 census for Columbia, Herkimer Co., NY shows Peter H. Warren, 56, farmer, property $1,000, b. NY, wife Emeline, 45, b. NY, son Joseph, 20, b. NY and seven others of various surnames, three of foreign birth in the household. By 1860 apparently Emeline had died and Peter H. Warren married Nancy Hawks as the Columbia census now lists Peter H. age 66, real estate $2,000, personal property $5,000, wife Nancy, 41, b. NY and son THOMAS 1, b. NY.

v. JAMES, b. 22 Oct. 1820, d. 20 Dec. 1847 Milwaukee, WI unm.

vi. LUCINDA, b. 3 Aug. 1823, d. 19 Feb. 1830.

vii. DANIEL, b. 15 Dec. 1825, d. 5 Mar. 1830.

viii. EMILY, b. 6 July 1829, living with her sister Clarissa according to 1870 census, d. unm. 29 Nov. 1900.

ix. DANIEL, b. 27 Dec. 1831, d. 27 June 1913 at Boulder, CO, m. 1888 (according to 1900 census) MRS. MARTHA C. WOODRUFF. The 1900 census for Greeley, Weld, CO shows Daniel and Martha C. living at 1203 Seventh St., Daniel b. Dec. 1832 age 67, m. 12 years, b. NY, no children, landlord, homeowner, wife Martha C. b. May 1852, age 48, married 12 years, 2 children both living, b. OH, as were her parents; daughter Florence b. May 1872, IL age 28, single, father b. NY, mother b. OH; also niece Hazel Godfrey b. Oct. 1887, WI age 12 in school, father b. WI, mother b. OH. Obviously Florence was the daughter of Martha by her first marriage. No children born to Daniel and Martha.

x. ANDREW JACKSON, b. 10 Mar. 1834 Columbia, Herkimer, NY, d. 21 Aug. 1911 E. Aurora, NY, m._____

MRS. HELEN AUGUSTA STEDMAN of Cleveland, OH. The 1860 census, first ward, Cleveland, Ohio lists Andrew J. Hawks, 27, b. NY, property $1,000-$1,000, and states he works in the depot. In 1871, in his father's will he is named as living at Clarksville, NJ. According to the 1900 census for E. Aurora, Erie County, NY Andrew J. Hawkes was born Mar. 1835, now 65 years of age, farmer, b. NY, as were his parents. Listed as head of the household was Frederick W. Wise, b. Mar. 1862, age 38, m. 4 years, b. England as were his parents, year of immigration 1872, number of years in U.S. 28, owned home. He was a florist; also Minnie Wise his wife, b. Sept. 1866, age 34 and their son William F. Wise, b. July 1898. Andrew J. was called father-in-law of Frederick Wise.

xi. JOHN FRANCIS, b. 5 Sept. 1836; d. unm. 6 Jan. 1897 at Stockton, CA. In 1871 at Soda Creek, British Columbia (probate of father)

52. JAMES[6], (James[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Olive Willis Hawks
A son James has been recorded but no documentation for him has been found.

53. WILLIAM[6], (James[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Olive Willis Hawks
b. 3 Oct. 1788 Petersham, Worcester Co., MA (VR)
d. 7 Apr. 1857 ae 79 Hannibal, Oswego Co., NY; interred at Hannibal Village Cem. (DAR Cem. Records)
m. ELIZA DUNTON, dau. of Thomas and Sarah Baldwin Dunton, b. 12 Dec. 1790 Dorset Benn. Co., VT, d. 24 Sept. 1855, *Dunton Genealogy*, p. 6; interred Hannibal Village Cem., Hannibal Osw., NY (DAR Cem. Records)

William migrated from Petersham in Worcester County, MA with his family to Richfield Otsego County, New York at the age of eleven. After his marriage he settled on a farm at Hannibal in Oswego County, living adjacent to Daniel Hawks and Asa Dunton who married his sister Lois Hawks. Later he remained there when the other two families removed elsewhere. In the 1850 census for

Hannibal we find William ae 71 farmer, born Massachusetts, and Eliza ae 60 with Olive ae 23.

Children:

i. JAMES, b. before 1819 Hannibal Osw., NY (1820 census), d. unm. in IL when still a young man

ii. CYRUS, b. 10 May 1819 Hannibal, Osw., NY (DAR Cem. Records), d. 23 Mar. 1892 Hannibal "of pneumonia"; interred Hannibal Vill. Cem. (DAR Cem. Records), m. 6 Nov. 1845 ? Clay, NY CAROLINE JEMIMA SWEET, dau. of b. 20 Dec. 1819 ?Clay, NY; d. 12 Jan. 1885 Hannibal Osw., NY (DAR Cem. Records) Interred Hanniball Vill. Cem. (DAR)

The 1850 census for Hannibal lists Cyrus ae 31, farmer, and wife Caroline, 30, also Arthur ae 3, James Addison, 2, also Henry Mott, 18, born New York, and Rose Campbell born Ireland. The 1860 census gives Cyrus, 41, farmer, property value $2,000-890. Caroline, 40, Arthur W., 13 in school, James A., 12 in school, and Mary, 4, all born New York.

Children:

1. ARTHUR WILLIS (Archie), b. 3 Aug. 1846 Hannibal
2. JAMES ADDISON, b. 19 July 1847 Hannibal
3. JEMIMA ELIZA, b. and d. in infancy
4. MAUDE MARY, b. 20 Dec. 1855
5. GRACE MABEL, b. 20 Dec. 1860 Hannibal

iii. MOSES, b. 14 Dec. 1821, d. 12 Apr. 1900 unm. Hannibal, interred Hannibal Village Cem.

Early census records indicate that Moses was still in the home in 1830 and 1840, however in the 1850 census we find him at Oswego in Oswego County where he is listed as a painter and living in a boarding house. The interment record states that he was a member of Battery A 1st Illinois Light Infantry (DAR Cem. Records)

iv. OLIVE, b. ca. 1827, VT (1850 Census Records), d. , m. after 1850 (1850 census) DAVID LESTER.

The 1860 census for Hannibal shows Olive living with her brother William's family. At that time she was age 35 and called "retired lady" with property $1,800, born New York. Nothing further known.

v. WILLIAM, JR., b. 1828 Hannibal, Osw., NY (1830 census), d. m. ELIZA M. her surname is unknown, as is her parentage, b. ca. 1829, d. 22 Apr. 1853 Hannibal, Osw., NY; interred Hannibal Village Cem. (DAR Cem. Records) ae 23-5-10.

In the 1860 census for Hannibal we find William, 31, Deputy Postmaster, property $300-$1,000, born New York; wife Elizabeth, 31, born New York; son Charles, 4, born New York and William's sister Olive, born New York, 33. According to old Adam Hawkes Family Association records, "William had a son Charles who went out west and no further record has been obtainable."

Child:

1. CHARLES, b. ca. 1856 according to 1860 census. Note discrepancy between census and death of his mother in 1853 as given by DAR Cem. Records. Either the death date is incorrect, or William m. another wife, Elizabeth.

54. EDMUND[6], HAWKES (James[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]) Son of James and Olive (Willis) Hawkes was born Petersham, Worcester County, Massachusetts, 9 Oct. 1780 (John Milton Hawks ms.), d. 31 Mar. 1850. He married probably in Richfield, Otsego County, New York circa 1803, POLLY EATON, who was born 29 Dec. 1782 and died 18 Aug. 1849.

Edmund migrated from Worcester County, Massachusetts to Richfield, Otsego County, New York with his family when in his teens. His father appears to have died soon after as his mother is listed as head of the family in the 1800 census for Richfield. Edmund's Uncle Daniel Hawkes and Ebenezer Eaton were pioneer

settlers at Richfield. Soon after his marriage, Edmund moved his young family to Oswego then Onondaga County, New York where he too became a pioneer, operating a tannery on the West side of the Oswego River. In 1810 his tannery is listed as being the first in the village, near the corner of West 1st and Bridge Streets.

Situated near the foot of Lake Ontario navigation, and nearer New York City than any other lake port, Oswego had commercial facilities superior to those of most Western cities and manufacturing began to prosper greatly. However, the breaking out of the War of 1812 ended this and Oswego became the scene of stirring military events. Both Edmund and Daniel Hawkes, Jr., served as privates in the 159th Regiment (Hecox's) of the New York Militia. The fort at Oswego was garrisoned but fell to the British. Finally the enemy was overcome, the war was over, commerce was resumed and Edmund returned to civilian life. When the Governor and legislature created Oswego County in 1816, he was appointed a judge. On the 17th of April that year he and two others were appointed to "lay out the road from Lysander to Hannibal and Oswego." On 17 April 1817 the Oswego Bridge Company was incorporated with Edmund Hawkes one of the first directors. When District 12, township Oswego, West Oswego held its first meeting to organize a school, Edmund Hawkes was elected a trustee. The Oswego Observer was started in February 1835 by Bailey and Hawkes and continued until the latter part of 1836.

The Honorable Mr. Hawkes continued to live in Oswego and to serve his community until his death, 21 Mar. 1850 (John Milton Hawks ms.) He became a prominent and useful leading citizen and was much respected.

References: (U.S. Archives Index, War of 1812; French's *Gazeteer*, 1861, pp. 524-5; 518-19; *Landmarks of Oswego County*, New York, Churchill, 1895, pp. 146-8, 155, 249, 298, 304, 362, 437); *Courts and Lawyers of New York*, by Alden Chester 1925, 3:1162.

Children:

i. OLIVE, b. 24 Oct. 1804; d. 9 Feb. 1848; m. 22 Apr. 1824, Oswego, NY, HENRY CLARKE

Child surname CLARKE:
1. Charlotte

ii. JAMES, b. 26 June 1806; d. 5 Feb. 1863;
m. (1) MARIA BRONSON of Oswego. No issue.
m. (2) ca. 1837, MARY ANN ROSS of Otsego, MI, b. NY State ca. 1817.
m. (3) MRS. PAMELIA ROWE of Otsego, MI. No issue. Removed to Otsego, Allegan County, MI with brothers John and Moses ca. 1835. Family listed there in census of 1850.

Children by second wife surname HAWKES:

1. IRVING, b. ca. 1838 (called Josiah in 1850 census
2. EVELYN, b. ca. 1840 (1850 censu census)
3. MILO, b. ca. 1842 (1850 census)

iii. MOSES, b. Oswego, NY, 10 Feb. 1808 (John Milton Hawks ms.); d. Plainville, MI, 6 Oct. 1872; m. Oswego, NY, 5 May 1836 *Oswego County*, p. 14: *Marriages* by Reverend W. Condit, orig. pastor of the First Presbyt. Church, Oswego 1832-70, MARION PERRY, b. Oswego, NY, 19 Nov. 1812; d. Burlington, Kansas, 26 Dec. ?1852. Moved to Otsego, Allegan County, MI with brothers James and John between 1830 and 1840. By 1850 he was located at Allegan Township, Allegan Co., MI where he was resident for over 30 years. He was Editor and Printer of the Allegan Record for many years. Under the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan, he was Superintendant of the Lighthouse System of the Great Lakes.

Children surname HAWKES:

1. JANE, b. Oswego, 15 June 1838, d. 15 Mar. 1839;
2. CHARLES MILLS, b. MI, 25 Mar. 1840
3. MORGAN BATES, b. MI, 6 Sept. 1842
4. MARY ELIZABETH, twin, b. 20 May 1845
5. JULIA HOVEY, twin, b. 20 May 1845
6. FRANCIS EDMUND, b. Otsego, 6 June 1849. (U.S. Census 1850, Otsego, Allegan Co., MI

iv. LYDIA, b. 14 Oct. 1809; d. unm. 5 Sept. 1828 (John Milton Hawks ms.)

v. JOHN, b. 21 May 1811; d. 9 Apr. 1872 (John Milton Hawks ms.); m. Grand Plains, MI, LYDIA CRITTENDON. He removed to Otsego, Allegan Co., MI, near the eastern shores of Lake Michigan with brothers James and Moses. 1840 census lists him there as under 30 with wife under 20, no children. He does not appear there in 1850 census.

Children surname HAWKES:

1. SARAH, b. Grand Plains, MI, 22 Sept. 1841
2. WILLIAM, b. MI, 19 June 1854, Dowagiac
3. KITTIE, b. Cass Co., MI, 25 Apr. 1858

vi. LAURA, b. 30 Apr. 1813; d. unm. 26 Apr. 1848.

vii. NATHANIEL, b. 20 Mar. 1815; d. y. 13 Oct. 1830.

viii. EDMUND, b. 29 Dec. 1818; m. MARIA WILBER of Oswego, NY. No children (John Milton Hawks ms.)

ix. MARY, b. 6 Dec. 1821; d. 24 Feb. 1921; m. as his second wife, 3 Jan. 1848 *Daughters of Founders and Patriots Lineage Book*, XXIX, p. 131. JOHN COE CARPENTER of Oswego, NY, son of John Carpenter, b. Windham, Green Co., NY, 13 Dec. 1805; d. Woodbury, NJ, 21 July 1891 age 85.

Children surname CARPENTER:

1. SAMUEL, b. 3 Mar. 1849, d. 1849
2. EDMUND HAWKES (John Milton Hawks ms. and DFPA), b. Oswego, NY, 11 Mar. 1850
3. MARY LOUISA, b. 14 July 1852
4. JAMES DUNTON, b. 6 Sept. 1854
5. LAURA, b. 3 Aug. 1856
6. HARRIET H. (HATTIE), b. 2 Aug. 1858
7. DAISY, b. 13 Sept. 1859

Reference: *Genealogical History of Rehoboth Branch of Carpenter Family in America*, Amos B. Carpenter, 1898, pp. 272, 273, 464. John Milton Hawks ms.

55. MOSES[6] (James[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1]) Son of James and Olive Willis Hawks. A son Moses has been listed for these parents, but

we have found no documentation in reference to him.

56. DANIEL[6] (James[5], Moses[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Olive Willis Hawks. A son Daniel has been listed for these parents, but we have been unable to find any documentation for him.

57. JOHN[6] (Adam[5], John[4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Adam and Hannah Newhall Hawkes
b. 7 Sept. 1769 Saugus (AHFA records)
d. 3 Nov. 1841 Londonderry, VT ae 72, buried Brookside Cem., Chester, VT (Vermont VR)
m. 18 Oct. 1795 Chester, Windsor, VT (Vermont VR) by Samuel Leland, minister of Chester, VT to FREELOVE ATWOOD, b. ca. 1775-6 (1800 census, Chester, Wdr VT); d. 28 Nov. 1834 ae 58 Chester, Windsor Co., VT, buried Brookside Cem. Chester (Vermont VR)

John spent his childhood years on his parents' farm in Saugus, the older of two sons, surrounded by six sisters. When he was but nine years old his father died of yellow fever contracted while a prisoner in the Revolutionary War. In 1795 he married Freelove Atwood. The 1800 census shows them living at Chester, Vermont with one female child under 10. In 1810 they were not listed at Chester but may be the J. Hawks in Rennsalaer County, New York. In 1820 they were in Chester, Vermont, the family consisting of the parents, both over 45, one male child 10/16, one female under 10, one female 16/26. The JMH ms states that they had no children of their own but adopted their nephew JOHN FRANKLIN PIERCE, born 24 January 1806 at Lynn, and gave him the name of Hawks. In 1830 census they do not appear at Chester, but once again a John Hawkes and family are at Troy, Renns. County, New York. Then in 1840 the family of John F. is listed at Londonderry, Windham County, Vermont, near Chester. John over 70, John F. over 30, two males 5/10, 2 females under 5, 1 female 5/10, 1 female 15/20, 1 female 30/40. Three persons in agriculture. The following year John the elder died: "Widower on his son's farm in Londonderry 3 November 1841" (JMH ms)

Child:
i. adopted: John Franklin Pierce who was given the name JOHN FRANKLIN HAWKES. He

was a descendant of Adam Hawkes through his mother, the sister of his adoptive father. See #21 iv, b. 24 Jan. 1806 Lynn Essex Co., MA (JMH ms), d. 19 June 1878 Chester, Windsor County, VT, m. (1) 18 Oct. 1829 by Samuel Leland, minister at Chester, Windsor Co., VT (Vermont VR) LOVINA HOWE of Springfield, VT, b. 17 Nov. 1807 Springfield, Windsor Co., VT, d. 1 June 1841 ae 34 Chester (Vermont VR), buried Brookside Cem., Chester, VT, m. (2) 23 Dec. 1841 at Chester by Reverend Richard M. Ely minister HARRIET SARGENT, resident of Andover (Vermont VR). Note: 1850 census for Chester, VT lists wife as Harriet ae 39, b. VT.

Children from 1850 census, Chester:

1. FRANKLIN L., 20 b. VT
2. ALEXANDER D., 18 farmer, in school b. VT also listed as farmer under family of William Boynton of Chester
3. FREELA (male) (should be FREELOVE, female) 15 in school, b. VT
4. SUSAN, 13 in school
5. LOVINA, or Loriann, 11 in school
6. MARY, 8 in school
7. HARRIET A., 6 in school
8. ELIZABETH P., 4 in school
9. LUCY, 2

All above born Vermont

From the Vermont State VR we find the following listing of Children:

1. FRANKLIN, not found
2. ALEXANDER D., not found
3. FREELOVE, b. Chester, VT, dau. of John and Lovina, d. single 20 June 1868 ae 33-2-2 "of ovarian tumor"
4. SUSAN, b. ca. 1837 dau. of John F. and Lovina m. first ae 29 on 13 Feb. 1866 at Chester, NORMAN HASELTON by C. G. Gurr, Pastor, Baptist Church, Chester, VT
5. LOVINA, b. ca. 1840 Chester; m. 16 Mar. 1863 ae 23-1 to SAMUEL ABBOTT
6. MARY, not found
7. HARRIET A., not found
8. ELIZABETH P., b. 30 Oct. 1846

Rockingham, Windsor, VT, dau. of John F. and Harriet, m. ae 20 on 7 June 1866 at Chester to WILLIAM J. WEBB (first marriage) by C. G. Gurr, Pastor, Baptist Church, Chester

9. LUCY CLEVELAND, b. ca. 1849 Chester, dau. of John Franklin and Harriet Sargent Hawkes m. 28 May 1868 at Chester ae 19-1 to CHARLES MILTON WEBB by A. B. Flanders, minister

On Feb. 11, 1888 the will of Alexander D. Hawkes was filed at Probate, Cambridge, MA, Suffolk Co. Court, #79351. Petition for probate was made by Charles T. Farrington. On the 27 Mar. the inventory showed real estate $8,900; personal estate $22,539.50. The will mentions wife Sarah L.; also wife's niece Louisa Almon Hawkes dau. of wife's brother David B. Boynton (not legally adopted); sister Julia A. Hawkes of Chester, VT; Lorenzo F. Hawkes of Chester, VT, etc. Alexander left a house at Chester, VT; he also left a trust. Reports of trust were filed each year until about 1957. Records available at Cambridge, MA Suffolk County Courthouse.

58. ADAM^{6} (Adam^{5}, John^{4}, Moses^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Adam and Hannah Newhall Hawkes
b. 22 June 1778 (JMH ms)
d. 2 Oct. 1847 So. Reading, Middlesex Co., MA (State VR)
m. 29 Dec. 1802 Reading, Middlesex Co., MA VR MARTHA (PATTY) GREEN, dau. of Jeremiah and Martha (Polly) Green, b. 14 Sept. 1783 So. Reading, MA VR, d. 19 Oct. 1872 (State VR)

Adam was born in Saugus only a few months before his father's death, as a result of yellow fever contracted while a prisoner of war in the Revolutionary War. He was the youngest of eight children. The family home was sold to cover indebtedness and his widowed mother moved to nearby Wakefield with the children. On 12 July 1792, Hannah Hawkes widow, her brother-in-law Thomas Hawkes, blacksmith, and Joseph

Haven Hawkes blacksmith all of Lynn were bonded at 300 pounds. Hannah was nominated and allowed to be guardian of Adam Hawkes minor age 14 son of Adam Hawkes. (signed by all three) Essex County Probate #12904. On 2 May 1847 Adam Hawkes made his will which he signed by making his mark. It was also signed by his children, Davis W. and Lucretia Hawkes, Ambrose and Martha Hawkes Stone, Adam and Susan Hawkes, John Hawkes, D. W. and Hannah Hawkes Wyman. In the will, he left his beloved wife Martha the sold use of his estate, and at her death so much of the estate as shall remain to his children in equal shares. To Martha Stone, to Adam Hawkes, grandson, the son of his deceased son Adam, to Davis Whitman Hawkes, to Hannah Wyman and to John Hawkes of South Reading. 15 Feb. 1848 the widow Martha was appointed Administratrix. She signed her name. 25 Apr. 1848 the inventory showed homestead value $500, sundry articles in "Atick", 3 beds, 1 desk, 4 tables, 13 chairs, 1 watch value $3, a looking glass, "crockryware" 6 silver spoons, sundry articles in "sellar" Total $568. This will and administration of estate was filed at Middlesex County, Massachusetts Courthouse #33826.

Children:

i. MARTHA (PATTY), b. 19 Jan. 1804 Reading VR; d. 24 Feb. 1866 ae 62, m. 1839 AMBROSE STONE of South Reading, b. 1808 Canada, d. _____
The 1850 census for South Reading, Middlesex Co., MA lists Ambrose Stone, 42, shoemaker, $2,000, b. Canada; Martha, 46, b. MA, Octavia, 9, Orin, 7. Also Michael O'Neil, 20 and Patrick Collins, 17, b. Ireland. Also Martha Hawkes, 66, b. MA

ii. ADAM, b. 26 Apr. 1806 Reading VR; d. 24 Nov. 1892 (State VR), m. (1) July 1827 (31 May 1828, according to AHFA records) MARY ALDEN, b. 29 Sept. 1805, d. 1830, m. (2) 1 Jan. 1838 SUSAN DEAN, b. 28 Apr. 1818; d. 13 Nov. 1887 (JMH ms and papers of Adam Augustus Hawkes. The 1850 census, So. Reading, MA lists the family: Adam 44, shoe manufacturer, $2,500; Susan 34,

Leverett 21, shoe cutter, A. A. 11, male; E. D. 3, male. All b. MA.

The A. A. here referred to was Adam Augustus Hawkes whose obituary appears 6 Apr. 1918 in the Wakefield. Item: He was a lifelong resident of Wakefield; died at home at 7 Charles Street. His wife Cora Brooks Hawkes predeceased him. He was first Senior Warden of Emmanuel Episcopal Church, Treasurer of Wakefield Historical Society, an ardent collector of ancient and rare coins.

Children by first wife:

1. SOLOMON LEVERETT, b. 1829 Reading
2. SARAH, b. 1834 So. Reading; d. young 1836
3. MARY ELLEN, b. Cambridge

Children by second wife:

4. ADAM AUGUSTUS, b. 28 Sept. 1839 So. Reading, d. 5 Apr. 1918 Wakefield (obit). Note: He served for many years as President of the Adam Hawkes Family Association.
5. EDGAR DEAN, b. 24 Nov. 1846 So. Reading; d. young 1855

iii. DAVIS WHITMAN, b. 27 June 1808 Wakefield, MA (Reading VR), d. 7 Nov. 1856 (State VR) "of consumption", m. 11 Apr. 1833 Wakefield VR LUCRETIA TWEED, dau. of Joel and Lucretia Tweed, b. 1811, d. 6 Feb. 1872 ae 60-3-0 (State VR). The 1850 census, So. Reading, MA lists: "D. W." 42, shoemaker; "Lucretch" 39, Albert 17, shoemaker, son Francis 14; "L. B." son, 11; all b. MA.

Davis Whitman was a cordwainer. His estate was probated at Middlesex County, Massachusetts #33828. He died intestate on 7 Nov. 1856. On Nov. 18 of that Year administration was granted to his widow Lucretia. Mentions widow and three children, two minors: Albert, Francis, 20, Lyman B. 16. 18 Nov. 1856 Inventory on that date included RE $1,800,

stocks, etc. On Oct. 1881 Lyman B. was of Wakefield, Albert was deceased, and Francis of Wakefield was "declared an insane" person on 30 Nov. 1881. Freeman Emmonds was appointed his guardian. All lots in Wakefield assigned to Lyman B.; he was to pay the guardian of Francis $600. Docket #33829: Francis Hawkes et al 17 Nov. 1856: mother Lucretia was appointed guardian on that date.

Children:

1. ALBERT, b. 20 Jan. 1834, Wakefield VR
2. FRANCIS, b. 24 July 1836, So. Reading
3. LYMAN BEECHER, b. 8 Apr. 1840, Wakefield VR

References: AHFA records, John Milton Hawks ms

iv. REBECCA, b. 1810 Reading; d. young 1826

v. HANNAH P., b. 18 Nov. 1813, So. Reading (Wakefield VR), d. m. (1) 17 June 1836 by Reverend S. Cobb, Wakefield (VR) Malden (VR), JOEL TWEED of So. Reading, b. ca. 1814 (by grst record); d. 25 July 1837 Wakefield (VR) "of consumption" ae 23 years, m. (2) 24 Apr. 1839 Wakefield (VR) WILLIAM J. PATCH son of , b. d. , m. (3) before May 1847 (by father's will) D. W. WYMAN, m. (4) STONE

Child surname PATCH:

1. ELLEN ELIZABETH, b. 26 Mar. 1840 Wakefield (VR)

vi. SARAH, b. 1818 Wakefield; d. young 1822

vii. ELLEN, b. 1820 Wakefield; d. young 1822

viii. JOHN, b. 27 Oct. 1823 Wakefield (VR); d. 20 Oct. 1907 Wakefield (State VR); m. 1 Jan. 1854 DOLLY ESTES, dau. of Enoch and Betsy Estes, b. 1836 Bethel (or Auburn), ME; d. 17 Oct. 1926 Wakefield (VR) ae 90-11-14.

John was a shoemaker of South Reading. He resided on Main Street, near Bennett in Wakefield. He enlisted 21 August 1862 in Company E 50th Regiment for nine months. He reenlisted in 1864 for one year in Co., K Heavy Artillery in the Civil War.

Massachusetts Soliders in the Civil War, Vol. 4, p. 526, 50th Reg't., Co. E, private, South Reading, age 38, cordwainer, enlisted 21 August 1862. Mustered 19 Sept. 1862. Mustered out 24 August 1863. Also in Vol. 6, p. 52: 4th Reg't. Massachusetts Volunteers Heavy Artillery, Company K, private, South Reading, age 40, shoemaker, enlisted 17 August 1864, mustered 18 August 1864, mustered out 17 June 1865. William King of Roxbury, Col. One of 12 unattached companies raised for coast defense, rendevous at Gallop's Island in Boston Harbor, organized and drilled, then sent to Washington to do garrison duty in defending forts around the Capital.

Children:
1. CHARLES SUMNER, b. 1860 Wakefield
2. ELLA JOSEPHINE, b.

59. JOHN[6] (John[5-4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Hannah James Hawkes
b. 29 Sept. 1773 Bolton, Worc. Co., MA
d. 8 Oct. 1847 ae 74 Lancaster, Worc., MA (VR), buried Middle Cem., m. int. 11 Oct. 1795. They were first married 26 Oct. 1795 by William Stedman, Justice of the Town of Lancaster and Town Clerk (p. 133 Lanc. VR)

m. 26 Oct. 1797 Lancaster, Worc., MA at Worcester by Nathaniel Thayer, S. T. D. "John Hawkes, Jr. and MISS ALICE ALLEN both of Lancaster" (Lancaster VR) Alice Allen, b. ca. 1778, d. 31 Feb. 1856 ae 78 Lancaster (VR)

John Jr. was born in Bolton, lived and died in Lancaster where he was a farmer and where he raised his large family of whom nine children survived him. On the 30th of April 1838 John and Alice, Cynthia K (?A) and Sally

H. Hawkes all signed their names to the constitution of the First Universalist Church, as adopted (Lancaster VR), p. 395.

The property originally owned by John Hawkes and subsequently by B. F. Farnsworth (his son-in-law, see xiii) is described in 1898 Atlas of Surveys, County of Worcester, Massachusetts, p. 22 Lancaster. Published by I. J. Richards and Company, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. "J. E. Farnsworth is the present owner of 107 acres of land located on the Harvard Road overlooking the hills of Bolton from which a view of Wachusett Mountain can be had and distant one mile from the Lancaster Post Office and four miles from Clinton. In addition to cultivating and supplying vegetables and small fruits to the home markets, the place is noted for its supply of Fuller's Earth, two woolen mills and for other manufacturing purposes. It is sold extensively through out the country and is said to be the only supply of Fuller's Earth in the United States excepting the earth beds at Rome, New York. (Fuller's Earth, an impure clay containing much fine sand and limey material originally used in finely powdered form to remove grease from cloth and wool) In 1898 shipments of Fuller's Earth were made from the nearby railroad station, F. E. Atteaux and Company sole agents, Boston, Massachusetts. Location of this place is clearly shown on a copy of an old map supplied by Lancaster, Massachusetts Library. Date not given. Number 35 showing nearby Worcester and Nashua Railroad and the Nashua River, the town lines of Bolton and of Harvard, Massachusetts being close by. Map shows B. F. Farnsworth as resident; also insert gives North Village of Lancaster and shows residence of his brother-in-law Benjamin Hawkes near the North Branch of the Nashua River.

Voting list town of Lancaster for year 1807 shows John Hawks, John Hawks, Jr. (Reference: *Town of Lancaster, Massachusetts* by Marvin, From The First Settlement To The Present Time, 1643-1879.)

John's will was filed 7 December 1847 at Worcester County Probate, #28424 and was as follows:

Item 1: I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Alice, to her and heirs, all my personal estate after the payment of my just debts.

Second: I give and bequeath to my said wife the use and improvement of all my real estate during her natural life provided she remain single, but if she should marry, then the improvement of one-third only, and should the improvement and use of the whole of my said real estate be insufficient for the comfort of my said wife during her widowhood, I hereby order and direct my executor herein after named to sell and dispose of so much of said real estate as may be necessary for her said support.

Third: I give and bequeath and devise the whole of my said real estate to be equally divided among my nine children after the decease of my said wife, and the income of the two-thirds should she marry again to them and their heirs forever, viz: Alice Houghton, wife of Phineas Houghton, John Hawkes, Sally Richards, wife of John Richards, Daniel A. Hawkes, James Hawkes, Harriet Whitney, wife of William D. Whitney, Benjamin Hawkes, Rebecca Parker, wife of Edmond Parker, and Cynthia A. Farnsworth, wife of Benjamin F. Farnsworth.

Lastly, I hereby constitute and appoint my said son Benjamin Hawkes sole executor of this my last will and testament, and should my said executor after the decease of my said wife in the settlement of the estate deem it necessary to sell a part or the whole of the real estate I hereby authorize and empower him to do the same and to make and execute all deeds and instruments necessary to accomplish the same. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 25th day of March in the year of our Lord 1844. John Hawkes. Witnesses: S. W. Hastings, E. D. Nurse, and James Ruggles.

This will was presented for probate at Worcester on the 7th day of December 1847, and allowed 4 January 1848. Administration of the estate of the widow Alice Hawkes was granted to her son Benjamin, Docket #28418 Worcester County Probate and was allowed 2 December 1856.

Children:

i. ALICE, b. 10 Mar. 1796 Lancaster (VR); d. 10 June 1879 ae 83, m. 13 Jan. 1822 PHINEAS HOUGHTON of Harvard, MA (Lancaster VR)

Children surname HOUGHTON:
1. ---AY M., b. 1837; d. young 1829
2. SARAH A., b. AHFA records and JMH ms

ii. JOHN, b. 7 May 1797 Lancaster (VR), d. 14 Aug. 1882 Lancaster (VR), m. 3 Jan. 1822 JOHANNA STETSON of Boston, dau. of , b. 1799 Boston, d. 25 Apr. 1872 Holliston, MA (VR). John was a mechanic.

Children:
1. INFANT, b. Sept. 1822; d. young Sept. 1822
2. SARAH, b.
3. ADELAIDE G., b. 1839, Boston or Upton
4. MARIA, b.
5. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 6 Nov. 1832 Boston (AHFA and JMH ms)

iii. SALLY, b. 10 Oct. 1798 Lancaster (VR); d. living 1847, m. 13 Jan. 1822 at Lancaster (Columbian Centinel 23 Jan. 1822 (Lancaster VR) JOHN RICHARDS of Boston, b.

iv. DANIEL ALLEN, b. 20 Apr. 1800 (Lancaster VR), d. , m. (1) 12 Mar. 1832 Woodstock, CT (*Woodstock VR 1686-1854*, p. 425) ROSETT LYON, dau. of Betsy Lyon, "widow", m. (2) (JMH ms says he was "twice married")

Daniel A. removed from Lancaster to Southbridge, Worcester County, Massachusetts after 1827 and he married Rosett, called Betsy Lyon five years later: "This may certify that Daniel A. Hawks and Rosett Lyon, both of Southbridge on the 12th day of March 1832, were lawfully joined in marriage at Woodstock, Connecticut by me - Alvin Underwood, Minister of the Gospel. A true copy- attest: John Fox, Town Clerk. (Woodstock VR)

Worcester County Probate #28423 is a Guardian's Bond for Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, guardian of his son Daniel, a minor under the age of 14 years. This son became owner of

property in 1837 under the last will and testament of his grandmother, Betsey Lyons, deceased. Daniel Sr. was appointed guardian on 4 September 1837.

Daniel Allen Hawks engaged in a number of land transactions between 1825 and 1838, as follows: *Book 246*, p. 544: William Whitney of Southbridge, Worcester County cabinetmaker, for $430 paid by William Healy, Jr., of Southbridge, innkeeper and Daniel Hawks of Lancaster cordwainer, and James Hawks of Brimfield, Hamden County, Massachusetts tanner, sell to William Healy, Daniel and James Hawks equal shares in a parcel of land in Southbridge; abutters Timothy Paige, Jr., Esquire, heirs of Calvin Ammidown, Esquire, deceased, for mechanic's shop. 29 August 1825 William D. and Harriet Whitney. (Note: James was the brother of Daniel, Harriet Whitney was his sister)

Book 261, p. 287: Frederick Bottom of Southbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts, Esquire for $395 paid by Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, cordwainer, small piece of land with 1/2 dwellinghouse situated below the Presbyterian sheds in the Village of Southbridge, 40 rods of land, boundary through the center of the house. Frederic and Celestina Bottom. 1 April 1828.

Book 270, p. 223: Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, Worcester, Massachusetts for $550 paid by Betsy Lyon of Sturbridge, widow, convey to said Betsy 1/2 house in Southbridge about 40 rods of land, being all that was conveyed to Daniel A. Hawks by Fred Bottom. 1 April 1828. Also all my household furniture. Provided that if Daniel A. Hawks pay to Betsy Lyon $550 in 4 years, then void. Betsy Hawks wife of Daniel A. relinquishes dower. 5 September 1829.

Book 282, p. 146: Frederick Bottom of Southbridge to Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge cordwainer for $15 land about 15 rods in Village of Southbridge. 3 January 1831 Fred and Celestina Bottom.

Book 282, p. 143: Ebenezer D. Ammidon, Esquire, Samuel Hartwell physician and Lydia

Hartwell, wife of Samuel, all of Southbridge, for $40 paid by Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, shoemaker, tract of land, 640 square feet, for mechanic's shop; may be used for a store by paying $5 annually. 16 May 1831.

Book 289, p. 107: Betsy Lyon, widow of Southbridge, to Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge yeoman, for $110.50 1/2 of undivided land, 8 acres, 27 rods deeded to Betsy by Luther Ammidon, Jr., and John Ammidon on 30 April 1831. 12 April 1832.

Book 292, p. 527: Jonathan Durfee of Southbridge yeoman and Eunice Durfee wife for $240 paid by Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge yeoman, 2 lots of land in Southbridge; pastureland 10 acres, 18 rods and houselot near Congregational Meetinghouse. 6 April 1833.

Book 296, p. 70: John Hill of Charlton, Worcester, Massachusetts for $360 paid by John A. Smith and Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, tract of land in Southbridge, easterly by side of road leading Southbridge to Woodstock, 12 acres more or less 13 July 1833.

Book 302, p. 324: Samuel Robinson of Dudley, Worcester County, Deputy Sheriff: land in Southbridge sold at public auction to Daniel A. Hawks, the highest bidder. 22 August 1834.

Book 321, p. 446: Sandford Fisk of Southbridge for $50 paid by John Underwood and Daniel A. Hawks of Southbridge, tract of land in Southbridge, near Congregational Meetinghouse. 10 February 1837.

Book 331, p. 174: Sumner Marsh, Gentleman of Southbridge to Daniel A. Hawks, land near Congregational Meetinghouse, containing 1/2 dwellinghouse. Sumner Marsh and Josephine his wife. 9 February 1838.

Children:

1. DANIEL, b.
2. ELIZABETH ROSA, b.
3. CORNELIUS, b.
4. CORNELIA, b.
5. SELENTIA, b.

References: JMH ms and AHFA records; VR as above; Court Record as above

v. JAMES, b. 19 Mar. 1802 (Lancaster VR), d. 17 Sept. 1870 (or 71) (State VR) "suddenly by accident." m. (1) 27 Apr. 1828 in Natick (Roxbury VR and Natick VR) - he was "of Roxbury" at the time of marriage - to LOUISA TRAVIS (called LOVINA in Middlesex Probate #33831) perhaps the daughter of Daniel and Nabby, b. 27 Apr. 1807 Natick (Roxbury VR), d. 6 Mar. 1843 (Holliston VR) age 36. (also State VR), m. (2) 2 Aug. 1843 (Cambridge VR) HARRIET who d. 22 Feb. 1853 (Holliston VR and State VR) There is much confusion as to who she was. She was called Harriet Dulcey but AHFA records call her Mrs. Harriet Dickey. JMH manuscript says Harriet Livingston, b. 29 Mar. 1812. AHFA calls her father Thomas Covell, her mother Julia, and calls her Harriet Covell, b. 1812 Cambridge (Boston). m. (3) 22 Apr. 1855 SARAH (SALLY) WENTWORTH, dau. of Hall and Nancy Roberts Wentworth, b. 30 Jan. 1821 Rollingsford, NH, d. 10 May 1884 Rollingsford, NH age 62-10-10.

In 1825 James was a tanner of Brimfield, Hamden County, Massachusetts (Worcester County Deed Book 246:544). At his death he was a boat manufacturer. Middlesex Probate Docket #33830 gives the following information: James Hawkes who last dwelled at Holliston died 17 September 1870. Next of kin: James M. Hawkes, out of the Commonwealth in parts unknown, a son of said deceased; William R. of East Boston, Suffolk County; son of said deceased; Jefferson C. of Framingham, Middlesex County; Emma L. of Boston, Suffolk County; daughter; Franklin P. and Sewall or Lowell H. both of Holliston, sons, under age of 21. Elias Bullard, creditor of deceased. On 4 October 1870 administrator. Personal estate total $98. Real estate - tract of land with dwelling house in the center of Holliston,

one-eighth acre $935. Sale of real estate $789. Heirs listed: (1) James M. Hawkes now late of Rochester, New York, son; (2) William R. of East Boston, son; (3) Jefferson C. of Framingham, son; (4) Emma L. of Boston, daughter; (5) Franklin R. (P.) Boston son. Distribution of estate made 2 January 1882. $390 balance. Each heir received $75. The share of James M. was made to James M. of Indianapolis 6 May 1872. To Elias Bullard, Esquire, Holliston, Massachusetts. He received his father's share. Docket #33831, Middlesex County James M. Hawkes 1844. On 29 October 1844 personally appeared and made the choice of his father, James M. Hawkes, a minor, about 14, and son of James Hawkes of Holliston to be his guardian. James appointed guardian of James M., also William, Benjamin, minors, "and his own children" 23 October 1844. James, guardian, represents that said minors are interested in certain real estate: one undivided eighth of about 35 acres of land with a part of a dwelling house situated in the north part of Natick, formerly the estate of the grandfather of said minors and assigned to his widow as dower and which said minors inherited from their mother Lovina or Lavinia Hawkes, deceased.

Children by first wife:

1. JAMES MONROE, b. 3 Feb. 1829 Holliston (VR). Although he removed to Rochester, NY and Indianapolis, the Holliston VR, p. 75 records the burial of "Hawks, Sarah W. [--] W. James M., b. 1832, buried Lake Grove Cem."
2. JOHN ALMOND, b. 8 Oct. 1832 (Holliston VR)
3. GEORGIANNA, b. 13 Sept. 1834 Holliston, d. 25 Sept. 1836 ae 2 y (Holliston VR)
4. WILLIAM ROCKFORD, b. 16 Sept. 1836 (Holliston VR)
5. EMMA L., b. 5 Oct. 1838 (JMH ms.)

6. BENJAMIN F., b. 28 Jan. 1841 Holliston (VR), Mechanic enlisted 1861, honorable discharge 1862 on Surgeon's Cert. of disability, d. 19 Oct. 1862. Civil War veteran.

Children by second wife:

7. JEFFERSON CLARK, b. 25 Dec. 1844 (Holliston VR) Note: He is called "son of John and Hannah" in VR but is listed as heir of James in Probate record.
8. EMMA LOUISA, b. 10 July 1848 (Holliston VR)
9. FRANKLIN PIERCE, b. 7 Feb. 1852 Holliston (VR)

Children by third wife:

10. JOHN W. or B., b. 21 May 1857 (Holliston) (23 Jan. 1856 according to JMH ms.), d. young 1862
11. LOWELL HALL, b. 9 Apr. 1859 Holliston (? Sewell - see probate)

References: Adam Hawkes Family Association and JMH manuscript

vi. HARRIET, b. 18 Nov. 1803 (Lancaster VR), d. _____, m. 19 Oct. 1824 (Lancaster VR) WILLIAM D. WHITNEY of Southbridge, MA (Lancaster VR), b. ca. 1803, Leominster, MA, d. 27 Oct. 1855 ae 52, cabinet maker, Bur. Lancaster. Harriet was admitted to Evangical Congregational Church of Lancaster 1845 (ibid) (Lanc. T. C. Office)

Children surname WHITNEY:

1.
2.
3. ? b. Boston. No inf.
4.
5. ch b. 1829, d. 5 Sept. 1830 ae 11 mo. Lancaster VR, p. 364
6. SARAH E. b. Boston 1851, d. 20 Sept. 1854 ae 23. Bur. Lanc. (ibid)
7. JOHN D., b. ca. 1834 (1850 Census Lanc.)

8. EDMUND, b. ca 1836 (1850 Census Lanc.)
9. GEORGIANNA, b. ca. 1843 (1850 Census Lanc.)
10. FRANCIS H., b. ca. 1849 (1850 Census Lanc.)
11. - (JMH ms says 11 ch.) n.f.

References: Adam Hawkes Family Association and JMH manuscript.

vii. BENJAMIN, b. 15 May 1805 (Lancaster VR), d. 23 Apr. 1875 Boston (State VR), m. (1) 17 Jan. 1828 Lancaster, by Nathaniel Thayer, S.T.D. (Lancaster VR) ELIZA BRIGHAM MALLARD, dau. of James and Betsey Brigham Mallard, b. 2 Feb. 1807, bap. 7 June 1807 (Lancaster VR), d. not in Lancaster VR, m. (2) _____ CYNTHIA WEBSTER, dau. of Reuben and Elizabeth _____ Webster, b. _____, d. 18 Apr. 1879 (Boston VR and Lancaster VR).

Benjamin was called "Benjamin of Boston." He was mentioned in his mother's will was probated at Suffolk County Docket #57099. In his will he appointed his son-in-law Charles Reed of Boston executor and assigned $300 for a suitable monument for his first wife and himself at Forrest Hills Cemetery. To his wife Cynthia: one-third personal property at his decease and what was entitled by law; the remaining two-thirds to his daughter Charlotte E. Thayer, wife of William Thayer, Henrietta A. Read, wife of Charles Read, Frances E. Willey, wife of Jonas M. Willey, Annie L. Baker, wife of Leonard Baker and Mary A. Hawkes, equal shares. Real estate to Charles Read for trust for his wife and five daughters "for their own use, free and clear from the interference and control of their husbands." Dated 16 April 1875. The inventory included two houses, numbers 1 and 2 Cottage Place Boston and land $12,000, house and about a quarter acre in Lancaster, Massachusetts, $400. Inventory showed household contents, carpenters shop, tools, one building on land of J. M. Beebe at 254 Dover Street, Boston, bank account, stock, gold, watch, diamond pin, etc. Charles Reed was appointed executor. Two years later the widow appealed,

signing her name Cinthia 6 June 1877. On 18 October 1875 the widow's allowance was granted. Benjamin Hawkes of Boston, deceased. Cinthia, widow states that she has under her charge her aged mother, 90, and prays that allowance be granted. The widow also petitioned for her right of homestead 29 November 1875.

Children by first wife:

1. CHARLOTTE E., b. _____
2. HENRIETTA A., b. _____
3. FRANCES E., b. _____
4. ANNIE L., b. _____
5. MARY A., b. _____

References: AHFA, JMH ms., VR, and Suffolk Probate Records

viii. SEWELL, b. 22 Jan. 1807 (Lancaster VR) d. young 22 Mar. 1809 (Lancaster VR)

ix. CYNTHIA, b. 10 June 1809 (Lancaster VR), d. young 6 Sept. 1811 (Lancaster VR)

x. ANSTISS, dau. of John Jr. and Alice, b. and d. in infancy April 1811 (Lancaster VR)

xi. REBECCA, b. 29 Apr. 1811 (Lancaster VR), d. after 1847, m. 1 Jan. 1829 (Lancaster VR) EDMUND PARKER of Southbridge, perhaps the son of John and Lydia Parker, b. 1 Dec. 1806 (Lancaster VR)

Children surname PARKER:

References: AHFA and JMH ms

xii. MARY PLIMPTON, b. 20 Jan. 1817 (Lancaster VR), d. young, 1817 (Lancaster VR)

xiii. CYNTHIA ANSTISS, b. 25 Jan. 1818 (Lancaster VR), d. 17 Mar. 1858, m. 22 Feb. 1841 Lancaster (VR) by Reverend Lucius Paige BENJAMIN FRANKLIN FARNSWORTH, b. 22 May 1817 Lancaster (VR): d. 16 Feb. 1893

Lancaster, son of Benjamin and Dorcas Whittemore Farnsworth. He m. second on 6 Oct. 1858 Mary Elizabeth Hershey, b. 11 May 1819.

Cynthia was mentioned in her father's will in 1847. The 1850 census for Lancaster, Massachusetts lists the family including Benjamin Franklin and Cynthia, and the four sons: Franklin H., John E., George W., and Frederick. The 1860 census for the family shows Benjamin Franklin, age 43, farmer, $2,000, with wife Mary E. age 38, and children George W., 13, Frederick 11, Mary W. 9, and Richard 3. The following year a daughter was born: Lizzie Francis, child of Benjamin Franklin and Mary Elizabeth.

This family is well documented and the children carried forward in *Farnsworth Memorial II*, the 2nd Edition of the *Farnsworth Memorial* by Moses F. Farnsworth published 1897; revised 1974 by R. Glen Nye.

Children surname FARNSWORTH:

1. FRANKLIN HAWKES, b. 17 Jan. 1842. Enlisted in Co. C., MA Inf. Shot at Four Oaks, VA 31 May 1862; d. and buried on the battlefield
2. JOHN EDWARD, b. 6 Sept. 1843 Lancaster (VR); fought in Civil War
3. GEORGE WALTER, b. 28 Oct. 1846 Lancaster (VR); fought in Civil War
4. FREDERICK ZACHEUS, b. 13 Sept. 1848; ran away to war but sent home as too young. (Lanc. VR; 13 Sept. 1847)
5. MARY WHITNEY, b. 5 Apr. 1851 Lancaster
6. RICHARD MONTAGUE, b. 15 Nov. 1856 Lancaster

Reference: *Farnsworth Memorial*, p. 226, 251, 286

xiv. INFANT, b. Sept. 1822; d. 17 Sept. 1822 ae 2 weeks Lancaster VR

60. NATHAN[6] (John[5-4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Hannah James Hawkes
b. 1774 Bolton Worcester County, MA
d. 10 Oct. 1810 Richfield Otsego County, NY
m. before 1800 MISS CUNNINGHAM who was perhaps the daughter of David Cunningham listed in the 1800 census for Richfield, Otsego Co., NY on the same page as Nathan Hawkes and having a family which included six female children, three of whom were between 16 and 26. Her birth and death dates are unknown.

Nathan left Massachusetts as a young adult removing to Richfield in Otsego County, New York where several of his cousins had gone earlier, perhaps because of the medicinal properties of the famous mineral springs there. In *"Richfield, New York"* by Ward 1898, p. 17 he appears along with his relatives Abijah Hawkes, Abijah, Jr., and Moses Frizzel as living in Ward 2 of that town. In the 1800 census of Richfield he and his wife are listed as male 26-45 and female 16-26. He died a young man aged about 36 in 1810. It is probable that his young family is that listed in the census for Richfield 1810 under V. Hawkes and including 3 males under 10, 1 female 26-45, 2 females under 10 and a female 26-45. In the 1820 census for Richfield there is a Betsey Hawkes age 26-45 with one son and 2 daughters. It seems likely this is the widow of Nathan and that the given name of Miss Cunningham above was Elizabeth. In the 1830 census there is listed Elizabeth with 2 sons and 1 daughter. She is between 50-60, 1 son 20-30 and a daughter 20-30. There is no Elizabeth or Betsey in the census for Richfield, New York in 1840. In the administration book for the Otsego County Probate Records there is a record of the death of Nathan Hawkes, no date given, and notice that letters of administration were granted to Thomas Hawkes of Herkimer County on 29 March 1811.

61. JOSEPH[6] (John[5-4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Probably the son of John and Hannah James Hawkes
b. 1782 "of Lancaster" (JMH ms)
d. 11 July 1844, age 62 (birth record of dau. Abby)(Walpole, MA VR), buried at the Old Granary, Tomb 107 or 108, Boston, MA
m. 4 Mar. 1805 Boston (*Boston Births & Marriages 1752-1809*, p. 487) HANNAH LISWELL, dau. of

James and Ruth Arnold Liswell, b. ca. 1784, d. _____

Joseph removed from Lancaster to Boston and later to Harvard, Worcester County, Massachusetts where several of his children were born. Following his marriage in 1805, the 1810 census for Boston shows him and his wife living on Warren Street with 1 male child under 10 and 3 female children under 10, also a female over 45. He was a brick mason. His marriage to Hannah Liswell was published in the Columbian Centinel on Sunday, 27 March 1805. The 1820 census for Worcester County, Harvard, Massachusetts, shows the family with 2 males under 10, 1 male 10-16, 1 male 26-45, also 2 females under 10, 2 females 10-16 and 1 female 26-45. In 1830 they were recorded again in the census for Suffolk County Boston, Ward 5, as 1 male 10-15, 1 male 15-20, 1 male 20-30, 1 male 40-50, also 1 female 10-15, 2 females 15-20, 1 female 20-30 and 1 female 50-60. In 1840 once again they were at Suffolk County Boston, Ward 5: 1 male 60-70, 1 female 15-20 and 1 female 50-60. During the next decade Joseph died. It is unknown what became of his widow Hannah as no record of her has been found in the 1850 census.

Concerning Joseph's death, it was recorded under Joseph Hocks "of Boston" in the Walpole, Norfolk County, Massachusetts VR, (p. 205) and listed as a suicide. An investigation of tombs 107 and 108 at the Old Granary Burial Ground in Boston reveals that tomb 107 carries the names Johnson and Jackson with the date 1810 while tomb 108 has the names Joseph Tilden and Luddington and neither of these appears to have any relationship to the said Joseph Hawkes.

A James Liswell Hawkes has long been thought to have been the son of Joseph and Hannah Liswell Hawkes who married in 1805, however he was an adult in 1818 when he bought property in Harvard, Worcester County, Massachusetts. He later sold this property to Joseph Hawkes in 1828 and is said to have left the country. He was a brick layer of Boston in 1831. In 1870 he was supposed deceased as he had not been heard from in over 20 years.

The deeds include the following information: Jeremiah Dyar to James L. Hawkes. Know all men by these presents that I, Jeremiah Dyar of Lancaster, in the County of Worcester and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, yeoman, in consideration of $360 paid me by James Liswell Hawkes of Harvard in the County of Worcester and Commonwealth aforesaid, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, do hereby give, grant, sell and convey unto the said James, his heirs and assigns forever, a certain part of dwelling house, a small barn and land adjoining the same as they are occupied and improved by the Reverend Abisha Lamson, situated in that part of Harvard called Still River, a little northerly of the Baptist Meeting House, reference being had to a deed given to me of said premises by Robert Dawes dated the 24th day of July in the year of our Lord 1802 as the bounds of said premises will appear, to have and to hold the same to the said James Liswell Hawkes, his heirs and assigns to his and their use and behoof forever with all the privileges and appurtenances to the same belonging and I do covenant with the said James, his heirs and assigns that I am lawfully seized in fee of the premises, that they are free of all encumbrances, that I have good right to sell and convey the same to the said James, that I will covenant and defend the same to the said James, his heirs and assigns forever against the lawful claims and demands of all persons, in witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal together with Sukey, wife of the said Jeremiah in token of her relinquishing her right of dower in the said premises this 28th day of November in the year of our Lord 1818. Witnesses: Lydia Parker and Susan W. Dyar. *Worcester County Deed Book 213*, p. 323.

Then on 18 January 1828, *Worcester County Deed Book 259*, p. 294: James Liswell Hawkes, mason, late of Harvard, Worcester County, Massachusetts and now of Boston to Joseph Hawkes of Boston, mason, as follows: Know Know all men by these presents that I James Liswell Hawkes, late of Harvard in the County of Worcester but now of the city of Boston in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, mason, in consideration of $360 paid by Joseph Hawkes of said city of Boston, mason, the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge do hereby give and grant, sell and convey unto the said Joseph Hawkes, his heirs and assigns, a certain part of a dwelling house, the small barn with the land under and adjoining the same situated in that part of the town of Harvard aforesaid called Still River, a little northerly of

the Baptist Meeting House, being the same premises which were conveyed to me by Jeremiah Dyar by deed dated the 28th day of November Anno Domini 1818 and recorded in *Worcester Register of Deeds, Book 213,* p. 323, etc., etc. In witness whereof I the said James Liswell Hawkes have here unto set my hand this 18th day of January in the year of our Lord 1828. James L. Hawks (no e) and a seal, witnessed by T. W. Andrews and William Parker, Suffolk County, 18 January 1828. Then the above James Liswell Hawkes acknowledges the above instrument to be his free act and so forth.

Of additional note is the birth of a child, James Liswell Hawkes Clapp, on 1 January 1848 as follows: From *Branches and Twigs,* newsletter of the Genealogical Society of Vermont, April 1979, p. 11, contains a Bible record of Nancy Motley, born 1782, married (2) Zebulon Clapp in 1807. The first child of Nancy and Zebulon was George Pickering Clapp, born 2 December 1808 and he married Mary A. Hawks of Boston. Among their children is the said James Liswell Hawks Clapp, born 1848. James Liswell Hawks Clapp is also listed p. 120 *The Clapp Memorial* also in the index of the *Clapp Memorial* is a listing for Marilla Clapp. Records of the Adam Hawkes family show that John and Hannah James Hawkes had a son Benjamin W. (see #62 i) who married Polly Ballard and they had Thomas Ballard Hawkes, born 1809 Lancaster, who married Marilla Clapp "of South Hampton" intentions 5 December 1835 (Templeton, Massachusetts VR)

The connection between Joseph and James Liswell Hawks remains unsolved and needs further investigation. He was probably born about 1792. Three alternatives present themselves: was he a younger brother of Joseph? Census records appear to rule this out. Was Joseph married earlier, and James L. a son by a first marriage? There is not enough difference between their ages for this to be a possibility if presumed ages are correct. Did Hannah Liswell have a brother who lived with her family and took the name of Hawks? An extensive search of the Liswell family of Boston has not yet substantiated this theory. A review of Boston vital records, Massachusetts census records, etc. indicates that Hannah was of the fourth generation of the family in Boston

and that her father, James, served in the Revolutionary Army. No James, son of James yet found.

Joseph and Hannah L. had several children born in Boston between 1805 and 1815 when son Joseph was born in Harvard, Massachusetts and further study is needed on records of these.

Children:

i. Son, b. between 1806 and 1810 (1810 census, Boston)

ii. prob. RUTH L., b. ca. 1807 Boston (Ibid); d. after 1870; m. -- ROWE. No further information. Ruth was a "widow, of Boston" in 1870 (Suffolk County Deed 1036-262)

iii. prob. HANNAH, b. ca. 1808 (1810 census, Boston); d. -, m. 1833 Boston AARON WALCOTT (pub. Columbian Centinel 18 May 1833)

iv. dau., b. between 1806 and 1810 Boston (1810 census)

v. probably MARY A., b. 14 Jan. 1812 Boston; d. -, m. 3 June 1833 Boston (Columbian Centinel 5 June 1833) GEORGE PICKERING CLAPP, b. 2 Dec. 1808; d. 4 Aug. 1872, son of Zebulon and Nancy Motley Clapp (Ebenezer Clapp, *Clapp Family in America 1876*, p. 120).

George P. Clapp, tailor, was a prominent member of the Massachusetts legislature, 100F, Masons, and Second Methodist Episcopal Church of Boston. Res. Ward 6.

Children surname CLAPP: (Bible Record Nancy Motley)

1. MARY MOTLEY, b. 29 July 1834
2. GEORGE MUNROE, b. 29 July 1838
3. ABBA LOUISE, b. 4 Nov. 1844
4. JAMES LISWELL HAWKS, b. 1 Jan. 1848

vi. JOSEPH, b. 5 July 1815, Harvard, Worcester County, MA (VR), d. 1 July 1898 Cambridge, Middlesex County, MA (State VR) age 83, m. 2 June 1842 Hallowell, ME (VR) MARY WINSLOW SIMMONS, daughter of Bryant and

Rachel Winslow Simmons (*Winslow Memorial* by David Parsons Holton, 1877, p. 869), b. 8 September 1834, Mechanics Falls, Cumberland now Androscoggin County, Maine, d. 8 August 1875, age 50 (Records of Maine Old Cemetery Association) buried Maple Grove Cemetery, Bath, Maine. He married second MARIA M. MILLER, wife of Charles W. (Cambridge, Massachusetts VR, Vol. 1, p. 338), b. 1825 (ibid) date estimated from grave record. Same record gives his date of birth 1815 from grave record. She died 25 August 1900, age 76-0-0. (grave record)

Joseph Jr. became a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. At the time of his marriage in 1842 he was called "of Boston" and elsewhere "of Richmond Hill, Maine." In 1867-9 he was pastor at the Wesley Methodist Episcopal Church in Bath, Maine. Present church records there show only that he was pastor and that he voted in January 1869. The *Winslow Memorial* shows that on 28 December 1869 he performed the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth, born 9 December 1844 at Falmouth, Maine, to Henry Robinson, born 31 July 1840, Bath, Maine, son of James D. and Mary Elizabeth Robinson of Bath. At this time he was The Reverend Joseph Hawkes of Mechanics Falls, Maine. In 1872 and 3 The Reverend Joseph was minister at the Methodist Episcopal Church at Conway, New Hampshire (Carroll Co. History) and her widowed mother went there to live with them. Also living in Conway at that time was the daughter Elizabeth Hawkes Robinson and her family as her daughter Mary Elizabeth was born 29 October 1871 at Conway, Carroll County, New Hampshire. The Reverend Joseph and family do not appear in 1870 census for Conway, New Hampshire.

Records at the town clerks office, Bath, Maine, give the death date for Mary Winslow Simmons Hawkes as above, calling her the widow of Joseph and indicate the tombstone is

in Maple Grove Cemetery, however the listing of widow is apparently in error as the Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts indicate. Although The Reverend Joseph and his second wife were buried at Cambridge, Massachusetts, there seems to be no probate record for him at the Middlesex County Courthouse at Cambridge for the year 1898. The *Winslow Memorial* published in 1877 states that The Reverend Joseph was a member of the Maine Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church and that in 1872 he had been engaged in preaching for 32 years and that his residence was then Conway, New Hampshire.

Children:

1. MARY, m. ALBERT H. MATHEWS (*Winslow Memorial*, p. 869)
2. ELIZABETH, b. 9 Dec. 1844 Falmouth, ME (ibid)
3. ABBA OR ABBIE, b. 1848 (1870 census Minot, ME)
4. IDA, b. 1850 (1870 census Minot, ME) Records of Bath, ME indicate in 1867 that Ida H. Hawkes was assistant editor of the Bath High School Gazette and listed as a teacher 1869-70. Ida also appears in the 1870 census for Bath, age 21, teacher, b. ME.
5. LORANDA, (not listed in 1870 census for Minot), no birth date given, m. FRANK DUNCAN, a ship chandler and resided in Bath, ME in 1872
6. JOSEPH MATHEW, b. 1852 (1870 census Minot, ME) In 1872 was a student in the Northwestern University, Evanston, IL
7. FRANK, b. 1855 (1870 census Minot, ME)
8. EVA OR EVELYN, b. 1858 (1870 census Minot, ME) All above except Ida listed also in *Winslow Memorial* by David Parsons Holton, pub. 1877, p. 869

vii. ABIGAIL (ABBY), b. 7 May 1816 Harvard, Worcester Co., MA (VR), d. 17 June

1866 Boston, Suffolk Co., MA (State VR)

viii. MATTHEW, b. 25 Nov. 1820 Harvard, Worcester Co., MA (VR); d. -
m. -- AVIS ---, surname unknown, b. Canada ca. 1830 (1860 census Memphis, Shelby Co., TN)

The 1860 census for Memphis shows Matthew living in Ward 6, age 40, hardware merchant, property $15,000, born Massachusetts. Also S. A. (Avis?) Hawks female, age 30, born Canada and M. A. Hawks female age 7, born Canada, in school.

In 1870 Matthew resided at 99 Madison Street in Memphis and was employed by S. M. Anderson Company (City Directory). In 1872 he was listed at 358 Front Street, c/o Hawks, DePass & Company, Cotton Buyers. (City Directory)

Children:

No information, except for S. A. female, above.

62. BENJAMIN[6] (John[5-4], Moses[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Hannah James Hawkes
b. 14 Nov. 1788 (JMH ms); bap. as adult 5 Aug. 1810 First Church (Lancaster VR)
d. 27 Jan. 1860 Templeton (State VR and Lancaster VR)
m. (intentions 27 May 1809 Lancaster VR) 11 June 1809 Lancaster, Worcester Co., MA (VR) MARY (POLLY) BALLARD dau. of Thomas and Abigail Richardson Ballard of Lancaster (Lancaster VR and Richardson Genealogy), b. 9 May 1788 (Lancaster VR), bap. 23 Mar. 1800 (Lancaster VR), d. 14 Dec. 1881 Templeton (State VR)

Benjamin was a carpenter and a cabinetmaker. He and Polly were married by the Reverend Nathaniel Thayer S.T.D. (Doctor of Sacred Theology), Minister of the First Church of Lancaster and their first son Thomas Ballard Hawkes and Benjamin were baptized at the same time at the First Church on 5 August 1810, the same day that Benjamin and his wife Polly became members of the church. The following year on 9 June 1811, Benjamin and Polly were recommended to the church in Templeton, Massachusetts by

the Reverend Nathaniel Thayer. (Lancaster VR) There Benjamin became a deacon in the Congregational Church. Five more children were born to them as they lived in their fine large colonial type frame house. (Pictured in *Hawkes Talks 1979*) However tragedy struck when their young unmarried son Josiah who was a cabinetmaker died on 8 September 1842 "of consumption", the dread disease of the day.

In 1850 Benjamin, then 61, was a miller, property value $1,000. His wife was still living and the household included their youngest son George Perkins Hawkes, 25, a clerk whose first wife had died leaving him with a son George H., age 3 years. Also in the household was Elvira Hale, age 45, born Massachusetts. Next to them was the home of their son Edwin and his family and beyond them was the son Benjamin James and his family, both cabinetmakers. (1850 census Templeton, Massachusetts)

On 23 April 1857 Benjamin made his will which was filed 6 February 1860 and recorded on 17 May 1860 following his death in January of that year as follows: Worcester County Probate #28420. Know all men by these presents that I, Benjamin Hawks of Templeton in the County of Worcester and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, cabinetmaker, being of a sound and disposing mind and memory, do make, publish and declare this instrument to be my last will and testament. First I direct my executor here after named to pay all my just debts and funeral expenses. Second after the payment of debts and funeral expenses and charges of administration, I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Mary B. Hawks the use, improvement and occupancy of the three south lower rooms in my present dwelling house. Also the chamber over the same with equal privileges with other occupants of the remaining part of the house. In the pump room, wood house, cellar, entry way and stairs, I also give and bequeath to her the income arising from all the residue and remainder of my estate whether real, personal or mixed, for and during the time she remains my widow and unmarried and in the event that the income or interest arising from said real, personal, or mixed estates shall be insufficient for her decent, comfortable and proper support and maintenance the capital or principal may be used for that purpose, first using the personal property expecting the household furniture which I shall dispose of in the following article and should

the personal property be insufficient for that purpose, she may then sell such part of the real estate as may be deemed most for hers and the interest of all concerned and I hereby authorize, empower and require my executors here after named to give and execute a good and sufficient deed or deeds of the same. The provision in this article for the occupancy of the rooms specified by and the support and maintenance of my beloved wife Mary B. Hawks is to be and continue so long as she shall remain my widow and unmarried but should she think proper to reside with any of her children she may have the benefit of the rents of the rooms specified. Third a small toy bureau made by my son Josiah, deceased, I give and bequeath to my daughter Abigail Sophia Marshall. At the decease of my said beloved wife it is my will and direction that my household furniture and silver spoons be equally divided among my five children viz: Thomas B. Hawks, Benjamin J. Hawks, Edwin Hawks, George P. Hawks and Abigail Sophia Marshall. Fourth at the decease or marriage of my aforesaid beloved wife Mary B. Hawks it is my will and direction that all the property that may be left at the time of such decease or marriage shall be distributed among my five children as follows: To my son Thomas B. Hawks the sum of $5.00; to my son Benjamin J. Hawks the sum of $50.00 and to my daughter Abigail Sophia Marshall the sum of $5.00 to them and their heirs and hereby cancelling and making null and void all accounts and demands I now hold against them or either of them for any articles or money advanced or paid to and for them up to the 20th day of March 1857. To my other two sons, Edwin Hawkes and George P. Hawks, the rest and residue of my estate whether real, personal or mixed, to them and their heirs forever and I hereby constitute, nominate and appoint the said Edwin Hawks and George P. Hawks executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making null and void all former wills and testaments heretofore made. In testimony whereof I have here unto set my hand and seal and publish and declare this to be my last will and testament in the presence of the witnesses named below this 23rd day of April in the year 1857. Benjamin Hawkes signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Benjamin Hawks (no e) and as and for his last will and testament in the presence of us who in his presence and in the presence of each other and at his request have here unto subscribed all our names as witnesses. Abijah Jones, Artemis Manning, Samuel Lee.

Children:

i. THOMAS BALLARD, b. 20 July 1809/10

(Lancaster VR); d. 13 Jan. 1894 Templeton, Worcester Co., MA age 84-6-21 "widower" (State VR), m. (1) (intentions) 5 Dec. 1835 (Templeton VR) MARILLA CLAPP. Nothing further is known of Marilla, except that in early AHFA files she is called "of Southampton Maine". *The Clapp Family in America*, p. 57 has a Marilla Clapp of Norwich, dau. of Isaac and Judith Kirkland Clapp, who married Edwin Kinsley of Southampton, Massachusetts. Further details lacking, but possibly the same individual.

m. (2) 4 May 1848 in Canastota, NY by her brother The Reverend Robert Conklin (Springfield, State VR) CATHERINE N. CONKLIN, b. 1821, d. 26 Apr. 1858 "of child birth" (State VR)

m. (3) ca. 1865 LAURA A. AINSWORTH "of Worcester" (called Addie according to JMH ms.), dau. of Samuel and Susan A. Ainsworth, b. ca. 1834, Marshfield, Washington Co., VT, d. 10 Dec. 1865 Templeton (State VR) age 31-1-19. (Worcester County Probate #28425)

Both during and after the Civil War Thomas Ballard Hawkes held a responsible position at the armory at Springfield, Massachusetts covering a period of 25 years according to JMH ms. By trade he was a cabinetmaker. The administration of the estate of his third wife, Laura A. Hawkes, was granted to Varanus P. Parkhurst on the second day of February 1869. Her next of kin were listed by him as Sarah R. Whitney, sister of the deceased whose residence is Fitchburg, Massachusetts; also Josephine B. Dwinell, wife of Henry D. Dwinell whose residence is Marshfield, Vermont. The petition for Varanus Parkhurst to be administrator was signed by the deceased's husband Thomas B. Hawkes and Sarah R. Whitney 28 January 1869. (Worcester County Probate #28425)

Children by first marriage:

1. (INFANT), b. _____, d. 2 Sept. 1837 (Templeton & State VR)

2. THOMAS C., b. 1839
3. JOSIAH B., b. 24 Jan. 1844 Springfield, MA, d. 12 May 1864 at Spotsylvania, VA as corporal in Civil War. The record says he died age 18 which would make him a son on the second marriage. JMH ms. says there were several more children by the first marriage who died in infancy.

Children by the second wife:

4. GEORGE HERBERT, b. 1848 Springfield (State VR)
5. MARY E., b. 1853 Springfield (State VR) Worcester Co., MA, Templeton, census of 1860 lists Mary, 6, living with Lucy Richardson, 58, private schoolteacher, 7 females in household.
6. CHARLES F., b. 1856 Springfield, d. in infancy (State VR)

Children by the third wife:

None recorded.

References: AHFA records and JMH ms

ii. BENJAMIN JAMES, b. 19 Aug. 1811 Templeton, Worc. Co., MA, bap. 6 Oct. 1811 (Templeton VR); d. either 7 June 1879 or 3 June 1881 Austin, TX (JMH ms), m. 16 Sept. 1833 Rutland, MA (VR), HARRIET E. K. WOODBURY, b. 23 Sept. 1812 Rutland (VR), d. 12 Jan. 1897 at 230 Jackson Street, Atlanta, GA; buried Westview Cem., Atlanta (Obit. *The Atlanta Constitution 13 Jan.*, p. 9, column 2.), dau. of John Flavel and Harriet King Woodbury.

Benjamin is reputed to have had an earlier wife Hannah C., about whom nothing further is known. This is undoubtedly an error; all family records of his descendants show only the one marriage. The VR of Templeton call Albert King Hawkes, son of Benjamin and Hannah C.; however, the birth is after the marriage of Benjamin and Harriet, and in the obituary for Harriet, Albert King is called her son. This discredits the idea of a first marriage for Benjamin.

Benjamin James Hawkes and his family removed from Templeton, Massachusetts to Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire and in 1856 to Quincy, Adams County, Illinois on the Mississippi River in the central part of Illinois. (JMH ms) According to his granddaughter Mrs. Bryson, "He and his wife Harriet had a very happy marriage. He was very musical, playing the cello and singing and very active in church work. Their daughter Gertrude died young. Their son James Benjamin enlisted in the Civil War as a Sergeant and became a captain, was killed by a stray bullet at the close of the war, buried grave numver 123, National Cemetery, Raleigh, North Carolina, died 25 March 1865, was in Company H, 50th Regiment Illinois volunteer infantry. The second son never married but became a noted optician and philanthropist in the south. He founded the optical company bearing his name in 1870 in Austin, Texas. This company spread throughout the entire country although it was most prominently developed in the southern states. The headquarters for the company was in Atlanta, Georgia where he resided in 1904 (JMH ms) The daughter Harriet E., third child, became one of the leading contralto singers in Chicago before her marriage to Solomon Orient Cundy.

Children (according to family Bible record in possession of Mrs. Bryson.

Children:

1. GERTRUDE, b. _____, d. young
2. JAMES BENJAMIN, b. 12 Jan. 1838
3. HARRIET ELVIRA, b. 15 July 1843 Fitzwilliam, NH
4. ALBERT KING, b. 4 June 1848 Templeton, d. unm. 15 Nov. 1916, Atlanta, GA, located first in Austin, TX, and later in Atlanta, GA; became a noted optician and philanthropist. Held several U.S. Patents; established several Libraries for children.

iii. ABIGAIL SOPHIA, b. 5 June 1814, bap. 4 Sept. 1814 (Templeton VR), d. _____, m. 3 Dec. 1836 (Templeton VR) DR. THOMAS F. MARSHALL of Fitzwilliam, NH, son of _____, b. 3 Dec. 1806 Jaffrey, NH, d. 5 Dec. 1872. They resided at Greenville, Hillsborough Co., NH where he was a much respected physician.

Children surname MARSHALL:
1. THOMAS EDWIN, b. 15 Sept. 1837 Greenville, NH, enlisted 1861 in 2nd NH Volunteers, Civil War, discharged 1865
2. SARAH FRANCES, b. 1839, d. young 1845
3. MARY JANE, b. 3 Sept. 1841

iv. EDWIN, b. 23 Apr. 1817, bap. 8 June 1817 (Templeton VR), d. 23 Apr. 1903 "widower" Worcester, MA (State VR), m. (intentions) 2 Mar. 1840 Templeton, MA (VR), FRANCES (FANNY) JOHNSON of Petersham, dau. of Jonathan Jr. and Melinda Wheeler Johnson, b. 10 Nov. 1812, Petersham, MA (VR), d. 7 June 1888. (JMH ms)

Edwin was a deacon of a church. He was employed for many years at the Sessions Carpet Factory in Worcester, Massachusetts.

Children:
1. WILLIAM BENJAMIN, b. either 25 May 1841 or 12 May 1843
2. FREDERICK LEWIS, b. 17 Apr. 1845 Templeton (VR), d. young at Worcester, age 16 (State VR)

v. JOSIAH H., b. 17 Apr. 1820, bap. 25 June 1820 (Templeton VR), d. 8 Sept. 1842 (State VR) "of consumption", age 22-5-9. He was a cabinetmaker. (See will of father Benjamin.)

vi. GEORGE PERKINS, b. 7 Mar. 1824 (twin) (Templeton VR), d. 21 Sept. 1903 (State VR), m. (1) 17 Jan. 1847 (Templeton VR) ESTHER F. CROSBY, dau. of Richard and Keziah _____Crosby, b. 1823 Derby, VT (Templeton VR), d. 26 May 1848 Templeton, age 25 (VR); m. (2) 7 Jan. 1851 Winchendon (State VR) ADELINE

ROUSE, dau. of Preston and Hannah Pond Rouse, b. 1823 or 5 Westminster, MA, d. 10 Dec. 1855 Templeton (State VR), m. (3) 3 Mar. 1857 (State VR) ABIGAIL ELIZABETH SPARHAWK (her first marriage), dau. of Samuel (or Ebenezer) and Mary Hudson Sparhawk, b. 1 Mar. 1829 Westmoreland, PA, d. 28 Sept. 1913 Templeton (State VR)

George Perkins was called mechanic and his first wife dressmaker when they married in 1847. Her death the following year was caused by "dropsy in the chest." His second wife appears to have died in childbirth; his third wife outlived him. 1860 Census Worcester County, Templeton, Massachusetts lists George P. Hawks, 36, furniture manufacturer $2,000-$1,500, born Massachusetts Abigail E., 31, born Pennsylvania, Abbie, 7, Adeline, 4, Mary L., 1, all born Massachusetts. Also George A. Hitchock, 15, farmer, Otis Brigham, 21, carpenter, George Parminter, 24, carpenter and John Green, 26, carpenter, all born Massachusetts.

When he enlisted in the Civil War, he was called painter and furniture manufacturer. His son Herbert Edwin wrote the following account of him.

"Military History of George Perkins Hawkes written by his son Herbert Edwin Hawkes. George P. lived in Fitchburg three years as a young man and became a member of a military company called the Fitchburg Fusileers. He returned to Templeton in 1847 and engaged in the furniture business until the outbreak of the war. He was elected Captain of Company A, 21st Regiment Volunteers. He left Templeton 19 July 1861. His first active service was at Roanoke Island 9 February 1862. He was with General Burnside throughout the entire Burnside expedition. He was later in the second Bull Run after which he was appointed major. Captured at Chantilly and so was not with his regiment at Antietam. He served in the siege of Knoxville after which he commanded the 21st Massachusetts Regiment

for the remainder of the war with the rank of Lieut. Colonel. He took part in the Wilderness, Spotsylvania when he commanded a brigade, Shady Grove, Bethesda Church and Petersburg. He was discharged for disabilities the 16th June 1864. For gallant service made Brevet Brigadier General by President Lincoln. He represented Templeton in the state legislature 1867 and served 3 years from 1870-1873 as grand worthy secretary of the I.O.G.T. of Massachusetts. Was head of the order in Massachusetts 1873-5. Presided at international conference of the order 1875. His activities since have been largely in serving his town in capacities of assessor, tax collector and so on. He has for many years been auditor of Templeton Savings Bank, Notary Public and Justice of the Peace. He retained to a remarkable degree his activity and human interest in his later years and died 21 Sept. 1903. Mourned and honored by the community in which he lived in a manner that is given but few."

The official Civil War record in *Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War*, Vol. 2, p. 599: Captain, Resident Templeton, age 37, furniture manufacturer, commissioned 21 August 1861, mustered 23 August 1861, prisoner 1 September 1862 Chantilly, Virginia, paroled, date not shown, commissioned Major 2 September 1862. Discharged for disabilities 1 July 1864 with field and staff. Brevitt Brig. Gen. U. S. Volunteers to date 13 March 1865.

The general took a prominent part in the formation of the Adam Hawkes Family Association and delivered one of the major addresses at the first family reunion in Saugus, Massachusetts in 1880.

Children by the first wife:

1. GEORGE BENJAMIN, b. 1847, d. young, age 7 (State VR)

Children by the second wife:

2. ABBIE JENNESS, b. 20 July 1852,

Templeton
3. FRANK L., b. 1853, d. in infancy age 28 days, Templeton
4. ADELINE SOPHIA, b. 1855

Reference: JMH ms

Children by third wife:
5. MARY LEE, b. 24 July 1858, d. young 1863 (State VR)
6. ARTHUR LEE, b. 9 Nov. 1864, Templeton
7. GEORGE BENJAMIN, b. 1 Nov. 1866
8. HERBERT EDWIN, b. 6 Dec. 1872

American Men of Science 1933, 5th Edition by Cattell, p. 487: Hawkes, Dr. Herbert Edwin, Columbia University New York Mathematics, born Templeton, Massachusetts 6 December 1872. A. B. Yale '96, Ph. D. 1900 Gottingen 1901-2. Honorary L.L.D. Wabash College 1928, Rochester 1929, Columbia '29, Honorary L.H.D. Hobart 1929. Assistant professor mathematics Yale 1898-1910. Professor Columbia 1910 - Dean Columbia 18 - Chairman Committee - Personnel Methods, American Council of Education, Mathematics Society, Hypercomplex Numbers.

Professor Julia May Hawkes: Doane College, Crete, Nebraska, Astronomy. Born Waseca, Minnesota, 3 July 1878, A.B. Carleton College 1901; A.M. Columbia 1910; Ph. D. Michigan 1920. Instructor Mathematics Beaver College 1910-13, Carleton College 1913-18, Professor Mathematics and Astronomy Doane College 19- Photographic Determination of Positions of 1200 Stars in and about the great nebula in Andromeda.

vii. MARTHA BALLARD, b. 13 July 1827 (Templeton VR), d. young 3 Apr. 1831 age 3-8-21 (Templeton VR)

References: JMH manuscript, AHFA records, Richardson Genealogy, Worcester County Probate, State VR

63. JOHN^{6} (Adam^{5}, John^{4}, Adam^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Adam and Lydia Wiley Hawkes

b. 14 Feb. 1754 (Lynn VR)
d. 3 May 1811 Lynnfield, age 56 (Lynnfield VR) buried Lynnfield Center Cemetery
m. 9 Jan. 1777 (Dunstable, MA VR), RACHEL BANCROFT, dau. of Lieut. Timothy and Mary Mansfield Bancroft (*N. E. Register*, Vol. 95), b. 18 Apr. 1758 Dunstable (now Tyngsboro), MA (VR) (*Hewes Genealogy 12938*), d. 1 Apr. 1814 Lynnfield, Essex Co., MA (VR) age 55 buried beside husband Lynnfield Center Cemetery

John, who was called gentleman, was the son of Adam Hawkes and his second wife, Lydia Wiley. (Erroneously given by early writers as Huldah, Adam's first wife who had died in childbirth.) He lived in Lynnfield on a part of the farm belonging to his ancestors near the Wakefield line, later owned by George Hawkes. He enlisted in a Reading Company, that of Captain John Walton in Colonel David Green's Regiment which marched on the alarm of 19 April 1775. His commission as 1st Lieut. in the 6th Company commanded by Captain John Burnham, 1st Essex County Regiment and signed by Governor John Hancock in 1784 was headed down to his granddaughter Mary B. Hawkes and was still in existence in 1900. In 1777 John married Rachel Bancroft and they raised a large family of twelve children. John became town treasurer of Lynnfield in 1790-91 and 1805. He was elected and served as selectman 1784, 1785, 1788, 1793 through 1802, 1807 and 1808. He was a member of the Congregational Church of Lynnfield. His grave is in the old ground (Center) of the Lynnfield Center Cemetery. The stone is described as an immense one nearly six feet high inscribed: In Memory Of Mr. John Hawkes who died May 3rd, 1811, age 57. Blessed are the dead who live in the Lord. They rest from there labours and there works do follow them. (Original spelling) His grave has been marked by the Sons of the American Revolution with a bronze marker which holds the American flag. Beside it is the smaller stone of the widow Rachel who died 1814, age 55. These graves were visited and photographed for AHFA in 1873 by direct descendant Julia Brooks Needham Fischer in her 90th year.

Although mention is made in earlier records of a probated will of John, we have been unable to locate it; however, the widow Rachel made a will which was probated at

Essex County on 19 April 1814, Probate #12938 as follows: In the name of God, Amen! I Rachel Hawks, widow of Lynnfield, in the County of Essex, being weak in body but of sound mind and memory, do this 9th day of July 1812 make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say:

Item: I give to my son John Hawks one dollar to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my daughter Rachel Lakeman one dollar to her, her heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my son Joshua Hawks the use of my bed on which he now sleeps on with the bedding, being the bed which was appraised and #5 in the inventory of my late husband John Hawks (deceased) estate and when my son Adam Hawks shall arrive at the age of 21 years, I order my son Joshua Hawks to deliver to my son Adam Hawks the above mentioned bed and bedding for his use forever, also all the wooden ware and earthenware which I now make use of about my dairy to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my son Timothy Hawks one dollar, to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give to my daughters Lydia Hawks, Eliza Hawks, Narcissa Hawks, and Pamelia Hawks all my husband's estate not herein before bequeathed and devised whereever the same may be found, to be equally divided between them, their heirs and their assigns forever.

And lastly I do constitute and ordain my said daughter Lydia Hawks sole executor of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I do here unto set my hand and seal this the day and year above written.

Signed Rachel Hawks

Signed, sealed and published and declared by the said Rachel Hawks for her last will in the presence of us who at her request and in her presence here unto set our names as witnesses to the same.

Daniel Needham
Adam Hawks
Joseph H. Hawkes

On the 19th day of April Anno Domini 1814 the instrument afore written purporting

the last will and testament of Rachel Hawks, late of Lynnfield in said county, widow, deceased, was presented for probate by Lydia Hawks, the executrix therein named. Then present Daniel Needham, Esquire, Adam Hawks and Joseph H. Hawkes, the witnesses thereto inscribed who made oath that they saw the said testatrix sign and seal and heard her declare that said instrument to be her last will and testament. The inventory for the estate was approved 18 October 1814 and is on file as part of the probate docket. Notable is the final item which is for wearing apparel of the deceased and amounts to about one-sixth of the entire estate.

References: *Lynn in the Revolution* by Carrie May and Howard Kendall Sanderson 1909, p. 300; *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the Revolutionary War*, Vol. 7, p. 562: U. S. census Lynnfield, Essex County, Massachusetts 1790, 1800, 1810; Essex County Probate #12938.

Children:

i. JOHN JR., b. 6 Dec. 1777 (Lynnfield VR), d. 31 Mar. 1845 (Lynnfield VR) age 67 (grave stone record), buried Lynnfield Center Cem., m. (1) 3 Feb. 1803 (Lynn VR) SALLY SARGENT, dau. of Nathaniel and Sarah Massey Sargent, b. 7 May 1784, d. 20 Sept. 1811, age 27 (Lynnfield VR), buried Lynnfield Center Cem., m. (2) 27 Jan. 1813 (Lynnfield VR) LOIS WHEELER, dau. of John Wheeler, b. 8 Nov. 1785 Canterbury, CT, d. 10 Jan. 1865, age 79-9 (State VR), buried Lynnfield Center Cem.

John Jr. received one dollar in his mother's will. He was called gentleman and tanner and was named guardian to Mansfield children. In an 1821 deed he was called miller.

In 1850 the widow Lois Hawkes was listed in the Lynnfield census, her age erroneously stated as 45 (she was then 64), born Connecticut; also her son John A., 31, born Massachusetts, cordwainer; they were in the household of George A. and Mary L. Richardson, both 22 and born

Massachusetts; also George M. Somers cordwainer, 22, born Massachusetts (*EssexCounty, Massachusetts 1850 Census Lynnfield, Reel 310*, p. 174)

Children by 1st wife:

1. SALLY SARGENT, b. 4 June 1808 (Lynnfield VR), d. young 1814
2. MARY NEWHALL, b. 12 June 1810 (Lynnfield VR), d. young 1811

Reference: *Sargent Genealogy*

Children by the 2nd wife:

3. INFANT SON, b. and d. in 1814 age 3 months (Lynnfield VR, Congregational Church records)
4. JOHN ADAMS, b. 23 Oct. 1818 Lynn

John A. Hawkes. Essex County Probate #41965. 12 Dec. 1865. Shows John A. Hawkes of Lynnfield, cordwainer, died intestate. Petition for administration by Andrew Mansfield. No real estate; small personal property. Death date 20 Mar. 1864. No widow. Only next of kin, uncle, Adam Hawkes of Lynnfield. (63xii)

ii. RACHEL, b. 25 Sept. 1779 (Lynnfield VR), d. 14 Apr. 1847, ae 67-7 "inflamation of the lungs (Lynn VR), m. 8 Nov. 1798 (Lynnfield VR) JAMES LAKEMAN, cordwainer, b. ca. 1776, d. 27 Aug. 1849 ae 73 yr., of general debility. (Lynn VR)

Children surname LAKEMAN:

1. JAMES, b. 19 Jan. 1800 at Lynnfield (Lynn VR)
2. ELBRIDGE, b. 8 June 1802 Lynnfield Ibid
3. JOHN, b. 22 May 1805 Lynn (VR); d. 3 June 1843 ae 38 y (Lynn VR)
4. RACHEL, b. 6 July 1808 Lynn (VR)
5. TIMOTHY, b. 23 June 1811 Lynn (VR)
6. MARY, b. 10 Oct. 1813 Lynn (VR); d. 21 Aug. 1835 Lynn (VR)
7. SALLY, b. 10 June 1816 Lynn (VR)

8. HORACE, b. 13 Sept. 1819 Lynn (VR); d. 30 Apr. 1839 ae 19 y 6 mo Lynn (VR)

iii. PAMELA ANDREWS, b. 11 May 1781 (Lynnfield VR), d. age 13 years, 2 Oct. 1794 (Lynnfield VR, Congregational Church records, gravestone at Lynnfield Center Cemetery)

iv. TIMOTHY, b. 9 Sept. 1783 (Lynnfield VR), d. 2 Jan. 1827, lost at sea (Danvers VR); m. 29 Sept. 1808 ELIZABETH (BETSEY) WELLMAN, [widow of Philip Leach whom she m. 9 Feb. 1806,] dau. of Ezekiel and Elizabeth Elinwood Wellman (State VR says Wyman), b. 22 Sept. 1776 at Salem (Danvers VR), d. 23 Apr. 1863, age 86 (State VR)

Timothy received one dollar in his mother's will. He went to sea early in life. From various crew lists there is the following information:

(1) Timothy Hawkes, b. Lynnfield, resides Salem, 5'7", light complexion, age 24, seaman on brig Plymouth, John Holman master, bound for Mogador (Morocco) 18 Mar. 1807

(2) Timothy Hawkes, b. Lynnfield, residence Salem, same description, seaman on bark Moses bound for Surinam, David Smith master, 24 Oct. 1807.

(3) Timothy Hawkes, same description, age 26, seaman on schooner Mary bound to St. Bartholomew's 24 May 1809. Master of vessel was lost at sea in a violent storm in the North Sea enroute from England to Russia.

Essex Probate #12946 dated 1 April 1828 calls Timothy mariner of Salem. He leaves wife Elizabeth, daughter Elizabeth and son Timothy. He made his will 7 December 1824 and it was witnessed by Samuel Hodges, Stephen Webb and Jonathan P. Saunders. On 1 April 1828 John Hawkes, (Timothy's older brother)

certifies willingness to be guardian of Elizabeth and Timothy, minor children of Timothy, late of Salem. Elizabeth, widow, executor of Timothy Hawkes of Salem, mariner, deceased. After Timothy was lost at sea, Betsey kept a small shop in order to earn her living. She was the first person in Danvers to sell candy for tuppence. Rumor has it that if a child came in with only a penny to spend, Betsey would reduce it to the proper size in order to accomodate the child!

Betsey appears in the 1830 census, also Timothy, both at Danvers, also Betsey at Salem with male 10-15 and female 20-30, Betsey 50-60. According to the 1850 census for Danvers she was living there alone, her son Timothy was married and had six children and was living nearby, was a shoemaker.

Children:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 23 July 1809 Salem (Danvers VR)
2. TIMOTHY, b. 15 Feb. 1816 at Salem (ibid.) "children of Timothy and Elizabeth Leach, nee Wellman."

   Timothy served in the Civil War. *Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War,* Vol. 2, p. 288, Private, residence Danvers, occupation shoemaker, age 44, enlisted 11 July 1861, mustered 22 July 1861, discharged for disability 12 Sept. 1862 at New Bern, NC. His son Timothy, Jr. (same reference) Corp., residence Danvers, shoemaker, age 24, enlisted 11 July 1861, mustered 22 July 1861, appointed Sgt., date not shown, reenlisted 5 Jan. 1864 Salem, prisoner 20 Apr. 1864 at Plymouth, NC, parolled date not shown, commissioned 2nd

Lieut. Mar. 24, 1865, commissioned 1st Lieut. 1 June 1865 but not mustered. Mustered out July 11, 1865 as 2nd Lieut. of Co. D.

v. POLLY, b. 4 Nov. 1785 (Lynnfield VR), d. 8 Oct. 1807, m. (intentions 19 Apr. 1806 Lynnfield VR), 22 May 1806 (Lynn VR) AARON NEWHALL, JR. son of Aaron and Mary Perkins Newhall, b. 9 Nov. 1777 (Lynn VR), d. 8 Aug. 1832 ae 55 (Diary of Joseph Lye), Lynn (VR). He married second 17 Oct. 1813 (Lynn VR) Sally Alley. (Essex Inst. Coll. 19:46)

On 18 Nov. 1808 a Company of Artillery was incorporated by the General Court, and Aaron Newhall was the first Captain. In his death record, he is called Major. (*Lewis and Newhall, History of Lynn,* p. 370)

Child of his first marriage surname NEWHALL:

1. CHILD, b. 11 Sept., d. 13 Sept. 1807

Reference: *Newhall Genealogy*

vi. SALLY, b. 6 Nov. 1787 (Lynnfield VR), d. unmarried 4 Sept. 1811 (Lynnfield VR)

vii. LYDIA, b. 3 June (family Bible) 30 June 1789 (Lynnfield VR), d. unmarried 21 Apr. 1838 age 48 (Danvers VR)

Essex County Probate #12930. Lydia, single woman of Danvers died intestate. Probate recorded 3 July 1838. Administrator Elias Needham of Danvers, brother-in-law. Death date recorded as 21 April 1838. Administration by Needham was requested by the three brothers, John, Joshua, and Adam Hawkes. Inventory included personal property only.

viii. JOSHUA, b. 18 Mar. 1791 (Lynnfield VR), d. 29 Sept. 1859 Lynnfield (State VR), m. intentions 25 Oct. 1817 (Lynnfield VR), m. 18 Nov. 1817 (NH State VR) ABIGAIL BANCROFT, daughter of Timothy and Abigail Taylor Bancroft, b. 11 May 1791 Nelson, NH, d. 13 Aug. 1853 South Reading (State VR)

Joshua was a farmer. The 1830 census for Lynnfield shows the family, Joshua and wife and 1 male child 5-10, 1 male 10-15, two females under 10, 1 between 5-10, and one 10-15. In 1850 he is listed as age 59, farmer, value of property $6,000, b. MA; wife Abigail 50, b. NH; George L. 27, carpenter; Mary B. 22; Joshua G. 19, carpenter; all b. MA. Also included in the household were John Fitzgerald, age 45, fireman rail road, b. Ireland; William Down 33, fireman rail road, b. Ireland; and Rosanna McCrowley, 22, b. Ireland.

Children:

1. JOSHUA, b. 7 Nov. 1818 (Lynnfield VR), d. young 1827
2. RACHEL BANCROFT, b. 27 Jan. 1820 (Lynnfield VR)
3. LT. GEORGE LATHROP, b. 24 Jan. 1822 (Lynnfield VR)
4. ABIGAIL TAYLOR, b. 27 Sept. 1823 (Lynnfield VR)
5. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 17 Sept. 1826 (Lynnfield VR)
6. MARY BANCROFT, b. 14 June 1828 (Lynnfield VR)
7. SGT. JOSHUA GILMAN, b. 18 Aug. 1831 (Lynnfield VR) *Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War*, Vol. 4, p. 596: 52nd Reg't. MA Infantry, Company D. Sgt. residence Lynnfield, teacher, age 31, enlisted 8 Sept. 1862, mustered 11 Oct. 1862 as private appointed Sgt. 8 Nov. 1862, drowned 24 July 1863 off steamer. Reg't. raised in Franklin and Hampshire counties for 9 months. Troops

to NY and Long Island, Camp Banks. When Banks expedition to New Orleans was being formed 2 Dec. embarked on steamer "Illinois" for Louisiana; reached Baton Rouge Dec. 17, remained there until Mar. 13 when participated in demonstration against Port Hudson in cooperation with Farragut's fleet. Returned to Baton Rouge Mar. 20. More regarding fighting until July 23 when term of service expired. Reg't. boarded steamer "Chouteau bound for Cairo, IL. (Joshua drowned the following day.) Reg't. arrived Cairo July 30 and entrained for Greenfield, MA where mustered out.

ix. ELIZA, b. 20 Dec. 1792 (Lynnfield VR), d. 23 June 1829, m. 25 Nov. 1813 (Lynnfield VR) JAMES HEWES, son of John and _____ Hewes, b. 13 Jan. 1785 "of Lynnfield", d. 17 Feb. 1852 Cincinnati, OH. He m. (2) Hannah Taylor Crosby of Salem 4 July 1830.

Children surname HEWES:

1. ELIZA JANE, b. 27 Feb. 1815
2. JOHN J. OR H., b. 25 Mar. 1817
3. NARCISSA HAWKES, b. 21 July 1819 Lynnfield
4. JAMES, JR., b. 13 Nov. 1821
5. LYDIA HAWES (?HAWKES), b. 2 May 1824
6. ALBERT GALETIN, b. 13 Dec. 1827, d. young 1832

References: *Bible of Byron Hone family*, all children mentioned in Aunt Lydia Hawkes' will, *Hewes Genealogy*, *Record Book Town Hall Saugus*

x. NARCISSA, b. 25 Apr. 1794 (Lynnfield VR), d. unmarried 1 Sept. 1818 age 25 (Lynn & Lynnfield VR)

xi. PAMELA, b. 11 Feb. 1796 Lynnfield (Lynnfield and Danvers VR), d. 16 June 1856 (stone in Needham family cemetery West Peabody, m. 31 Mar. 1818 (Lynnfield VR) by Reverend Joseph Doty, ELIAS NEEDHAM, son of Jasper and Mary Twiss Needham of South Reading, b. 20 June 1798 (Danvers VR), d. 1885 (gravestone West Peabody). He married second in 1857 Sarah Twiss 1837-1876; no issue.

Children by first marriage surname NEEDHAM:

1. JOSEPH SHED, b. 5 Feb. 1819 South Danvers (Danvers VR)
2. JOHN HAWKES, b. 10 Feb. 1821 (Danvers VR)
3. ELIAS JR., b. 30 Mar. 1823 (Danvers VR)
4. PAMELIA H., b. 3 Jan. 1833 (Danvers VR)

Reference: Records of Julia Brooks Needham Fischer

xii. ADAM, b. 26 Apr. 1798 (Lynnfield VR), d. 22 Sept. 1869 Lynnfield (State VR), m. (1) 18 Mar. 1823 by Reverend Mr. Emerson (Lynnfield VR) DOLLY CARTER MANSFIELD, daughter of Joseph and Dolly Carter Mansfield, b. 25 Sept. 1803 (Lynnfield VR), d. 15 Dec. 1844 (Lynnfield VR) "of dropsy" age 41 (State VR), m. (2) 1 Nov. 1855 (State VR) CAROLINE BENT, daughter of Stephen and _____ Bent, b. 1 Feb. 1803 possibly Lexington, d. 23 July 1875 Lynnfield (State VR). (Essex Inst. Coll. 34:192)

When he was 14 years of age Adam had lost both of his parents by death. At Essex County Probate #12905 "Adam Hawkes, age 14, makes choice of Mr. Andrew Mansfield to be his guardian." On 8 Sept. 1812 Andrew Mansfield was so appointed.

Adam was mentioned in his mother's will. He was called

wheelwright and wainwright. The census for 1850 Lynnfield, MA shows Adam 52, widower, wheelwright, property $1,600 and children Pamela 22, Lois 17, John 13, in school, Lydia 13 in school; all b. MA. His son Timothy 20, laborer, is listed in the census for Danvers living with Joseph Needham 31 and Julia Needham 25.

Adam left a will which was probated at Essex Co. #41953 on 2 Nov. 1869 in which he was called wheelwright. Will not now in file. He died 22 Sept. 1869, leaving widow Caroline Bent Hawkes and heirs Joseph Mansfield Hawkes in NJ, Pamelia Mason of Wakefield, Timothy Hawkes of NJ, Lois Taylor, now dead, and John Hawkes, whereabouts unknown. 5 Oct. 1869 petition of John Perkins as executor and appointed. Inventory: real estate $1,000 plus stock and tools in wheelwright shop $525. Distribution to widow and heirs.

With regard to the above John Hawkes, whereabouts unknown, there is an old picture in the AHFA scrapbooks with the following caption: John Hawkes who was born 1837 Lynnfield, called Uncle John, with Nealie Hawkes. This John was brother of Timothy of Bayonne, NJ and he was of New Brunswick, NJ. Seated next to John is Timothy, then Cornelia, daughter of John. Next to Uncle John is his grand niece, Louise Hawkes Haviland and Henry Haviland, her husband. Adam's sons John and Timothy both made applications to the United States Patent Office thus showing their New Jersey residences as follows: 1878 Timothy Hawkes and T. F. Watson, #197,270, Jersey City, NJ, Step and turn stile register for cars, etc., 20 Nov. 1877, Official Gazette 12-859. Timothy Hawkes, Jersey City, and John Hawkes, New Brunswick, NJ, #207,658, Feed Bag, 3 Sept. 1878, Official Gazette 14-359. Also,

1883, Timothy Hawkes and Lewis A., fountain attachment for pens, #275,825, April 17, 1883, Official Gazette 23-1456.

Children: All by the 1st marriage

1. JOSEPH MANSFIELD, b. 8 July 1824 (Lynnfield VR)
2. PAMELA, b. 13 Nov. 1827 (Lynnfield VR)
3. TIMOTHY, b. 17 June 1830 (Lynnfield VR); living Bayonne, Hudson Co. NJ. in 1900 (U.S. census)
4. LOIS, b. 28 Aug. 1833 (Lynnfield VR)
5. JOHN, b. 23 Apr. 1837 (Lynnfield VR); living New Brunswick, Middlesex Co. NJ in 1900 (U.S. census)

64. BENAJMIN^{6} (Adam^{5}, John^{4}, Adam^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Adam and Lydia Wiley Hawkes
b. 20 Sept. 1761 (Lynn VR) christened 27 Sept. 1761 Lynn
d. 1 Nov. 1839 Ashburnham, Worcester Co., MA (Leominster VR)
m. (1) _____ SARAH BOSTWICK, (JMH ms); no further information)
m. (2) 23 Nov. 1782 (Leominster, MA VR) MARY W. BOUTELLE, daughter of Kendall and Mary Wilder Boutelle, b. 6 Feb. 1763 Fitchburg Worcester Co., MA (Hist. of Fitchburg), d. 9 Apr. 1820 (Leominster VR)
m. (3) 13 Aug. 1829 (Ashburnham VR & State VR) PHOEBE WRIGHT "of Leominster", b. about 1763, d. 27 Dec. 1847 age 84, Ashburnham. She was of Lancaster on 10 Nov. 1781 when she m. John Winter (Ashburnham VR) and on 28 Nov. 1812 m. (int.) Levi Maynard "of Notown". Widow in Aug. 1829.

This family spelled the name Hawks without the e. Born in Lynn, Benjamin early followed the move westward to Lancaster in Worcester County as did several of the Hawkes families. He became a tanner. From the *History of Leominister* by Wilder, p. 109 "tannery owned by Oliver Carter 1/2 mile west of the Meeting House. Oliver Carter sold this business to Benjamin Hawks about the year 1780. Benjamin continued in business for approximately 20 years. There he

and his second wife Mary had their large family of 13 or more children, several of the older ones dying in infancy or early childhood. They are listed in the Leominster census of 1790 and 1810. Their daughter Seve was married in Leominster 1815. By 1820 they apparently had moved to Ashburnham. After Mary's death he married again, Phoebe, a widow, then 66.

Following his death in 1839 his will was probated at Worcester County Court #28419. In the name of God, Amen. I, Benjamin Hawks, of Ashburnham, in the couty of Worcester and commonwealth of MA, tanner, being weak in body but of sound mind and memory, blessed be God for the same, do this 13th day of July in the year of our Lord 1837 make and publish this my last will and testament in manner following, that is to say firstly I order all my just debts and funeral expenses to be paid by my executor hereinafter named. Secondly I give and bequeath unto Phoebe my beloved wife one half of all I possess after paying for settling my estate, paying my funeral charges and my just debts, to be hers and at her disposal to do with as she shall see fit. Thirdly the other one half after paying as above I order my executor to sell and convert into money and pay over the same to my children within one year from my decease to each one equally, Lydia Burditt, Achsah Hawks, Seve Austin, Dolly Gibson, and Benjamin Hawks. Fourthly and lastly I ordain Ebenezer Frost sole executor of this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other wills by me made. Signed, sealed, pronounced and delivered by the said Benjamin Hawks as and for his last will and testament in presence of us who at his request and in his presence here hereunto set our names as witnesses to the same. Signed Benjamin Hawks. Witnesses Kenneth Lawrence, Harry Lawrence, Sally S. Frost.

A few years later in 1846 Phoebe was found to be incapable of caring for herself and her property and Emory Fairbank was appointed guardian by the judge of probate. (Docket #28426) Phoebe died the following year and in May 1848 her guardian deposed (Worcester Co. Probate Court #28427) I, Emory Fairbank of Ashburnham in the County of Worcester, of lawful age, depose and say that Phoebe Hawks, late of Ashburnham, deceased, was at the time of her decease a Revolutionary pensioner of the United States, that she died at said Ashburnham on the

27th day of Dec. 1847, that she left one child, Ruth Robbins, and that she had once a son who has been absent for 25 years past and has not been heard from for 23 years, that he has written to him directing the letter to the place where said son was last heard from and has received no answer though he wrote several months since. Mar. 21 - May 17, 1848. Sworn to before me George Parker, Justice of the Peace. Signed Emory Fairbank. Note - the above facts have been proved to my satisfaction, name unreadable, Judge of Probate. Phoebe's daughter as sole heir at law living in MA petitioned that John Conn be appointed administrator of her estate which was done. Worcester County Probate #28426. Note - the above daughter and missing son were Phoebe's by her first marriage, not the marriage to Benjamin Hawks.

Children: (all by the second wife)

i. MARY, b. 27 May 1784, d. the same day (JMH ms)

ii. BENJAMIN, b. 3 Jan. 1786, d. the same day (JMH ms)

iii. MARY (POLLY), b. 30 Apr. 1787 (Leominster VR), d. 6 Mar. 1789 (Leominster VR)

iv. MARY (POLLY), b. 18 Aug. 1789 (Leominster VR), d. 18 Dec. 1804 (Leominster VR)

v. LYDIA, b. 17 May 1791 (Leominster VR), d. 9 Jan. 1846, m. 5 Dec. 1809 (Reading, MA VR) (also Wakefield VR as Sophia) JOHN BURDETTE of South Reading, Essex Co., MA, son of Joseph and Sarah Smith Burdette.

Children surname BURDETTE:

1. LYDIA, b. 10 Nov. 1811 Leominster, MA
2. SARAH JANE, b. Aug. 1822 Saugus, m. John M. Hawkes, son of John and Rachel Curtis Hawkes (#94ii)
3. FRANCIS, b. _____
4. JOHN, b. _____

References: JMH ms., AHFA records, Reading and Leominster VRs

vi. ACHSAH (female), b. 20 Feb. 1794 (Leominster VR), d. unmarried between

1872 and 1874 Westminster, Worcester Co., MA. In 1850 census she was living in Fitchburg with Joseph Farnsworth, age 91 and Esther Farnsworth, age 78. On 16 Mar. 1872, "of Westminster" she made a will which was probated 12/1/1874 and allowed 19 Jan. 1875 Worcester County Docket #28417. She bequeathed to her sister Dorotha Barber $50 and bequeathed all the remainder to Maria Perkins. She was buried in the old cemetery at Westminster.

vii. SEVE, b. 4 June 1795 (Leominster VR), d. 5 Nov. 1871 (JMH ms), m. int. 21 June 1815, m. 3 July 1815 (Leominster VR) CALVIN AUSTIN of Lunenburg, Worcester County, MA, b. 14 July 1790, d. 21 June 1836 MA, ae 46, buried Ashby, MA Cem. behind Unitarian church (95) Cem. Reds Ashby Mid, MA to 1815 by Arthur D. Fiske 1964, son of Timothy and Mrs. Sarah Woodbury, *Cunningham's Hist. of Town of Lunenburg* by George A. Cunningham, Vol. II, p. 21 (at Ritter Mem. Libr. Lunenburg, MA), From 1719 to 1866.

Children surname AUSTIN:

1. Son b. 26 Oct. 1816, d. same day, ae 6 hrs. (ibid)

The 1820 census for Lunenburg lists male 26-45, female 16-26. 1830 census for Ashby - 1 male 40-50, 1 male under 10, 1 male 20-30, 1 female 30-40. In the 1840 census they are not listed in index. In 1860 Seve, 55, was living in the home of her brother Benjamin in South Reading according to the census there.

viii. DOROTHY (POLLY L.), b. 4 Sept. 1796 (Leominster VR), d. age 13 days, 17 Sept. 1796 (Leominster VR)

ix. DOROTHY, CALLED DOLLY, b. 16 Jan. 1798 (Leominster VR), d. _____, m. (1) 27 Mar. 1820 WILLIAM GIBSON. Killed by the falling of a tree. (JMH ms), m. (2) _____ BARBER. Dolly is mentioned in her father's will 1839 as D. Gibson or Gilson; in her sister Achsah's will as D. Barber 1874.

x. SARAH (SALLY), b. 12 June 1799 (Leominster VR), d. age 4 months, 22 Oct. 1799 (Leominster VR)

xi. BENJAMIN, b. 10 Mar. 1801 (Leominster VR), also State VR, d. 11 Mar. 1872 Wakefield, MA (State VR), buried Wakefield, MA, m. (1) 3 May 1821 (Wakefield VR) FANNIE SWEETSER, daughter of Aaron and Fannie Richardson Sweetser, b. 10 Nov. 1801 Chelsea, d. 28 Sept. 1839, age 37 Wakefield. He m. (2) intentions 10 Sept. 1840 (Wakefield VR) 1 Oct. 1840 at Reading, Middlesex Co. ELECTA BINGHAM EAMES "of Wilmington" or "of South Reading", daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth Symms Eames, said Elizabeth being the daughter of James Lock, Rev. War soldier, b. 22 June 1808 Wilmington, MA, d. 10 Apr. 1881 Wakefield (State VR)

Benjamin moved to that part of South Reading known as Wakefield where he was a farmer. A few years after the birth of her 5th child his first wife died by suicide at 37 years, 11 months at Wakefield. He married again and had three more children. In 1850 census for South Reading, Middlesex Co., MA we find Benjamin 49, farmer, property $2,000; Electa 42; Winfield Scott 6, in school; E.E. (Elizabeth Electa) 1, also Benjamin's sister, Mrs. Seve (erroneously called Sarah) Austin, 55, who was living there; all b. MA. In the 1860 census, same location, Benjamin 50, farmer, real estate $1,000 personal property $500; Electa B. 51, dressmaker; Winfield 16, expressman. Winfield Scott Hawks was a Civil War veteran, a Congregational minister and one of of the founders of the Adam Hawkes Family Association. He was largely responsible for the first great re-union of the family at North Saugus MA in 1880. See *Hawkes Talks #2* for more. Benjamin died intestate; admin. of estate Middlesex Co. Probate 4978.

Children by 1st wife:

1. MARY BOUTELLE, b. 20 Oct. 1822

(P. S. Sweetser, *Sweetser Genealogy 1938*, p. 234), bap. 15 Dec. 1822 (Wakefield VR)

2. FANNIE AMELIA, b. 6 Jan. 1824 (Reading VR)
3. BENJAMIN BRADLEY, bap. 15 June 1826 South Reading (Wakefield VR)
4. CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS, b. 7 Apr. 1828 (*Sweetser Genealogy*, p. 234), bap. 3 Aug. 1828 (Wakefield VR), changed his name legally to CHARLES MORRISON MAUDANT
5. HENRY BAXTER, b. 10 Jan. 1831 (Wakefield VR), d. young 13 Apr. 1847 (Wakefield VR)

Children by the 2nd wife:

6. REV. WINFIELD SCOTT, b. 11 June 1844 Wakefield (State VR) (*Who's Who in N.E.* by Marquis 1916, p. 525. *Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War*, Vol. 1, p. 598: 8th Reg't. MA Volunteers Infantry, Co. E., Private, South Reading, cordwainer, age 20, enlisted 11 July 1864, mustered 19 July, mustered out Nov. 10 1864.
7. HENRY BAXTER, b. 30 Sept. 1846 (Wakefield VR), d. young 1848 (Wakefield VR)
8. ELIZABETH ELECTA, b. 1 Dec. 1848 Wilmington, MA (Wakefield VR), d. young 1850 South Reading, (State VR)

References: *Adam Hawkes, his life and Times* by Bradley Hawkes Patterson, Family records of Rev. Winfield Scott Hawks.

xii. SARAH (SALLY), b. 1 Aug. 1802 (Leominster VR), d. 18 Dec. 1802, age 4 months 18 days. Leominster (VR)

xiii. ADAM, alias Henry P., b. 17 Feb. 1805 (Leominster VR), d. 23 July 1835, age 30 (Wakefield VR), m. as Henry P. 17 Apr. 1834 Ashburnham, Worcester Co., MA VR CHARLOTTE CLARK, daughter of Daniel and Mary Clark; b. about 1800, d. _____. She m. (2) at age 44 on 9 May 1844 at Reading (VR) John

Weston, 3rd, age 46, widower, son of John and Mary Weston.

Note: the Leominster VR list another child also named Adam, b. 19 Jan. 1814, son of Benjamin and Mary. Benjamin's wife Mary was then over 50 and they already had a son Adam. On 27 Mar. 1833, at the age of 19, this Adam had his named changed legally. "Adam Hawkes of Ashburnham may take the name of Henry Putnam Hawkes" (*Name Changes in MA 1780-1883*, pp. 71 and 72) Mary, his mother, predeceased him. He is not mentioned in Benjamin's will. Benjamin's sister Mary had married Deacon Henry Putnam at Wakefield MA and had a son Henry Putnam, b. 1778 and a Harvard College graduate. No probate record has been located either in Middlesex or Worcester County for an Adam or Henry P. Hawkes who died in 1835. Further investigation is indicated to establish the identity of the son Adam who was born in 1814.

65. ADAM[6] (Adam[5], John[4], Adam[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Adam and Lydia Wiley Hawkes
b. 8 June 1764 (Lynn MA VR)
bap. 15 July 1764 Wakefield, MA (VR)
d. 15 Jan. 1831 (Wakefield VR, Middlesex Co. Probate #10827), buried old cemetery Reading, MA (old cemetery Wakefield)
m. (1) 17 Nov. 1791 Lynnfield (VR) SARAH PERKINS, daughter of Deacon John and Eunice _____ Perkins, b. 1767 Lynnfield, d. 31 Oct. 1810 Wakefield (Reading VR) age 43 (Columbian Centinel 3 Nov. 1810)
m. (2) 17 Dec. 1811 (Wakefield and Reading VR) ANNA PAYSON of Fitchburg, Worcester Co., MA, daughter of Rev. John and Anna _____ Payson, b. 16 June 1782 Salem, NH, d. 6 Dec. 1815, age 33 (Wakefield, MA VR)
m. (3) 25 July 1816 Wakefield VR), ELIZABETH HALL, daughter of Lt. Elijah and Elizabeth Currier Hall of Salem, NH, b. 13 Mar. 1792 (JMH ms), d. 25 Oct. 1853 (State VR), buried old cemetery Wakefield.

When Adam was only 10 years old his father died and guardianship was granted per Middlesex Probate #10823. Lydia Hawkes to be guardian for Adam, minor in the 10th year of his age, Jan. 4, 1774, Reading, MA.

When Adam was grown, he became a clothier. One of his advertisements appeared in the Salem Gazette, dated November one, 1799, Reading, as follows: Adam Hawkes, Clothier, informs his customers and others that he continues in his business at Reading as usual: and for the convenience of those who may favour him and their custom, he was fixed on the shop occupied by Messrs. J. and J. Shillaber, opposite Mr. William Proctor's, in Salem, where their cloth may be deposited, which will be immediately conveyed to the mill, and returned to the said shop as soon as dressed, where it may be received without any expense for carriage. It may be depended on that the cloth will be dressed with neatness and dispatch. Customers are desired to be particular as to the colour and method in which they would have their cloth dressed, and affix their names to the directions. N.B. At said Shilliaber's Shop may be had a General Assortment of English and India Goods.

When Adam died in 1831 administration of his estate appears at Middlesex Co. Probate #10827. Petition of Joshua Hawkes of Lynnfield, gentleman to administer estate of Adam of South Reading, died within 30 days intestate, leaving a widow and six minor children. The widow declined administration and petitioned that Joshua be appointed administrator 15 Feb. 1831. Signed Joshua Hawkes, Edmund Parker and Andrew Mansfield. Joshua was appointed 26 April 1831. An interesting inventory is filed including dwelling, house, barn, clothiers shop, sheds and other buildings, about 10 acres, value $2500, lot of upland and meadow, 10 acres with gristmill $1,000, swamp pasture partly wood partly pasture, 30 acres $850, lower field 4 acres $100, lower pasture 20 acres part woodland $900, little wood lot 4 acres $80, a horse shed at the Rev. Reuben Emerson's meeting house, also a pew at the Rev. Reuben Emerson's meeting house #17 with carpet and books $40, all above in South Reading, a dwelling house near the factory and one third acre of land under and adjoining the same $1,100, the Lynnfield factory building and barn and three acres of land under and adjoining $2,500, the Merriam pasture, about 5 acres $100, the Upton pasture partly wood about 20 acres $500, the Brown

pasture 2 acres $200, piece of pasture land with barn containing 10 1/2 acres called Hews pasture $300, small piece mowing land 1 acre $100, fulling mill and buildings connected with it and about 1/2 acre land with three large coffers set in the same $1,200, a pew in the Lynnfield meeting house $20; all above situated in Lynnfield, total $12,810. Personal estate included such items as brushing machines, shearing machines, knapping machines; a large inventory showing affluence; library, silver, et al total $3,248. Notes totaling $20,282.61 including 2 to John Hawkes 1821 - $250 1824 -$100, Benjamin Hawkes 1830 - $29, also 13 shares in the Fifth MA Turnpike at $20 per share. Appraisers Parker, Mansfield and Marland.

Sept. 1831 - petition of widow Elizabeth of S. Reading for dower, property Reading and Lynnfield and Saugus. Heirs petition of Adam Jr., John P., Harrison G. O., all of South Reading. I, Andrews Mansfield, Jr., guardian of Sarah P. Hawkes and Elizabeth Hawkes and Lydia E. Hawkes set off to widow, upon pasture, Merriam pasture, 3 acres land Lynnfield with factory now used for manufacture of flannel, land Lynnfield near factory with dwellings, 10 acres Lynnfield, lot in Saugus called King lot, also Neck lot Saugus, land in Reading called Little World. Sarah Perkins Hawkes, John Payson Hawkes, Lydia Eve and Ann Elizabeth, H.G.O., Edmund Parker, Andrew Mansfield guardian for Adam, John P. and H.G.O. Hawkes, guardian Sarah Ann and Lydia, the widow Elizabeth. Signatures.

Regarding personal property on 3 Aug. 1835 the widow complained that Joshua Hawkes had neglected his responsibility, that she was entitled to her share and petitioned that Joshua be cited to settle the first account. This was made Dec. 1835 and distribution to the widow $1,626, each of six children $542.

Middlesex County Probate #10828. Adam Hawkes 3rd et al. 1831. Elizabeth Hawkes widow asks Edmund Parker be appointed guardian of H.G.O. Hawkes minor. Adam Jr. and John P. Hawkes above 14, make choice of Edmund Parker to be guardian. To Adam, minor, fulling mill at Lynnfield $1,000 and note for $500. John P. factory and barn

Lynnfield and note for $500. Harrison Gray Otis Hawkes dwelling house with 1/2 acre Reading. Docket #10829. Sarah P. Hawkes et al. 1831. The widow Elizabeth requests that Major Andrew Mansfield of Lynnfield be appointed guardian of three daughters, all under 14. 1841. Received of Andrew Mansfield my late guardian $526 in full Ann Elizabeth Wiley, Edmund E. Wiley. Cambridge 1850. Wiley complaint regarding Andrew Mansfield, also complaint of Sarah P. Hawkes for 10 years failure to settle accounts.

The 1850 census for South Reading, Middlesex Co., Mass. shows the widow Elizabeth age 58, property $2,000, b. NH; living with her dau. S. P. (Sarah Perkins) Hawkes, age 30, female, property $1,000, b. MA and L. E. (Lydia Eve) age 21, property $1,000, b. MA. Living next to them was H.G.O. (Harrison Grey Otis) Hawkes age 33, farmer, property $2,000, with Mary A. 27, H. H. (male) age 9 in school, another male age 7 in school and M. E. 2 (female); all b. MA. Also in South Reading was Adam Hawkes 2nd, age 37, farmer, property $2,000, b. MA with wife Cynthia 34, b. NH and George P. 2, b. MA. In nearby Lynnfield we find John P. Hawkes, now 32, a carder, b. MA, listed with Jonathan Pillings, 52, flannel manufacturer, property $1,500 b. Eng.; also Martha Pillings 58, b. Eng. and John 23 b. Eng., flannel manufacturer; Joshua 19 spinner, b. MA; James 21 spinner, b. MA and seven younger children.

Children by the first marriage - none
Children by the second marriage:

i. ADAM, b. 11 Jan. 1813 (Wakefield VR), d. 3 Oct. 1885 Salem, NH (Salem VR) age 73-9-22, m. 1 Apr. 1836 (Wakefield VR) CYNTHIA HALL, daughter of Amos and Dorcas Woodbury Hall (Salem, NH VR), b. 5 Mar. 1816, Salem, Merrimack Co., NH (VR), d. 21 Nov. 1895 (ibid.) age 79-8-16.

Adam was a farmer. The 1850 census for South Reading, Middlesex Co., MA lists Adam 2nd, 37, farmer, $2,000, b. MA. Cynthia 34, b. NH, George P. 2, b. MA. They later resided in Salem, NH.

Probate of his estate, Rockingham County, NH, probate #4931. Adam Hawkes died intestate, "of Salem". Petition by Cynthia Hawkes, widow on 24 Mar. 1886, appraisers William L. Bradford, Jason W. Bradford, Charles Hall, and signed William G. Crowell, J. P. Included real estate, $1,500, personal $200, total $1,700. Inventory included personal provisions and produce, farming utensils and mechanics tools, household furniture, books, maps and so forth. The real estate included the homestead farm.

Child:

1. GEORGE P., b. 1848 Massachusetts according to 1850 census.

ii. JOHN PAYSON, b. 23 Aug. 1815 (Wakefield VR), d. unmarried 21 Mar. 1876 Wakefield (State VR)

John Payson was a flannel manufacturer. Later according to JMH ms. he owned the cotton and woolen mills at Lynnfield and he moved to Wakefield in his later years.

Children by the third marriage:

iii. HARRISON GRAY OTIS, b. 6 Oct. 1817 Wakefield (VR), d. 12 Sept. 1892 Chester, NH (NH State VR), m. intentions 22 Nov. 1839 (Wakefield VR), m. at Lynn 15 Feb. 1840 (The Columbian Centinel of Boston recorded their marriage on 3 Mar. 1840 stating both bride and groom were from S. Reading but that they were married in Lynn) MARY ANN WALTON, daughter of John and Anna Burrill Walton, also of South Reading, b. 12 Mar. 1823 (Wakefield VR), age 27 in 1850 census, d. 2 Sept. 1892, age 69-5. (Chester NH VR)

He was a farmer in South Reading, real estate value $2,000 in 1850. (1850 census, South Reading) The 1880 census for Chester, he was engaged in farming and their son Henry H., 39, was living with them also a farmer. After the births of his

children he removed to Chester, NH. According to the Salem, NH Register in 1892 "Mr. H. G. O. Hawkes whose wife was formerly Miss Mary Ann Walton, died Sept. 2. Survived her only 10 days. They had been married about 53 years and had resided in Chester, NH for some time. A daughter and a son survive the deceased."

Probate #7387 Rockingham County, NH for Chester, NH. Will drawn 13 May 1891. Witnesses Cyrus F. Marston, E. C. Goodwin and Emma B. Marston. Executrix Mary E. Merrill. Use and income for life of whole estate with permission to sell "so much as will furnish her a comfortable support" to wife Mary A. Hawkes. Balance on her decease: two thirds to son Henry H. Hawkes, one third to Mary E. Merrill: executrix to sell any part of estate with wife's permission in writing. Petition for probate dated 27 Oct. 1892. Appraisers Cyrus F. Marston, George M. West and John C. Morse. Probate granted 1st of Nov. 1892. Inventory dated 30 Jan. 1893 included the homestead farm and buildings, seventy five acres value $1,800, one horse, three cows, farm wagon, covered carriage, sleigh, farm tools, provisions, and produce, hens and chickens, household furniture, two deposits in Lynn Institute of Savings, a note of N. K. Currier and various other items.

Children: (all born Montrose section of Wakefield JMH ms.)

1. HENRY HARRISON, b. 15 Nov. 1840 (Wakefield VR)
2. SEWELL FLETCHER, b. 1 Nov. 1842 (Wakefield VR)
3. MARY ELLEN, b. 23 Oct. 1848 Wakefield (South Reading and State VR)
4. CHARLES EDWARD, b. 12 Oct. 1852 Wakefield, d. Derry, NH 1864, buried South Reading, MA (NH State VR)

iv. AN INFANT, b. 1818, d. 24 Sept. 1822 age 4 yrs.

v. A SON, b. 6 Aug. 1818, d. ae. 30 hrs.

vi. AN INFANT, b. 1819, d. 20 Sept. 1822, age 3 years

vii. SARAH PERKINS, b. 7 July 1820 Wakefield, d. unm. age 66 years, two months "of general debility" on 8 May 1887, Salem, Merrimack Co., NH (Salem VR) She was listed as a housekeeper at the residence of her brother Adam. She resided at the old homestead of her father and was deeply interested in the ancestry and history of her father's family. She wrote a poem which was read at the 1880 reunion in Saugus. Reference: Grace Eaton ms. at N.E.H.G.S.

viii. GILMAN, b. 27 June 1823 Wakefield, MA, d. young, 30 Oct. 1826. Buried Old Wakefield Cemetery.

ix. ANN ELIZABETH, b. 17 June 1825 or 1826, d. 17 Jan. 1907 Wakefield at 606 Main St., m. (1) 8 Dec. 1844 Wakefield (State VR) EDMUND EATON WILEY of South Reading, son of Leonard Wiley, b. 30 Mar. 1823 Wakefield (VR), d. 18 Feb. 1861 (Wakefield VR and State VR), m. (2) 22 Oct. 1861 (State VR) REVEREND HORACE EATON of Wakefield, son of David and Betsey Eaton, b. 5 Oct. 1811 Goffstown, Hillsboro County, NH, d. 15 June 1878 Wakefield, MA (State VR)

Horace Eaton studied at New Hampshire Institution and was ordained at Bradford, NH in 1842, serving as Pastor there from 1842-1845. Then missionary in Iowa from 1845-6. Returning to NH, held pastorates in Chester 1846-1850, Wilton 1850-1855, Dunbarton 1855-1859. Resident of Wakefield Massachusetts 1863-1878. (Rev. N. F. Carter, *Native NH Ministry, 1906*, p. 281)

Child by second marriage surname EATON:

1. GRACE MAY, b. 6 May 1866 (State VR), d. unm. 1932. She worked for many years among the black people in Tennessee. She

also wrote a manuscript on her branch of the Hawkes family which she donated to the N.E.H.G.S.

x. LYDIA EVE, b. 28 Apr. 1829 Wakefield, d. 23 Mar. 1898 Chester, NH, m. (1) 3 July 1855 (State VR) WALLACE LARKIN, a carpenter, son of Thomas and Hannah _____ Larkin, b. 1830 W. Newbury, d. _____, m. (2) 28 June 1868 SAMUEL ALEXANDER BLACKSTONE. He was ALEXANDER BLACKSTOCK, b. 1834 Manchester, England but changed his name to Blackstone. They lived in Chester, NH. The 1880 census for Chester, Rockingham Co., NH lists them: Samuel A. Blackstone 48, farm laborer, b. England as were both parents, and wife Lydia, 50, b. MA No children. Died _____.

Reference: manuscript by Grace May Eaton in manuscript collection N.E.H.G.S.

66. JOSEPH HAVEN[6] (Thomas[5], Elkannah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes
b. 11 June 1769 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. 21 July 1833 (Wakefield VR) The Columbian Centinel of 24 July 1833 stated "Joseph Haven Hawkes, formerly of Lynnfield, died at South Reading, age 62."
m. 30 Apr. 1792 (1791 in Congregational Universalist Church Records Saugus) (Lynn VR) MARY HITCHINS, his cousin, daughter of Daniel and Eunice Hawkes Hitchings, b. 1770, "of Lynn", d. 25 Oct. 1821 age 51 (Lynnfield VR, First Congregational Church Records) Columbian Centinel 27 Oct. 1821, "Mrs. Mary, wife of Joseph Haven Hawkes died Lynnfield, age 53."

Joseph Haven Hawkes, called Haven, was a blacksmith who resided in Lynnfield where he raised his large family. His growing family is found in the U. S. Census Records for 1800 through 1830. In 1810 the oldest son Thomas appears to be absent. He was 18 and had undoubtedly gone to sea. A few years later he died by falling from a masthead at Wells, ME. The History of Kennebunk records," Thomas Hawkes, a seaman,

came to this town from Lynn, MA about 1817 and resided here nearly two years. He fell from the topsail yard of the schooner Beluga, struck his head on the starboard anchor and went overboard. His body was recovered and was decently interred the next day. He was 23 years old and appeared to be steady and industrious." The second son, Joseph Haven also predeceased his father as he "died suddenly age 31" according to an account in the Salem Gazette. His death was recorded in the First Congregational Church records of Lynnfield.

Children:

i. THOMAS, b. 21 Aug. 1792 Lynnfield (Lynn VR), d. Oct. 1819 at Wells, York Co., ME, age 26 (Lynnfield VR)

Probably the Thomas who is credited with service in War of 1812 as follows: Private in Sgt. J. Tapley's guard. Detached from Capt. B. Mudge's Company, Lieut. Col. S. Brimblecom's Reg't., 3 - 9 days, 29 June - 15 Aug. 1814. Service at Lynn, night guards. Also private, Lieut. Pritchard's Company, Lieut. Col. J. Page's Reg't. 13 Sept. - 7 Nov. 1814. Service at Fort Warren in Boston Harbor. (*Records of the Massachusetts Militia in the War of 1812-14*, published by Adj. Gen. of MA Brig. Gardner W. Pearson, 1913, pp. 90, 116.

ii. JOSEPH HAVEN, JR. called Haven, b. 26 July 1794 Lynnfield (Lynn VR), d. suddenly 25 Sept. 1827 (Lynnfield VR, Lynnfield Gazette, First Congregational Church records.), m. 12 June 1822 SARAH LUCRETIA SIMONS in Boston. (Columbian Centinel issue of that date)

Joseph Haven Hawkes, Jr. died intestate according to Suffolk County Probate Docket #28465 when on Nov. 12, 1827 Sarah L. Hawkes widow, Simeon Hawkes, (uncle) trader and Peter Nichols, cabinet maker, all of Boston. Sarah L. Hawkes was appointed administrator of the estate of Joseph H. Hawkes, blacksmith, deceased. Nov. 26, 1827 Sarah L. Hawkes filed in-

ventory to the deceased's estate and petitioned for permission to sell and dispose of personal estate of deceased at public and private sale. Judge approved. No record of any children of this marriage has been found.

iii. LUCINDA, b. 16 Feb. 1797 Lynnfield (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. 14 Dec. 1818 (Lynnfield VR), int. also, BENJAMIN FLINT.

Children surname FLINT:

1. LUCINDA, b. 18 Mar. 1821 (Lynnfield VR)
2. MARY HITCHENS, b. 12 Aug. 1819 (Lynnfield VR)
3. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Sept. 1822 Wakefield (VR)
4. ELIZABETH, b. 29 May 1824 Wakefield (VR)

iv. MARY, b. 26 May 1800 Lynnfield (Lynn VR), d. 27 Dec. 1844 ae 44, Andover, MA (VR), m. (also intentions) 18 Apr. 1820 (Lynnfield VR) ISRAEL PUTNAM of South Reading (First Congregational Church record), son of _____, b. ca. 1797 Lyndeborough, NH (d. record), d. 23 Oct. 1847 ae 50, trader Andover, MA (VR)

Children surname PUTNAM, all in Andover VR:

1. ISRAEL W., b. 22 June 1822; m. 9 Nov. 1845 HANNAH L. FLANDERS, dau. of Simon, Andover, MA
2. WILLIAM H., b. 12 Jan. 1824
3. MARY ANN, b. 22 Mar. 1826; d. 20 Nov. 1839 ae 13 y 9 mo. buried So. Parish Burial Ground Andover, MA (VR)
4. NANCY JANE, b. 13 Oct. 1827, m. int. 28 Apr. 1849 LUTHER JENKINS of Reading, Andover, MA (VR)
5. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, b. 12 Aug. 1829 Andover
6. HARRIET M., b. 26 June 1831, Andover, MA
7. SARAH A., b. 26 Aug. 1833, Andover
8. GEORGE A., b. 1 Aug. 1838, Andover

v. RUTH, b. 11 June 1802 Lynnfield (Lynn VR) No further record found. d. ?1827 (JMH ms)

vi. LOIS, b. ca. 1804, d. young age 3 years 8 Nov. 1807 (Lynnfield VR)

vii. LOUISA, b. 2 Feb. 1807 (Lynnfield VR), d. _____, m. 22 Apr. 1827 Lynnfield, intentions also (Lynnfield VR) WILLIAM GOULD, JR. of South Reading, (Lynnfield VR), son of William and Sally Burnham Gould (*History of Reading and Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 4), b. _____, d. _____.

William, shoemaker, Louisa and all children below appear in 1850 census South Reading, MA.

Children surname GOULD, all listed in Wakefield VR:

1. LOUISA, b. 23 Feb. 1828
2. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 22 Jan. 1830
3. JULIA ANN, b. 9 July 1832, Wakefield
4. DEBORAH, b. 4 Nov. 1834, Wakefield
5. SARAH JANE, b. 8 June 1837, Wakefield
6. JOSHUA, b. 26 Mar. 1840, Wakefield
7. DANIEL (twin), b. 16 Feb. 1843
8. THOMAS (twin), b. 16 Feb. 1843, (JMH ms)
9. MARY LUCY, b. 9 Mar. 1846

viii. EUNICE ANN, b. 15 Apr. 1809 (Lynnfield VR), d. 14 July 1870 (State VR), m. int. 5 Nov. 1832 (Lynnfield VR) PETER FORRESTER of Boston (Columbian Centinel - "married at Boston 2 Jan. 1833"), son of Peter and Rachel _____ Forrester, b. 1806, d. 6 Oct. 1870 age 64 (State VR). Peter Forrester was a shoemaker.

Children surname FORRESTER:

1. MARY ANN, b. 1834 Lynnfield (1850 census) (VR)
2. CHILD, b. 1835; d. 26 Dec. 1845 ae 10 yr, of typhus fever, Lynnfield (VR)

3. CHARLES, b. Feb. 1838; d. 2 Aug. 1838 ae 7 mo 24 d (Lynnfield VR) buried Willowdale Cem.
4. CHARLES H., b. 1839 Lynnfield (1850 census)
5. JOSEPH H., b. 1842 Lynnfield (1850 census)
6. EUNICE FRANCES, b. 8 June 1845 Lynnfield (VR)

ix. DEBORAH SMITH, b. 27 Nov. 1813 (Lynnfield VR), d. _____, m. _____ _____ NICHOLS. (JMH ms)

References: *History of Kennebunk ME; Adam Hawkes Memorial, property of Miss Elizabeth Hawkes of Saugus, MA, JMH ms.*

67. LEVI[6] (Thomas[5], Elkannah[4], Thomas[3], John[3], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes
b. 1 June 1771 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. 5 Mar. 1851 (MA State VR) ae 79 years 10 mo (Family Bible)
m. (1) 21 May 1797 Boston by The Reverend Samuel Stillman (Boston Marriages) FRANCES MAUD, called Polly in Columbian Centinel of 27 May 1797. (Her name was erroneously given as Macco in the *Boston Marriages 1702-1809*, p. 181.) She was the daughter of John Maud, b. ca. 1776, d. 7 Aug. 1806 age 30 yrs, 6 months (family Bible in possession of Ethel F. Smith; also Columbian Centinel 9 Aug. 1806)
m. (2) 10 Feb. 1807 Boston (*Boston Births and Marriages 1752-1809*, p. 495) SARAH CUTTER. (Her name was erroneously given as Cushing in the Columbian Centinel 22 Apr. 1807), b. 1784 Medford, MA, d. Apr. 1843 (family Bible)

Levi left his family home in Saugus to become a tin plate or ternplate worker in Boston. Ternplate is an iron sheet coated with lead, tin alloy used for roofing. Mirrors were sometimes coated with tin foil. Pure tin ingots sent to the rolling mill to be pressed into sheets for sale. A template worker has to do with wood for the support of buildings.

In the 22nd report of the Record Commissioner U. S. Direct Tax of 1798 and U. S. Census Boston only, 1790, p. 167, 198 Levi was listed as the occupier of the house

FAMILY BIBLE RECORD
Levi Hawkes, 1771 - 1851

owned by John Maud at Clark Square, a two story house with seven windows, value $800; James Duck and Abigail Spiller abutters, also occupier of William Dodd's three story brick and wooden dwelling with 13 windows valued $750 on Fish St. bounded on the south by Thomas Richardson on the west by Clark Square, and on the north by Thomas Robbins. Besides his wife he had five children, only one of whom lived beyond early childhood. Then in the summer of 1806 his wife, age 30, was killed while riding horseback. (JMH ms.) He married again and had 11 more children, totaling 16.

In 1810 census the family was living at Garden Court St Boston but by 1830 they had moved to Cambridge. (N.E. Register 78:69) Levi Jr. became a tin smith in Boston. No probate has been located for Levi either in Suffolk or Middlesex County.

The birth and death dates for Levi, as well as both marriages and the deaths of both wives are recorded in his Family Bible, and also births and deaths of all children. The death date for Hannah Gray Hawkes in the Bible record coincides with that of the MA VR where she is called Hannah F, it corrects that erroneously given in the JMH ms. The Bible is The Columbian Family and Pulpit Bible, from Poole, Brown et al, First American Edition, publ. by Joseph Teale, Boston, 1822.

Children by the first marriage:

i. FRANCES MAUD, b. 11 Sept. 1798, d. 18 June 1800

ii. LEVI, b. 27 Mar. 1800, d. 24 Apr. 1800

iii. FRANCES MAUD, b. 11 Dec. 1801, d. Nov. 1863, m. 1835 Boston (Columbian Centinel) 16 Dec. 1835 JAMES W. HAMILTON, b. _____, d. _____

Children surname HAMILTON:

None found.

iv. NANCY MAUD, b. 1 Dec. 1803, d. 25 Aug. 1804 age 9 months

v. LEVI, b. 18 Apr. 1806, d. 24 Sept. 1806 age 9 months

vi. SARAH A., b. 15 Jan. 1808 at Boston Bible record (Saugus VR says 18 Nov.) d. unm. 4 Mar. 1876 (State VR) Buried New Cem. Saugus Center

vii. SAMUEL MERRITT, b. 11 Sept. 1809 (family Bible record), d. widower 1 Jan. 1876 Boston (State VR) non compos mentis

viii. LEVI, b. 1 Sept. 1811 Boston, d. 24 Aug. 1853 age 42, Cambridge (State VR) "fatally injured by fall from a wagon", m. Thursday 24 Apr. 1834 Boston (Columbian Centinel 30 Apr. 1834) CAIRAH DOUGLASS, daughter of Robert and Betsey Hadley Douglass, b. 1808 Cambridgeport (Cambridge VR) d. 3 Aug. 1877 Cambridge, MA (State VR)

Levi Jr. was a tinman who lived at 59 Milk St. in Boston in 1830. He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston 16 May 1836 and was discharged from same 6 Mar. 1839. (*Roll of Members Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company*, p. 33, 130.)

Levi's estate was probated at Middlesex County, MA #38833. He was called tin plate worker. The record states he left a widow and five children, all minors. The widow declined administration and requested that Robert Douglass of Cambridge be appointed administrator. Widow named Cairah. The inventory contains a number of rather interesting items which have not been seen heretofore. "One water closet cock, four brass bath tub valves, twelve cess pools, one oven door, sixty eight bowls, three fancy slop pails, ten wood bath tubs, eighteen more bowls, total $2,048.21. Real estate included one lot in Dedham, MA, also house and land at Cambridgeport, one lot in Somerville, total $4,162.50. The widow Cairah was allowed $400 in 1853.

Children:

1. LEVI DOUGLASS, b. 11 Oct. 1835 Boston, d. young

2. ELLEN ELIZABETH, b. 19 Jan. 1837 (Cambridge VR)
3. LEVI, b. 19 Aug. 1838 Boston. Levi served in the Civil War.

From *The History of Cambridge* by Lucius Paige, 1877, pp. 431-2: "To Cambridge rightfully belongs the honor of organizing the first company of militia in the United States which was enlisted expressly for the defense of the government in the War of the Rebellion in 1861. James P. Richardson, attorney at Cambridgeport issued this notice in the Cambridge Chronicle Jan. 5, 1861. The undersigned proposes to organize a company of volunteers to tender their services to our common country and to do what they can to maintain the integrity of our flag and union. Any citizen of good moral character and sound in body who wishes to join the corps will please call at my office, Main St. Cambridgeport. Ninety seven men enlisted; among them, Levi Hawkes. On April 15th the president of the United States issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 volunteers to serve three months in defense of the Union. On the 16th the governor issued his orders and this company responded on the morning of the 17th. It seems highly proper to preserve the names of those patriotic men who first of all voluntarily offered their services to their country. Among these, Private Levi Hawkes."

The Massachusetts Soldiers, Sailors and Mariners in the Civil War, Index to Army Records (1937), p. 263 gives two enlistments for Levi, Vol. 1, p. 155 and Vol. 2, p. 393. He is listed as private, resident of Cambridge, age 23, plumber. Enlisted Apr. 16, 1861, mustered

April 23, 1861, mustered out July 22, 1861, Company C, Cambridge City Guards; also Corporal, resident Cambridge, 23, plumber, enlisted Aug. 23, 1861, mustered Aug. 24, 1861, wounded Dec. 13, 1862 Fredericksburg, VA as Sgt.; re-enlisted Feb. 15, 1864, wounded May 5, 1864, Wilderness, VA, mustered out Sept. 22, 1864, Company C, 3rd MA Infantry. Three months. Later in 1871 and 1872 he served as a member of the Common Council at Cambridge. (*History* by Paige, p. 474)

4. ROBERT DOUGLASS, b. 11 Jan. 1841, d. young
5. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 3 Apr. 1844 (Cambridge VR and State VR)
6. WARD WRIGHT, b. 2 Aug. 1846 (Cambridge VR and State VR)

From *Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War,* Vol. 8, p. 26: 38th Reg't. MA Volunteers Infantry, Co. F, private from Cambridge, age 18, plumber. Enlisted and mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, wounded June 14, 1863 at Port Hudson, LA. On that day there were seven killed, eighty-four wounded of whom fifteen fatally. It was during the 2nd assault on Port Hudson, LA. 7 Nov. 1863; discharged for wounds.

7. ROYAL DOUGLASS, b. 6 July 1850 (Cambridge VR and State VR), d. young

ix. SIMEON, b. 23 Feb. 1813, d. not in family Bible _____, m. _____ MARY FOWLER.

He was a tin plate worker, house at 681 Washington St., Boston in 1837. (AHFA records) Removed to New York City about 1850. (JMH ms.) No further information.

x. MARY CUTTER, b. 11 Sept. 1815, d. unm. 19 July 1890 (State VR). Lived at 23 Temple St. Boston with her unmarried sister Elizabeth, a tailoress.

xi. HENRY, b. 28 Apr. 1817 Boston, d. unm. 21 May 1856 Boston (State VR) A tin plate worker.

xii. HANNAH GRAY, b. 20 May 1819, d. unm. 23 Dec. 1896. 1850 census, Suffolk Co., Boston, Ward 8 lists Hannah ae 30, b. MA residing in Boarding House, 20 residents.

Her death is recorded in MA VR Vol. 465, Page 517 under Hannah F., age 77 y 10 m. Died at Pierce Farm. Occupation Bookfolder. Names of parents left blank (deceased).

xiii. ELIZABETH, b. 11 June 1821 Boston (family Bible record), d. 9 Mar. 1892 Boston (State VR) (See Mary Cutter above, #x.)

xiv. THOMAS, b. 3 Dec. 1823, d. in infancy 17 July 1825. "Died Boston, age 19 months." (Columbian Centinel, 20 July 1825)

xv. SUSAN HOWE, b. 6 Sept. 1826, d. in infancy 26 Aug. 1827 Boston. "Died Boston, age 12 months." (Columbian Centinel 29 Aug. 1827)

xvi. JAMES, b. 5 Mar. 1829, d. in infancy 3 Apr. 1829

68. SIMEON[6] (Thomas[5], Elkanah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes
b. 3 May 1773 Lynn (Lynn VR)
d. 27 June 1832 Boston, age 59 (Columbian Centinel 30 June 1832), buried Old Granary Cemetery Boston, Tomb #9.
m. 3 Jan. 1805 Boston by The Rev. Samuel Stillman (*Boston Births and Marriages*), DEBORAH SMITH of Sandwich, Barnstable Co., MA, daughter of Samuel and Mercy Sears Smith (Columbian Centinel 5 Jan. 1805), b. 10 Apr. 1777 (Sandwich VR), d. _____. She had married first a Mr. Simonds or Symonds (Sandwich Archives and Historical Center, Sandwich, MA 02563)

Simeon was born in Lynn but his family moved to Boston when he was twenty three and he was married there to Deborah Smith Simonds

of Sandwich. In 1807 he was proprietor of a shoe store in Boston with house at 57 Middle St.

In 1810 he is listed in the census for Sandwich Barnstable Co., MA and was perhaps visiting during the summer months at his wife's former home. The family group included 2 males under 10, one 26-45 (Simeon); also a female 10-16 and two females over 45; (perhaps Simeon's wife and her mother.) It is possible the younger members of the family were children of his wife by her first marriage although the records of Sandwich Archives do not show that marriage or list children.

In 1836 Simeon was living in Cambridge where he was proprietor of a shoestore and had a house at the corner of Botolph St. In 1827 he was called trader in Suffolk County Probate #28465 for Joseph Haven Hawkes, Jr.

Simeon made his will at Cambridge, MA 23 Oct. 1828. It was filed for probate at Suffolk County and wife Deborah S. Hawkes granted papers of administration as executor on 30 July 1832. Suffolk Probate #29949. He left his entire estate to his widow. The inventory included household contents, a lot with dwelling house at Lechmere Point in Cambridge with mortgage $800, about 2,500 square feet, value $1,900, also pew #105 in the Rev. Mr. Dean's meeting house in Bullfinch St., Boston. There was no mention of any children.

Following the death of Simeon, Deborah married a third time, intentions 23 Mar. 1833 (State VR), certificate 22 Apr. 1833, Henry Brown.

69. SAMUEL MERRITT^{6} (Thomas^{5}, Elkanah^{4}, Thomas^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes
b. 1 Apr. 1779 Saugus (Lynn VR)
d. after 1849
m. unknown

Samuel Merritt Hawkes was named for his uncle, Samuel Merritt, who was town clerk of Malden and who married his father's sister Sarah. Samuel Merritt died of smallpox just three weeks before Samuel Merritt Hawkes was

born. The family moved from Saugus to Boston in the 1790's and from the lack of all further record, it may be assumed that he remained in his father's household, unmarried.

An old family record states that he was alive and employed as a tinsmith in Boston in 1849.

He does not appear in probate records of Suffolk County, Middlesex County or Essex County.

There is no marriage or death listed for him in the Columbian Centinel records to 1840.

No census record has been found.

70. EZRA[6] (Thomas[5], Elkanah[4], Thomas[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Thomas and Esther Newhall Hawkes
b. 21 May 1783, possibly Wayland, MA
d. 21 Dec. 1868 Chelsea (State VR)
m. 18 July 1805 at Boston by The Rev. Thomas Baldwin (*Boston Births and Marriages 1752-1809*)
SALLY TOLMAN, daughter of Jesse and Martha _____ Tolman, b. 12 Jan. _____, Needham, MA, d. 23 Dec. 1868 Chelsea (State VR)

Ezra's family moved to Boston when he was a child in the 1790's. There in 1805 he was married by The Reverend Thomas Baldwin, for whom he named his first child. In 1806 and 7 he lived on Leverett St.; in 1809 on Fish St., and in 1810 at 1813 Prospect St. at "Tucker's Pasture". He operated his own shop in the tin plate business.

In the War of 1812 the governor of Massachusetts, Caleb Strong, called up the MA militia to suppress a threatened invasion by the British and Ezra responded to the call. He is credited with the following service: Sgt. in Capt. M. Ames Company, Lieut. Col. P. Osgood's Reg't. 1 July to 30 July 1814. Company raised at Boston, service at Boston; also Sgt. 12 Sept. through 10 Oct. 1814, service at Boston, Capt. Sam Howe's Company, Lieut. Col. A. Binney's 1st Reg't., Nathan Eaton, Lieut., Samuel Noyes, ensign. (*Records of Massachusetts Militia* published by Adjutant General of Massachusetts, Brig. Gen. Gardner W. Pearson, 1913, pp. 24, 77. *War of 1812, Ancestor Index, National Society U. S. Daughters of 1812* published 1970, p. 235.)

(National Archives Index, War of 1812)

Later, on 2 Aug. 1819, he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was listed as "Capt. Hawkes, not liable to perform military duty."

Called yeoman in 1826, he is listed at 8 Bowdoin Row, house Sudbury. Ezra and Sally raised their large family of twelve children in Boston and Chelsea. He died at Chelsea 21 Dec. 1868, age 85 and she died just two days later. They were buried together in a common grave. (JMH ms.)

Ezra's will was made 6 Sept. 1866 and proved at Suffolk County Court, #49225, on 7 Jan. 1869. In his will he calls himself yeoman of Wayland, Middlesex County and states "I give and bequeath to my most excellent wife, Sally Hawkes, all real estate and personal estate and at her death, if any part shall remain, then I appoint my son Ezra Hawkes, Jr. as trustee of the said remainder to be appropriated for the maintenance and support of my daughter Elizabeth Clapp and at her decease, if any remains, then to be divided among my heirs, my wife Sally to be the executrix. Signed 6 Sept. 1866. Ezra Hawkes.

Ezra Hawkes Jr. of Chelsea was appointed trustee for Elizabeth B. Clapp. On 25 Jan. 1869 Asa F. Richardson became guardian for E. B. Clapp. Later, on 16 April 1885, the guardian presented a petition to the court stating Elizabeth Beals Clapp of Petersham, Worcester County is the daughter of Ezra Hawkes, late of Chelsea, deceased. Asa Richardson guardian, claims that the estate was devised for the use of Elizabeth Clapp and that the trustee diverted a portion to his own use and neglected for five years or more to appropriate said estate for the benefit of said Elizabeth. He prayed that Ezra be removed as trustee. This petition was dismissed in 1887 and $200 paid to the guardian. Ezra Hawkes of Chelsea and Thomas B. Hawkes, Boston and George E. Sherman of Weston as sureties 25 Jan. 1869. When Ezra's will was filed for probate his death date was given as 21 Dec. 1868 and Sally T. called "widow, now deceased." His heirs were listed as Thomas B. Hawkes, Boston, Ezra of Chelsea, Caroline B. Hawkes and Sarah T.

Hawkes, both of Athol, Elizabeth B. Clapp, Chelsea, Harriet W. Nottage of Chelsea, Susan E. K. Thomas or Thurmas of _____, John Quincy Adams Hawkes of Newton. The above were children. Also grandchildren, all of Newton, Ezra, George W. Hawkes and minor children Frank, Caroline and Ella Hawkes. Sureties 1869 were Ezra Hawkes of Chelsea, Thomas B. Hawkes of Boston and Ezra Hawkes of Newton. Ezra was appointed trustee for Elizabeth Clapp and from 1871 through 1878 he paid board for her; first to J. C. Nottage, then L. C. Fuller, and finally to Asa F. Richardson.

Children:

i. THOMAS BALDWIN, b. 11 June 1806 Boston, MA, d. 26 Aug. 1885 Wayland (State VR), buried Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Lot 3144 Lawn Ave. ae 79-2-13, Cambridge, MA, m. Oct. 1827 SARAH FARNSWORTH, _____, b. 20 Jan. 1804 (or 7), (gr st), d. 16 Oct. 1883, buried Mt. Auburn Cemetery, Cambridge, MA. ae 79-8-25 (Cem. Rcd.) Thomas Baldwin Hawkes resided in Boston and was a real estate dealer. His marriage was published in the Columbian Centinel, 13 Oct. 1827.

Children:

1. THOMAS B. JR., b. 3 Dec. 1823, d. young Chelsea, 17 July 1825 (Chelsea VR)
2. THOMAS B. JR., b. 28 Dec. 1828 or 9, Boston, appears in 1850 census for Suffolk County, Boston. Private in Civil War 1861-3

Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War, Vol. 3, p. 31: 1st Reg't. MA Volunteer Infantry, Co. E, private, residence not given, age 30. Occupation not listed. Enlisted and mustered in 1 Sept. 1861. Deserted 6 Jan. 1863 at Georgetown, District of Columbia; then, from Vol. 7, p. 34: Enlisted man in the U.S. Navy, Thomas B., occupation not given; enlisted 17

June 1863 at Boston for one year as ordinary seaman, credit Boston, served on receiving ship "Ohio", "U.S.S. Cambridge" and "Release." Discharged 20 Sept. 1864 from the "Ohio" as an ordinary seaman.

3. SARAH E., b. 1837 ?Cincinnati
4. CORNELIA ADELAIDE, b. 12 Feb. 1840 Boston Suffolk County

ii. BANT (GEORGE WASHINGTON), b. 31 Oct. 1807 Boston (*See Name Changes in Massachusetts 1780-1883*, p. 58) "Bant Hawkes may take the name of George Washington Hawkes 4 Mar. 1829, age 21), d. 7 May 1854 (Chelsea VR), m. int. 29 Aug. 1839 (Chelsea VR) EMELINE FARNSWORTH of Leominster, MA, sister of Sarah above, daughter of Sarah Russell Farnsworth, b. 23 Nov. 1822 Charlestown, d. 23 Oct. 1912 Newton (State VR). George Washington Hawkes became a tinsmith. In 1859 he lived in Newton and worked in Boston. He is reputed to have married second Sarah Russell, b. Cambridge, with no further information, however this is apparently erroneous. Sarah Russell was the maiden name of the mother of his wife, Emeline Farnsworth and it is noted that his wife long outlived him.

Children:

1. EZRA H., b. 18th day 10th month 1839 (Chelsea VR)
2. GEORGE W., b. 3rd day 6th month 1841 (Chelsea VR)
3. LEOPOLD H., b. 16 Nov. 1843 (Chelsea VR) Leopold was killed at the Battle of Gettysburg 2 July 1863. He was a private, age 18, of Newton, and a farmer when he enlisted and was mustered in 28 July 1862. Co. K (MA Soldiers in Civil War III 523)
4. possibly THOMAS G. M., b. 27 Nov. 1845 (Chelsea VR)
5. CAROLINE AMELIA, b. 21 July 1848 Newton Middlesex Co.
6. FRANK M., b. 16 Oct. 1851, perhaps Newton

7. ELLA GERTRUDE, b. _____ Newton

iii. JULIA A. ENDICOTT, b. 26 July 1809, d. young 5 Nov. 1814.

iv. SARAH TOLMAN, b. 22 Mar. 1811 (Adam Hawkes Memorial), d. _____, m. "Monday at Boston" according to Columbian Centinel of 18 Sept. 1833, The REVEREND NATHANIEL HERVEY, b. _____, d. _____.

Note: See more under Caroline below.

v. ADELINE, b. 23 Apr. 1813, d. young 15 July 1818 age 5 years (Columbian Centinel 18 July 1818)

vi. ELIZABETH BEALS, b. 1 Dec. 1814, d. _____, m. int. 10 Jan. 1837 Chelsea, as "daughter of Capt. Ezra", BRADISH ROSWELL CLAPP of Boston in Chelsea (published in Columbian Centinel 8 Feb. 1837), b. 1802, d. 18 Aug. 1872, son of Pliny Clapp of Boston (*Clapp Memorial*, p. 150), Elizabeth Beals Clapp mentioned in father's will of 1868. See probate record above.

He was the latter part of his life assistant superintendant of Boston Institutions at Deer Island.

Reference: *Clapp Family in America* by Ebenezer Clapp compiler, published Boston 1876, p. 150.

vii. EZRA, b. 2 Sept. 1816 Boston (Chelsea VR and State VR), d. 25 Nov. 1899 Boston (State VR). Will probated Suffolk County #112552, 1899. Marriage intentions 11 Sept. 1841 (Chelsea VR), marriage 6 Oct. 1841 MARY ANN BERRY, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Belcher Berry, b. 1822 (Chelsea VR from gravestone record), d. 1 July 1902 (State VR). Will probated Suffolk County, #121303.

Ezra Jr. joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston in 1859 and the following is taken directly from the *History of that organization* by O. A. Roberts, published

1898, Vol. 3, p. 322. "Ezra Hawkes Jr., tin plate and sheet iron worker of Boston, son of Ezra 1819 and Sally Tolman Hawkes; was born in Boston Sept. 2, 1816. He married in 1842 Mary Ann Berry. He attended the public schools in Boston and the New Hampton, NH Academy. On leaving school he followed the sea for about eight years. May 10, 1833 he left Boston as a seaman for Calcutta and during his sea service attained the grade of chief mate on a merchant vessel. In 1842 he returned to Boston, entered his father's shop and worked at the tin plate and sheet iron trade. He has continued in that business ever since, being now located at 46 Pleasant St. Mr. Hawkes' 1859 military experience was confined to his service in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He has never held public office. When residing in Chelsea he was active in the fire department and was Capt. of one of the engine companies who on his retirement presented him with a valueable silver watch, duly inscribed. Later he belonged to the Boston fire department and is a member of the Boston fire department and is a member of the Veteran Fire Association." Later, he was a furnace and stove dealer, in 1871 he became a Life Member of the N.E. Hist. Genealogical Society (NE Reg. 45:49)

Suffolk County Probate #112552. Ezra Jr. died testate 24 Nov. 1899. Will filed 28 Nov. and allowed Dec. 14, 1899. Petitioner Edwin M. Grover, Needham, MA and Albert Hawkes Sutton of Needham. Heirs listed - Mary Ann Hawkes, resident of Boston, widow; Florence Hawkes Casey, Providence, RI; grandchild; Annie Mabel Sutton, New York, grandchild; Albert Hawkes Sutton, Needham, MA, grandchild. In his will Ezra of Boston bequeathed all estate to wife Mary Ann and provided that at death of wife Mary Ann one half to daughter Emma Florence Smith; if said Emma should be deceased then to her heirs; the other half to

granddaughter Flora Hawkes Barrett "daughter of my deceased daughter Mary A. Barrett." Will was made 7 Apr. 1887 and witnessed by Daniel Linscott, James Ohmstead, and James Barlow. No real estate. Personal estate included three furnaces, 12 stoves, machine and bench tools, 14 ventilators, etc., etc. Charge shown for clearing out store.

Children:

1. MARY ANNETTE, b. 5 Oct. 1844 (Chelsea VR), d. 9 June 1869, m. REVEREND LUTHER G. BARRETT on 9 June 1867 at Weston, MA
2. EMMA FLORENCE, b. 12 Apr. 1849 (Chelsea VR), m. 23 June 1869 GEORGE H. SUTTON, b. 1848 Boston, son of Samuel and Anna H. Sutton.

viii. SOPHRONIA, b. 15 Nov. 1818, d. 25 Nov. 1858

ix. HARRIET N., b. 15 Dec. 1820, d. 9 Jan. 1888, m. int. 5 Nov. 1841 (Chelsea VR) JAMES C. NOTTAGE of Chelsea, b. _____, d._____.

Children surname NOTTAGE:

1. JAMES H., b. 29 Aug. 1842, d. young 1849 (Chelsea VR)
2. HELEN M., b. 17 Apr. 1847 (Chelsea VR)
3. HARRIET A., b. 23 Dec. 1848 (Chelsea VR)
4. ELIZA JANE, b. 18 Sept. 1849 (Chelsea VR)

x. CAROLINE EATON, b. 19 Sept. 1822, d. unm. 18 Apr. 1892 Petersham, Worcester County, MA. On 15 Sept. 1855 Caroline and her sister Mrs. Sarah Hervey, hoping for a divine revelation, went to a camp meeting at Groton, MA and there heard a "stranger speaking in tongues." This was Frederick T. Howland, Quaker, from New Bedford. They subsequently originated the faith called "Adoni Shomo" meaning The Lord is there. (Ezekiel 48:35) They settled at Athol in 1861 but in 1864 removed to

Petersham. See *History of Petersham* by Mabel Cook Coolidge, published 1948, pp. 200, 201 for more details. Later, on 16 Aug. 1877 at Worcester County Probate Court, 22667 complaint was brought by selectman Joseph W. Upton and George Ayres against Leonard C. Fuller, Nathan G. Briggs, Sarah T. Hervey and Caroline E. Hawkes and others of mental infirmity with petition that a guardian be appointed of the persons and estates. Filed 18 Aug. 1877. Disposition not shown. Old AHFA records state that a guardian was appointed as "she was in a religious, frenzied state, half crazy." Additional probate references: Worcester County Probate 28421, 1877 and Norfolk County Probate 28421.

xi. JOHN QUINCY ADAMS, b. 10 Jan. 1825 Boston (JMH ms.), d. 25 Mar. 1899 Newton (State VR), m. (1) 25 Nov. 1847 (Newton VR and State VR) HARRIET WISWALL, daughter of William and Ruth Trowbridge Wiswall, b. 24 June 1825 Newton (*Trowbridge Genealogy* by Chapman, p. 313), d. 12 June 1882 (State VR). He m. (2) EMMA AMELIA PARK, b. _____, d. _____. They resided in West Newton, MA.

John Quincy Adams Hawkes was a painter. He lived in West Newton and gave service in the Civil War. This is recorded in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors and Mariners in the Civil War, Index to Army Records 1937*, p. 263. Vol. 4, p. 277 John Quincy Adams Hawkes, 44th Reg't., MA Volunteers Infantry, Co. B. Private. Resided Newton, painter, age 37, enlisted Aug. 29, 1862, mustered Sept. 12, 1862, mustered out June 18, 1863. 2nd New England Guards Reg't. for 9 months. Camp at Readville. 22 Oct. took passage by steamer Merrimac for Beaufort, NC, landing at Morehead City, entrained for New Bern, etc., etc. (References as given above, also JMH ms. and *Adam Hawkes Memorial*)

Children by first wife:

1. ANNIE LETITIA, b. 25 Aug. 1848 (Wayland and State VR)

2. WILLIAM WISWALL, b. 4 Dec. 1852 Newton (State VR)
3. CHARLES F., b. 1857
4. HENRY STACEY, b. 1869 Newton (State VR)

xii. SUSAN, b. 10 July 1827, d. _____, m. 15 Sept. 1853 at Malden, MA (State VR) GEORGE E. SHERMAN, a farmer, son of Eli _____ Sherman, b. _____ Wayland, MA, d. _____. No further information.

71. EBENEZER[6] (Ebenezer [5-4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Sarah Griffin Hawkes
b. about 1765 (1810 census Windham, ME)
d. 16 June 1836 Windham, Cumberland Co., ME (JMH manuscript)
m. 3 Nov. 1794 REBECCA LeGROW, b. _____, d. 13 July 1819 Windham. (Windham VR and Windham Scrapbook)

Ebenezer was a farmer in Windham where he raised his large family of five sons and and five daughters. He served the town as selectman for the years 1822, 23, 24, and 27. We find the growing family listed in the United States census of 1800 through 1820 inclusive for the town of Windham.

Children:

i. JOSEPH, b. July 1800 (JMH manuscript) d. 4 Dec. 1882 (ibid.), m. 14 Feb. 1820 (ibid.) ABIGAIL MAXWELL, born about 1810 (U.S. census, Windham, Cumberland Co., ME 1850) died 1872 ae 62 (Purinton Cem. Windham.)

In the 1850 census for Windham he is listed as a farmer living with his wife and son Joseph 17, son Ebenezer 14 in school, son Moses 11 in school, and John 2, all born in ME. Children (all listed in John Milton Hawks manuscript): 1. Betsey E., b. 6 Oct. 1829, 2. Sarah P., b. 31 Mar. 1831, 3. Joseph, b. 29 Jan. 1833, 4. Ebenezer, b. 16 July 1835 Windham Cumberland Co., ME, m. 24 Apr. 1861, Ellen Higgins and had ch: Granville, George and Orin. Res. No. Yarmouth, ME (1880) Soundex H-220), 5. Lydia N., b. 25 Feb. 1837, d. young, 6. Moses N., b. 8 Dec. 1838,

7. John M., b. 13 Oct. 1847. 8. George H., b. 19 May 1851.

ii. ELIAS, b. _____, d. young

iii. WILLIAM, b. about 1809 ME (1850 census Windham), d. _____. In the 1850 census he was a farmer, unmarried, living with his married brother Jeremiah below.

iv. ANN, b. _____, d. _____, m. _____ ARMSTRONG of Readfield, ME (JMH manuscript). No further information.

v. JEREMIAH, b. about 1815 ME (1850 census Windham), d. 1 May 1863 age 48, m. 31 Oct. 1839 (JMH manuscript) MARY ANN HACKETT, b. 1814 (U. S. census 1850 Windham, ME), d. 22 April 1887 age 72-6-5. (Windham Cemetery Records) In 1850 he was a farmer in Windham, estimated property value at $4,000, living with his wife and son George E. age 9 in school, son Charles O. age 4 in school and Lydia M. age 2, also his brother William. Children (all listed in JMH manuscript): 1. GEORGE E., b. 6 Oct. 1840 (Windham Town Hall Records) 2. CHARLES OSCAR, b. 5 Oct. 1845 (ibid.) 3. LYDIA M., b. 24 Dec. 1847 (ibid.) 4. ALBION K., b. 12 Aug. 1853 (ibid.), d. 17 Jan. 1901 Windham VR. 5. MARY A., b. 20 July 1855 (ibid.) 6. HATTIE P., b. 27 May 1858 (ibid.)

vi. LYDIA, b. ca. 1806 Windham (1850 census Windham); d. --, m. 11 Mar. 1827 Windham Cumb Co., ME, STEPHEN MORRELL, b. ca. 1804 (1850 census Windham), d. 1887 Windham. Son of Jacob and Hannah Brackett Morrill (Dole, *Windham in the Past*, p. 576) He was a farmer.

Children surname MORRELL:

1. CATHERINE H., b. 19 Dec. 1829; d. living 1896; m. WILLIAM SHAW of Standish.
2. MARY E., b. ca. 1832 (1850 census); deceased in 1896.
3. LOVISA, b. ca. 1835 Ibid.
4. CORNELIUS N., b. 17 May 1837 Windham. d. after 1896 Resided Windham until 1865, then in California for years working in

mines. Returned to Windham, then North Gray, Maine. Retired 1875. Successful agriculturalist.

5. SARAH, 2nd, b. ca. 1839 (1850 census); probably d. young.
6. CALVIN, b. ca. 1842 Ibid
7. JAMES K., b. 27 Oct. 1846; d. living 1896; m. ISABELLE FIELD of Windham; resided Boston; two children.
8. MARTHA L., b. 4 Apr. 1849; d. living 1896; m. EDWARD S. THAYER of Westbrook; five children.

References: *1850 Census Windham Cumberland Co., ME; Biographical Sketches of Cumberland County, ME,* publ. Boston 1896, p. 155

vii. ELIZABETH (BETSEY), b. ca. 1796 (1850 census Windham, ME), d. 16 July 1876 *(Libby Genealogy)*, m. 8 Apr. 1821 Gray, ME, ELIAS LIBBY, b. 4 Nov. 1796 Gray, Cumberland Co., ME; d. after 1850 son of Andrew and Sarah Cummings Libby (C. T. Libby, *Libby Genealogy, 1882,* p. 190)

Children surname LIBBY:

1. EBENEZER, b. 9 May 1822 (*Libby Genealogy*, p. 407), d. 18 Sept. 1868 Windham, m. -- MARIETTA P. MESSER, dau. of John Messer. Graduated college at Waterville 1851. Free Will Baptist Clergyman; preached in many places. Children listed *Libby Genealogy*, p. 408.
2. ANDREW, b. 22 Feb. 1824; d. 9 Nov. 1878; m. (1) MARTHA A. HARDING, m. (2) 1877 ELLEN LIBBY.
3. ELIHU, b. 30 Jan. 1826; m. 30 Sept. 1855, ELIZABETH M. ELLIOT.
4. SARAH P., b. 29 July 1828; m. (1) 6 May 1849 THOMAS INGERSOLL.
5. ALBERT MITCHELL, b. 27 Aug. 1830, m. ELLEN M. FIELD.
6. LUCINDA, b. 13 Mar. 1833 (Lucina in census; Lydia in Geneal.), m. JOHN M. ELLIOT.
7. DANIEL C., b. 6 Mar. 1835, m. ALMEDA GOULD of Leeds.
8. REBECCA H., b. 28 Mar. 1837; d. 26 May 1837.
9. HANNAH, b. - d. young.

10. HANNAH A., b. 29 Mar. 1838, m. CHARLES A. HASCELL.

viii. MARY, b. -; d. - m. published 20 May 1825 (marriages and publishments of Gray Maine) GEORGE W. KING of Gray, b. 14 Feb. 1803 (Old Town Records, Gray Maine); d. - son of Edwardus King of Gray.

Children surname KING (from JMH ms)
1. MARY; 2. FRANK; 3. FRED;
4. PAULINE; 5. WILLIAM;
6. PHILANDER; 7. MINERVA.

ix. SARAH, b. - ; d. -, m. 3 Oct. 1823 (JMH ms) ELISHA PURINTON, b. -; d. -

This appears to be the Elisha Purington family listed in the 1840 census for Bowdoin, Lincoln Co., ME, and there again with Sarah as head of family in 1850. It includes Sarah 49, $1800; Amanda 25; Eveline 23; Eliza 21; Emily 17; and John 15, a laborer. All born in ME.

x. EBENEZER, b. - ; d. -, m. 30 Dec. 1824 Gorham, Cumberland Co., ME (State VR) MARY LOMBARD, b. _; d. _.

Children:

1. ELLA (JMH ms)
2. LEVINA (Ibid)

72. JOSEPH[6] (Ebenezer[5-4-3], John[2]. Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Sarah Griffin Hawkes
b. 25 July 1768 Windham, Cumberland Co., ME
d. 27 Aug. 1837 (Windham VR), buried Smith Cemetery, Windham on the 29th of Aug.
m. 3 Feb. 1803 (Windham Monthly Meeting, Society of Friends) REBECCA LOWELL, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Mayberry) Lowell of Windham, b. 4th month, 14th day 1780, d. 9th month, 12th day 1838, interred the 14th day.

Joseph was a farmer and a Friend who lived all his life in Windham and raised his 9 children there. Records of their births and deaths have been preserved in the Friends' Records and are on microfilm at the Rhode Island Historical Society Library, Providence, RI. Both Joseph and Rebecca

were buried in the Smith Cemetery, Windham, where their names are inscribed on the large Hawkes Monument. (See picture in *Hawkes Talks*, Vol. XI)

Children:

i. DANIEL L., b. 12th month 8th day 1803 Windham. d. 5 Oct. 1889 age 85-10-27 Deering, ME, (State VR) buried Evergreen Cem., Deering., m. (intentions) 3 Mar. 1832 (Windham VR) ABIGAIL A. PENNELL, b. 1800 (1850 census), d. 27 June 1878 Windham, ae 79-3, buried Evergreen Cem., Deering (State VR) Daniel L. was a farmer who settled in Windham on the road leading from the River Road to Duck Pond Village and died there, according to Dole; however the State VR say that he died at Deering where his son Daniel W. resided. In the 1850 census he is listed at Windham as a farmer, real estate value $1600, his wife Abigail A., Rebecca age 15 in in school, Esther 14 in school, Daniel age 11 in school, also George (age 23) and Sarah (age 27) Bailey. All born in Maine.

References: *JMH manuscript, Lowell Genealogy, Dole's Windham in the Past,* p. 438. State VR.

ii. SARAH, b. 2nd month 21st day 1806 Windham. d. 21 Nov. 1854. m. 19 Oct. 1828 Westbrook, ME, ELIAS BABB, b. about 1801, d. _____.

Children surname BABB:

1. JOSEPH H., b. 19 Oct. 1829
2. SARAH E., called Lizzie, b. 6 Mar. 1836
3. IRVINE (Irene), b. 6 Feb. 1840, d. young.

Reference: *(JMH manuscript)*

iii. JOSEPH, b. 3rd month 14th day 1808, d. 3rd month 23rd day 1808.

iv. BETSEY L., b. 2nd month 26th day 1809 (Windham VR), d. 1863 (*Dole*, p. 438) Marriage intentions 12 November 1831 LEWIS HARDY of Westbrook, ME son of Daniel and Hannah

Hardy, b. 1809 ME (1850 census) Westbrook, ME)

Children surname HARDY:

1. DANIEL FRANCIS 1833-1863, m. MELINDA CILLEY and had EDWIN and ALICE.
2. HANNAH REBECCA 1836-1896, m. GEORGE LUNT.
3. REBECCA

v. JOSEPH, b. 4th month, 4th day, 1812 (Windham Friends' Records), d. 19 Jan. 1844 (Windham VR) buried Smith Cemetery, Windham, m. (intentions) 4 June 1836 (Windham VR) EUNICE R. BODGE, daughter of Thomas and Betsey (Mayberry) Bodge, b. 5 Mar. 1820, d. 28 Nov. 1898 Westbrook, ME.

Joseph Jr. was a farmer. He lived near his brother Daniel on the Duck Pond Road. After his death, his widow Eunice married William F. Sawyer. Children: 1. Joseph Thomas, b. 1837, d. young. 2. Harriet Ann, b. 17 Feb. 1841 Windham.

References: *JMH manuscript, Dole's Windham in the Past,* p. 438, *Friends' Records Windham.*

vi. JOSHUA LOWELL, b. 7th month 30th day 1814 (Windham Friends' Records), d. Jan. 1878. m. (intentions) 4 June 1838 SARAH KAY (SALLY) MAYBERRY, b. 17 Mar. 1816, d. _____ (living in 1905), dau. of Andrew and Margaret Trott Mayberry.

Joshua Lowell Hawkes was a farmer who lived near his father and died there. The United States census for 1850 shows him as a farmer, property value $1500, at Windham with his wife, son Abner L. age 7 and Joseph age 5, all born in ME. Children: 1. ABNER L., b. 30 Sept. 1842. 2. JOSEPH E., b. 23 Mar. 1845. 3. MARIETTA (twin), b. 30 July 1850. 4. NEANDORA (twin), b. 30 July 1850. 5. CLARISSA, b. 23 Oct. 1853. 6. SARAH B., b. 4 Dec. 1855. 7. ZELIA, b. 1860, d. young.

vii. EBENEZER, b. 14 May 1817 (grst record.), d. 7th month 7th day 1882 (Windham Friends' Records, Windham VR and State VR), m. 15 May 1846 (State VR) by John Clough clergyman of Portland, ELLEN WILSON of Falmouth, daughter of Levi and Ellen Wilson, b. 1824, d. 1893 gravestone record.

Ebenezer was a farmer. He inherited his father's homestead and died there, according to Dole's Windham in the Past. The 1850 census lists Ebenezer as a farmer, real estate valued at $2500, at Windham with wife and son Levi W. age 2 also Harriet R. age 25 (Is this Harriet Gould Hawkes, sister of Ebenezer?) also Benjamin age 14, all born ME. Children by the first wife: 1. DR. WILSON LEVI, b. 25 Feb. 1848 Windham (*Dole*, p. 439) 2. WESLEY M., b. 24 Sept. 1850 (JMH manuscript)

Note: This family has been confused with that of #71 i 4, also Ebenezer, son of Joseph, with wife Ellen, but of next generation.

viii. ABNER LOWELL, b. 12th month, 21st day 1819 (Windham Friends' Records), d. unmarried 1841. Buried Smith Cemetery, Windham. (Windham Friends' Records)

ix. HARRIET GOULD, b. 10th month 20th day 1822 (Windham Friends' Records) also (Windham VR), d. Jan. 1899, m. 21 Mar. 1851 Windham (*Dole*, p. 438) JAMES P. CASH of Westbrook, ME, b. _____, d. _____. Children surname CASH: 1. JAMES R. (erroneously given as Jennie R. in JMH manuscript), b. 1852, d. 1877, m. LUCY PATRICK and had EDWIN AND ALICE. 2. FANNIE L., b. Mar. 1855, m. FRED WHITNEY, child, HATTIE M. 3. HATTIE E., b. Nov. 1859, m. IRVING DILL, no children. 4. NELLIE L., b. 18 Aug. 1864, m. WILLIAM HAGGETT of Westbrook.

References: *Friends' Records, Windham, ME, JMH manuscript, Dole's Windham in the Past,* pp. 437-8, Windham VR, U.S. Census Records for Windham,

ME 1790 through 1850. All births appear on microfilm 83, p. 13, NE Yearly Meeting, Society of Friends, at RI Hist. Soc. Libr., Providence, RI.

73. BENJAMIN[6] (Benjamin[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Benjamin and Deborah Kimball Hawkes
b. Christened 29 January 1764, Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR) MA
d. before 22 April 1807 (Essex Co., MA probate #12908) Buried Pond Street Burial Ground, Marblehead
m. 19 January 1790 (Marblehead VR), MEHITABLE LASKEY (LACKEY), daughter of John and Eleanor bap. 10 Nov. 1765, 1st Congr. Church Rec. Marblehead (VR), d. 23 September 1822 age 67 (Marblehead VR) Buried Pond Street Burial Ground, Marblehead.

When Benjamin was only 8 years old his father died and leaving him the oldest of the living sons and so very early he went to sea as did later all of his own three sons.

We find in the *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 91, p. 268 and following a most interesting report entitled Interleaved Almanacs of Nathan Bowen indicating the difficulties that Benjamin's mother was facing following the death of her husband. "Mrs. Hawkes' house wants repairs and will fall. Ebenezer Hawkes receipt for wife's death. Old man's estate 1773. 1779 Hudson to pay Mother Hawkes lower room 25 pounds per year. Then Benjamin Hawkes arrived at Newbury in the Vengeance June 1, 1779. June 10 he sailed in the ship *Hector* for Boston to join the fleet for Pomopscot (undoubtedly Presumscot, a river which empties into the harbor at Portland, ME) Nov. 12 the *Hector* came back to Salem. 18th Benjamin Hawkes left the *Hector*. July 19 Benjamin Hawkes sailed in the brig Defense, Capt. John Edmunds commander. Aug. 20 Benjamin Hawkes arrived from Pumupscott, their vessel having been blown up. Aug. 30 Benjamin Hawkes sailed. Sept. 27 Benjamin Hawkes got home in the Cromwell having carried away their mast and hove their guns overboard. "It seems as if providence at present froons on the privateers." Oct. 21 moved to Mother Hawkes' house. Oct. 25 John Watts moved in Mother Hawkes' upper chamber. Nov. 9 son Nathan (Bowen) and Benjamin

Hawkes sailed in the *Conway* ship Terrible on a cruise. Nov. 12, 1779 James Hawkes came and went home. 26 Dec. son Nathan and Benjamin Hawkes came home in *Conway*. Jan. 23rd, 1780 the harbor froze over; all vessels froze in. Jan. 24th, "seems as if the judgment of God was and has been on us since Pronopscut effair for our rebellion" 8 Oct. Benjamin Hawkes went to Saco. 23rd Oct. Brother Kimball and wife came. 7 Nov. Brother Kimball and wife went home. 8 Nov. 1780 James Hawkes came. Then "after a lapse of 40 years I (Nathan Bowen, Jr.) review this almanac written by a man who is no more thus one generation passeth away and another cometh and this great Inn is by turns evacuated and replenished by succeeding pilgrims." Then on page 354, "Benjamin Hawkes arrived being absent 5 years last August, four of it in the East Indies. Oct. 1786 Amos Hawkes' son and daughter came June 1787, April 1789 Benjamin Hawkes sailed. May 1789 Joshua Hawkes got in. May 28, 1789 Joshua Hawkes sailed. 6 June 1789 Nathaniel Hawkes and Deborah Kimball, Joshua's daughter, came home from England. Ebenezer and Amos Hawkes and Amos' wife came.

Again in *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 64, there are numerous references to Benjamin Hawkes of Marblehead and his trips by sea to and from the West Indies including the following: there is reference to the brig Java, 228 tons, 3 years old, 1/2 sold by Benjamin Hawkes to Jonathan Neal and sons at the rate of $12,000. Then in the entry book import book registers foreign trade for Marblehead, MA: 25 Sept. 1790 the schooner Swan from Martinique, Master Benjamin Hawkes, 80 tons, 6 men, cargo - 5 hogs heads of rum, 34 barrels and tierces sugar, 5 barrels coffee, 11 bags cocoa, 1500 bushels salt, duties $222.75.

Next item: 26 Mar. 1791 the schooner Swan from St. Martins, Benjamin Hawkes master, 80 tons, 6 men, 27 tierces sugar, 28 casks molasses, 10 hogsheads of rum, 1 hogs head and 1 barrel cocoa, 1 barrel coffee, 800 bushels salt. Duty $475.15 Israel Foster and Samuel Hooper owners.

23 Feb. 1792: The Swan from Martinique, Benjamin Hawkes master, 80 tons, 6 men, 67 hogsheads and 7 tierces molasses,

4 hogsheads and 2 barrels molasses.

30 June 1792, the schooner Swan from St. Lucia, Benjamin Hawkes master, 86 tons, 6 men, 17 hogsheads rum, 16 hogsheads molasses, 3 hogsheads sugar, 1 bag of cotton. $545.05.

16 Feb. 1793, the Swan from St. Martins, Benjamin Hawkes Master, 80 tons, 4 hogsheads sugar, 2 bags of cotton, 7 bags of coffee, cocoa, molasses, rum and salt. Duty $418.50.

5 May 1796, the schooner Success from Martinique, Benjamin Hawkes master, 73 tons, 6 men, cargo of molasses, rum, coffee and 80 dry hides.

Later Benjamin's son Benjamin (73-iii) became the owner of a number of vessels such as the *Betsey*, the *Effort*, the *Monticello*, the *Ocean*, and the *Trio*. The *Effort* was a schooner 86 tons, built Salisbury, MA 1838, length 66' 8", breadth 18' 3", depth 8' 1 1/2", registered April 25, 1838, Benjamin Hawkes of Marblehead owner, William G. Bridges master. Also the *Monticello*, a schooner 85 tons, built Salisbury 1839, 65' 10" by 18' 4" by 8' 1", registered at Newburyport 30 Mar. 1839, Thomas Garney, Jr. and Benjamin Hawkes, both of Marblehead owners, Ezekiel Russell, Master. Also the *Ocean*, a schooner 83 tons, built Salisbury 1839, 65' 7" by 18' 3" by 8', registered Newburyport 13 Mar. 1840 to Benjamin Hawkes, Marblehead, owner, Benjamin Russell, Master. Also the *Trio*, a schooner 78 tons, built Salisbury 1845, 64' 6" by 18' by 7' 9", registered Newburyport 4 April 1845, Thomas Gunney, Jr. (Garney) and Benjamin Hawkes both of Marblehead, owners, Thomas Peach master.

Also vessels registered for foreign trade at Marblehead Custom House 1859, October 30, the schooner William Franklin, 82 and 2/95ths tons burthen fisherman built Salisbury, MA 1836, Benjamin Hawkes, Marblehead, one third' owner, George Bell master. (Sam Brown and Henry Pitman also owners) For coasting and fishing.

References: *Essex Institute Collections*, Vol. 64, pp. 82-9, p. 116, p. 164, Vol. 70,

p. 302, Vol. 66, p. 122, Vol. 71, p. 72, 270, Vol. 91, p. 268 and following.

Records at Essex County Registry of Deeds include the following:

1. Joshua Hawkes of Buxton yeoman, James Hines of Marblehead mariner, and Anna his wife, Samuel Roundey of Marblehead mariner, and Deborah his wife, and Elizabeth Perry of Marblehead, widow for 8 pounds lawful money paid us by Benjamin Hawkes of Marblehead, mariner, sell all our several fifth parts of a southwest end of a dwelling house with our several fifth parts of the land under the same laying near Necks Cove which is now occupied by the said Benjamin and signed by Joshua Hawkes, Ann Hines, Elizabeth Perry, Samuel Roundey, Deborah Roundey. Witnessed by Edward Bowen, Nathan Bowen and Benjamin Green. 15 September 1795.

2. Peter Morrill of Windham for $180.66 paid by Benjamin Hawkes of Marblehead mariner, land on the Fore Street and near to Necks Wharf formerly the estate of Ebenezer Hawkes late of Marblehead, Southeast on street landing to Barker's Wharf and extends from land of said Benjamin Hawkes to land where lately stood the dwelling house of Samuel Giles deceased. There measure 143 feet, then south west on said land of Giles formerly called Meeks land there measure 6 poles then north west on the great rocks there 6 poles, etc. dated 2 February 1805.

3. Benjamin Hawkes of Windham yeoman, $66.66 paid by Benjamin Hawkes of Marblehead mariner conveyed me by Peter Morrill, Benjamin Hawkes. 2 February 1805. Witnessed by Eliza Bowen, Nathan Bowen. (Note - the above Peter Morrill married Elizabeth Hawkes, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah Griffin Hawkes.) Others mentioned were Joshua Hawkes, brother of Benjamin, James Hines, brother-in-law and Samuel Roundey brother-in-law, Elizabeth Perry, sister of said Benjamin.

After his death his widow continued as head of the house until her death in 1822; also there were her two unmarried sons, Benjamin and John Lackey who were fishermen. She was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband who died intestate. Essex County Probate #12908, 22 Apr. 1807. The inventory included such items as "dwelling house, land under and adjoining - value

$700, a store and land under and garden land valued at $400, mahogany desk, looking glass, table cloth and napkins, Bible, etc., etc. The widow received as dower one third part of all the real estate including 2 lower rooms of the mansion house and one half of the garret over the same.

Children: (all baptized at the Congregational Church, Marblehead)

i. BENJAMIN, baptised 19 June 1791 (perhaps 9) (Marblehead VR), died 12 June 1791, age 6 weeks. Buried Pond Street Cemetery. (Marblehead Historical Society Record 14645.)

ii. BENJAMIN, baptised 30 December 1792 (Marblehead VR), died 4 October 1794 (Marblehead VR) age 1 year, 10 months.

iii. BENJAMIN, baptised 1 March 1795 (Marblehead VR), died unmarried 6 October 1847. Marblehead VR - "died at sea on the schooner *"Mugford"* age 55".

iv. JOHN LASKY, baptised 30 July 1797 (Marblehead VR), died 21 October 1836 age 39. (Marblehead VR), Essex County Probate #12928 "Leaves to Mehitable Philips, his sister, the wife of Joseph, all of his real estate."

v. MEHITABLE, baptised 17 August 1800, (Marblehead VR), died _____, married 30 September 1821, (Marblehead VR) JOSEPH PHILLIPS, a fisherman, son of Nathaniel and Anna born 11 March 1797 (Marblehead VR), died _____. Children surname PHILLIPS: 1. JOSEPH, bap. 3 Aug. 1828, Marblehead.

vi. JAMES BOWEN, baptised 1 May 1803, Marblehead VR, called son of William and Mehitable in error in V.R., died 21 August 1877 Marblehead (State VR).

He was called "Captain", a mariner, married 1st 25 November 1828, Marblehead (VR) MARY BRIDGEO, daughter of Capt. Philip and Jane Goodwin Bridgeo, born 2 December 1805 (Marblehead VR), died 26 August 1831 age 26 Marblehead, "of consumption". (VR). Buried Pond Street Burial Ground, Marblehead. (*Essex Institute Collection*, Vol. 12, p. 57.

Married second 30 December 1832 at Marblehead (Marblehead VR), JUDITH H. CRUFF, daughter of William and Polly _____Cruff, bap. 9 November 1817, (Marblehead VR), died 4 August 1843, Marblehead, "of brain fever, age 26-10" (VR). Published marriage - Columbian Centinel 5 January 1833.

Married third, 31 December 1843, (State VR) MRS. MARY C. BASSETT, born 1800 MA (from 1850 census, Marblehead) died _____.

The 1850 census for Marblehead, p. 158, house 660 lists James B. Hawkes, age 47, seaman, b. MA; Mary C. Hawkes, age 50, b. MA; James Hawkes 15, William L. Hawkes 13, in school, Mary R. Hawkes 12 in school, all children born MA. Also living there are Joseph Bassett, 30, seaman, Mary Bassett, 30 Samuel Bassett 21, shoemaker, Louisa P. age 25, Benjamin Downing age 40, shoemaker, Rebecca Downing 36 and Sarah Downing age 4. All born MA.

Essex County Probate #41964. James B. Hawkes of Marblehead, Master Mariner, died intestate. Estate probated 3 Sept. 1877. Mary C. Hawkes the widow and James Hawkes son and Mary R. Pierce, daughter "all the parties interested." Benjamin F. Pierce was appointed administrator on 3 Sept. 1877. The inventory included a shoe shop on Nickerson Street and dwelling and land on Lee Street. Personal property included bank books, total $1288.

Children by first wife:

None found.

Children by second wife:

1. JAMES, bap. 4 Jan. 1835 (Marblehead VR)
   Soldiers and Sailors in the Civil War, Enlisted Men in the U.S. Navy: James Hawkes, age 27, shoemaker, enlisted 21 Aug.

1861 at Boston for one year as ordinary seaman, credit Boston. Served on receiving ship *"Ohio"* and *U.S.S. Ino"* from which discharged 5 Aug. 1862 as ordinary seaman. Again enlisted 23 Nov. 1863 at Boston for one year as ordinary seaman, credit Marblehead, served on receiving ship *"Ohio"* and *"North Carolina"* *"U.S.S. Sebago"* and INST ship *"Savannah"* from which discharged 27 Feb. 1865 as ordinary seaman.

2. WILLIAM STEVENS, bap. 2 July 1837 (Ibid.)
3. MARY REYNOLDS, bap. 3 Nov. 1839 (Ibid.)
4. a SON, b. 21 May 1843 stillborn (Ibid.)

Children by third wife:

5. DAUGHTER, b. 28 July 1846 (Marblehead VR)
6. SAMUEL B., b. 1855, d. young, 11 Dec. 1857, age 2-1-20. (State VR)

74. JOSHUA[6] (Benjamin[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Benjamin and Deborah Kimball Hawkes
b. Christened 18 May 1766, Second Congregational Unitarian Church (Marblehead VR)
d. 16 February 1854 Buxton, York Co., ME, age 76 (g.s.) Buried Old Chicopee Burial Grounds, Buxton. (*Buxton ME Record Book* by John Eldredge Frost 1968, p. 68)
m. 25 August 1794 Buxton, York Co., ME (*Records of Buxton, ME* by Dr. Meserve, p. 166) LUCY BRYANT, daughter of Jerathmael and Sarah McClucas Bryant of Saco, ME, bap. 3 July 1774 Buxton, d. 4 March 1849 age 75 years, 4 months Buxton (*Buxton Record Book*, Frost, p. 68)

Buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground, Buxton, ME Joshua was named for his maternal grandfather, Joshua Kimball who was a peruke maker (wig maker) of Marblehead, MA. Joshua's father had property interests in Windham and Buxton, ME although he did not migrate there as did his four brothers; however, Joshua followed his uncles' lead and left Marblehead, settling after 1790 in the Chicopee section

of the town of Buxton York Co., ME. Buxton was originally called Narragansett #1 and was established as land grants to soldiers and their heirs who had fought at Narragansett in the King Phillips War. Joshua's great great grandfather, John Hawkes, served in that war. (See number 2) At Buxton Joshua married Lucy Bryant whose father Jerathmael was a second lieutenant in the MA army during the Rev. War. They located on the south east side of the 5th lot on K range of the 3rd division according to records of Narrangansett #1 by William F. Goodwin 1871, p. 84. The lot was 832 square feet and contained a one story wooden dwelling house with 9 windows, 10 square feet of glass. (Inventory of real estate, about 1798) They had five sons and five daughters and also an infant born in 1814 who died the following day. Joshua engaged in agriculture. The family is listed in every census for Buxton, York Co., ME from 1800 through 1850. In the tradition of the day, Deborah, the eldest daughter helped to bring up the younger children and then cared for her father after the mother's death. Finally, at 61, four years after her father's death, she too was married. The oldest son Benjamin married and lived next door to his father's home. (1840 census) No probate records have been found at York County, ME for Joshua or Lucy Bryant Hawkes.

Children:

i. BENJAMIN, b. 31 January 1795, Buxton, York County, ME, d. 4 December 1861, age 66 years 10 months, (*Buxton Record Book* by John Eldredge Frost, 1968, p. 68) buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground. "Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when he cometh shall find so doing." (Gravestone epitaph) Married first (published 3 December 1819, Buxton) LUCY M. FOGG, daughter of Daniel and Eunice March Fogg, born 10 April 1790, d. 1 January 1829, Buxton, age 38-3. (gravestone) Buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground, Buxton. Married second, (published March 1830) FANNY KIMBALL of Hollis, b. 23 Dec. 1799 (gravestone record), d. 15 Jan. 1891 age 91 years, 23 days at Buxton. Buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground. Epitaph - "Blessed are the dead who live in the Lord"

Benjamin was in manufacturing and trades according to the 1840 census for Buxton. The fine old homestead farm where he lived still stands although the old barn is gone. The house was sold about 1977 in a most dilapidated condition and is being restored as a family dwelling and place of business. It is on the north side of the Chicopee Rd. near the old cemetery where seven of the family were buried side by side. (Leave route 112 at Kimball's Corner, bearing left on Chicopee Rd. past Pinkham's Saw Mill) From Chicopee Rd. a dirt lane leads some distance through a wooded area, once planted land, to the the main house around which are a number of ancient maple trees. It is said that a former owner had the first crystal radio set in the area, a portion of which may still be seen high in one of these trees and almost entirely surrounded now by the tree's growth. The house is one of three built by Benjamin within the town of Buxton, all identical in architecture. It is a solidly built white 2 story frame building with the traditional center door and stair well and A shaped roof. Until recently it has not had plumbing or electricity. Rooms were heated individually by wood stoves. The wide pegged floor boards reflect the abundance of wood in the area. Some have been replaced, partly due to the ravages of time and partly because of wear from constant traffic in early days when the main room behind the parlor was used as the Chicopee Post Office. (One of nine in the town of Buxton)

Not far from the homestead stands the Methodist-Episcopal Church. Methodism came to the area in 1793 when the Rev. Jesse Lee of Virginia visited Buxton. A society was subsequently formed and in 1802 a meeting house built, later replaced in 1848 by a larger one on the same site. It was undoubtedly due to this influence that Benjamin and Fanny named their youngest son John Wesley Hawkes.

Benjamin's estate was probated #8839 at York County Registry of Probate in Alfred, ME. 7 Jan. 1862. Document 1. Fanny, the widow of Benjamin Hawkes of Buxton who died 4 December 1861, estate valued at $2500, asked that the administration be granted to Timothy, who is the oldest son. The widow relinquishes on account of feeble health and declines administration 7 Jan. 1862. Administration is granted Timothy T. Hawkes.
Document 2. Bond. Timothy T. of Buxton as principal and Emerson Smith of Buxton and Martin Foss of Hollis as sureties.
Document 3. Perpetual Notice of Administration posted at Buxton, West Buxton Post Office, Hollis and Standish 1 April 1862.
Document 4. Fanny petitions for allowance out of the estate 1 April 1862. Court held at Biddeford allowed $300.
Document 5. Petition for dower 1 April 1862. Dower in real estate granted at probate court, Biddeford, first Tuesday, May 1862. Heirs at law; Mrs. Fanny Hawkes widow; Timothy T. Hawkes, Oren, Lucy and John Wesley Hawkes present. Appraisal of real estate: homestead farm lying on the northerly side of the road leading from the Methodist Meeting House N. Buxton to Kimball's Corner and bounded as follows: southerly by said road, easterly by land of Mark D. Flood, northerly by the town line between Buxton and Standish, westerly by lands of Alexander Pennell and others, containing 70 acres more or less with the buildings there on valued at $1800, $100 annual income, also another piece of land situated in said Buxton called the Plains lot containing about 20 acres, value $200, income $6.00. Also one other piece of land situated in said Buxton called the Swamp lot containing about 12 acres valued at $50., income none. Also one other piece of land situated in Standish, Cumberland County, adjoining the homestead and bounded as follows: northwesterly and northeasterly and southwest by the

lands of Moses Strout and Richard Bacon, southeasterly by the town line between Standish and Buxton, containing 30 acres valued at $350, income $14. Total real estate $2400, income $120. One third part of income equals $40. We do assign and set out to the widow, Fanny Hawkes, for her dower land on the east side of the lane leading to the dwelling house, bounds given, mentioning wood house, work shop, piggery, barn, and watering shed; also one other piece of land, meadow, also one other piece of pasture land, 10 acres; also one other piece of northerly side of road from Kimball's Corner to West Gorham; also a piece in Standish; also one half of the sitting room, one half of the chamber over the same, one half of the dining room, one half the cook room and sink room also the bedroom adjoining the dining room, with the right in the cellar and the chamber over the ell part of the house with the right to the well, also the wood house and piggery. Also right in door yard to be used in common, also 2 bands in westerly end of the barn reserving one half of the carriage house, the northerly half, also privileges in yard and well and the shed adjoining yard appraised at $800 that will yield one third of the income of the whole estate.

Document 6. Petition for division. Oren Hawkes of Portland, Cumberland County, petitioned for his share 5 August 1862.

Document 7. Timothy T. represents that Lucy A. of Buxton has presented a claim against the estate that the petitioner deems exhorbitant, unjust, and illegal. Probate Court at Limerick the first Tuesday Sept. 1862. On being satisfied these facts are true, the judge issued warrant to James Morton of Hollis and Thomas T. Pennell to determine whether or not any of the claim shall be paid.

Document 8. Report illegal claims: Lucy A. claims $150. for service and labor as per claim annexed. Allowed on claim $25. accepted. Claimed by Lucy A.: "August 2, 1862 for labor performed

by me from Sept. 1, 1856 to Sept. 1, 1860. 30 weeks each year at $1.25 per week, equalling $150." Signed Lucy Ann Hawkes. (Note - she would have been from 23 to 27 years of age during this period.)
Document 9. First account of Timothy T., administrator. Schedule A, amounts received includes item from Daniel Rich on note, $76.63, Samuel Hawkes on account $7.87, rent of Plains lot - summer 1862, $18.00. Total of all items - $328.31. Schedule B, paid Daniel Rich $26.55, Frederick Rounds $14.12 and 2 others totaling $404.13. (Note - one cow died after the appraisal value $10.)

Children by 1st wife:

1. MARY R., born 30 Aug. 1820 (Buxton VR), d. 15 Sept. 1837 ae 17, buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground.
2. MARTHA L., b. 29 Jan. 1824 (Buxton VR)
3. MARIBAH, b. 15 Apr. 1826 (Buxton VR)
4. TIMOTHY TIBBETTS, b. 14 Apr. 1828 (Buxton VR)

Children by 2nd wife:

5. OREN, b. 4 Aug. 1831, Buxton
6. LUCY ANN, b. 13 Dec. 1833 Buxton, d. 23 July 1895 ae 61-7 Buxton, buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground.
7. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 19 July 1826, d. young, 8 Feb. 1843 ae 6-6. Buried Old Chicopee Burial Ground.
8. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 6 Feb. 1839 Buxton. When he was 24, Benjamin Franklin Hawkes made a will as follows: I, Benjamin Hawkes of Buxton, having enlisted in the 8th Maine Regiment, do before departing to my post make, publish and declare this to be my last will and testament. I leave all my estate, real and personal, to my mother, Fanny Hawkes, at her decease the same to be divided equally between my brother and sister, John W. and Lucy A. Hawkes. That will was probated York County Registry of

Probate #8840 on 11 Sept. 1863 when it was presented at Probate Court at Limerick, ME by Fanny Hawkes as the last will & testament of Benjamin Franklin Hawkes deceased. A petition made by Fanny, John W. and Lucy A., heirs-at-law, since no executor had been named in the will, that Oren Hawkes be granted administration. This was done.

9. JOHN WESLEY, b. 24 Aug. 1841 Buxton.

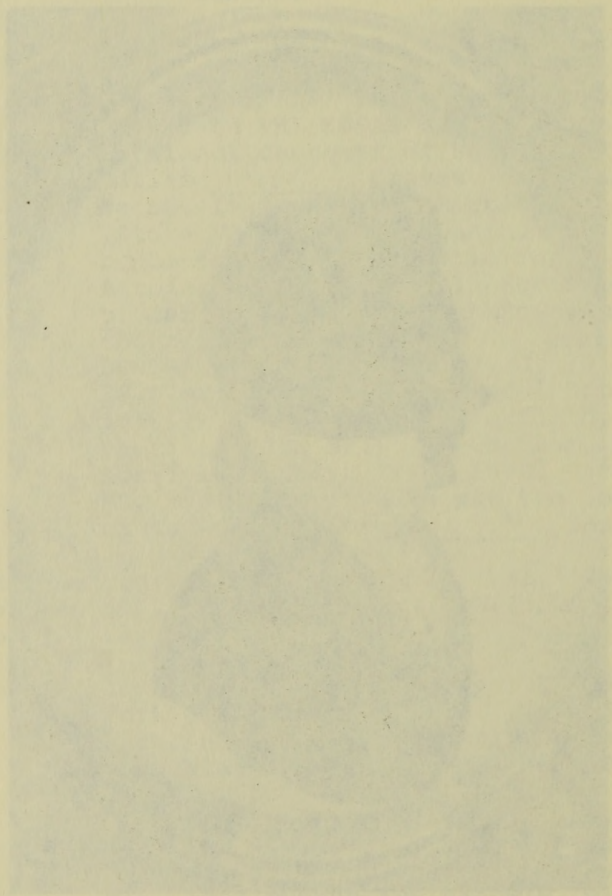
ii. JERATHMAEL, b. 1 Sept. 1796, Buxton, York, ME, d. 9 Aug. 1939 (Buxton VR), m. (intentions) 25 May 1833 Portland, ME (State VR) SUSAN GRAVES (both of Portland) daughter of Samuel and Sallie _____ Graves. She married second 19 Aug. 1850, Marblehead, MA, (State VR) John C. McLearn, age 41, b. Liverpool, Nova Scotia, or b. 1809 Marblehead, d. _____. See silouette of Jerathmael, artist unknown, made about 1820.

iii. DEBORAH, b. 10 Oct. 1797, d. 19 Feb. 1870 or 1871, m. published 1 Oct. 1858, ELI BASSETT of Litchfield, a Baptist, (JMH ms.), b. Chatham, MA 8 April 1788, d. 27 Feb. 1876, Gardiner, ME. No children. He was the son of David and Elizabeth _____ Bassett.

References: *New England Register*, Vol. 125, pp. 11, 12, 16. *History of Litchfield, ME (1897)*, p. 50

iv. JOSEPH BRYANT, b. 24 May 1799, Buxton, York Co., ME, d. 12 Dec. 1862, Spanish Fork, Utah Co., UT, m. first about 1820 Niagra, NY SOPHRONIA ALVORD, daughter of Thaddeus and Martha Bromley Alvord, b. 5 Aug. 1804, Madison, Madison, NY, d. 3 Apr. 1837, Far West, Caldwell Co., MO. He married second Dec. 1837 PHOEBE ANN BALDWIN, widow of _____ Northrup, b. 4 July 1803, Derby, CT, d. 1850 Kanseville, IA. He married third 27 Aug. 1850, Kanseville, IA, CHARLOTTE LOUISE DURHAM, daughter of Allen and Caroline Huldah Wood Durham, b. 21 March 1807, Berkshire, Franklin Co., VT, d. 30 Sept. 1884, Springville

JERATHMAEL HAWKES 1796-1839



Utah Co., UT. They separated on arrival in Utah and each took on additional spouses. He married fourth, 20 Mar. 1853, ALBINA A. ALVORD, half-sister of his first wife, daughter of Thaddeus and Sallie Wellinton Alvord, b. 1812, Madison, Madison Co., NY, d. Nov. 1853. Her first husband was Orlando Murray. He married fifth 1855 CATHERINE COLE, daughter of Ambrose and Elizabeth Palmer Cole, b. 30 Nov. 1821, Sikeville, New Brunswick, Canada, d. _____. She married first Hiram Sterling and third Joseph Atkinson.

Joseph Bryant Hawkes left the farm in Maine to migrate west with the original Mormon trek to Utah where he died, having married five times and having eleven children.

Children by the 1st wife:

1. SAMUEL, b. 2 Jan. 1823 Lockport, NY, d. ae 20.
2. LUCY, b. 27 Feb. 1829 Pontiac, Oakland Co., MI.
3. LEVI, b. 2 July 1831 Pontiac, Oakland Co., MI, d. ae. 14.
4. ALZINA, b. 4 Aug. 1834 Comerick, Oakland Co., MI; d. young.
5. JOSHUA, b. 20 Aug. 1836 Far West, Caldwell Co., MO.

Children by the second wife:

6. AMOS, b. 22 March 1838, Far West, Caldwell Co., MO.
7. ADELIA, b. 21 Nov. 1841, Far West, Caldwell Co., MO; d. young.
8. JOSEPH BRYANT, b. 6 Jan. 1844, Far West, Caldwell Co., MO; d. young.
9. SETH, b. 30 Dec. 1846, Garden Grove, IA; d. young.

By the third wife - no children.

By the fourth wife - no children.

Children by the fifth wife:

10. ELIZABETH CATHERINE, b. 9 Sept. 1857, Spanish Fork, Utah County, UT.

11. SOPHRONIA JANE, b. 19 March 1860, Spanish Fork, Utah Co., UT.

Reference: Mormon Library Records, Salt Lake City, UT

v. SALLY B., b. 27 March 1801, Buxton; d. 7 Sept. 1883; m. _____ JOSHUA LITTLEFIELD. 1850 census for Standish, Cumberland Co., ME: R. 249, p. 89 Joshua Littlefield, 49 farmer $2000, Sally 49, Joseph H. 26, Nancy 20, Francis 17 (male) James 14, Almond 9, William H. 7 and Peter Libby, 23 farmer $200, all born ME. Also Joshua H. Littlefield, 28 farmer $600, Fanny 26, Nelson 1. All born ME.

vi. LUCY B., b. 8 Sept. 1802 Buxton (VR), d. 4 March 1849; m. _____ CALVIN STEVENS.

vii. ELIZABETH P., b. 24 July 1806; d. 4 Oct. 1874 or 1875; m. _____ DANIEL SMITH of Standish (VR). 1850 census for Cumberland County, ME Standish R. 249, p. 88: Daniel Smith 44, farmer, $600, b. ME, Eliza 44, Lucy M. 11, Mary J. 9, Martha E. 7, Elizabeth 6, Ivory 3 (male), Clarissa 1, Joseph 77, all born ME.

viii. TIMOTHY TIBBETTS, b. 2 Jan. 1808; d. 30 Sept. 1826, age 18.

ix. SAMUEL B., b. 14 April 1810; d. 17 Dec. 1888 Standish, Cumberland County, ME; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Richville, Standish, ME, age 78-8-3; m. 8 March 1837 SUSAN RICH, daughter of Israel and Rhoda (Smith) Rich of Standish; b. 5 Feb. 1812; d. 20 Oct. 1889 Standish 77-7-27; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 26, Standish, ME. Samuel was a farmer at Standish.

Children:

1. ANSEL, b. 13 Dec. 1837
2. MARY, b. 12 Nov. 1839
3. JULIETTE, b. 11 March 1843
4. CLARA A., b. 4 Sept. 1848
5. EMMA R., b. 21 Jan. 1856

All except Mary buried Hamlin Cemetery, Richville. The 1850 census for Standish, ME shows Samuel and Susan with 4 children, all born in Maine:

Ansel 12, in school; Mary E., 10, in school; Juliette, 7, in school and Clara A. age 1. Samuel was one of the proprietors of the "Second Social Library in the town of Sandish" organized 8 Dec. 1832.

x. NANCY, b. 24 Sept. 1811, Buxton; d. 30 Aug. 1897, Richville, Standish, ME; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 23; m. 29 Nov. 1835 at Buxton, DANIEL RICH, brother of Susan, above, son of Israel and Rhoda (Smith) Rich of Standish, ME; b. 23 Nov. 1807, Richville, Standish, ME; d. 14 March 1872, Richville; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 23.

Children surname RICH:

1. LYDIA, b. 6 Oct. 1836, Richville; d. 22 Sept. 1892; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 23; m. WILLIAM TAYLOR; no children.
2. LAVINIA L., b. 15 March 1838; d. 5 Nov. 1858, unmarried; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 23.
3. MELVILLE C., b. 14 June 1842 Richville; d. unknown; m. (1) AMELIA; no children; m. (2) MARY _____ FLYNN; no children.
4. LUCY ANN, b. 11 June 1846, Richville; d. 11 Sept. 1847; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot 23.
5. FLORA EDNA, b. 16 July 1848; d. 1928 or Oct. 1922; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Richville; m. _____ JAMES A. WENTWORTH, son of _____; b. 7 Nov. 1843; d. May 1911; buried Hamlin Cemetery. 4 children.
6. ARTHUR S., b. 13 April 1851; d. 20 Oct. 1866; buried Hamlin Cemetery, Lot. 23.
7. SIDNEY A., b. 16 March 1855, Richville; d. about 1930; m. MARGARET LUFKIN. Residents of N. Yarmouth, ME.

xi. infant, born and died 14 Feb. 1814.

References: *Record of Births and Deaths, Buxton, ME,* pp. 166-7; *John Milton Hawks manuscript; Fogg Genealogy* by Whitten; *Maine Historical Record,* Vol. 4, p. 250; *Saco Valley Settlements,* Vol. 1,

p. 531; *New England Register, Jan. 1971*, Vol. 125, #497, pp. 11, 12, 16; *History of Litchfield, ME 1897*, p. 50; *Rich Family Association Kinfolk*, Vol. 1, #1.

75. AMOS$^{6-5}$,(Ebenezer$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Amos and Deborah Flint Hawkes
b. 19 October 1762 Marblehead (Windham VR)
bap. 31 October 1762 (Marblehead Church Records)
d. 23 November 1852, Windham, Cumberland Co., ME (VR)
m. 21 January 1789 Windham (VR) LYDIA WINSLOW of Falmouth, ME, daughter of James and Sarah Robinson Winslow of Falmouth. (Holton, Winslow Memorial 2:870-1), b. 24 October 1769, d. 7 March 1826

Amos was not yet two years of age when his parents removed from Marblehead in Massachusetts Bay Colony to New Marblehead or Windham in Cumberland County, ME. There he grew to manhood on his father's farm, in the Quaker faith. There he married and raised a family of ten children and there he died at the ripe age of 90, having lost his wife a quarter of a century earlier. The records of the Windham Monthly Meeting, Society of Friends, records their dates of birth and death and those of their children except for #3, Lydia, who is listed in the JMH manuscript without further information.

In the 1850 census for Windham, Cumberland County, ME, we find at dwelling #103, Amos Hawkes 87, farmer, b. MA, living with Thankful, his unmarried daughter, age 44; also Daniel Hawkes 43, farmer, property value $3000, wife Eliza 39, Mary 16 in school, Lindley M. 15 in school, Lydia 14 in school, Hamilton 12 in school, Ellen L. 11 in school, George W. 7 in school, Martha 4 in school, Charles 2; all born ME except for Amos. His son Levi age 60, farmer, property value $2200, was at dwelling #118 with wife Rhoda age 62 and Phebe 20; also Joseph Burgis, carpenter, b. Germany. All others born Maine.

Children:

i. LEVI, b. 1 Oct. 1789 Windham (Friends Records); d. 2 Oct. 1866 (Windham VR, gravestone); m. intentions 27 Nov. 1814 (Windham Vital Records and State VR), m. 12th month 18th day 1814 (Windham

Friends' Records) RHODA GRIFFIN of Portland, b. 1798; d. 1859. (Windham VR and gravestone) and both Levi and Rhoda buried Friends' Cemetery, Windham.

Children:

1. DEBORAH, b. 22 Jan. 1822.
2. ABIJAH, b. (1880 letter from W. Thompson of Lowell, MA in AHFA files.)
3. PHEBE, b. ca. 1830 (1850 census, Windham)

Reference: JMH manuscript

ii. ELIJAH, b. 21 Nov. 1791 Windham (Friends Records); d. 18 March 1818 Windham "Lost at sea" (Ibid.)

iii. LYDIA- Listed in JMH ms. but not found elsewhere.

iv. SARAH, b. 24 Mar. 1794 (Friends Records); d. 20 June 1857 (gravestone); m. 4 June 1824 ELISHA JONES of Brunswick, ME, son of Edward and Mary (Tuttle) Jones; farmer and lumber dealer; b. 19 June 1798; d. 22 Jan. 1874 E. Windham, ME (gravestone)

Elisha "became a prominent and influential citizen of Windham. He had good natural abilities, undoubted honesty, and many friends." He resided and died at East Windham.

Children surname JONES:

1. CHARLES, b. 20 June 1825 (JMH ms.)
2. LYDIA M., b. 13 Apr. 1827
3. MARY H., b. 22 Apr. 1829
4. MARTHA H., b. 2 Aug. 1831
5. AMOS H., b. 11 Dec. 1824
6. MARTHA E., b. 29 April 1837

Reference: *Windham in the Past* by Dole and JMH manuscript.

v. WILLIAM, b. 3 July 1796 Windham, ME (Friends Records); d. 3d, 9 mo. 1855 Salem, Columbian Co., OH, m. 4 Mar. 1824 (Windham VR) MARTHA SIMPSON COBB,

daughter of Edward and Phebe (Pope) Cobb (Windham VR); b. 5d 9m 1804; Portland, ME, d. 28d 7m 1876 at Damascoville, Ohio as wife of John Stanley, Jr. of Damascoville, Mahoning Co., Ohio.

Children:

1. JOSHUA COBB, b. 28 Jan. 1825; Portland, ME.
2. LYDIA MARIA, b. 24 Dec. 1827.
3. EDWARD COBB, b. 27 July 1831; removed from Portland to Ohio about 1850.

References: Adam Hawkes papers and JMH ms, Winslow Memorial

vi. MARY, b. 2 Sept. 1798 (Friends Records); d. unmarried 19 Dec. 1828 (Windham VR). An article from Portland, ME Evening Express Sept. 19, 1973 has an accompanying picture entitled MARY HAWKES' sampler 1811. In the sampler is stitched Mary Hawkes, born Sept. 2, 1798. The sampler was purchased by the Portland Art Museum in 1972 when it turned up at an auction of a Cape Elizabeth, ME estate. It is made with silk thread on course linen. It contains three alphabets, one Roman capital letters, another the alphabet in italics and the third in lower case (that is the alphabet without capital letters). At the bottom is a three story house of the Federal period and a completely out of scale bird house. Museum located at 111 High St. Portland, ME.

vii. PHEBE, b. 30 Aug. 1801 (Friends Records); d. 11 Nov. 1829 (Windham VR and Friends Records); m. 8 Aug. 1827 DAVID ALLEN, son of Ebenezer and Charity Winslow Allen; b. 12 Aug. 1795, Windham, ME; d. 8 Aug. 1850 Windham, buried Windham. He m. (2) in 1841 Eunice Stevens and had Joseph M., b. 19d 12mo 1842; Lydia, b. 17d 1mo 1844; Phebe Hawkes, b. 29d 7 m 1845; Moses B., b. 31d 11mo 1846; David, b. 9d 2m 1850 (Winslow Mem. 895)
Note: These children not Hawkes descendants.

Children surname ALLEN:

1. WILLIAM H., b. 10d 8m 1828, PO add 1876: Conway NH.

Reference: JMH ms; *Winslow Genealogy, Holton 895*

viii. THANKFUL, b. 7 June 1803 Windham, d. unmarried 14 Sept. 1875, age 72. (Windham VR, gravestone, and Friends Records), buried Friends' Cemetery Windham.

ix. SAMUEL, b. 7 July 1807 Windham (Friends Records), d. 21 Aug. 1896 Windham, m. intentions 10 Mar. 1832 ELIZA BARBOUR of Westbrook, ME; b. Nov. 1809; d. 16 Apr. 1887.

Samuel was a farmer. He lived first on his father's farm and later on the Lovett farm near the River Road in Windham and died there.

Children:

1. LINDLEY M.
2. MARY B.
3. LYDIA
4. LOUISA
5. HAMILTON S.
6. GEORGE W., b. 13 Nov. 1843 or 4
7. CHARLES J., b. Sept. 1848 or 1853
8. MARTHA M.

x. OLIVER R., b. 15 Jan. 1811 Windham (Friends Records); d. 17 Oct. 1828 Windham (Friends Records) "Accidentally fell from a tree." (*Dole*, p. 439)

References: *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 439, 454. Windham Vital Records. Windham Monthly Meeting Society of Friends Records, John M. Hawks manuscript. Microfilm 83 NE Yearly Meeting, Soc. of Friends, p. 26 lists b and d of Amos and Lydia, and b. of all children (no Lydia). *Windham Maine Inscriptions*, by Samuel) Dole - longhand record at NEHGS.

76. DAVID[6] (Amos[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Amos and Deborah Flint Hawkes
b. 17 Feb. 1768 (Family Bible)
d. 26 Jan. 1839 (old sampler)

m. (1) intentions 26 Nov. 1796 (Windham VR) 17 Dec. 1796 (microfilm 83, NE Yearly Meeting Soc. of Friends, p. 26) (Windham Scrapbook) ANNA HAWKES, daughter of James and Elizabelle (Crague) Hawkes of Windham; b. 1774 Windham (JMH ms.); d. 29 April 1822 (Windham Vital Records) 29 April 1820 (family sampler and family Bible)

m. (2) on 12 Dec. 1822 by Rev. Caleb Bradley to MARY KNIGHT, b. 3 Apr. 1789; d. _____. (Reference: *ME Genealogical Enquirer*, Jan. 1974, p. 4 from "Marriages copied from the private record of the Rev. Caleb Bradley of Westbrook" She was the widow of Hugh Crague, son of Thomas and Patience Crague of Windham whom she had married 8 Apr. 1811 (ibid.)

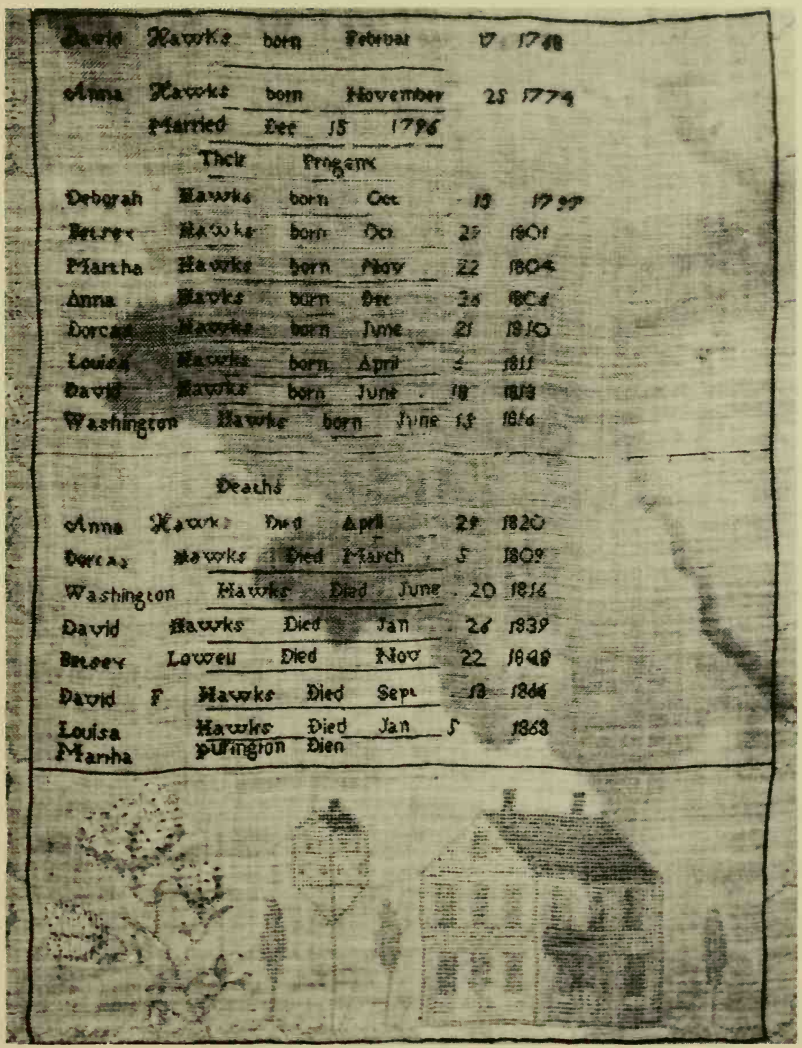
David was born just a few years after his family migrated from Marblehead to Windham, ME as pioneers. He was listed as yeoman. He married his first cousin, Anna, and their growing family appears in the Windham census records of 1800 through 1830. All children were by his first wife. After her death, he married Mary, twice widowed, and 20 years his junior.

Children all by 1st wife:

i. DEBORAH, b. 15 Oct. 1797 (family sampler 1850 census, Westbrook, ME; d. 25 Feb. 1885 or 8 (Windham scrapbook); m. 13 Dec. 1821 Windham (N.E. Reg. Vol. 93) or 5 Nov. 1820 (Windham Records per Francis R. Sawyer), LEVI GOWEN of Westbrook, ME, _____, b. 1 June 1790 (Eloise Mann's birthday book) (1850 census Westbrook, ME); d. 25 Nov. 1865 (JMH ms.)

Children surname GOWEN:

1. WILLIAM m. MARY A. PRINCE of Westbrook.
2. MARY A. m. LEWIS PENN HAWKES, son of Ahijah of Saugus, MA. (see #91 xii)
3. DAVID H. m. LUCY AUSTIN of Westbrook.
4. LUCY m. RICHARD HAWKES, son of Ahijah of Saugus. (See #91 iv)
5. LEVI d. young (JMH ms.)



EARLY HAWKES SAMPLER, DEPICTING FAMILY RECORDS OF DAVID AND ANNA (HAWKES) HAWKES
COURTESY OF ELOISE MANN

Note - James Gowen had come to Westbrook from Kittery in 1776 and built the tavern on Duck Pond Road. (Old Kittery and her Families) The 1850 census, Westbrook, ME lists Levi Gowen, 60, farmer, $5000, Deborah 53, William 27, shoemaker, David 23, farmer, Lucy 16, all b. ME. Also in household: James Flint 73, shoemaker, b. MA, and Mary Walker 61, b. ME.

ii. ELIZABETH (BETSEY), b. 29 Oct. 1801; d. 21 Oct. 1848; m. 30 Dec. 1834 (Windham VR and Windham Scrapbook) DANIEL B. LOWELL of Windham, ME, son of Joshua and Sarah Mayberry Lowell, b. 7 Aug. 1790 (*Dole*, p. 474), d. 25 Nov. 1848.

Betsey and Daniel Lowell lost all three sons in early life. Silas Hamilton died age 3. Capt. Oliver Hawkes Lowell graduated from Tufts College 1859 and was a classical teacher at Gorham Seminary 1860-2. He enlisted in Co. F, 16th Reg't. ME infantry in the Civil War and became Capt. of the Reg't. He was mortally wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg and died the same day. The third son, Capt. Hamilton Smith Lowell entered Bowdoin College 1859. He enlisted in Company E, 12th ME Regiment, was promoted to Capt. of the same regiment in 1862 while serving in Gen. Butler's division at New Orleans. He served there throughout the war and saw much active service. He was wounded at the Battle of Winchester, VA, 19 Sept. 1864. He was presented with a fine gold watch and chain for bravery in capturing an English blocade runner. He had a brilliant military career. Died unmarried, age 25.

Children surname LOWELL:

1. SARAH ANN, b. 5 May 1826.
2. CAPT. OLIVER HAWKES, b. 12 Oct. 1829; d. 1863 at Battle of Gettysburg.
3. CYRUS HAMILTON, b. 4 Mar. 1834;

d. 2 Dec. 1837.
4. LOUISA HAWKES, b. 9 Sept. 1837; d. 11 May 1869.
5. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 30 Mar. 1839.
6. CAPT. HAMILTON SMITH, b. 23 Sept. 1841.

iii. MARTHA L. OR S., b. 22 Nov. 1804 Windham, (family sampler); d. 4 Dec. 1857; m. 4 Aug. 1827 Windham Hill, CHARLES ELISHA PURINGTON (PURINTON), b. 28 Nov. 1803; d. 19 Oct. 1862.

Children surname PURINGTON:

1. FLAVILLA NEIGH, b. 9 Apr. 1828.
2. ANNA H., b. 28 Mar. 1830.
3. BENJAMIN F., b. 19 Feb. 1832.
4. SARAH QUIMBY, b. 19 Dec. 1835.
5. GEORGE H., b. 9 Mar. 1837.
6. GRANVILLE E., b. 9 May 1839.
7. CHARLES E., b. Mar. 1841.
8. MARTHA A. OR E., b. 9 Mar. 1844.
9. CHARLES HORACE, b. 24 Dec. 1847.
10. MARY RODGERS, b. 3 Mar. 1849.

Reference: Robert Kitchel, descendant of #9, Charles Horace.

iv. ANNA, b. 26 Dec. 1806 Windham (family sampler); d. _____; m. 22 Feb. 1828 (Windham Scrapbook) JOSHUA C. THOMAS of Westbrook.

v. DORCAS, b. 5 June 1807 Windham (family Bible); d. 5 Mar. 1810.

vi. DORCAS, b. 21 June 1810 Windham; d. _____ No further information.

vii. LOUISA, b. 6 April 1811 Windham (family sampler); d. 5 Jan. 1868; m. intentions 25 Oct. 1835, Saugus, MA, AHIJAH HAWKES, JR. of Saugus, son of Ahijah and Daty Pratt Hawkes, b. 20 Dec. 1809, Saugus, MA (Lynn VR); d. 18 May 1888, Medway, MA (State VR).

Ahijah Jr. was a farmer. Judging from the births of their ten children, they lived in several places. At the time of the 1880 reunion in Saugus, they came from Medway, MA (JMH ms.) For a listing of the children refer to #91 ii Ahijah Jr.

viii. DAVID F., b. 18 June 1813, Windham; d. 13 Sept. 1866; buried Knight

Cemetery, Windham; m. 15 Oct. 1836 (1 Nov.) LOUISA JANE KNIGHT, b. 25 Nov. 1816 (18); d. 1889; buried Knight Cemetery, Windham.

Children:

1. PATIENCE A., b. 15 Nov. 1837.
2. MARY F., b. 31 Jan. 1840; d. young.
3. ELLEN W., b. 1 Aug. 1845.
4. EDWIN A., b. 2 May 1850.
5. EDWARD F., (not listed in 1850 census), b. May 1850; d. 1869.
6. MELVILLE E., b. 19 Feb. 1853.
7. LOUISA B., b. 11 Aug. 1857.

Reference: Family Bible of Edwin W. Hawkes, 1969.

In the 1850 census, Windham, ME, David F. was 36, carpenter, real estate value $2000, at dwelling #104, with Louisa 33, Mark Knight 22, farmer, Patience Hawkes 12 in school, Ellen Hawkes 4; all b. ME; also Edwin A. Hawkes, age 1 month on 12 Aug.

ix. WASHINGTON, b. 15 June 1816, Windham, d. young, 20 June 1816 Windham.

References: JMH manuscript, Deed 162-140, Windham Scrapbook, *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 474, photostat of old sampler in possession of Charles Robinson family, Bible record - Edwin Hawkes of Salem, NH, 1969.

77. BENJAMIN[6] (Amos[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Amos and Deborah Flint Hawkes
b. 14 June 1772, Windham, Cumberland Co., ME (Windham VR)
d. 27 Nov. 1859, Windham (VR)
m. intentions 8 Jan. 1807 Windham (VR) RUTH ROBERTS of Windham, daughter of James (or Joshua) and Martha Goodwin Roberts of Rollinsford, NH, now Somersworth, b. 18 Sept. 1789; d. 10 Oct. 1867, age 80.

Named for his father's older brother Benjamin, who died two months before he was born, Benjamin was a farmer who lived and died near the Duck Pond in Windham, ME. At 35 he was married to Ruth Roberts, then 18, and she bore him eleven children, all of whom grew to maturity.

In 1850 according to the U.S. census for Windham, Benjamin, then 77 with real estate valued at $2000 was living at dwelling #106 with his wife Ruth age 62, b. NH, his son Amos 34, a carpenter and the twins, Joshua 22, a farmer and Sarah M. 22 at school. Son Thomas, then 42 and a shoemaker lived nearby, real estate value $600, with wife Lovisa 43 and children John 16 in school, Charles 15 in school, George 3, and Mary Goodwin 6; all born in ME. The next son, Franklin, also lived in Windham, age 37, a millman, with wife Amelia 31, Olive Ann Willard 19 and Edwin Hawkes 6 in school; all b. ME. Five years later Franklin was killed in an explosion at the powder mill at Gambo where he worked. Hulda had married and moved to Deering where she became "a noted school teacher". Martha R. had married Solomon Hawkes, son of James Jr. and moved to Ward 5 in Portland where he died at age 49 in 1850. Living with her then was her brother James R., 32, a joiner, real estate $1500, and her son Hamilton 11, named for her youngest brother who had died at 17. Also in their household was Daniel Woodbury 36, template worker, real estate $2000, b. ME. The widow Martha R. had six children between 1838-46. The above Hamilton was the only one to survive more than 13 months.

References: JMH ms., *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 440, U.S. Census Records and Windham Vital Records; Mrs. Amos Hawkes, Westbrook, ME.

Children:

i. THOMAS, b. 15 Dec. 1807, Windham; d. 31 Jan. 1861, age 53 (gravestone); m. 19 Oct. 1832 (Windham VR) LOVISA STONE HANSON, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary Plummer Hanson, b. 1 June 1805; d. 10 Dec. 1893, age 86.

Thomas resided at Windham Center where he was a shoemaker and merchant. He served as Selectman in 1839, 40, 41, 1843-8, and 1851-4 inclusive. He was Representative to the State Legislature in the 1840's.

Children:

1. JOHN C., b. 17 Sept. 1833, removed to Duluth, MN.

2. CHARLES H., b. _____, d. unmarried 1866 Seattle, WA.
3. FRANCIS N., b. Sept. 1835; d. young.
4. GEORGE F., b. 20 Mar. 1847.
5. LOREN N., b. 8 Aug. 1852.

References: *Dole*, 427-8, JMH ms, 1850 census for Windham.

ii. MARTHA ROBERTS, b. 6 Mar. 1810 Windham; d. 24 Sept. 1892 at Portland (Windham VR) age 82-6-0; m. 8 Nov. 1836 Windham, SOLOMON HAWKES of Calais, ME, son of James and Rebecca Robinson Hawkes (see #78ii); b. 18 Feb. 1801 Windham (Friends Records Windham); d. 22 Jan. 1850, Portland, ME.

Children: see 78ii for these.

iii. FRANKLIN, b. 15 Sept. 1812, Windham; d. 11 Oct. 1855 at Gambo; m. 22 Aug. 1839 (Windham VR) ARNELIA AMELIA HANSON, 14th child, daughter of Ezekiel and Mary Plummer Hanson; b. about 1819; d. 2 July 1873.

Franklin was foreman at the powder mill at Gambo. He was killed there by an explosion at age 43. After his death his widow married Horatio G. Griffin of Portland.

Child:

1. EDWIN J., b. 14 Sept. 1843.

iv. AMOS, b. 27 Feb. 1815 Windham; d. 13 July 1881 (1886 according to Dole); m. 25 Jan. 1853 (Windham Vital Records) EDNA GOWEN of Westbrook, ME, daughter of James Jr. and Hannah Pride Gowen; b. 17 Oct. 1824 Westbrook; d. 27 Nov. 1901, age 77-1-10 (State VR)

Children:

1. JULIA M., b. 13 Aug. 1854.
2. JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 18 Dec. 1855.
3. WALTER HENRY, b. 7 Oct. 1857 Windham.

4. RUANA, b. 11 Nov. 1860; d. 1864.
5. GEORGE OLIVER, b. 11 Nov. 1865 Windham

References: *Dole*, p. 440 and Windham VR.

v. JAMES R., b. 22 Jan. 1817; d. 8 May 1891; m. int. 3 Jan. (State VR); m. 10 Jan. 1860 (History of the Alexanders of ME) MARY E. WOODSIDE of Brunswick, ME, b. 8 May 1826, d. 27 May 1896.

James R. was a stair builder at Portland.

Child:

1. EDWIN OSBORNE, b. 7 Dec. 1860, Portland (State VR)

vi. HAMILTON, b. 10 Oct. 1822; d. about 1839 unmarried. (JMH ms.)

vii. ELIJAH, b. 1823 (1850 census Gorham, ME); d. (JMS ms. says he died 26 Sept. 1886 at Gorham; *Dole*, p. 440 says 1888); m. 28 April 1850, RUTH ANN WILSON of Falmouth, ME, daughter of Levi and Sarah Hicks Wilson, b. 28 Nov. 1818; d. 2 Jan. 1899 age 80-1-5. (JMH ms.) Elijah was a farmer.

The 1850 census for Gorham, Cumberland Co., ME lists Elijah 27, farmer, $1200, b. ME; Ruth A. 28; married within the year. There has been considerable confusion between this family and their comtemporaries, Elijah and Maria of Windham, who have not yet been placed in this genealogy but are undoubtedly closely related. They appear in the Windham census for 1850: Elijah 31, carpenter, living adjacent to Levi and Rhoda Hawkes; wife Maria 30; and dau. Elizabeth age 10 months on 3 Aug. 1850. That Elijah was born 26 Dec. 1819 and died 9 Oct. 1856 at Portland, ae 36-8-0. Further search is needed.

Children:

1. CARRIE W., b. 12 May 1854

(JMH ms.)

2. CHARLES, b. 16 June 1859 (JMH ms.)

viii. HULDAH, b. 24 May 1824 Windham 1900 Census Portland, ME; d. 2 May 1903 Deering (JMH ms.); m. 1842 age 17 ROYAL LEIGHTON of Deering and of Falmouth, ME _____, b. 19 Oct. 1815; d. 26 June 1902 Deering, ME. Huldah was called "a noted school teacher."

Royal Leighton may have been the son of Josiah Leighton who was listed in Dwelling 268, 1850 census Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME, ae 58, farmer, and Royal Leighton listed in dwelling 269. The 1900 census for Portland shows the family living at 785 Forrest Avenue: Royal, b. Oct. 1814, ae 85, married, owns home, b. ME as were both parents; Huldah H. wife, b. May 1824, ae 76, had one child still living, b. ME as were both parents; Addie I. b. Mar. 1864, ae 36, single, called daughter, b. ME, music teacher; Frederick E., called son, b. June 1867, ae 32 single, b. ME, landlord; also Mary W. Stimson, boarder, b. Oct. 1855, nurse.

Children surname LEIGHTON:

1. Early records of the AHFA list a son FRED L., b. 13 June 1867, however the mother would have been in her late 40's at that time and it seems questionable.

Reference: JMH ms.; 1850 census, Falmouth, ME; 1900 census, Portland

ix. JOSHUA R., a twin, b. 7 Feb. 1828 Windham; d. 16 Mar. 1902 (Windham VR); buried Knight cemetery, Windham; m. 24 Nov. 1858 at Portland by Rev. J. W. Chickering, Clergyman of Portland, to Mrs. FRANCES A. C. KILGORE of Boston (ME State VR); m. (2) MRS. IRENE BOODY, b. Jan. 1834; d. -. (State VR). No children.

x. SARAH MARIA, twin, b. 7 Feb. 1828

Windham; d. unmarried 21 Oct. 1894 (State VR) at Deering, age 66-8-18.

xi. OLIVER, b. about 1830; d. unmarried 29 Oct. 1857.

References: *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 440, Windham Vital Records, Census Records, JMH manuscript, and letters from Mrs. Amos Hawkes of Westbrook, ME, 1968.

78. JAMES[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Elizabelle Crague Hawkes
b. Jan. 1773 Windham (JMH ms. and gravestone) Erroneously listed as 1763 in *Maine History and Genealogy*, Vol. 7, p. 218.
d. 21 May 1857, age 84, Windham (gravestone), buried 29 May, Old Quaker Cemetery near Windham Center (gs)
m. _____ REBECCA ROBINSON, daughter of Steven and Content Alley Robinson; b. 1776 (gravestone record); d. 12th month, 12th day, 1856 Windham; interred 14th day, Old Quaker Cemetery near Windham Center (gs)

James built and carried on a carding mill for the processing of sheeps wool at Duck Pond and also dealt in ship timber. He was for a number of years engaged in the grocery trade at Windham Hill in company with his oldest son, Samuel. The names and dates of birth of the seven children of James Jr. and Rebecca are recorded in the records of the Society of Friends of Windham and are preserved on microfilm at the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, RI.

In 1850 the U.S. Census for Windham lists him as farmer, age 78 with Rebecca age 75 and Mary Small 18; all born ME.

Children:

i. SAMUEL ROBINSON, b. 9th month, 21st day 1799 Windham; d. 10 Dec. 1845 or Sept. 1847 (Windham VR); m. 4 Feb. 1826 (Windham VR) HANNAH MORRILL of Windham, b. 1806 Windham; d. 1882 (JMH ms.)

Samuel, a merchant, was for many years at Windham, and later at Great Falls, Gorham. He owned and cultivated the farm where his son Albert Roswell Hawkes afterward lived. The widow,

Hannah Hawkes was appointed guardian of the minor children, Lydia T., Samuel, Hannah, Huldah, and James F. at her husband's death.

Children:

1. SARAH HANSON, b. 16 Feb. 1827.
2. DAVID ROBINSON, b. 21 April 1830.
3. CHARLES MORRILL, b. 20 Oct. 1831.
4. ALBERT ROSWELL, b. 21 July 1833 or 27 June 1834.
5. LYDIA TENNEY, b. July 1836 or 20 June 1837.
6. SAMUEL, b. 13 Sept. 1840 or 1838; removed to Waseca, MN.
7. HANNAH MARIA, b. 5 Sept. 1842 Westbrook.
8. HULDAH WHITE, b. 25 Mar. 1844; removed to Portland, ME.
9. JAMES FRANCIS, b. 31 July 1846; removed to Portland, ME.

References: *Dole*, p. 445, JMH manuscript.

ii. SOLOMON, b. 2nd month, 18th day, 1801, Windham; d. 25 Jan. 1850 age 49, Portland, ME (State VR); buried Western Cemetery; m. 22 Oct. 1836 MARTHA ROBERTS HAWKES #77ii, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth Roberts Hawkes. See #77 and also 77ii for this family. Solomon was a merchant and in 1828 was Selectman in Windham.

Children: from ME State VR

1. ELLEN R., b. 10 Mar. 1838; d. ae 5 mo. Portland, ME.
2. HAMILTON, b. 28 May 1839, Portland.
3. BENJAMIN F., b. 1841; d. 4 Mar. 1842, Portland; buried Western Cemetery.
4. JAMES EDWIN, b. 9 Dec. 1842, Portland; d. 24 July 1843, ae 7 mo.
5. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, b. 16 Jan. 1844, Portland, d. 20 June 1845, Portland; buried Western Cemetery.
6. MARIA F., b. 1847; d. 26 Jan. 1848; buried Western Cemetery; undertaker, Jacob Quimby.

iii. BETSEY, b. 4th month, 14th day, 1803 Windham (Friends Records), d. 20 Oct. 1879 Windham; buried Hillside Cemetery; m. 14 Dec. 1829 (1828) JOSHUA LOWELL BROWN of Windham; son of Ezra 3rd and Sarah Lowell Brown, b. 27 Mar. 1803 (*Dole*, p. 329), d. 25 Mar. 1882, Little Falls; buried Hillside Cemetery. Joshua Brown was a shoemaker, lived seven years at Little Falls and died there.

Children surname BROWN:

1. MIRANDA, d. young.
2. LYNDALL, b. 17 Oct. 1830; m. EVELIN HAMBLIN.
3. DANIEL SMITH, b. 16 May 1832; m. ELLEN BURNHAM.
4. REBECCA HAWKES, b. 11 Oct. 1834; m. DR. NATHAN RANSOM MORSE of Salem.
5. CHARLES ROBINSON, b. 26 May 1836; m. MARGARET A. McDEVIT; no children.

References: *Dole*, p. 331, 441; JMH manuscript.

iv. DANIEL, b. 4th month, 28th day, 1805 Windham (Friends Records); d. 31 July 1863 Hiawatha KS (JMH ms. & family Bible in possession of Leon Hawkes): m. first: 6 Aug. 1837 (int. 22 May), by Thomas O. Lincoln, clergyman in Portland, both residents of Portland (State VR) ANNA MORROW, b. ca. 1810 (JMH ms., g.s.); d. 5 Feb. 1846 Portland, ME (State VR); buried Western Cemetery, Portland; m. second (int. 19 Sept. 1846 State VR); 4 Oct. 1846 at Windham Center (Family Bible) ELIZABETH BRADFORD WINSLOW dau. of James and Hannah Sylvester Winslow of Westbrook and Windham, b. 4 Feb. 1817 (family Bible of Leon Hawkes) d. 29 April 1893, Hiawatha KS. (family Bible)

Daniel was a currier in Portland, ME where most of his children were born. In 1857 the family removed to Kansas.

DANIEL HAWKES 1805-1863

ELIZABETH BRADFORD WINSLOW HAWKES, WIFE OF DANIEL

Children:

1. DANIEL OLIVER, b. 12 Aug. 1847 Portland (family Bible); d. young. (b. 2 Sept. State VR).
2. EMILY ANN, b. 18 Sept. 1848 Portland (family Bible).
3. FRANKLIN SOLOMON, b. 15 Jan. 1850 Portland (family Bible) (State VR).
4. ELLA MARIE, b. 29 Aug. 1851 Portland (family Bible) (called Anna Maria in State VR).
5. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 4 June 1853 Portland (family Bible), d. young, 20 Aug. 1853 Portland (State VR).
6. CHARLES WILLIAM, b. 7 June 1854 Portland (family Bible) (State VR).
7. MARY JANE, b. 23 July 1855 (family Bible).
8. GEORGE HENRY, b. 27 July 1858 Carson KS (family Bible).

References: Windham Town Hall Records for marriage; State VR; *Dole*, p. 585, 6; JMH manuscript; Winslow Memorial, Vol. 2 by Mrs. Holton pub. 1877; George Elmer Hawkes, Chicago, IL; Mrs. Milford Nelson, Alma KS; Family Bible of Leon Hawkes.

v. LYDIA, b. 12th month, 26th day, 1806 Windham (Friends Records), d. 30 May 1837; m. BAILEY TENNEY of Chester, NH. No further information.

vi. JAMES IIIrd, B. 11th month, 5th day, 1808 Windham (Friends Records); d. 1882; m. MARY COLE of Portland, b. 1820; d. 1871.

James became a merchant in Portland. He had his surname changed by act of legislation to ROBINSON. He does not appear in the ME census index under Hawkes for 1830-40-50.

Children surname ROBINSON:

1. JAMES H., b. 1845.
2. HENRIETTA, b. 7 Feb. 1848
3. MINNIE S., b. 4 June 1853

According to JMH manuscript, none of these children ever married.

vii. ALLEY, b. 12th month, 2nd day, 1809 Windham (Friends Records); d. 24 Oct. 1890 Windham (VR).
m. (1) 28 Feb. 1838 CHARLOTTE MAYBERRY of Standish, widow Stone, daughter of Abraham and Ann White Mayberry, b. 1811, d. 28 Oct. 1842 age 31 (JMH ms.);
m. (2) intentions 24 Sept. 1843 (Windham VR) marriage 18 Oct. 1843 (*History of Cumberland County, ME*, p. 406 p. 406) ANN LOUISA MORRIS of Portland, daughter of James H. Morris, b. 4 Oct. 1822 Scarborough, ME, d. 1909. (State VR: m. 10 Oct. 1843 Portland by Rev. John W. Pickering).

Alley was in the shoemaking business from 1828 to 1845. He then purchased a grocery store at Windham Center which had curved ornaments on the front formerly on the old St. Paul's Church of Portland. Except for a short time at Gorham, he was a life long resident of Windham. In 1862 he bought a residence at the center of town which had been the Hausen Tavern, a public house for nearly a century. He and Thomas Hawkes, son of Benjamin and Ruth Hawkes carried on the shoe making business in the back part of his store. He was a Republican and was for many years the post master at Windham Center. (JMH manuscript) For picture of Alley, see Everts and Park, Hist. of Cumberland Co., 406.)

Children:

1. WILLIAM A., b. 3 Sept. 1845 Windham.
2. FRED S., b. 6 May 1850 Windham. In business with his father at the Center, he was Town Clerk for eight years, town treasurer 3 years. In the U.S. Census 1850, listed as Grader, age 39, wife Ann Laura 26, William A. 4,

Frederick S. 1 month and Ellen Small 12 in school. All born Maine.

3. FRANK N., b. 9 Feb. 1857 Windham

References: *History of Cumberland County ME (1880)* by Everts and Park, p. 406; *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 441, 331, 522; *Maine Historical and Genealogical,* Volume 9; New England Yearly Meeting Society of Friends Windham, ME; Hawkes Family Bible records; Records of Miss Edna Hawkes, granddaughter of Alley, 1850 census Windham, Cumberland Co., ME.

79. BENJAMIN[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Margaret Estes Hawkes
b. 1783 Windham Cumberland Co., ME (*Dole,* pp. 361, 440-1)
d. _____
m. 14 May 1812 Windham (Dole and Windham VR) TAMSIN COBB, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah Parke Cobb of Windham, ME, b. _____, d. _____.

Benjamin was a farmer who lived on the Highland Cliff Road in Windham on a farm later owned by his grandson, Benjamin T. Leighton. There was a Benjamin Hawkes in the 1820, 30 and 40 census for Windham but none for 1850. His son Gilbert appears in 1850 age 33, farmer, first wife apparently deceased, Mary Jane Hawkes whom he married in 1854 was keeping house, Rebecca 7 in school and Eunice 4; also the family of Levi 41 and Mary 38 Bailey and their two children.

Children:

i. MARGARET M., b. _____, d. _____
m. ANDREW LEIGHTON.

Child surname LEIGHTON:

1. BENJAMIN T., b. _____.

ii. GILBERT, b. _____, d. _____,
m. (1) CYNTHIA HAWKES, daughter of Isaiah and Rebecca Cobb Hawkes (see #82ii), b. 8 Dec. 1818, d. _____;

m. (2) sister of Cynthia 10 Jan. 1854 Windham (town hall records) MARY JANE HAWKES daughter of Isaiah and Rebecca Cobb Hawkes (see #82vi), b. 2 June 1830; d. _____. After Gilbert's death she married second Elias F. Irish.

Children:

1. REBECCA, b. 1843 (U.S. census 1850).
2. EUNICE, b. 1846 (U.S. census 1850).
?. ALBINNA, b. _____, d. 18 Oct. 1917 (daughter of Gilbert and Mary Jane)

iii. EMILY, b. 15 June 1815 Windham, Cumberland County, ME; d. _____, m. 12 May 1842 by Reverend Daniel Clark, Windham, ME. PHILLIP HENRY WINSLOW, b. 1 Sept. 1818; d. _____; son of Philip and Bethia Rideout Winslow.

Philip was a woolen manufacturer, residence New Gloucester and in 1874 Gardiner, Kennebec Co., ME.

Children born Gardiner, ME surname WINSLOW:

1. ADRIANNA, b. 13 Feb. 1844.
2. ALFRED RICHARDSON, b. 26 Nov. 1845.
3. ARTHUR, b. 30 July 1847, d. 1 Oct. 1848.
4. HENRIETTA, b. 1 Jan. 1849, d. 2 Nov. 1852.
5. PHILIP HENRY, b. 3 July 1852; m. by Orrin Bartlett 12 June 1873 to LUELLA ALVETIA SCRIBNER, daughter of Harvey and Susan Estis (Abbott).

Reference: *Winslow Memorial* - Winslows and Their Descendants in America by David Parsons Holton, published 1877, pp. 729-30.

iv. ELIAS, b. _____, d. about 1844.
v. ELIZA JANE, b. _____, d. unmarried (note - not found in 1850 census).

vi. LOUISA ANN, b. about 1831 (1850 census) d. _____, m. as second wife 3 Sept. 1853 (Windham Town Hall Records and Dole) OBADIAH A. WHITNEY son of _____, b. _____, d. _____. In 1850 prior to her marriage Louisa A. was living in the household of her older married sister Margaret and Andrew Leighton.

Child surname WHITNEY:

1. LOUISA, b. 1860 Windham (VR)

References: JMH manuscript; *Windham in the Past* by Dole, pp. 348 and 442; census records.

80. EBENEZER[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Margaret Estes Hawkes
b. 1785 Windham Cumberland County, ME
d. 1 Oct. 1853 age 68-11
m. intentions 29 Aug., married 25 Sept. 1818 (Windham VR) DORCAS COBB, daughter of Ephraim and Sarah Parke Cobb of Windham, ME b. 6 July 1799 (*Windham in the Past* by Dole), d. 12 May 1896 age 96-10-6 (State VR and Windham VR).

Ebenezer was a farmer who lived on the Highland Cliff Road, Windham, near his brother Benjamin. The house has now been taken down. His 8 children were all born at Windham. His wife Dorcas was a descendant of John Howland, Mayflower passenger. The 1850 census for Windham shows Ebenezer age 64, farmer, with property value $1000, and wife Dorcas 49, son Peter 27, George 21, Mary Ann 16 in school, Joshua 13 in school, all born in Maine. Their son Cyrus 24 a shoemaker was living in the family of Timothy and Salome Robinson, age 83 and 85 respectively. The Robinson children, with Oliver 38 and Sarah 31 and also Oliver Hawkes 19 all born ME. Son John W. 19, does not appear in the Windham census, possibly he was working in a nearby town, perhaps Gorham.

Children:

i. SARAH C., b. 22 April 1819 Windham, d. _____ (living 1912); m. 30 June 1844 (Windham VR) WILLIAM M. SMITH, joiner and farmer of Gorham

and Windham, son of William H. and Sallie Mayberry Smith of Windham, b. 14 Dec. 1822; d. _____ (living 1912). He owned and operated the farm his grandfather Mayberry cleared from the forest. "He was an active man all his life, a good citizen, selectman 1867-8-9, 1872 and 3."

Children surname SMITH:

1. GEORGE H.; b. 1848, was "of Boston," d. there 1905 unmarried.
2. CYRUS S., b. _____, m. Lydia A. Cobb.
3. EUNICE A., b. 1852, d. 29 May 1903, m. FRANK GRANT of Westbrook, ME.
4. SIMON, b. about 1854, m. IDA BACHELDER.
5. IDA E., b. about 1856, m. HOWARD HUSSEY.

References: *Dole*, p. 535, Descendant Carroll Hawkes, JMH manuscript and Windham Vital Records.

ii. PETER, b. 24 Sept. 1821, Windham, farmer, d. 20 Mar. 1902 (Windham VR and State VR) age 80-5-26, m. 6 Sept. 1853 (Windham VR) MARY BRAGDON, teacher, of Scarborough, daughter of Ephraim and Mehitable, b. 1835, d. 9 Nov. 1875 age 40-5. Peter lived in Windham in the "Land of Nod".

The 1880 census lists Peter, (Mary is then deceased) and all children except Albion who is listed separately as laborer, in Windham.

Children:

1. ALBION H., b. 1857; d. 1902 Westbrook, ae 45, m. 25 Dec. 1883 in Deering, ME by Rev. C. A. Hayden of Portland (State VR) ROSA B. LEIGHTON, both of Westbrook.
2. EMMA M., b. 1860.
3. SMITH, b. 1862; m. VICTORIA GOWEN.
4. SARAH M. (Sadie), b. 1864.
5. HERBERT A., b. 1869; m. 1894 GERTRUDE LEIGHTON.

6. CHARLES W., b. 1872; m-1 LILLIAN GODFREY 1897 (Windham VR); m-2 1902 LIZZIE M. COBB.
7. MARY F., b. 1876; d. young ae 17.

iii. EUNICE C., b. 1823 Windham, d. unmarried age 21 on 25 Oct. 1844 (*Dole*, p. 442).

iv. CYRUS, b. 12 April 1825 Windham, d. 28 Dec. 1904 age 78-8-16 N. Raymond, ME; m. 9 Dec. 1850 (Windham VR) EMILY JANE COBB, daughter of Jonathan and Harriet Walker Cobb, b. 1830 (1880 census, Windham), d. 28 June 1883 age 53-11. Cyrus is listed as one of the pupils of teacher Joel Rand in Windham School District 1842, age 15. He became a farmer and shoemaker living near his father. After his wife's death, he lived with his son at N. Raymond, ME.

Children:

1. WILLIAM L., b. 1852 (1880 census, Westbrook), m. 1875 Elmira Cobb, b. 1854.
2. EBENEZER L., b. _____, m. Zelinda Anthoine.
3. FRANK, b. 1863 resided Raymond, ME
4. PERLEY, b. _____, d. 1895 Westbrook ae 26-2.
5. ANNIE G., b. _____ 1855 or 6, d. 1867 or 70.
6. MYRTIE L., b. 1871, d. young.
7. HORACE P., b. 1869 (1880 census, Windham).

References: *Dole*, p. 444, JMH ms. and Carroll Hawkes descendant.

v. GEORGE, b. 4 Oct. 1828 Windham, d. 22 June 1914 (Windham VR) age 88-8-18. (d. in 1915 according to Robert Hawkes of Bangor), m. 8 May 1853 (Windham VR) NANCY BARKER CHASE, daughter of Deacon Hiram and Mary J. Smith Chase, b. 22 June 1832 Waterborough, ME, d. 28 Feb. 1915 (Windham VR) buried 2 Mar. 1915. George was a farmer. He lived on the Chase farm near the Second Adventist Meeting House on Highland Cliff Rd. In 1880 her parents were living with them at Windham (1880 census).

Children:

1. JENNIE AUGUSTA, b. 24 June 1855 Windham.
2. HIRAM CHASE, b. 20 Apr. 1861 Windham.

References: *Dole*, p. 444, JMH manuscript, and Carroll and Robert Hawkes, descendants.

vi. JOHN W., b. 1 May 1831 Windham, d. 12 Nov. 1910 Gorham, m. 21 June 1854 (Windham VR) MARIA COBB, daughter of Jonathan and Harriet Walker Cobb, b. Mar. 1827 (9 Nov. 1828 by JMH ms.), d. 26 Aug. 1903, Gorham, age 75-7-17. (State VR) John W. was a farmer. He lived several years on his father's farm, then removed to Little Falls in Gorham where he died.

Children:

1. ELMER E., b. 15 May 1855 Windham (JMH ms.).
2. MARIA, b. 17 Oct. 1857 (JMH ms.), d. young.
3. HARRIET ALFREDA, b. 4 July 1859 (JMH ms.).
4. FRANK, b. 1 Apr. 1861, d. young (JMH ms.).
5. SARAH E., b. 17 Jan. 1863 (Ibid.).
6. JAMES THOMAS, b. 9 Nov. 1865 (Ibid.).
7. AUGUSTINE F. (twin), b. 21 Jan. 1868 Windham (JMH ms.).
8. EUGENE H. (twin), b. 21 Jan. 1868 Windham (JMH ms.).
9. JOHN F., b. 27 Feb. 1871 (or 2) Windham (JMH ms.).

Note - two additional names are found in the early records: Emily, b. 1897 which is impossible due to age of mother; the other is Annie, no birth date, d. young.

References: *Dole*, p. 444-5, Herbert Henry Hawkes and JMH manuscript.

vii. MARY ANN, b. 27 Jan. 1833, Windham, d. _____, m. _____ FRANCIS (FRANK) SAWYER.

Children surname SAWYER:

1. LEVI H.
2. WALTER
3. EUGENE
4. FERDINAND
5. GEORGE
6. FRANK

References: JMH manuscript and Carroll Hawkes.

viii. JOSHUA LEWIS, b. 1836 Windham, d. 13 Nov. 1894, Windham (State VR) ae. 58-1-19, m. 6 May 1867 MRS. WHITTEN according to *Dole*. (*Windham in the Past*, p. 442). The 1880 census lists Joshua ae 43 with wife Julia E. 41 at Androscoggin Co., Auburn. *Dole* indicates he had no children.

81. JOHN[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Margaret Estes Hawkes
b. about 1789, Windham, Cumberland County, ME
d. 29 July 1830
m. 15 Jan. 1825 (Windham VR) CLARISSA BROWN, b. _____, d. Feb. 1828 (Vol. 9 *Maine History*.)

John was known as "Little John" and referred to as the small man at Mr. David Hawkes' house. (John's half sister, Anna, was the wife of David Hawkes - see #76.) The JMH manuscript says he was a shoemaker noted as being very small in stature. Three years after their marriage his wife Clarissa died and two years later he died, leaving no children.

82. ISAIAH[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Margaret Estes Hawkes
b. about 1792, Windham, Cumberland County, ME
d. 3 July 1858, Windham
m. (1) 31 Dec. 1815 REBECCA COBB, daughter of Thomas and Mehitable Cobb, b. 14 Dec. 1794; d. 19 Feb. 1830.
m. (2) 13 Nov. 1840 (Windham VR) RACHEL PEACO, widow of Horatio Thurlow (m. 1832) daughter of John and Lydia Cobb Peaco (Pico), b. 15 Sept. 1809 Windham; d. 4 Sept. 1890.

Isaiah was a farmer and a stonecutter who lived in Windham on the easterly side of Canada Hill near the Westbrook line. He is

found in the 1830, 1840 and 1850 censuses of Windham, Cumberland Co., ME. In 1850 he is listed as age 58, a farmer, with real estate valued at $1200; wife Rachel age 40. The list of children given in this census does not agree with those given by *Dole* in *Windham In The Past*. Possibly these were children of Rachel's by her first marriage. They were born prior to Isaiah's marriage with Rachel.

References: *Dole's Windham In The Past*, p. 350, 353, 443. Also JMH manuscript. *COBB FAMILY of New England*, by Isaac Cobb, Vol. 2.

Children (all by the first marriage):

i. COMFORT, b. 14 Sept. 1816, d. _____ _____, m. intentions 6 Nov. 1835 ROBERT COBB, son of Peter and Sarah Hodgdon Cobb, b. 1813 (*Dole*, 349), d. 24 Aug. 1901, Gorham, ME (*Dole*, p. 350) They resided in Windham many years, removing to a farm in Gorham later. (Windham History)

Children surname COBB:

1. GEORGE, b. Windham.
2. AMOS, b. Windham.
3. ISAIAH, b. Windham.

References: *Dole*, p. 350, JMH manuscript and Windham History.

ii. CYNTHIA, b. 8 Dec. 1818, d. _____ _____, m. GILBERT HAWKES. Son of Benjamin and Tamsin Cobb Hawkes. Children - see #79ii.

iii. LOVISA (LOUISA), b. 6 Oct. 1821, d. unmarried 2 June 1897 ae 75-7-20, Westbrook.

iv. GEORGE C., b. 12 Apr. 1825, d. young, 13 July 1828, (Windham VR).

v. THOMAS C., b. 26 Apr. 1828, d. 24 July 1906 Westbrook, ae. 48-2-28, m. 4 Dec. 1851 (Windham VR) 25 Dec. (Windham Town Hall Record) MARTHA SHAW, daughter of Daniel and Lavina Leighton Shaw, b. 19 Mar. 1831 Cumberland, ME, d. 2 Aug. 1904 Westbrook.

Children:

1. HENRY C., b. 9 Sept. 1853.
2. ROBERT C., b. 16 Apr. 1856.

3. BRADBURY SHAW, b. 3 Sept. 1858 Westbrook.
4. CORA, b.
5. NELLIE, b.
6. FRANK, b.
7. WILLIAM (twin), b. ca. 1868 (1880 census Windham).
8. HARRIET (twin), b. ca. 1868 (Ibid.).
9. ISAIAH, b. ca. 1870 (Ibid.).
10. MARY, b. ca. 1871 (Ibid.).

References: Windham Town Hall Records, A.H.F.A. records, Norman Hawkes of S. Windham letter 1969. 1880 census, Windham, ME.

vi. MARY JANE, b. 2 June 1830, d. _____ _____, m. (1) 10 Jan. 1854 (JMH ms.) her sister Cynthia's widower, GILBERT HAWKES, see #79ii; m. (2) ELIAS F. IRISH.

Children surname HAWKES_____
Children surname IRISH_____

Reference: JMH manuscript.

Children listed in 1850 census at Windham but not the children of Isaiah and Rachel are Peter 27, George 21, Mary Ann 16 in school and Joshua 13 in school. All born in Maine.

83. AARON[6] (James[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of James and Margaret Estes Hawkes
b. about 1797, Windham, Cumberland County, ME
d. 1 Jan. 1866 (Windham VR)
m. 15 Nov. 1832 Windham FIDELIA KING of Scarborough, ME; daughter of Richard and Hannah Larabee King, b. 9 Jan. 1808 Scarborough; d. _____.

Aaron was a carpenter by trade. He lived on the Gray Rd. near the Friends' Meeting House. *(Dole)* His family appears in the 1850 census for Windham, Cumberland Co., ME as follows: Aaron, age 53, carpenter, property valued $200, wife Fidelia 42, Benjamin 16 in school and farmer, Hannah 13 in school, Margaret 10 in school, William 9 in school and Mary 6 in school. All born in ME. There is no mention of his son Henry T.

who would have been 15 at that time and perhaps was working elsewhere during the summer season.

Children:

i. BENJAMIN K., b. 26 Dec. 1833, d. 22 July 1868 (Windham VR) killed in an explosion at Gambo.

ii. HENRY T., b. 8 Sept. 1835, d. 1868.

iii. HANNAH A., b. 5 Apr. 1837, d. 21 Apr. 1860, ae 23, m. 12 Sept. 1857 (Windham Town Hall Records) JOHN S. TENNEY, son of EPHRAIM and Desire Jordan Tenney of Casco, Cumberland Co., ME (1850 census), b. 1833, d. _____.

iv. MARGARET A., b. 17 July 1839, Windham, d. 13 June 1901, m. 25 Dec. 1863 STILLMAN A. CRAGUE, son of Peter and Jane B. Elder Crague, b. 17 Oct. 1842, (*Dole*, p. 362), d. 7 July 1908. They resided near Little Falls, Windham.

Children surname CRAGUE:

1. ELMER F., b. 6 Nov. 1864.
2. ORVILLE L. F., b. 18 Feb. 1866.
3. FLORA M., b. 20 Oct. 1867.
4. CLARA J., b. 1 May 1870.
5. ANNIE, b. 11 July 1874.
6. CLIFFORD H., b. 24 July 1877.

References: *Dole*, pp. 362-3, Mayflower Index.

v. WILLIAM H., b. 24 Dec. 1840; d -

No present information on this family except that the 1900 census for Hamilton Township, Mercer County, NJ lists a William H. Hawkes, b. Dec. 1840 in Maine, age 49;(?) with wife Mary, b. July 1843 in New Jersey, age 57; and daughter Susanna, b. May 1882 NJ age 18.

vi. MARY E., b. 2 Sept. 1843; d -; m. 1867 CHARLES McDAVITT, b. Mar. 1838 NH; d -, father, b. PA, mother, b. ME.

They resided in Vineland, NJ (*Dole, Windham in the Past*, p. 362) Note: an Elizabeth Hawkes of Vineland, NJ secured Patent #84,626 from the U. S. Patent Office on 1 Dec. 1868 for a heating stove: connection not established. The

1900 census for Landis Township, Cumberland County, NJ Roll 961, Ed 133, Sheet 5, Line 74 shows Charles and Mary living there, owning their home, and their unmarried daughter Ina Lord with them.

Child: surname McDAVITT
1. INA LORD, b. May 1871 (1900 census)

References: Windham ME VR; 1960 Mayflower Index; *Dole, Windham in the Past;* census records as indicated.

84. LEMUEL[6] (Nathaniel[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 7th day, 8th month 1774, Windham, Cumberland Co., ME (Friends Records) Harlem (China), ME
d. 15 Nov. 1840 Manchester, ME (Friends' Records Harlem, ME) 66-2-19
m. 30 Oct. 1799 Falmouth, ME (Friends' Records for China and Mayflower Index) ABIGAIL WINSLOW, daughter of Job and Mary Robinson Winslow of Falmouth, ME; b. 3rd month, 7th day, 1776, Falmouth, Cumb. Co., ME; d. 15 Nov. 1851, Manchester, Cumb. Co., ME (N.E. Register, Vol. 70) Note - she died on the same day and month but eleven years after her husband.

Note: *Winslow Genealogy* calls her "his 2d wife" (*Winslow Genealogy* by Holton, p. 860)

Lemuel, named for his Quaker grandfather Lemuel Jones, was born in Windham, ME. He and Abigail Winslow were married in the Friends Meeting House in Falmouth, ME. Through her mother Abigail was descended from Gov. Thomas Roberts 1600-1674 of Dover, NH. They lived in Windham until about 1801 when they removed to Harlem, Kennebec Co., later known as China. Lemuel became the first Friends' minister of China, Kennebec Co., ME. He located on the Pond Rd. about 2 miles from the south end of China Lake. Meetings were held at his home from 1802 until 1807-9 when the Pond Meeting House was built. Lemuel and Abigail were buried side by side in the Friends' Burial Ground at Manchester, Kenn. Co., ME. The census records show the family in Harlem, Kenn Co. ME. in 1810-20-30. Now called China, it was originally known as Jones Plantation, named for its surveyor but incorporated as Harlem in 1796. In 1850 Abigail, the

widow was listed as age 73, living at China with the family of Thomas Jones 58, wife Phebe 52, George B. 21, Ann 18, Amos 2, John D. 16, Lemuel 14, Israel 9, all born in Maine.

On the 8th day, third month, 1829, Lemuel Hawkes of China, Kennebec County, Maine conveyed to Overseers of China Monthly Meeting of "people called Quakers" for Five dollars, land in China, part of Lot #30, about fifty-five square rods. Abigail "my wife" relinquishes dower. Signed by Lemuel and Abigail. Recorded 14 Apr. 1829 by John Hovey, Regr. (Kennebec Co. Deeds, 65:264-5).

A copy of Lemuel's will and inventory of estate (no probate number) reveals: Lemuel Hawkes of China, Kenn. Co., ME made his will on 30 d, 6 mo., 1840, leaving all estate real and personal to "beloved wife Abigail Hawkes", to be managed by her with advice of Stephen Jones, Ephraim Jones, and Elijah Hussey. After her decease, remainder to be divided equally among his children: Winslow, Isaac, and John Hawkes, Mary Jones, Lavinia Jones, and Emeline Myers. Son Winslow appointed executor. Signed by Lemuel Hawkes and witnessed by Stephen Jones, Abner Jepson, and Elijah Hussey. Will probated 11 d, 1 mo. 1841, sureties: Winslow, Isaac and John Hawkes; witnesses Mary Hawkes and T. J. Meader. Real estate included 50 acres in China, ME: bounds William Kitchen's land, also Nathaniel Evans, Micajah Dudley, and Twelve Mile Pond, being the homestead and part of Lot #33.

Children:

i. WINSLOW, b. 1 Aug. 1800 Windham (Friends' Records of Vassalboro, ME), d. 24 Jan. 1882 Manchester, ME, 81-5-23 buried Quaker Cem. Manchester, ME, m. intentions 4 Sept. 1829, m. 6 Oct. 1829 Hallowell, ME (JMH ms.) LYDIA McLELLAN, daughter of Gen. James McLellan of Bath, ME; b. 10 May 1807, Bath, d. 6 May 1884 Windham. 76-11-26. Winslow removed to Hallowell in 1825. He was a stonecutter. All listed in 1850 census for Hallowell Kennebec Co., ME. At Manchester, ME in 1870 and 1880 census.

Probate records of Kennebec County, ME 5-3584 show that Lydia, the widow of Winslow Hawkes, petitioned

at probate court held at Augusta on the second Monday of Feb., 1882 to be appointed administratrix on his estate. Residence was in Manchester, Kennebec County. Names and residences of children left by the deceased who are of age include Winslow Hawkes, South Windham, ME; Charles W. Hawkes, Newburyport, MA; George Hawkes, Boise City, NV; Sarah L. Hallet, Manchester, ME. No minor children left. Petition for administration was granted. Inventory of personal estate included one riding wagon, four haycutters, one drag rake, one grind stone, four ox yokes, three hay forks, one work harness, 2000 shingles, two sleds, two plows, one farm wagon, two harrows, one clock, and one secretary.

Children:

1. WINSLOW, JR., b. 19 Nov. 1830 Hallowell (State VR) (1880 census, *Windham*, p. 2, Reel 478.)
2. CHARLES WALTER, b. 1 Jan. 1835 (Hallowell VR).
3. LEMUEL GEORGE, b. 15 Oct. 1838 (Old A.H.F.A. records say he was born in Virginia City, NV. Possibly he went there later. The ME VR calls him Samuel A., b. 1 Oct. 1838 Hallowell.
4. JAMES McLELLAN, b. 2 Nov. 1841 (Hallowell VR); d. 30 Aug. 1854 ae 12-9-28. Buried Quaker Cem. Manch., ME.
5. SARAH LOUISE, b. 20 Feb. 1844 (Hallowell VR).

ii. ISAAC, b. 3rd month, 10th day 1802 Harlem (State VR says b. Hallowell) Friends' Records at Harlem, ME, d. 8 July 1890, Manchester, Kenn. Co., ME ae 88-4 Buried Quaker Cem. Manchester, ME. (*Sketches of Brooks History* by Seth Norwood, 1935, p. 343 and *N. E. Register*, Vol. 68, p. 243, Hallowell VR), m. (1) 21 Sept. 1825 Vassalboro, Lincoln CO., ME (*History of Brooks, ME*, p. 343) ESTHER HOBBY, daughter of Remington and Margaret Buffum Hobby, Jr., b. 25 Oct. 1804 Vassalboro, ME (Ibid.); d. 4 Sept. 1832 China, ME ae 27. (Friends' Records

Harlem) They were married at the Friends Meeting House in Vassalboro, resided in China and in Manchester, Kennebec Co., ME. Esther was a descendant of Gov. Thomas Dudley of MA through his daughter Anne, known as "America's first poetess" and the wife of Gov. Simon Bradstreet of MA. (*Brooks History*, p. 329), m. (2) 29 Jan. 1835 (Hallowell VR) LUCY JONES, ae 34, widow of John Rogers (JMH ms.) daughter of Thomas and Esther Hacker Jones of Brunswick, ME (*Winslow Genealogy*, p. 860), b. 4 Nov. 1800 at Hallowell (State VR) d. 15th day, 8th month 1862, Manchester, ME, ae. 61-9-11 (Friends' Records Litchfield, ME) buried 17th day, 8th month 1862 Manchester (Friends' Records) Quaker Cem.

Isaac was a farmer and a stonecutter. Resided Hallowell, ME (1850 census); in 1860 he and Lucy, his second wife, 59, were recorded in Manchester, Kennebec County, ME with Eunice 32, Isaac W., 24, farmer, and Mary, 36, all born Maine. (Error in age of Mary who was born in 1840) (1860 census Kennebec, Manchester, Reel 439, p. 456).

Children by the first wife:

1. EUNICE NICHOLS, b. 24th day, 6th month 1827 (Hallowell VR, State VR, N.E. Register, Vol. 70).
2. ISAAC (twin), b. 20 Mar. 1829, d. young (Hallowell VR).
3. MARGARET BUFFUM (twin), b. 20th day, 3rd month 1829 (Hallowell VR) She was adopted by Caleb and Eunice (her aunt) Nichols of Vassalboro after the death of her mother. See *Brooks History*, p. 330. She married SAMUEL JONES and removed to Unity. Died at Richmond, VA 1873 (and see *Winslow Genealogy* by Holton, p. 856).
4. ISAIAH JONES, b. 26th day, 9th month 1830 (Hallowell VR, *Brooks History*, p. 330) Isaiah removed to Richmond, VA and became a doctor. The 1880 census for Fairfield District, Henrico Co., VA, dwelling 190, family 227 lists Hawks,

Isaiah J. age 47, physician, b. ME, parents b. ME; wife ELVIRA 42, keeping house, b. OH, parents b. OH; son FREDERIC C. age 7, b. VA; son HERBERT S. age 4, b. VA; also 2 white servants and 3 mulatto servants.

Children by the second wife:

5. ISAAC WARREN, b. 11 Nov. 1835 Hallowell, ME (State VR) (See *Winslow Genealogy*, p. 860).
6. LUCY ANN, b. 19 Mar. 1838 at Hallowell (State VR); d. 31 May 1853 ae 15, buried Quaker Cem., Manchester, ME.
7. MARY E., b. 6 Jan. 1840 (State VR) at Hallowell.

Reference for all above: Film 27 ME State Archives, Manchester VR 1804-1908. Additional references: *History of Litchfield, ME* by Getchell, Friends' Records Litchfield, Mayflower Index and JMH ms.

iii. JOHN W., b. 3 Nov. 1803 Harlem, Kenn. Co., ME. (Friends' Records Harlem, N.E. Register, Vol. 70), d. 3 Jan. 1842 ae 38 (Hallowell VR) or 5 Sept. 1842 (microfilm), m. before 1829 MARY HAINES, (Kenn Co. Deed) daughter of Daniel and Sally Haines, b. 16 April 1807 (microfilm at ME Archives), d. 16 Nov. 1855 (Ibid.). John was "of China" when he married. Both were buried at Quaker Cem., Manchester, ME.

Kennebec County Deed Book, Vol. 72, p. 182. John Hawkes of Hallowell, Kennebec County, yeoman, in consideration of the sum of $25 paid by School District #6 on the west side of the Kennebec River in Halowell conveys parcel of land in Hallowell on the Fifth Mile. Abutters: Frederic Wingate, the road and the school house. Containing about nine square rods more or less. Signed by John Hawkes and Mary Hawkes. Witnessed by Daniel Hains and Sally Hains on the 10th day of Dec. 1829. Recorded 14 Dec. 1829. Daniel Evans, Justice of the Peace.

Kennebec County Registry of Deeds, Volume 115, p. 144. John Hawkes of Hallowell in the County of Kennebec, State of ME, yeoman, in consideration of $100 paid by overseers of Leeds Monthly Meeting, conveys to said overseers or their successors for the use of said Leeds Monthly Meeting certain piece of land in Hallowell beginning at stone bound on the south side of Patch Road so-called leading from Pond Road to Hallowell village and about 21 rods from the junction of said roads, thence southerly about 9 rods to stone bounds, thence westerly about 14 rods to stone bound thence north westerly to stone bound on easterly side of said Pond Road, thence on easterly side of said Pond Road to junction of said roads, thence along southerly side of the Patch Road to the first junction, containing one acre more or less. Signed by John Hawkes and Mary "my wife in relinquishment of her right of dower." 22nd day of the 6th month in 1837. Witnessed by Alden Sampson, and Alton Pope. Recorded 8 July 1837. S. K. Gilman, Justice of the Peace.

Kennebec County Registry of Deeds, Volume 124, p. 253. John W. Hawkes of Hallowell, Kennebec County, ME, yeoman for $18.75 paid by overseers of Litchfield Monthly Meeting conveys parcel of land situated in Hallowell being part of a lot of land conveyed by Gilbert Eustes to John W. Hawkes by deed dated 3 May 1834 containing 30 rods and situated on road from the Friends Meeting House on the Patch Hill so called to Hallowell River Village. Mary Hawkes, wife of John W. Hawkes relinquishes right of dower to the premises. Signed by John W. and Mary Hawkes, 12th month 1840. Recorded 17 Dec. 1840. H. G. Cole, Justice of the Peace.

From Kennebec County, ME Probate 1799-1865 #H-14. Authorization to Henry G. Cole as guardian of minors Daniel F., Eugene, Betsey W. and Emeline Hawkes, minor heirs of John Hawkes, late of Hallowell, Kennebec County, deceased, to sell property of minors, viz/four

fifths of one undivided sixth part of the estate of their grandfather Lemuel Hawkes, late of Hallowell, deceased, situate in China in said county. Granted at Court of Probate held at Augusta 4th Monday Feb. 1853. D. Williams Judge. Accepted by Henry Cole 10 Mar. 1853. Paid Emeline Hawkes now McLaughlin on her marriage $196.

The 1850 census for Hallowell, Kenn. Co., ME lists the widow Mary, and the four youngest children, Daniel F., Eugene, Betsey and Emeline.

Children:

1. JULIA ANN, b. 16 Nov. 1829 Hallowell (State and local VR).
2. DANIEL FRANKLIN, b. 6 Oct. 1832 Hallowell.
3. EUGENE, b. 1 Dec. 1834 Hallowell.
4. BETSEY WINGATE, b. 26 Sept. 1836 Hallowell.
5. EMELINE, b. 2nd month, 6th day 1839 (Friends' Records Litchfield)

Reference: *Film #271 ME State Archives*, p. 33.

iv. MARY W., b. 20 June 1805 Harlem, Kenn. Co., ME (Friends' Records Harlem), d. _____, m. 26 Nov. 1828 China, ME (N.E. Register, Vol. 70) LOT JONES, son of Isaac and Nancy _____ Jones of China, ME, b. 27 Nov. 1804 Windham, Cumb. Co., ME, d. _____.

Children surname JONES:

1. EUNICE H., b. 11 Aug. 1827, d. young.
2. ISAIAH, b. 11 Oct. 1829.
3. EMELINE H., b. 3 Oct. 1831, d. young.
4. WINSLOW H., b. 16 Nov. 1833, d. young.
5. ABIGAIL H., b. 2 May 1835, d. young.
6. NANCY RANDAL J., b. 7 May 1840.

Reference: *N.E. Register*, Vol. 70, p. 320, 332.

v. EUNICE, b. 20 Apr. 1807, Harlem, Kenn. Co., ME, d. 1st day, 2nd month 1827 Harlem (Friends' Records).

vi. LAVINA, b. 12th month, 31st day 1808 Harlem, Kenn. Co., ME (Friends' Records), d. 7 Jan. 1870 (Friends' Records Harlem), m. 26 Nov. 1828 China Kenn. Co., ME (*N.E. Register*, Vol. 69, p. 332) NOAH JONES of China, son of Isaac and Nancy _____ Jones, b. 6 Apr. 1806 Windham, Cumb. Co., ME, d. _____.

Children surname JONES:
1. EUNICE H., b. 29 Oct. 1829.
2. ISAAC, b. 4 Nov. 1831.
3. ALNEY T., b. 7 Sept. 1833, d. young.
4. LAVINIA H., b. 15 Dec. 1835.
5. NANCY MARIAH, b. 17 May 1838, d. young.
6. MARIAH L., b. 21 Dec. 1842.
7. LEMUEL A., b. 7 Sept. 1844.

Reference: *N.E. Register*, Vol. 70, p. 320, Friends Records Vassalboro.

vii. ABRA D., b. 9th month, 20th day 1810 Harlem, ME, d. 4th month, 9th day 1825, China (Friends' Records Harlem -China-).

viii. EMELINE C., b. 1st month, 28th day 1813 in Gardiner, ME (Friends' Records China), d. 27 Apr. 1900, m. 16 Aug. 1837 Gardiner, ME (*N.E. Register*, Vol. 70, Friends' Records China) or 16 Aug. 1831 (Hallowell VR) REV. JAMES MYERS, son of Lemuel _____ Myers, a resident of Quincy, MA, b. _____, d. _____. He was a "Quaker Preacher of Brandon, MS."

Children surname Myers:
1. LEMUEL.

ix. LYDIA M., b. 1st month, 26th day 1816 Harlem (Friends' Records), d. 7th month, 15th day 1834 Harlem (Ibid.) ae 18 yr. Buried Lakeview Cem. China, ME (State VR).

x. LEMUEL, b. 2nd month, 25th day 1818 Harlem (Friends' Records), d. 5th month, 8th day 1837 Providence, RI. According to JMH ms. Lemuel built a house

beside his father's but died soon after. He "died at the Quaker school at Providence."

Reference: Records of Maine Old Cem. Assoc.

85. NATHANIEL[6] (Nathaniel[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 23 Aug. 1778, Windham, Cumb. Co., ME
d. 20 Feb. 1814 Kenn Co., ME (Friends' Records Vassalboro)
m. 27 Mar. 1805 N. Vassalboro, Kenn. Co., ME HANNAH BUFFUM, daughter of John & Hannah Rogers Buffum; b. 28 Mar. 1786 "of Berwick, York Co., ME", d. 7 June 1821 China, Kenn. Co. ME. She married 22 Sept. 1816 James Bean.

Nathaniel and his family resided at Winslow, ME. The Friends' Records of Vassalboro record "Nathaniel Hawkes of Vassalboro, son of Nathaniel Hawkes of Windham, County of Cumberland and State of MA (ME was then part of MA) and Mercy his wife, and Hannah Buffum, daughter of John Buffum of Berwick, County of York and State aforesaid and Hannah his wife deceased were married in Vassalboro 27, 3 month, 1805" In 1810 the census for Winslow, Kenn. Co., ME lists them as 1 male between 26-45 (Nathaniel), 1 male under 10 (John B.), and 1 male over 45 (perhaps Nathaniel's widowed father-in-law John Buffum) also 1 female 16-26 (Hannah) and 1 female under 10 (Jane). Nathaniel died age 35 and Hannah married James Bean 2 1/2 years later, and had one more child.

Widow Hannah was appointed administratrix on the estate of Nathaniel Hawkes, late of Winslow, deceased. On 14 June 1814 she presented inventory made by Moses Sleeper, Peletiah Varney and Joseph Howland which included homestead situated in Winslow containing 95 acres of land but no buildings and being mortgaged; also list of household goods, wearing apparel, and farm implements. Kennebec County, ME Probate 1799-1865 H-5.

Reference: *N.E. Register*, Vol. 68, p. 76, 166, 244.

Children (all born Winslow, ME):
i. JOHN BUFFUM, b. 2 day, 12 month 1805 at Winslow (Friends' Records

Vassalboro), d. before Oct. 1861 (Kenn. Co., ME Probate), m. 26 day, 10 month 1831, Vassalboro, Kenn. Co., ME BETHIAH TABER, daughter of Barnabas and Lydia _____ Taber of Vassalboro (Friends' Records at Vassalboro), b. _____, d. before Oct. 1861 (Probate).

The 1850 census for Vassalborough, ME lists John B. Hawkes 47, farmer, with wife Lydia P. 48, and children Sarah C. 9, in school; George B. 8, in school.

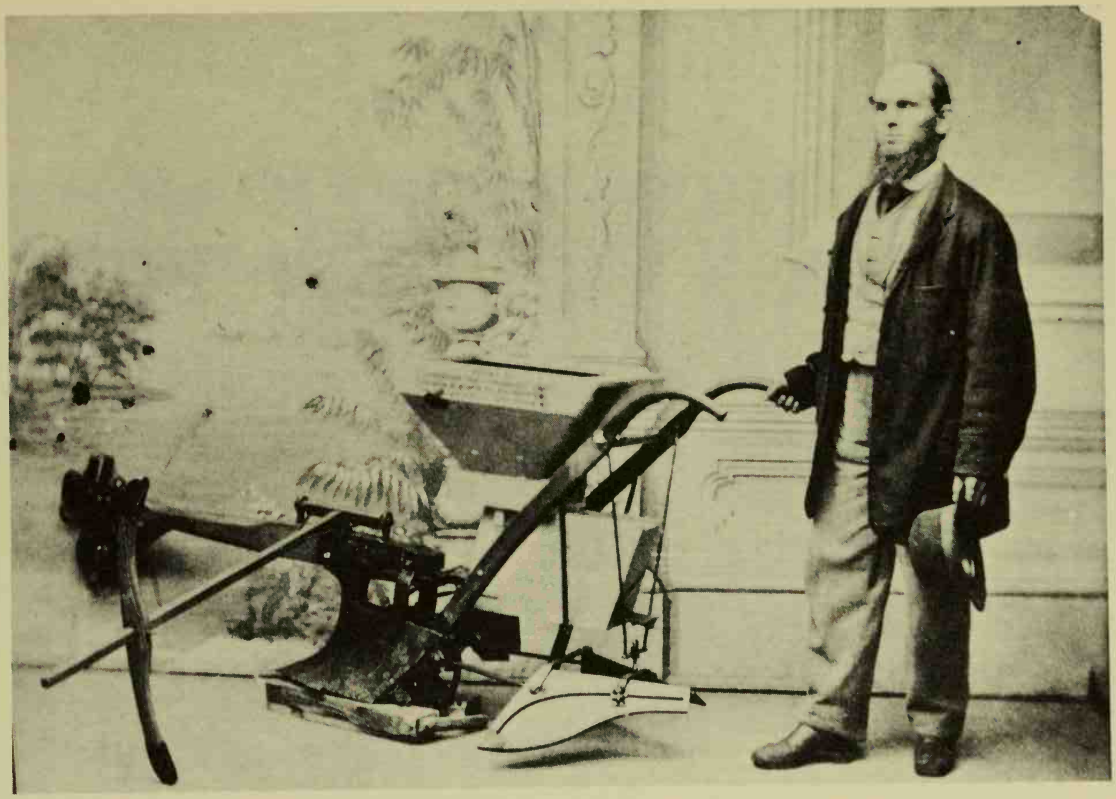
From Kennebec County Probate Records 1799-1865: H-18 John B. Hawkes of Vassalboro died intestate leaving no widow wherefore your petitioners, children of the said deceased pray that letters of administration of said estate may be granted to William F. Purington of Sidney. Signed Sarah Hawkes and George B. Hawkes. Fourth Monday, Oct., 1861. Inventory recorded Book 124, p. 361. Total $753.23. Farm and buildings thereon, twelve cane bottom chairs, four bedsteads, one wash bowl and pitcher, one pair glass candles. Accounts rendered and final distribution made to George B. Hawkes, heir, and Sarah Ann Hawkes, heir.

Children:
1. SARAH ANN (from Probate), b. 1841.
2. GEORGE B. (from Probate), b. 1842.

ii. JANE, b. 30 day, 5 month 1809 (Friends' Records Vassalboro) at Winslow.

iii. ELIZA ANN, b. 6 day, 3 month 1812 Winslow (Friends' Records Vassalboro), d. 11 day, 12 month 1827 (Friends' Records Vassalboro).

86. NATHAN[6] (Nathaniel[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 23 Mar. 1783 Windham, Cumberland Co., ME
d. 10 Jan. 1847 ae. 64 Durham, ME (State VR)
Buried Lunt Cemetery, Durham
m. 3 month 5th, 1806 (family Bible) Falmouth (Mayflower Index) MARY WINSLOW, daughter of Job and Mary Robinson Winslow, b. 2 May 1788 Falmouth, ME (*Winslow Memorial* by Holton, p. 855), 5 month, 2nd 1788 (Family Bible), d.



NATHAN HAWKES, APPLETON MAINE,
WITH HIS PRIZE-WINNING PLOW
COURTESY ELIZABETH CONNERS

17 Jan. 1858 Durham (State VR) ae. 69-7-0. Buried Lunt Cemetery Durham (State VR).

Nathan's birth has not been found in the vital records of Windham although all evidence points to his being born there. His death certificate gives his place of birth as Windham. (Constance Footman, Clerk of Durham). Stackpole in his History of Durham gives China, ME as the place of birth but this appears erroneous as it refers to the residence of his father Nathaniel in his advanced years. In 1854, the year of Nathan's death, Durham was changed from Cumberland County to Androscoggin County and no probate record has been found in either county.

When very young, Nathan went to Durham, ME to live with the family of Joseph Estes and learn from him the trade of tanner and harness maker. Nearly all the families in the southern part of the town where Joseph Estes lived were members of the Society of Friends, including the Douglas, Jones, Varney, Pinkham and Collins families; all of whom have intermarried with various branches of the Hawkes family. The Friends, oldest religious society in Durham, had been established in the home of Joseph Estes in 1775. This home later became known as the Hawkes house because it was long occupied by Nathan Hawkes. A one story house with a two story porch, it became an historic landmark until it burned in 1894. A Friends Meeting house was built nearby but when it burned in 1829, the Society once again worshipped in the Hawkes house until a new church was built. The church records burned in 1852.

At a town meeting in 1810 Nathan Hawkes was among those named as constituting school district #2. Schools were ungraded, having a summer term and a winter term of ten weeks each. About 1820 John Rogers came from Lynn, MA to begin the manufacture of Morocco shoes. Three firms were established and the town became known as "shoe town" and both men and women were employed. Nathan Hawkes succeeded Joseph Estes at the tannery and harness shop, carrying it on for many years. His store was at South Durham. Meanwhile he married Mary Winslow of nearby Falmouth and they raised a large family of thirteen children.

The United States census records list them as follows for the years 1810 through 1850 in the town of Durham, Cumb. Co., ME:

In 1810 his household consists of one male 26-45 (Nathan), 1 female 16-25 (wife Mary) and 2 females under 10 (Maria and Hannah). (1810 census M252 Reel 11, p. 100).

In 1820 the size of his household has increased from 4 to 10. There is 1 male child under 10 (Joseph) 1 male 16-25 (relationship unknown) and 1 male 26-45 (Nathan). There are four females under the age of 10 (Lucy, Miriam, Lydia, and Sybil), 2 females 10-15 (Hannah and Maria) and 1 female 26-45 (wife Mary). (1820 census M33, Reel 34, p. 414).

By 1830 there are 14 in the household. 1 male is listed as under 5 (Nathan), 1 male 5-10 (Isaiah) 1 male 15-20 (Joseph) 1 male 40-50 (Nathan) and another male 70-80 (perhaps Nathan's father-in-law Job Winslow, b. 1745, widowed 1824, d. 1833). Females in the household number eight. There is one female under 5 (Mary), 2 females 5-10 (Cynthia and Lucy), 2 females 10-15 (Miriam and Lydia), 1 female 15-20 (Sybil), 1 female 40-50 (wife Mary) and another female 70-80 (perhaps Nathan's mother, Mercy Jones Hawkes). (1830 census M 19, Reel 46, p. 51).

Between the censuses of 1820 and 1830 the first two daughters born to Nathan and Mary have married and left home. Maria married John Varney in 1829 and Hannah married Francis Hussey in 1825. Son Job has died, according to Bible record although Stackpole gives Job's death date as 1833.

In 1840 Nathan Hawkes' family numbers 5 males and 4 females. The males include 1 age 5-10 (Jeremiah) 1 age 10-15 (Nathan), another 15-20 (Isaiah) 1 age 20-30 (Joseph) and 1 age 50-60 (Nathan). The females include one 10-15 (Mary) one 15-20 (Cynthia) and one 50-60 (wife Mary) and one 70-80 (relationship unknown). (1840 census M 704, Reel 139, p. 480).

Since the 1830 census four daughters have married - Sybil to Samuel Hussey, Lydia to Amos Varney, Miriam to George Sutherland, and Lucy to Oliver Stoddard.

In 1850 the widow Mary appears age 62, property value $1500 with son Isaiah 26, farmer, property $800, his wife Sarah T. 25 and their daughter Edwina L., also Nathan Varney 16, farmer, attending school, son of Nathan's daughter Lydia, and Nathan's youngest son Jeremiah Hawkes 17, farmer, in school. All born in Maine. The son Joseph was married and living in China, Kennebec Co., ME where the census shows him age 39, farmer, with wife Lydia F. age 36 and Sarah A. 12, all born in ME. Son Nathan also married, was living in Appleton, ME where the census shows him age 24, farmer, wife Charlotte 23, and living with them Ellen Martin, age 15, in school. All born in ME.

Children:

i. MARIA, b. 23 Dec. 1806 Durham, ME (Family Bible), d. 22 Nov. 1890 (gravestone), m. 2 month, 17th 1829 (Family Bible) JOHN VARNEY, son of Nicholas and Mary Field Varney, b. 8 May 1806 (*History of Durham*, p. 273), d. 7 May 1892 (gravestone) at Lunt Cem. Durham). Both buried Friends' Cem. Durham, ME. John was a blacksmith.

Children surname VARNEY:
1. JULIA, b. 25 Nov. 1829.
2. GEORGE E., b. 28 Dec. 1831.
3. NATHAN, b. 19 Oct. 1833.
4. JOHN, b. 24 Sept. 1835.
5. JOSEPH, b. 18 Mar. 1838.
6. AMOS F., b. 23 Dec. 1839.
7. CHARLES, b. 9 Feb. 1842.
8. LEONARD, b. 6 April 1844.
9. EMERY V., b. 17 Aug. 1846.

References: *History of Durham, ME* by Stackpole, p. 273; LDS film #2896 Vital Records of Durham, ME; and Mary Varney Waters of Salt Lake, Utah descendant. 1850 Census Durham, ME.

ii. HANNAH, b. 20 Nov. 1808 Durham, ME (Family Bible); d. _____, m. 6 Nov. 1825 FRANCIS A. B. HUSSEY, later removed to IA, he was b. ca. 1806 (age 44 in 1850 census at Durham, ME), d. _____.

Children surname HUSSEY: all born ME (1850 census Durham)

1. BENJAMIN, b. 8 Feb. 1826 (Franklin in 1850 census).
2. ANN, b. 28 Jan. 1828 (Anna M. in 1850 census).
3. MARY W., b. 21 Jan. 1830.
4. FRANCIS, b. 12 Jan. 1832.
5. CLARA H., b. 2 June 1835.
6. EDWIN, b. 4 Apr. 1838.
7. SAMUEL B., b. 1 Oct. 1843.

Reference: Durham Friends' Records; 1850 census, Durham; *Winslow Genealogy* by Holton, p. 868.

iii. JOSEPH, b. 2 day, 1 month 1811 Durham, ME (Friends' Records Harlem and Bible record), d. 2 Sept. 1879 ae. 68 years, 8 months (gravestone Lunt Cem. Durham), m. 27 Aug. 1834 at China (Friends' Records China) LYDIA B. FRYE, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Bean Frye, b. 21 Aug. 1814 Harlem (China) ME, d. 21 May 1894 Topsham, ME ae 79-9-8 (State VR) age 79 yrs, 5 months (gravestone Lunt Cem.)

Child:

1. SARAH A., b. 23rd day, 12th month 1837 (Friends Records Harlem).

References: History of Durham, ME; JMH manuscript, N.E. Register, Vol. 70. 1850 Census China, ME.

iv. SYBIL D., b. 3 May 1813 (Bible record); Durham, ME (*History of Durham*, p. 199); d. _____, m. 1 Jan. 1835 Durham SAMUEL B. HUSSEY (*History of Durham*, p. 199). No additional information.

v. LYDIA, b. 20 May 1815 Durham, ME (Bible Record), d. _____, m. _____, AMOS VARNEY, son of Nicholas Jr. & Mary Field Varney, b. 30 Jan. 1811, d. 8 June 1887 (Stackpole, *History of Durham*) He was a farmer.

Children surname VARNEY: (all in Friends' Records, Durham)

1. ALFRED, b. 1 June 1836, m. GEORGIA M. SMITH.
2. JOHN H., b. 30 Dec. 1840, m. MARIA ANDREWS.

3. SIBYL, b. 10 Sept. 1843.
4. LEWIS E., b. 11 Mar. 1846, d. 27 July 1863.
5. ALNEY, b. 11 April 1848.
6. LINDLEY M., b. 28 Mar. 1850, m. MARTHA OSBORNE.
7. LYDIA ELLA, b. 30 Sept. 1853, m. CHARLES F. ANDREWS.

References: *History of Durham, ME*, p. 273, Durham Friends' Records and 1850 census Brunswick, ME.

vi. MIRIAM, b. 30 May 1817 Durham, ME (Bible record), d. 6 Apr. 1842 (*History of Durham*, p. 199), m. 3rd month 5th, 1840 (Bible record) GEORGE W. SUTHERLAND. No additional information.

vii. LUCY ANN, b. 12 July 1819 Durham, ME (Bible record), d. 21 Apr. 1885, N. SEARSMONT, ME (D. B. Ferguson), m. 31 Dec. 1838 (*History of Durham*, p. 199) OLIVER STODDARD, b. 11 Aug. 1815 Durham, ME, d. 25 March 1901 Belfast, ME. Census records place them at Appleton, Waldo Co., ME in 1850 and Searsmont, ME in 1880. He was a tanner (1880 census).

Children surname STODDARD: all born ME (1850 census)

1. ELLISA A., b. ca. 1840.
2. AUGUSTINE O., b. 17 Nov. 1841, Brunswick, ME, d. 1 Nov. 1923, Belfast, ME.
3. GEORGE W., b. ca. 1844, m. SARAH B. HARRIMAN.
4. ADRIANNA, b. ca. 1846.
5. MARIA L., b. ca. 1848.

viii. CYNTHIA J., b. 12 Aug. 1821, Durham, ME (Bible record) (*History of Durham*, p. 199), d. _____, m. (1) ISAAC FARR, a farmer, b. ca. 1816 (1850 census Gardiner, ME), d. _____. (According to Bible record Cynthia and Isaac were married 4th month 1st, 1841) She m. (2) after 1885 (*History of Durham*, p. 199) OLIVER STODDARD, see above # vii.

Children surname FARR: born Maine

1. MARY E., b. ca. 1844 (1850 census Gardiner, Kennebec Co., ME)

2. GEORGE H., b. ca. 1847 (1850 census, Mayflower Index)

ix. ISAIAH, b. 4 Dec. 1823 Durham (*History of Durham*, p. 199), d. 22 Mar. 1892 Beverly (State VR) (Bible record), m. 29 Jan. 1846 (*History of Durham*, p. 199) SARAH T. HOPKINS of Brunswick, ME, daughter of Samuel and Betsey Ridler Hopkins, b. 8 May 1826 Brunswick, ME (*Portrait and Biographical Album of Fayette Co. Iowa 1891*, p. 226), d. 3 June 1899. Isaiah was a tanner.

Children:

1. ADDIE L., b. ca. 1849 (1870 census, Appleton, ME).
2. ELLA M., b. 1850.
3. MARK E. H., b. 4 Mar. 1853 S. Durham, Cumb. Co., ME (*Portrait and Biographical Album*, p. 226), d. after 1891. Resided Belfast, ME, Brunswick, ME, Boston, MA and W. Union, IA. (Ibid.) Became a prominent photographer and art dealer, m. 2 Dec. 1880 W. Union IA CARRIE HUYCK, daughter of William and Nancy J. McMaster Huyck, b. 13 Dec. 1858. 4 children: LAURA BELLE, b. 14 Oct. 1881, ANNA MAE, b. 1 Sept. 1883, CHARLES LEANDER, b. 2 Oct. 1885 and HARRY MARK, b. 5 Apr. 1889.
4. LEANDER W., b. May 1857, Durham, ME.

References: Records of A.H.F.A. and *Portrait and Biographical Album*, Fayette County, Iowa. 1870 Census, Appleton, Waldo Co., ME, Reel 271, p. 18.

x. NATHAN JR., b. 16 Feb. 1826, Durham, ME (Bible record) *(History of Durham)*, d. 4 May 1895 Appleton, ME (Appleton VR); buried Pine Grove Cem. Appleton, m. 17 Jan. 1849 Durham (State VR) CHARLOTTE J. NORTON, daughter of James and Dorothy Blake Norton, both of Durham at time of marriage which was performed by Rev. Knowlton, Minister of the Gospel, (ME VR), b. 13 Apr. 1827 Portland, ME (Portland City Hall Records), d. 4 Dec. 1904, Boston, MA (State VR). Nathan was a farmer in Durham. He removed to Appleton, Knox Co., ME (not Appleton, Wisc. as stated in *History of Durham*) where he became a

tanner and an inventor. October 16, 1866 he applied for patent of his combined cultivator and ditcher. (*Annual Report of the Commissioner of Patents, 1866,* p. 1307) A description of the invention appears in the application and a picture is on p. 881. The implement was for hoeing, subsoiling or shallower ploughing or the planting of potatoes or grain. Nathan took this ditching plow to the trial of plows sponsored by the New York State Agricultural Society in Utica, NY in Sept. 1867 where he was awarded "first premium", a gold medal suitably inscribed, which is now one of the most prized possessions of one of his descendants. A detailed account of the trial and description of Nathan's plow may be found in Transaction of the N.Y. State Agricultural Society for the year 1867, Printing House of Charles Van Benthuysen and Sons, Albany. Nathan received Letters Patent for his Door Knob Attachments #311,753 on 3 Feb. 1885. "This invention relates to inside fastenings for knob-spindles in which a sliding plate having a key-hole slot therein is adapted to be moved in and out of position for holding the spindle from turning. The object of this invention is to adapt such locking-plate to be operated by a very slight movement of the hand, and to be held in both locking and unlocking position be either friction or gravity" (Annual Report of the Commissioner of Patents, 1885).

Nathan and Charlotte are buried in the Pine Grove Cemetery in Appleton, located on a grassy hill directly behind the home where they lived and raised their family.

Children:

1. CLARA ADELAIDE, b. 15 June 1854, d. Nov. 1945, m. 13 Dec. 1872 at Union, ME, JOHN E. HANLY. Three children: FLORENCE ADA, b. 1873, FRANK, and HAZEL BEATRICE, b. 31 Mar. 1888.
2. ELLA E., b. 25 Apr. 1859 (Not in 1860 census).

3. ALONZO J., b. 7 July 1860, Durham, ME, d. 6 Sept. 1936, Cambridge, MA, buried Mt. Auburn Cem., m. 18 May 1880 at Union, ME ANNIE EVANS. One child: NATHAN WILLIAM, b. 21 July 1882, Appleton, ME.

References: JMH manuscript, census records, 1850-80, State VR and *History of Durham*.

xi. JOB WINSLOW, b. 6 Jan. 1828, Durham, ME (Bible record) (*History of Durham*, p. 199), d. 26 Jan. 1833 (Ibid.), d. 1 month, 26th 1828 (Family Bible) Note: Date in Hist. probably incorrect, as 1830 census shows only 1 male under 5.

xii. MARY JANE, b. 7 June 1830 Durham (Bible record) (*History of Durham*, p. 199), d. _____, m. 11 Jan. 1849 (Belfast, ME VR) (Bible record) ELISHA H. CONANT of Appleton, son of Isaac and Nancy Wentworth Conant, b. 22 Jan. 1826 Hope, ME (*Conant Family in America* by F. O. Conant, 1887), d. _____.

Children surname CONANT: (1st 5 from census 1860, Appleton, ME)

1. GEORGIANA, b. 1853.
2. ELLA, b. 1855, called Mary E. in census.
3. BANCROFT H., b. 1857.
4. FRANK A., b. 1859.
5. CHARLES, b. 1860.
6. BERTHA J., b. 1861.
7. EVA, b. 1868.

References: JMH manuscript, census records, *Conant Family in America* by F. O. Conant, p. 508.

xiii. JEREMIAH W., b. 7 Nov. 1832, Durham, ME (Bible record), d. 1868, m. 23 Sept. 1858 in Brunswick, ME (Bible record) LAURA E. CUSHING of Freeport, ME, daughter of Rufus Cushing, b. 17 Dec. 1833 Freeport, ME, d. _____. Resided in NY. Laura m. (2) 8 April 1870 William L. Billings of Portland.

Child:

1. WALLACE W., b. 28 Aug. 1860, d. June 1861.

References: U.S. census records 1810-1850, *History of Durham, ME* by Stackpole, p. 199 and *Genealogy of the Cushing Family* by James S. Cushing, 1905.

87. MOSES[6] (Nathaniel[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 20 April 1787, Windham, Cumberland Co., ME
d. 26 Oct. 1853 ae 66-5 mo.; bur. Village Cem. St. Albans, ME.
m. (1) about 1807-8 SARAH SAMPSON, daughter of Joseph S. and Hannah Gurney Sampson, b. ? 1787 Abington, MA; d. 29 Aug. 1822, Greene, Kenn. Co., ME, buried 30 Aug. 1822 at Greene.
m. (2) 24 Feb. 1825, Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME ANNA HALL, daughter of Jedediah and Hannah Hussey Hall of Winthrop, ME (Adam Hawkes Records) or daughter of William and Comfort Riggs Hall (*Windham In The Past* by Dole); b. ca. 1804, "of Portland, ME"; d. _____.

Moses removed from Windham to Litchfield Neck, Lincoln Co., ME in 1808 with his wife and three children. There four more children were born and a few months after the last, Sarah died. Moses married again in 1825 and had one more child. The births of all of these children were recorded in the records of the Society of Friends at Vassalboro, ME. In 1834 the family moved from Litchfield to St. Albans in Somerset Co., ME. By 1850 one son Albert had died as had the daughter Hannah. Daughters Mary Ann, Mercy, and Sarah Maria had married. Moses is listed in the U.S. census of that year at St. Albans, age 63, farmer, property $500, living with his wife Anna 57, both born ME. Also in the household was Marcene Steward, 18, male. He was perhaps "Stewart" and related to the husband of their daughter Sarah Maria. Also living in St. Albans were three sons; (1) Cyrus 41, farmer, property $200, wife Mary 37, Albert 16, Arravista 14, Mary A. 12, Job, 10, Hannah, and Nathan 5, all borne ME. (2) Nathaniel age 33, shoemaker, property $300, with wife Elizabeth 26, Moses L. 5 and Eveline 1, all b. ME. (3) Joseph 28, laborer living with his younger sister's family Randall Steward 31, Sarah 23 and Adella 1, all b. ME.

Numerous deeds are recorded in Lincoln and Kennebec Counties Maine showing property transactions between 1834 and 1853.

On 3 June 1841 Moses made his will, which was proved 7 Dec. 1853 (Somerset Co. Probate 23:391-2. Wife Anna was mentioned; also children Cyrus, Mary Ann, Nathaniel, Mercy, Joseph, and Sarah Maria. Anna Hawkes to prepare inventory 6 June 1854; sureties were David Douglas and Randall Steward 2d. Inventory filed 5 June 1855. Papers mention Sarah Maria Steward, Cyrus Hawkes, Mercy Kitchen, Joseph Hawkes. (Somerset Co. Probate 25:30-31; 27:209).

Children of first marriage:

i. CYRUS, b. 20 Aug. 1809 Windham, Cumberland Co., ME (Friends' Records Vassalboro); d. 26 Sept. 1884 Greenwood Township. Kossuth Co., Iowa (*CT Nutmegger Dec. 1979*, p. 454); m. -- MARY PINKHAM, b. ca. 1814; d. after 1880 (census) The History of Litchfield, ME, *N. E. Reg. 1916*, p. 271 states that Cyrus married May Goddard. It is believed the author confused Cyrus with Moses Nathaniel Hawkes who married Mary E. Goddard on 12 mo. 25 : 1872 (see #89 iii 1).

The family is listed at St. Albans, ME in the 1859 census. Later they removed to Greenwood, Kossuth Co., Iowa where they are found in the 1879 and 1880 censuses. Cyrus was a farmer.

Children:

1. ALBERT, b. 3 Mo. 27; 1834 (Friends' Rec.).
2. ARRIVESTA, b. 4 mo. 19; 1836 (Ibid).
3. MARY A., b. 1838 (1850 census).
4. JOB, b. 1840 (Ibid).
5. HANNAH, b. ca. 1842.
6. NATHAN, b. 1845.
7. ALDEN W., b. 1851 (1870 census).
8. CYRUS, b. 1860 (Ibid).

ii. MARY ANN, b. 13 Mar. 1811 Windham Cumb. Co., ME (Friends' Rec. Vassalboro); d. 1 Jan. 1878; bur. Litchfield, Wayside Chapel Cem., ae 66-9-18; m. Dec. 1831 ISAAC BAILEY, b. 28 Jan. 1803; d. 24 Oct. 1863; bur. Wayside Chapel Cem. ae 60-8; son of Timothy and Betsey Haskell Bailey. (*History of Litchfield 1897*, p. 37).

Children surname BAILEY:
1. MOSES ALTON, b. 25 Aug. 1832.
2. SARAH H., b. 27 Dec. 1833.
3. WILLIAM, b. 29 Dec. 1835.
4. HANNAH, b. 7 Mar. 1838.
5. GEORGE ALBERT, b. 9 Mar. 1840.
6. ANN MARIA, b. 11 Jan. 1844.
7. ELIZA CATHERINE, b. 19 Mar. 1846.
8. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 18 Nov. 1854.

iii. ALBERT, b. 16 May 1813, Windham, Cumb. Co., ME (Friends' Records Vassalboro), d. young 16 Dec. 1829 (Ibid.).

iv. HANNAH, b. 9 Apr. 1815, Litchfield, Kenn. Co., ME (Ibid.), d. young 17 Nov. 1835, Litchfield, Kenn. Co., ME (Ibid.) ae 20-6. Buried Village Cem. St. Albans, ME.

v. NATHANIEL, b. 29 May 1817, Litchfield, Kenn., ME (Ibid.), d. 3 July 1890, Brunswick, ME, m. (1) _____ ELIZABETH MAGOON, daughter of Josiah and Mary Getchell Magoon, b. ca. 1824, d. after 1850, m. between 1850 and Mar. 1854 DEBORAH HANDY, b. -; d., m. MEHITABLE POTTER, daughter of Robert and Betsey Dunlap Potter, b. 4 Sept. 1821; d. 1896 Topsham, ME (*Hist. of Litchfield*, p. 268).

Early Hawkes records report the marriage to Deborah Handy, and this is substantiated by Kennebec County Deed 76:259, a land transaction signed by Nathaniel and Deborah on 11 Mar. 1854. However, the *History of Litchfield* reports the marriage to Mehitable Potter. Further search is indicated.

Children by first wife: (from 1850 census, St. Albans)
1. MOSES L., b. 1845.
2. EVELINE, b. 1849.

vi. MERCY, b. 27 Sept. 1819, Litchfield, Kenn., ME (Friends' Records Vassalboro); d. 29 Jan. 1885 Bazille Mills, Knox Co., NE, m. 1846 St. Albans, Somerset Co., ME, JOHN RICHARDSON KITCHEN, son of John and Mary Ann Martin Kitchen, b. 10 Oct. 1819, Isle of Man, Eng., d. 5 July 1893, Boyd Co., Nebraska. They had eight children and removed to Iowa,

later Nebraska. John Richardson Kitchen was a shoemaker.

Children surname KITCHEN:

1. SARAH ANN, b. 4 day 2 month 1847 China Kenn., ME.
2. JOSEPH JOHN, b. 13 May 1848, China.
3. JENNIE, b. 1850 China.
4. DAVID RICHARDSON, b. 1850, d. ae. 1 month Central City, NE.
5. MOSES WILLIAM, b. 23 Feb. 1854 Central City, NE.
6. JULIA ELMA, b. 1857 Central City, NE.
7. CALEB (son), b. ca. 1859, Central City, NE.
8. MARY PRISCILLA, b. ca. 1861, Central City, NE.

References: (Note #2 John Joseph is the direct ancestor of Lydia McCauley, Fresno, CA.) *N. E. Register*, Vol. 70, p. 328.

vii. JOSEPH SAMPSON, b. 26 May 1822, Litchfield Kenn., ME (Friends' Records Vassalboro); d. alive 1900 (census); m. 1851 DEBORAH GODDARD, b. Feb. 1822 ME (1900 census); d. alive 1900 (census).

In 1850 (census) Joseph was unmarried and residing with his sister Sarah. The following census shows him still in St. Albans, having married and with two children. Between 1860 and 1870 the family removed to Hesper, Winneshick County, Iowa.

Children:

1. SEWELL GODDARD, b. 1855, ME (1860 census St. Albans). In 1870 and 1880 census he was a farm laborer at Hesper, Iowa. He married ABBIE A. PIERCE and removed to Dysart, Tama Co., Iowa where he became a banker.
2. ALVIN A., b. 1858, ME (1850 census St. Albans).

Child of second marriage:

viii. SARAH MARIA, b. 4 Feb. 1826, Litchfield, ME (Friends' Records

Vassalboro; d. -; m. RANDALL STEWART, OR STEWARD (1850 census), b. ca. 1819 (1850 census) St. Albans, ME; d. -. They removed from St. Albans, Somerset Co., ME to Battle Creek, Michigan.

References: *History of Litchfield, ME, N. E. Register 1915,* p. 271, Friends' Records Vassalboro, ME, A.H.F.A. Records, JMH manuscript. Census: 1900 Hesper, Iowa, 1870, 1880 Greenwood, Iowa.

Children surname STEWARD:

1. CHELSEA, b. and d. young.
2. ADELLA, b. ca. 1849 (1850 census St. Albans).
3. EULYSSA, b. and d. young.
4. ADELLA b.-; d.-; m. JULIUS MORRISON.
5. EULYSSA, b.-; d.-; m. S. MERRILL.
6. ANNA, b.-; d.-; m. DR. FLATT.
7. ELEANOR, b.-; d.-; m. HENRY P. HOLSER.
8. MARIA, b.-; d.-; m. first DELMER LONGBOROUGH; m. second SANFORD EDWARDS.
9. EFFIE, b.-; d.-; m. FRANK FIELDS.

Information on children from Locke manuscript in possession of Barbara Brown, Colchester, CT.

88. CALEB^{6} (Nathaniel^{5}, Ebenezer$^{4-3}$, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 2 June 1789 Windham (*History of Brooks, ME,* p. 338)
d. 31 May 1873 Manchester, ME ae 84 bur. Friends Cem., Manchester, ME
m. (1) 31 May 1813 in Friends' Meeting House *(History of Brooks, ME)* PEACE AUSTIN, daughter of Jedediah and Miriam Winslow Austin of Pownal, ME (*History of Brooks, ME,* p. 338), b. 28 Aug. 1792 (*History of Brooks, ME,* p. 338), d. between Sept. 1814 and April 1823
m. (2) 3 April 1823 at the Friends Meeting House in Durham, Androscoggin Co., ME by Caleb Jones (State VR) RACHEL PHILBROOK, daughter of George P. Philbrook of Brunswick, ME, b. _____, d. after 1827 (birth of twins)
m. (3) MARCIA P. MILLER (Middlesex MA Probate)

or Webber, b. 1795 (gs and census), d. 28 Nov. 1873 ae 78-10; bur. Friends Cem. Manchester, ME.

Caleb was a farmer and a member of the Society of Friends. Born in Windham, Cumberland Co., ME, he removed to Brunswick where his children were born. (1840 census at Brunswick) Between 1840 and 50 he appears to have removed to Richmond in Lincoln Co., ME with his third wife Marcia. The U.S. census for that year shows the family as follows: Caleb 61, farmer, "Mariah" 55, Caroline 23, also Edward C. (or L.) Cook 9, Loring Webber 77 and Sarah C. Webber 76. All were born in Maine except the Webbers who were both born in MA. The 1870 census lists Caleb and Marcia at Manchester, ME. Caleb's death occurred in Manchester, ME on the 60th anniversary of his first marriage.

A few months after the death of Caleb his widow Marcia P. Hawkes made her will on the 30th day of Sept. 1873 as follows: (Kennebec County, ME Probate #5-2200) Marcia P. Hawkes of Manchester, Kennebec County, ME appoints David Lancaster of Farmingdale as executor and authorizes him to sell and convey real estate, being the homestead where she lived. She bequeathed to Marcia P. Sampson $100 to be paid from proceeds of sale of real estate. She bequeathed the residue to her executor in trust to be paid to Rufus P. Hawkes of Duxbury, MA the net income from sale and said fund to be kept on interest so long as Rufus P. Hawkes shall live. After his decease she bequeathed all of said trust fund to the heirs-at-law of said Rufus P. Hawkes including his widow if then living, to be divided among them, the widow and children in equal shares. Personal property to be distributed as verbally directed. Witnesses: William Pattengill, Deborah Wing and Helen (?Gilley) After the death of Marcia's son Rufus Philbrick Hawkes in 1892 a final account was rendered at Kennebec County, ME Probate Court held at Augusta on the fourth Monday of March 1893 by George R. Smith, trustee and distribution was allowed. Distribution was made to Mrs. Mary E. Hawkes, widow of Rufus and his five children, James R., George W., Albert C., Frank B., and Henry R.

Children by the 1st wife:

i. CHARLES WINSLOW, b. 9 Nov. 1812 Brunswick, ME; bap. 1813 (JMH ms.); d. 5 Oct. 1868 Cambridge, MA ae 56-11-8; bur. Mt. Auburn Cem., Cambridge; m. (1) MELINDA ELLEN WHITTEN, b. 1830; d. 5 Feb. 1858 ae 28-11; Malden, MA; bur. Mt. Auburn Cem., Cambridge; dau. of Samuel and Lucinda Whitten of Saco, ME (from records of Laurel Hill Cem., Beach Road, Saco, ME with notation "not buried here"); m. (2) ca. 1859 MARIA M. HOVEY, b. ca. 1818 Warren, ME; d. 11 Feb. 1893 Lowell, MA ae 74-6-14 (MA VR); dau. of Ivory and Elizabeth Larmond Hovey.

Charles was an engineer and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. During the period from 1850 through 1863 Charles applied for a number of patents from the United States Patent Offices and these seem to deal mostly with the improvements in printing presses. They included numbers 7413, 7855, 9259, 10670, 12129, 18812, and 39352; the latter being a machine for cutting veneers. Further information available through Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the various years and also copies in the files of the AHFA. He was living in Cambridge, MA at the time of his death and his will was probated #33827 at Cambridge, Middlesex Co. Probate in 1868. He left to "my beloved wife Maria M." $500 in the Boston Five Cent Savings Bank plus interest; also $500 to his father Caleb Hawkes of Manchester, ME; promissory note of $300 to his brother Rufus P. Hawkes "of Savannah in the State of Georgia" all my carpenter tools and mathematical instruments. I order my executor at expense not over $1000 at such time as my wife shall direct, to cause the lot in Mt. Auburn Cemetery which I have selected to be graded and ornamented with suitable edge stones and three memorial stones therein erected and if not done by my wife then I order it done immediately after her decease with suitable inscriptions to my first wife,

myself, and my present wife and if said sum of $1000 shall be found to be insufficient for the purpose, I authorize my executor to expend a sum not exceeding $500 additional to be done in appropriate and tasteful but not extravagant manner. If I should not complete the purchase of said lot during my life, my will is that my executor shall. I also give to the proprietors of Mt. Auburn Cemetery $100 on condition that they spend the interest to keep the lot in condition." He left the residue to his wife Maria M. "After the death of my wife I give $1000 to my father and his wife Marcia P. Hawkes. If this proves insufficient then my executor may use principal to make them comfortable. After the decease of my wife I give to her sister Mrs. Katie W. Brown, the wife of James T. Brown of Brimfield, $200. After the decease of my wife I give to my brother Rufus P. Hawkes $1000. The residue to the children of said brother who shall be living at the decease of my wife and the issue of any deceased child. My property consists of house and lot where I now reside in Cambridgeport at 124 Norfolk St. valued at $4000, a house lot in Malden valued at $800, furniture and housekeeping articles valued at $1000, three United States 6% bonds payable in 1887 $1000 each each, etc., etc. I nominate Levi L. Tower of Somerville executor. Codicil: I revoke the appointment of Tower and nominate Edward J. Long of Boston. I also give permission for an appropriation for my wife and for my father and Marcia in case of want." 3 Oct. 1868. Inventory - the real estate at Cambridgeport $3500, personal estate $10,764.20. On 27 July 1869 a widow's allowance was granted as Maria was "in feeble health and unable to support herself on the income of the property given her in the will. 10 Nov. 1868 Edward J. Long declined to accept trust. On 6 July 1875 Maria M. petitions to be trustee. Heirs include Albert C., Francis B., and Rufus H. Hawkes of Duxbury, Plymouth Co., MA. Rufus P. Hawkes of Duxbury was appointed to act for the minors; Maria M.

appointed trustee. After the death of Maria M. "we, Francis B., James R., Albert C., and Rufus H. and Mary E. Hawkes, four of the surviving children of Rufus P. received $480 each. The following information is listed regarding heirs: Rufus P. Hawkes of Dresden, State of ME, Lincoln County, James R. Hawkes born 29 April 1851 being a resident of Whitefield in the State of ME; the next four of Dresden, minors above the age of 14; George W., born 12 Feb. 1854, Albert C., born 12 May 1859, Francis B, born 20 Nov. 1861 and Henry R., born 2 Feb. 1865. A request was made of the court for the cemetery lot to be conveyed to these heirs; however, the judge after consideration decided that it was the intent of Charles W. Hawkes that only he and his two wives be buried there, therefore the lot was conveyed to the widow Maria M. Hawkes.

Children: There were no known children either by the first or by the second wives.

ii. GEORGE, b. 19 Sept. 1814, Brunswick, ME, d. young, Jan. 1830, ae. 16.

Children by the second wife:

iii. RUFUS PHILBROOK, b. 25 Jan. 1824, Brunswick, ME, d. 3 Nov. 1892, Plymouth, MA (State VR), m. 20 July 1850 MARY ELIZABETH WELLMAN, daughter of George and Hannah Abbott Wellman, b. 3 July 1829, Bath, ME; d. 27 Oct. 1922, ae. 92-3-24, Weymouth, MA. (State VR) Rufus Philbrook Hawkes was a marine architect. A "builder of wooden ships." The 1860 census places them at Hallowell, Kennebec Co., ME. The family was of Dresden, ME in 1870 except for James R.

Children:

1. JAMES RANDALL, b. 29 Apr. 1851, New York City.
2. GEORGE WINSLOW, b. 12 Feb. 1854 Hallowell, ME.
3. ALBERT CARGILL, b. 12 May 1859, Hallowell, ME.

4. FRANCIS (FRANK) BARTO, b. 20 Nov. 1861, Savannah, GA.
5. HENRY RUFUS, b. 2 Feb. 1865, Savannah, GA.

References: Frank Barto informant, also JMH ms. All births recorded in Middlesex Co., MA Probate 33832.

iv. HARRIET, b. 6 June 1825, d. 14 Nov. 1843.
v. CAROLINE ELIZABETH (twin), b. 4 Feb. 1827, d. 22 Dec. 1892, m. _____ JOSIAH LUNT. No further information.
vi. EUNICE ELLEN, (twin), b. 4 Feb. 1827, d. 23 Dec. 1886 ae 59-6, bur. Friends Cem., Manchester, ME.

Children of the third wife: None.

References: N.E. Register 1915, JMH manuscript, early Hawkes Family records, History of Brooks, ME, State Vital Records Maine and Massachusetts.

89. EZRA[6] (Nathaniel[5], Ebenezer[4-3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes
b. 21 May 1792, Litchfield, Kennebec County, ME (Windham VR) (Brooks, ME History says he was b. in Windham)
d. 1879 (*Brooks, ME History* p. 338), buried Friends Cemetery, Forrest Ave., Portland, ME
m. 10 July 1816, Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME (*Brooks Hist.* p. 338) HANNAH WINSLOW, 2nd child in a family of 10 girls, daughter of Job and Mary Robinson Winslow of Falmouth, ME, b. 30 Sept. 1797, Falmouth, d. 26 Sept. 1871, Portland, ae. 74 (Family Bible, *Brooks Hist.* p. 338; *Winslow Genealogy* by Holton, p. 855); buried Friends Cem., Portland.

Ezra was the ninth child and the youngest son of Nathaniel and Mercy Jones Hawkes. After his mother's death in Windham, ME in 1821, his father bought and gave him a farm in China, ME in return for care for the remainder of his life, until 1825. Ezra had already married and started his large family which was eventually to number 12 children. First of these was born in Gardiner, ME. Ezra was a farmer, blacksmith and stone cutter. Like his parents, he was a member of the Society of Friends whose church records at China record the births of his first 8

children. The United States census shows the family living at China in 1820 and 1830. In 1840, 50 and 60 they are listed at Jackson in Waldo County. Ezra eventually moved to Portland, ME where his wife died in 1871 at the Forrest Ave. home of their son Nathaniel, Jr. Then Ezra went to his married daughter Abby Lane's home in Brooks, ME where he died a few years later. Both buried Portland, ME in Friends' Cemetery.

Children:

i. ALMIRA, b. 23 Aug. 1817 Gardiner, ME (Friends' Records, China, ME), d. 28 Sept. 1888, buried New Cemetery, Brooks Village, ME, m. Mar. 1846 at Belfast, ME ISAIAH RANDALL of China, ME, b. _____, d. _____. (Reference for marriage -"Isaiah of Belfast" - *Brooks History*, p. 338)

Children surname RANDALL:
1. ALMA MARIA, b. _____.
2. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 2 day 3rd month 1849, d. 9th day 5 month 1851, buried New Cemetery Brooks (*Brooks History*, p. 338).
3. ISAIAH, b. _____.
4. CHARLES HENRY, b. _____.

ii. EDWARD, b. 20 Feb. 1819 China, ME (Friends' Records), d. 29 Jan. 1877 Portland, ME; buried Evergreen Cem., Deering, ME (State VR), m. 1 Sept. 1845 Belfast, ME Lucretia Rebecca Eames Twitchell, b. 19 Oct. 1823, d. 28 Feb. 1893 Portland. The JMH manuscript first states that Edward died in Portland before his wife. It then states that after her death he went to California with his 2 sons, George E. and Melvin J., and that one was in the CA mines and the other in Klondike, Alaska.

Children:
1. CHARLOTTE AUGUSTA, b. 12 July 1846 Boston (State VR says Portland).
2. GEORGE EDWARD, b. 7 Apr. 1848 Portland (State VR).
3. LUCRETIA ELLA, b. 15 Jan. 1850 (1856 in State VR).

4. MELVIN JOSHUA, b. 29 Dec. 1851 Portland (State VR says 15 Jan.)
5. CHARLES A., b. 1 Jan. 1854, d. young 15 Mar. 1865 "disease of brain, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Deering - father Edward" (State VR).
6. JULIA ALICE, b. 25 July 1856 Belfast (State VR).

Reference: JMH manuscript

iii. NATHANIEL, b. 28 Dec. 1821, China (Friends' Records), d. 15 Jan. 1890 (Family Bible record), m. (1) Mar. 1848 (25th day 10th month 1848 according to records of Unity Friends Monthly Meeting) (State VR) SARAH ELIZABETH HANSON of Thorndike, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hanson, bur. Cole Cem., Thorndike, ME, b. 1823 (g.s.), d. 20 Jan. 1853, m. (2) 29 Jan. 1856 - was of Jackson, Waldo Co., ME at this time - MARY A. COLLINS of S. Kingstown, RI, daughter of Timothy and Mary Ann Gardiner Collins. (Vol. 7, RI records) b. 25 Dec. 1826, So. Kingstown, RI, d. 8 Feb. 1914, bur. Quaker Cem., Manchester, ME.

Child by first marriage:

1. MOSES NATHANIEL, b. 6 Apr. 1851, Jackson, Waldo Co., ME, m. 12th month 25th day 1872 MARY E. GODDARD. (Reference: *Microfilm #83 New England Yearly Meeting, Society of Friends,* p. 244, at Rhode Island Historical Society Library.

Quaker records on microfilm show that Moses N. Hawkes, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (latter deceased) of Deering, Cumberland Co., ME and Mary E. Goddard, daughter of Calvin S. and Lucy R. Goddard of Lynn, Essex Co., MA were married 12th month 25th day 1872. The certificate was signed by Nathaniel and Mary E. Hawkes. Witnesses John Joseph Gurney Hawkes and Lydia Hawkes as well as 30 guests.

Reference: Mrs. Gertrude Hawkes Burrill, 23 Coughlin Rd., N. Easton, MA, 1969. No children by 2d marriage.

iv. MATTHEW P., b. 10 May 1823 China, ME (Friends' Records), d. 7 Apr. 1854, Jackson, ME (Family Bible record) ae 30 y 10 m. Buried Cole Cem., Thorndike, ME. He was not listed in the family group in census of 1850.

v. ABIGAIL WINSLOW (Abbie), b. 16 June 1824, China, ME (Friends' Records), d. 23 Feb. 1897 South Brooks, ME, buried beside husband, Newton Cem., m. 15 June 1858 as his third wife at Unity, ME Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends, JOHN LANE "of Weare, NH and South Brooks Four Corners, son of James and Leah Prescott Lane. She was of Pittsfield, NH or ME (*Brooks* 164), b. 24 June 1805, Pittsfield, NH or ME (*Brooks* 164), d. 11 June 1897, Brooks, NH or ME (*Brooks* 164).

He had first married Lucy Austin of Pownal, ME and had three daughters and one son. He married second Mary Gould, who died 1854 leaving a daughter. John was the first Postmaster of S. Brooks from 1852-7. He was a cabinet maker and active member of the Friends Church. He was employed at Faneuil Hall in Boston at one time (ibid.) The family is listed at Brooks, Waldo Co., ME in census 1850-1880.

Children of John Lane's 3rd marriage surname LANE:

1. HANNAH VIOLA or VIOLA HAWKES, b. 25 Aug. 1859, d. 15 July 1883, buried Newton Cemetery Brooks Village.
2. INFANT, b. 13 July 1862, d. soon.
3. LUCRETIA M., b. 13 July 1862.
4. JOHN C., b. 23 Sept. 1867, later of Westbrook, ME.

vi. MARY WINSLOW, b. 2 June 1826, China, ME (Friends' Records), d. _____, m. 30 Oct. 1851 PERLEY GARDNER COLLINS (called PELEG in Family Bible), b. 16 May 1828, d. 16 June 18___.

Children surname COLLINS:

1. HANNAH C., b. 1 July 1852.
2. CHARLES A., b. 30 Sept. 1853, d. 23 Sept. 1854.
3. ALFRED, b. 18 June 1855.
4. ELLA M., b. 11 Apr. 1857.
5. MARY W., b. 16 Dec. 1858, d. 16 July 1900.
6. LILLIAN G., b. 3 May 1862.
7. SARAH S., b. 25 May 1864.
8. PELEG C., b. 16 Dec. 1808 (it is unknown whether this date refers to the father's birth or is an error for a child's birth in 1868).

Reference: JMH manuscript

vii. HANNAH WINSLOW, b. 12 Feb. 1828, China (Friends' Records), d. 22 Jan. 1852 (JMH ms.), m. 23 Oct. 1850 HENRY D. EARLE. No further information.

viii. CYNTHIA JONES, b. 7 Apr. 1831, China (Friends' Records), d. 3 Aug. 1895 (Family Bible), m. 23 Feb. 1853 (JMH ms.) CHARLES WILLIAM EARLE, b. 30 Dec. 1826, d. 20 Jan. 1898.

Children surname EARLE:

1. JAMES H., b. 7 Nov. 1853.
2. ALICE C., b. 10 Mar. 1857.
3. CHARLES H., b. 15 June 1861.
4. ANNIE G., b. 12 Oct. 1865.

Reference: JMH manuscript

ix. EZRA JR., b. 22 Mar. 1834 Jackson, Waldo, ME (census 1840); d. 27 Apr. 1901 China (State VR) bur. Portland, Friends' Cem., m. 28 May 1863, Boston "both of Portland, married by Rev. Rollin H. Neale of Boston, Clergyman" (ME State VR) ALICE WAITE SMITH, daughter of Henry and Jane Waite Smith of Portland and granddaughter of Gen. John R. Smith (JMH ms.), b. 11 Sept. 1835 Windham, d. 13 Feb. 1920 Portland. Bur. Quaker Cem. 1837 Forrest Ave., Portland, ME. Ezra was a stone cutter, residence Boston, MA. No children.

The JMH ms. gives the following information regarding Ezra Jr. "He attended the common schools of

Jackson, ME and completed his education at the Friends' Boarding School, Providence, RI. He learned the trade of granite cutting and was employed as foreman of government yards at Portland which supplied the material for public buildings. He went to Richmond, VA where he was foreman of the stoneyard and work which supplied materials for the Army and Navy buildings in Washington, D.C. He was next appointed superintendant of stone work at the Old Dominion Granite Quarry on James River where was prepared the material for the Philadelphia post office. Subsequently for several years he was government inspector of granite cutting and stock to be used in various public buildings. After being in the real estate business in Portland a year, he was appointed city marshall and served three years. He was then employed as one of the inspectors of stone work and material at Concord, NH for the Congressional Library Building at Washington, D.C. 3 years. On 1 Jan. 1895 he was appointed Special Deputy Sheriff of Cumberland County and still on duty 1902, "a man of unusual ability and conservative judgment, wins and holds confidence of all who know him." He and his wife belonged to the Society of Friends. Residence 259 Brackett St., Portland, ME." The 1900 census, Portland shows them there, also sister-in-law Sarah A. Buck, wid. 70. Ezra insurance and real estate agent.

x. JOB WINSLOW, b. 5 Nov. 1835, d. young, 3 Nov. 1837 as the result of an accident (JMH ms.)

xi. INFANT, b. and d. (JMH ms.)

xii. JOSEPH JOHN GURNEY, b. 9 Sept. 1838, d 1909 ae 70 (*History of Strafford County, NH 1914*, p. 695), m. int. 7 June 1864, he of Jackson and she of Thorndike (ME State VR) 1864 "of Brooks, ME" (*History of Strafford Co., NH*, p. 695) LYDIA MONROE, b. 1845, d. _____. He was named for the famous Quaker leader, Joseph John Gurney or Norwich, Norfolk, England who came to this country and was a great leader of

the Society of Friends. The 1870 Census, Concord, NH lists Joseph J. G., stonecutter, wife Lydia and the two older children.

Children:

1. ANNA GURNEY, b. 16 Dec. 1866 Morrills Corner Westbrook, ME.
2. EZRA MILLER, b. 12 June 1869 Concord, Merrimack County, NH.
3. SARAH LYDIA, b. 15 Nov. 1870 Concord, Merrimack County, NH.
4. CAROLINE ELIZABETH, called Lilly, b. 25 Aug. 1873, Concord, Merrimack County, NH.
5. LENA BLANCHE, b. 26 May 1875, N. Weare, Hillsboro County, NH.
6. EDWARD HOWE, b. 15 June 1884, Buxton, York, ME.

Informant: Melvin Watkins, son of #5 above, of Sebago Lake, ME.

The above births are recorded in *Memorial Winslow* by David Parsons Holton, 1877, *Winslows and Their Descendants in America,* p. 870.

90. EBENEZER$^{6-5}$, (Samuel^{4}, Ebenezer^{3}, John^{2}, Adam^{1})
Son of Ebenezer and Rebecca Alley Hawkes
b. 8 Jan. 1776 (Lynn VR from Records of Society of Friends)
d. 18 Dec. 1823 (Saugus VR)
m. 16 Dec. 1794 Universalist Church Records Saugus (Lynn VR) EUNICE HITCHINGS, daughter of Daniel and Eunice Hawkes Hitchings, b. 1766 Lynn (gravestone record), d. 25 Apr. 1853 (gravestone and State VR) buried Old Burying Ground at Saugus, MA.

Ebenezer was born and lived all his life in Saugus. Apparently he left the Quaker faith of his family when he married the daughter of Daniel Hitchings, Revolutionary War soldier, and granddaughter of Elkanah Hawkes who also fought in the Revolution. He was a blacksmith and was called yeoman in an 1822 document. Early Hawkes records show their property abutted those of Caroline Plummer and Ahijah Hawkes, and also refer to administration of estate but this was not found at Essex County Probate Records. The 1800 census shows them with a young man and a young woman living there. The 1810 census

for Lynn lists 3 males 26-45 and 1 female 16-26 in addition to Ebenezer and Eunice. The 1820 census places them at Saugus, now a separate town. In 1830 Eunice is recorded, then a widow, at Saugus. The 1850 census shows her at age 84 with real estate $1400, living next to her widowed sister-in-law, Theodate Hawkes and with her was "Asell" or Asahel Hitchings age 73, cordwainer, born MA. Their graves are side by side in the Old Saugus Burial Ground. Ebenezer was probably buried in the Old Burying Ground at Saugus but no stone now marks his grave. She was buried there, the inscription reading *Eunice Hawkes died April 26, 1853, age 87*. Ebenezer and Eunice had no children.

91. AHIJAH[6] (Ebenezer[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Rebecca Alley Hawkes
b. 10 Dec. 1767 (Lynn VR from Records of Society of Friends)
d. 23 Dec. 1838 Saugus
m. 25 Nov. 1807 (Lynn VR, Society of Friends Records) THEODATE PRATT, called Daty, daughter of Richard Jr. and Theodate Alley Pratt, b. 12 July 1787 (Lynn VR), d. 26 Mar. 1862 Saugus (State VR)

Born the second son in a large Quaker family on the ancestral farm, Ahijah grew up at Hawkes Corner, North Saugus. When his father died and older brother married, Ahijah remained for 13 years as head of the family, caring for his widowed mother and six younger sisters along with his younger brother William.

About 1800 he built the house which was to become his home after marriage, a large frame house occupying the land on the south west corner of Hawkes Corner. Ahijah built this house as a consequence of the passing of the Newburyport Turnpike through his ancestral acres in North Saugus. It was not so pretentious as the mansion nearby of Dr. Cheever but like that place it owed its location to the rose colored but unrealized visions of enhanced values of real estate which attended the opening of the turnpike.

Ahijah Hawkes was a single man when he built the house and he did not unduly hurry settling affairs of life. In common with

other Yankees, he liked to get a bargain. It is related of him that while still a bachelor, he attended an auction of household furniture and brought home a cradle. Laughed at for his apparently useless purchase, he put it away in the new, unoccupied house.

In 1807 the house was waiting for a tenant. Ahijah Hawkes was 40 years old. In his attendance at Friends' meetings on Wolf Hill, he had frequently tarried at the home of Richard Pratt on Market St. In the year above mentioned, Richard Pratt's daughter Daty or Theodate was 20 years old and on Nov. 25, 1807, Ahijah and Theodate were married and thereafter lived in the new house and she rocked the cradle for 12 children in later years. The cradle is still in the family of one of Ahijah's descendants.

The record of their marriage has been recorded and may be found on microfilm at the RI Historical Society in Providence, RI. It is as follows: Ahijah Hawkes and Daty Pratt, 11th month, 25th day, 1807. Ahijah Hawkes of Lynn in the County of Essex and State of MA, son of Ebenezer Hawkes, late of said Lynn, deceased, and Rebecca, his wife, and Daty Pratt, the daughter of Richard Pratt, Jr. of said Lynn and Theodate his wife, having declared their intentions of taking each other in marriage before several monthly meetings of the people called Quakers in the county aforesaid, according to the good order used among them: their proceedings after due inquiry and deliberate consideration thereof were allowed by the said meetings, they, appearing clear of all others, and having consent of parents and all concerned, now these are to certify all whom it may concern that for the full accomplishments of their said intentions this 25th day of the 11th month 1807, they, the said Ahijah Hawkes and Daty Pratt appeared at a public assembly of the aforesaid people and others in the meeting house in said Lynn and he the said Ahijah Hawkes, taking the said Pratt by the hand, did openly declare that he took her to be his wife, promising through divine assistance to be unto her a true and affectionate husband until it shall please the Lord by death to separate them. And this Daty Pratt did then and there in like manner declare that she took the said Ahijah Hawkes to be her husband

promising through divine assistance to be unto him a true and faithful wife until it shall please the Lord by death to separate them or words of like import and the said Ahijah Hawkes and Daty Pratt as a further confirmation thereof have here unto set their hands. She, after the custom of marriage, assuming the name of her husband signed Ahijah Hawkes, Daty Hawkes. And we whose names are here unto subscribed being present with others at the consumation of their said marriage as witnesses thereunto set our hands the day and year above written. And these names include Lydia Johnson, Ebenezer Hawkes, Stephen Smith, Jr., William Hawkes, surnames Gardner, Bulfinch, Dow, Eunice Collins Alley; the surnames Breed, Collins; Richard Holden, Richard Pratt, Theodate Pratt, Rebecca Hawkes, Abigail, Elizabeth and Anna Hawkes, Jonathan Shillaber, Joseph Hawkes, Deliverance, Adam, Rebecca, Nathan, Sarah, Sarah, Eunice and Lydia Hawkes. There were numerous others who signed, bringing the total to 55 plus the bride and groom.

Ahijah's house remained standing and in possession of his family and descendants until there appeared in the Daily Record on Jan. 15, 1969 the following notice: Because Saugus Town Meeting members couldn't agree on a site or come up with $20,000 for expenses, the Ahijah Hawkes homestead, built there about 1800, was sold to the owners of the Kernwood Restaurants in Malden and Lynnfield and will be attached to the latter on Salem St. The homestead is on the grounds of the shopping center on Rt. 1, Saugus and has to go to make way for expansion. Hawkes was a Quaker and the first chairman of the Saugus Board of Selectmen in 1815.

Later it was found unfeasable to remove the house and so it was pulled down about 1970.

An early picture of Ahijah's house may be seen in *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn*, p. 334, by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes.

Between 1808 and 1824 twelve children were born to Ahijah and Daty. The vital records for the entire family were recorded in stitches on an old sampler, for many years in possession of their descendant,

Charles Robinson. A photostatic copy of this is to be found in the scrapbooks of the Adam Hawkes Family Association. During this period Ahijah became prominent in town affairs, playing a vigorous role in the separation of Saugus from Lynn. He became chairman of the Board of Selectmen for the first three years of its corporate existence from 1815 - 18, along with Jonathan Makepeace and Richard Mansfield. Apparently family and town responsibilities, together with running the farm, occupied Ahijah's full time. A review of the Essex County deed books does not show any transfer of property either as grantor or grantee. He died intestate in 1838 and although the Essex County Register of Probate does not now include papers of administration, there is a typed copy of same in the old files of the family association including the following information: To Daniel A. White, Esquire, Judge of Probate, County of Essex, as directed by you, we, the subscribers, being sworn and affirmed, have divided the estate of the late Ahijah Hawkes of Saugus among his heirs and do assign them their several proportions - #1 To Rebecca Taylor, daughter of Ahijah and wife of Geo George W. Taylor of the city of New York, a woodlot numbered four on a plan drawn by Jacob Purinton, being a part of the great wood lot so called, bounds and abutters named, containing 10 acres and 8 poles; also the eastern part of Sweetser pasture, bounds and abutters named; 6 acres; also three quarters of the cow barn standing on the home field, together with the right of way to same. #2 To Ahijah Hawkes, Jr., woodlot number three, bounds and abutters named, 10 acres and 127 poles; also the pidgeon stand lot so called, bounds and abutters given, 2 acres; also part of Dexter Marsh, bounds and abutters given, containing 6 acres; also privilege to pass and repass to and from above lot for all necessary purposes in the usual way over land herein set off to Stephen E. Hawkes and to Lewis P. Hawkes to and from the Newburyport Turnpike. #3 To Ebenezer Hawkes, woodlot number 2, description given, containing 4 acres and 142 poles; also the Burrill farm so called and all buildings thereon. The first lot in said farm contains about 3/4 acre, boundaries and abutters stated; also a lot containing about 2 acres called Neck Marsh on the Saugus River; also 4/7 or 42 feet on the west end

of the barn standing on the home field with a privilege for the said 4/7ths to stand, a right in the cow yard and in 2 rods of land on the north side of the barn for a way and the usual and necessary purpose of the barn as set forth in the return of the committee appointed to set off the dower of widow Daty Hawkes. #4 To Richard Hawkes, northerly part of the home field which was occupied by said Richard in the lifetime of Ahijah Hawkes aforesaid and which was conveyed to said Richard by said Ahijah but the consideration therefore not paid, boundaries given, easterly on the road leading from Lowell to Lynn containing 6 acres and 177 poles; also the old orchard so called containing about 1 1/4 acres; also the rye field on the old road running to the town road, description given, containing about 4 1/4 acres; also the pig sty lot situated in the angle made by the Newburyport Turnpike and the Reading Road, description and abutters stated. #5 To Stephen Hawkes the Chelson Hill field so called, containing about 5 acres, bounded easterly on land belonging to the linen factory; also the Bowler field, abutters given, containing about 15 acres; also the Hill Pasture so called, containing about 15 acres, description given; also a part of Dexter's Marsh bounded northerly by a ditch on the land herein set off to Samuel Hawkes, etc., etc. containing about 1 acre. #6 To William Hawkes, the Hussey wood lot, boundaries and abutters stated; also the western part of Sweetser pasture, description given, bounded southerly on land herein set off to Samuel Hawkes containing about 25 acres and including 3 lots, Sweetser Sweetser's Plain, Sweetser's Field and Square Meadow, bounds given. #7 It is to be noted that #7 has been deleted from the report. By referring to the order of children listed it is apparent that this would refer to the son Samuel. It is known that he inherited Close Hill and a considerable amount of property in that vicinity at Hawkes Corner. #8 To Tacy P. Hawkes, woodlot number five on the plan aforesaid in the great woodlot, bounds given and abutters; also a lot of salt marsh in Rumney Marsh so called containing about 3 acres. #9 To Deborah Hawkes, a minor daughter of Ahijah aforesaid deceased, the wood lot number one in the plan drawn by Jacob Purinton, bounds and abutters stated,

contains about 14 acres and 115 poles; also 2 acres of salt marsh on Birch Island; also 1/4 of the corn house standing on the home field together with the accustomed right of way to the same. #10 To Lewis P. Hawkes, the close field so called, bounded as follows: beginning at the corner of the county road and Newburyport Turnpike and bounding westerly on the said turnpike, northerly and westerly by Hill Pasture, herein set off to Stephen E. Hawkes as the wall now stands, southerly by the land of Daniel Kidder and the aforesaid county road to the place of beginning; also a part of Long Meadow beginning at the Newburyport Turnpike and bounded northerly on the river separating the same from land herein set off to Samuel Hawkes, extending to the end of a wall lying by the side of the river, etc.; also a lot of salt marsh containing 6 acres.

The whole of the real estate described in the above return is situated in Saugus in the County of Essex aforesaid. Dated at Salem this 21st day of May in the year of our Lord One thousand, eight hundred and thirty nine. Signed Joshua Hawkes, Andrew Mansfield, David Mansfield, committee.

After the death of Ahijah, his widow lived on for more than 30 years. Only five of their twelve children ever married. By 1850 in the census for Saugus we find the widow Theodate age 63, as head of the household with property valued at $2500. Living with her was an unmarried son Stephen, age 35, farmer; Samuel, single, age 33, farmer; and a girl Victoria, age 13, in school. This was undoubtedly the daughter of Ahijah Jr. Also in the home was son Lewis P., farmer, and his bride of a few months, Mary A. born in ME. The son Ebenezer, age 40, unmarried, farmer, property value $1800, was living with Betsey Eveleth, age 65, born MA; Sarah Sarah Eveleth, 30, born MA; Abbie A. Eveleth 27; William Haskell 41, cordwainer, born MA; John Briggs, age 32, trader born ME and Mary A. Briggs 30 born NH and Oscar H. Martin age 2. Living nearby was son Richard, age 36, not yet married, farmer, property valued $3800. In his household were Hartwell, age 20, farmer, born NH; Anna, 64, his unmarried aunt, born MA; and Susan Neale, age 18, born Ireland. Also listed as a part of the widow Daty's family, although he was not actually

living at home was son William. He had suffered severe brain damage resulting from a fall from a tree. He was sheltered by the family until after his father's death and had shared in the division of the real estate. In 1839 Estes Newhall was appointed his guardian. In 1845 the family could no longer cope with his problems. In the language of the day, he was labeled "idiotic" and was committed to the "insane asylum" at Ipswich, where he remained until his death in 1852. The continuing concern for his welfare is demonstrated in the wills of his two maiden aunts, Abigail and Elizabeth Hawkes. Miss Abigail, in Essex County Probate 41952 bequeathed cash to William, "said William's part to be used by him or his guardian for his benefit if he should live to need it" Miss Elizabeth, in Essex Probate 41962 bequeathed all her cash to her sisters, Anna and Abigail, requesting them to "contribute what they may think fit and needful to the comfort and support of William Hawkes."

Children:

i. REBECCA, b. 4 Dec. 1808 (Lynn VR), d. 8 May 1893, m. 28 Aug. 1836 (Lynn VR) at San Jose, CA (JMH ms.) GEORGE W. TAYLOR of Richmond, VA, b. _____, d. _____. Their marriage was published in Columbian Centinel 7 Sept. 1836. He was an inventor of diving apparatus. They lived in NJ and later in New York City. Both attended the 1880 reunion of the Adam Hawkes Family Association, as did George T. Ingalls of San Jose, CA. (JMH ms.)

Child surname TAYLOR:
1. SARAH, b. 22 Dec. 1837.

ii. AHIJAH JR., b. 20 Dec. 1809 (Lynn VR), d. 8 May 1888, Medway, MA (State VR), m. (intentions) 25 Oct. 1835 (Saugus VR), m. 3 Dec. 1835 LOUISA HAWKES of Windham, Cumberland Co., ME, daughter of David and Anna Hawkes, b. 6 April 1811 Windham, Cumberland Co., ME, d. 5 Jan. 1868 Medway, MA.

Ahijah, Jr. and his family moved a number of times, as is apparent fror the places of birth of his ten

children. By 1860 he had moved to Westbrook, ME, where the census lists him as ae 52, a drain tile maker, property $5000-$12000, with wife Louisa, born ME ae 45, Loretta 23, C S Teacher, Victoria A. 21, C S Teacher, Elizabeth R. 20, C S Teacher, born NH; Tacy P. 17, in school born NH; Albert A. 13 born ME; Ellen D. born ME; Martha A. 9 born ME; Walter 7 born ME, all in school; also living with the family was Alonzo Plummer 19, laborer born ME.

Ahijah Jr. was living in Medway, MA, a farmer, when he attended the 1880 reunion.

Children:

1. LORETTA THEODATE, b. 20 Sept. 1836 Saugus.
2. VICTORIA AUGUSTA, b. 19 Dec. 1837 Saugus.
3. ELIZABETH REBECCA, b. 24 Aug. 1839 Saugus.
4. ANNE LOUISE, b. 12 July 1841 Saugus, d. 1858.
5. LOUIS PENN, b. 28 Feb. 1843, d. 1848.
6. TACY PRATT, b. 24 Dec. 1845.
7. ALBERT AHIJAH, b. 5 May 1837 Enfield, NH.
8. ELLEN DEBORAH, b. 7 Mar. 1849 Enfield, NH.
9. MARTHA JANE, b. 12 May 1851 Westbrook, Cumberland Co., ME.
10. WALTER VERIAN, b. 24 July 1853 Westbrook.

iii. EBENEZER, b. 22 June 1811 (Saugus VR), d. unmarried 6 Aug. 1884 Saugus (State VR). Nathan Hawks, writing "*In Lynn Woods*," pub. Lynn, MA 1893, p. 61-2 recalled:

"Ebenezer Hawkes was a birthright member of the Society of Friends, whose worthy connection he never abandoned nor dishonored. He belonged to that ancient family who derived their origin from the patriarchal Adam Hawkes, and who, established on the lands of their ancestors, have so long given, the very name to the northern ward of the town of Saugus. Of his early history, we can only meagerly speak; but at some period in his early

manhood, he suffered an injury from sunstroke, or something of that nature, from the effects of which he never recovered. So sensitive did he always remain to the rays of the sun, that he could not bear the least beam upon his head, and he was therefore never seen abroad without an umbrella. Indeed, no kind of heat that would fall upon his brain could be endured; though the warmth of a kitchen hearth-fire was said sometimes to prove grateful. Nearly always, therefore, he was compelled to be out of doors, and here his natural tastes conducted him to an asylum of inexhaustible pleasures.

"The Great forest of Lynn Woods lay near his home, and amidst its thick and fragrant shades he soon learned to immure himself. Twice every day, in all weather, save the veriest tempests, did he, in his later days at least, flee from the house and betake him to his accustomed paths and hills. Here he became a keen observer, with eye and ear ever alert, and a heart whose mild and quiet impulses were always ready of response to the thousand delightful ways in which Nature ever challenged his attention. It cannot, perhaps, be said that he became at all a man of science; but he gave abundant evidence of being thoroughly schooled as a pupil of Nature. Probably there is not a living creature, save some kinds of insects, now inhabiting this great forest, with whose habits he had not made himself more or less familiar. He often spoke of having observed, dead or living, every wild animal that he had ever heard of as belonging to this section, and some that may be called very rare. Yet he was no collector. No shot from him ever brought down the innocent wood-bird; he would probably have recoiled from a gun as from a serpent. But he penetrated every nook and by-path. His stepping-stones may be found leading over every brook; his rustic seats are seen under trees and shady spots innumerable.

"Often the sportsman or botanist, striking into some path seemingly all abandoned and forgotten, would almost start at the figure of this venerable son of Nature, pensively meditating over a little brook, or listening with almost inspired look to the sound of the wind in the tree-tops. Yet neither was he a dreamer nor an empty enthusiast. He took good note of men and things; he knew the traditions of boundaries and ownership, and could conduct one to a given property with the certainty of a guide-book.

"It was a matter of admiration, the way in which he was wont to appear when least expected. It might perhaps be said that he could not be followed; he would disappear like a partridge, and leave no sign; or again, come upon your path like something risen from the ground. Still, he inspired no terror, not even to a child. Grave and sober he certainly was, but never unsocial, and so neat and pleasant in his habits that nobody that once knew him could meet one more entertaining.

"Such a life is worth living. He was not indigent; but being prudent and frugal in all his ways, a little, well tended, was enough for him. A faithful disciple, according to his belief, he walked alone indeed, as to men, but who shall say not with the daily companionship of God in His supreme beauty, and of all good spirits that may minister to the devoted and sincere? A short, though it is said, painful illness closed the scene, and led him forth to the full enjoyment, we will hope, of all that beauty of goodness that he had followed so long, as glimpses of sunshine through drifting clouds."

In 1856, Ebenezer called yeoman and farmer, according to Probate #41960 at Salem, Essex County Probate: a petition was presented that "Ebenezer should be put under guardianship." This was signed by Nathan Breed, M.C. Pratt, Estes Newhall and Benajah

Purinton. It was so decreed and a distribution was made of his property: 1/3 to Daniel Parker, 1/6 to Leona Robinson, Avis, Theodate and Lewis W., children of his brother Lewis Penn Hawkes.

iv. RICHARD, b. 9 Jan. 1813 (Lynn VR), d. 15 Nov. 1870 (State VR), m. 10 May 1860 (JMH ms.) LUCY M. GOWEN of Westbrook, Cumberland Co., ME, daughter of Levi and Deborah Hawkes Gowen, b. 25 Jan. 1834, d. 24 Feb. 1883.

Essex County Probate #41976 dated 3 Jan. 1871. Lucy Hawkes of Saugus, widow of Richard who died 15 Nov. 1870, yeoman. Next of kin Richard and Arabel Hawkes, both of Saugus, children under age, living with mother, widow Lucy petitioned for administration. Samuel and Lewis P. Hawkes sureties. Property total $12,000. Essex County Probate #41977. Richard et al Saugus 14 Mar. 1871. Lucy was appointed guardian of Richard born 10 June 1861 and Arabel born 28 Mar. 1869. Accounts rendered, land sold for benefit of children.

Children:
1. RICHARD, b. 10 June 1861 Saugus.
2. ARABELLA, b. 28 Mar. 1869 Saugus.

v. STEPHEN ELLWOOD, b. 25 May 1814 Saugus (Lynn and Saugus VR), d. unmarried 2 Oct. 1877 Saugus (State VR).

vi. WILLIAM, b. 1 Dec. 1815 Saugus (Lynn and Saugus VR), d. unmarried 1 Mar. 1852 Ipswich, MA (State VR).

vii. SAMUEL, b. 4 Dec. 1816 Saugus (Lynn and Saugus VR), d. unmarried 24 Mar. 1903 Saugus (State VR). He owned and treasured Close Hill, the site of the first home of Adam Hawkes in North Saugus. He was a Democract, a member of the General Court 1854, appointed by Gov. William Russell as delegate to the National Farmer's Congress at Sedalia, MO in 1891, chairman of the Board of Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor, and moderator of town meetings at Saugus, Saugus trustee of

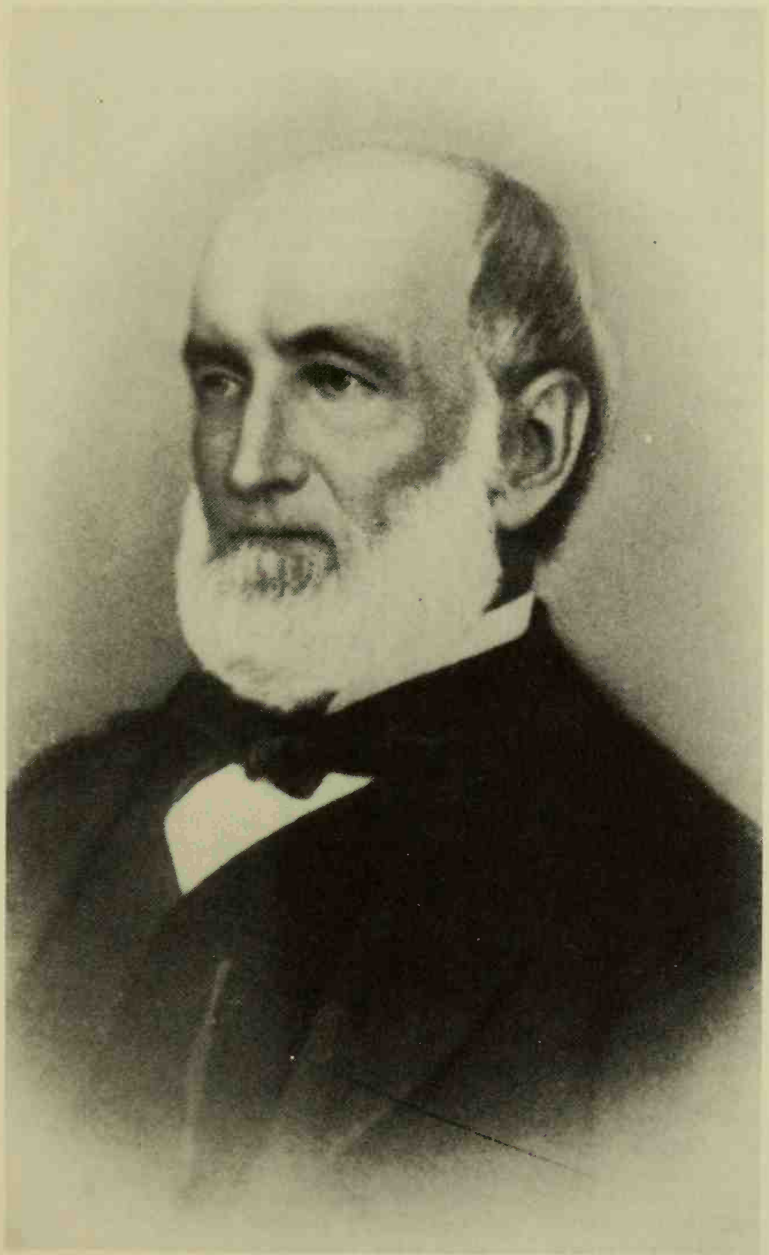
Essex Agricultural Society. He spoke at the farmers institutes through out the county. He specialized in growing cranberries and owned the greater portion of Walden Pond. He was a birth right member of the Society of Friends and was frequent in his attendance at meetings. He was educated at the New England Yearly Meeting Boarding School at Providence, RI. He became president of the Adam Hawkes Family Association at the time of its first great gathering, July 1880, and served as such until his death. He delivered a genealogical speech at the first meeting. He was a member of the Lynn Historical Society. "In his death the town lost its best equipped and most thoroughly trustworthy public man."

Reference: *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, pp. 333-6.

viii. TACY PRATT, b. 2 Jan. 1818 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. 16 June 1899 (State VR), m. 10 Nov. 1842 (Saugus VR) NATHAN DOUGLAS HAWKES, son of Nathan Jr. and Elizabeth Tarbell Hawkes (see #44iii), b. 4 May 1811 (Lynn VR), d. 22 Apr. 1850 Saugus. (State VR says 12 Jan. 1850 ae 36.) He was a farmer and shoemaker of Lynnfield.

Children:

1. NATHAN MORTIMER, b. 1 Nov. 1843 (Lynnfield VR). He was an attorney and historian, and author of much of the existing printed literature about the Hawkes family in Saugus, including: *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn,* pub. 1907 by Thomas P. Nichols & Sons, Lynn, MA; *In Lynn Woods with Pen and Camera; Gleanings Relative to the Family of Adam Hawkes,* pub. in the *Essex County Historical Collections* 24:161; *Rambles Along the Saugus River,* (ibid) 25:241.
2. HENRY COOK, b. 31 May 1845 (Lynnfield VR).
3. ALBERT DOUGLAS, b. 15 May 1847 (Lynnfield VR).



SAMUEL HAWKES,
PRESIDENT OF ADAM HAWKES
FAMILY ASSOCIATION 1880-1902

4. TACY PRATT, b. 17 May 1850 Lynn (State VR).

ix. DEBORAH, b. 20 Aug. 1819 (Saugus VR), d. unm. 5 Aug. 1871 (State VR).

x. THEODATE M. (Daty Maria), b. 11 Oct. 1820 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. young, 3 Nov. 1820 (Lynn VR).

xi. THEODATE M. (Daty Maria), b. 8:9 mo: 1822 Saugus, (Lynn VR), d. 22 Jan. 1824 (Lynn VR).

xii. LEWIS PENN, b. 26 June 1824 (Saugus VR), d. 5 Jan. 1896 N. Saugus (Town Hall Records), m. 21 Mar. 1850 MARY ANNIE GOWEN, daughter of Levi and Deborah Hawkes Gowen of Windham, ME, b. 9 Nov. 1825 Westbrook, ME, d. 21 Jan. 1893 N. Saugus (State VR). Mr. Hawkes was a farmer and owned and lived on a part of the original homestead settled by Adam. The 1880 reunion was held on the grounds of his home.

Children:

1. LEVI GOWEN, b. 14 April 1851 Saugus.
2. LEONOR ADELAIDE, b. 21 Oct. 1852 Saugus.
3. REBECCA TAYLOR, b. 27 Aug. 1854 Saugus.
4. AVIS KEENE, b. 8 Oct. 1856 N. Saugus (State VR).
5. THEODATE PRATT, b. 24 Jan. 1859 N. Saugus (State VR).
6. ELIZABETH ANN (or Lizzie Francena), b. 13 Mar. 1862, Saugus.
7. LOUIS WILLIAM, b. 4 July 1864 Saugus (State VR).

References: JMH manuscript, Saugus and Lynn Vital Records, Family Bible of Ahijah Hawkes in possession of Lynn Historical Society; *Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn* by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes; old family sampler (Robinson); letters from Mrs. Fred Gowen of Westbrook, ME 1959, letters from Mrs. Edith Gurney of Appleton, ME; *Windham in the Past* by Dole, p. 474; "Birthday Book" in possession of Eloise C. Mann, *Milestone Memorials Along*

the Newburyport Turnpike by Nathan Mortimer Hawkes 1913.

92. WILLIAM[6] (Ebenezer[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Ebenezer and Rebecca Alley Hawkes
b. 14 Oct. 1769 (Lynn VR from Society of Friends Records)
d. unmarried 20 Oct. 1822.

After the death of his father and the marriage of his older brother Ahijah, 1807, William single, was listed in the 1810 census for Lynn (Saugus) as head of the family. Also included were his mother and four unmarried sisters: Anna, Elizabeth, Rebecca and Abigail. There were two other males, one between 26-45 and one over 45, perhaps hired hands.

When he died intestate at the age of 53, letters of administration were granted to Estes Newhall of Lynn (Essex Probate #12947) Heirs listed were Ebenezer, Ahijah, Abigail, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Lydia Gile, Daniel Gile, Anna Hawkes. Settlement was made in 1824. The brother Ebenezer having died in the interim, distribution was made to the above named brothers and sisters and brother-in-law Gile. The inventory of real estate totaled $10,402. and included such items as mansion house with the land under and yard round the same, a dwelling house with about 2/3 of an acre of land under and adjoining the same, now occupied by Joseph Hawkes, the farm house with about 1 1/2 acres of land under and adjoining the same farm, boundaries given, about 70 acres of wood land in the great lot, about 3 acres of tillage land in the Hill Field, about 7 acres of wood pasture land in the Lower Plain, about 4 acres pasture land near the Factory Pond, about 18 acres in Chelson Hill Pasture including the old orchard and the flat land adjoining Newburyport Turnpike, about 4 acres partly tillage, partly meadow, between the factory and turnpike, about 5 acres meadow at Dexter's Marsh, about 30 acres land in home pasture, about 14 acres tillage land in home field, barn and shed with the land under and cow yard together with the privilege to pass around the barn, 6 acres of salt marsh at Lower Division, cider house and mill with the privilege to from and around the same. The personal estate inventory reflects the farming activities which took place there, and includes such items as 9 bushels with beans, 5 bushels old corn, 60

bushels new corn, old casks and tubs, lumber on hand, 15 barrels of cider, cider casks, hand saws, sleigh, horse chain, breast plate, 2 plows, a yoke and chains, ox chains, 10 sheep, 1 pair old oxen, 1 pair young oxen, 2 heifers, 2 cows, another cow and another heifer, a horse, a fat hog, 5 tons of salt hay, 35 hundreds English hay, 12 bushels barley, 1 1/4 tons oats, 12 tons meadow hay, 2 hay forks and a hay hook, 5 rakes, shovels, etc., harrow, old cart body, ox wagon, manure, 1 riding saddle and bridle, 2 scythes, etc., etc., also an 8 day clock valued at $48, a desk, value $17, 40 bushels of potatoes, a hog house, cash $91., wearing apparel $30, and various notes due from other persons.

93. SAMUEL[6] (John[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Jerusha Merriam Hawkes
b. 19 April 1762 (Lynn VR)
d. unknown

Samuel was mentioned in his father's will in 1814. He was "of Hartford, CT" in 1816 and 1817. A search of early census records in CT does not reveal his name there although in 1820 the name Sarah Hawkes appears in Hartford, roll 101 of Hartford County. The Mormon Computer File Index mentions no Samuel in CT. Later census records of CT list no Samuel although there are several Hawks names in Hartford, CT for the 1850 census.

94. JOHN[6] (John[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Jerusha Merriam Hawkes
b. 15 May 1764 (Lynn VR Society of Friends Records)
d. between 2 Oct. 1813 and 17 Jan. 1814 Lynn
m. (1) 21st day 5th month 1789 Salem, MA (Lynn VR, Society of Friends Records) REBECCA SHILLABER, daughter of Walter and Sarah Nichols Shillaber, Quakers, sister of Jonathan Shillaber who married John's sister Esther, b. _____, d. 16 Aug. 1803 Lynn (Salem Gazette).
m. (2) 2 Jan. 1804 (Lynn VR, intentions also listed) FANNY BACHELOR (Lynn VR), b. _____ (not in Lynn VR), d. _____ (not in Lynn or Saugus VR).

John was a cordwainer. He was called John Jr. The Quaker record (Vol. NA, p. 210) at Friends Church, Lynn states: John Hawkes, cordwainer, Lynn, son of John and Jerusha Hawkes married Rebecca Shillaber, daughter of Walter

and Sarah his wife. Among the witnesses present were John, Hannah, Sarah, and Joseph Hawkes, Mary, Jonathan and a second Jonathan Shillaber, and Joseph Ervin. The second marriage is questioned although recorded in the Lynn VR and also the JMH manuscript as it does not appear to be substantiated by the U.S. census records. The 1810 census shows John living in Lynn with 1 son under 10 years. His first wife had died. There is no indication of where the other children were but it is assumed they were being cared for by relatives. No wife appears in this record. John died three years later according to Essex Probate. He is said to have died as the result of a broken neck suffered when he fell from a runaway horse. John made his will 2 Oct. 1813 and it was proved at Essex County Probate Court 17 Jan. 1814. A recent search at Essex Probate Court did not reveal it but the following is a typed copy of the will and inventory found in the early Adam Hawkes Family Association records. It is noted that the daughter Sally sued James Gardner, executor, in 1825 for her portion of the legacy. Will of John Hawkes, cordwainer: First of all I order my three sons, John, David and Jonathan to pay all my just debts and funeral charges together with the following legacies viz to my daughter Lydia Estes, $25 to be paid in 6 months after my decease and to my daughter Sally Hawkes $40 to be paid her as soon as she becomes 18 years old with interest after one year from my decease. After the payment of the above debts and legacies, I give the remainder of my estate, real and personal, equally to my aforesaid sons and their heirs on condition that they the said sons keep and perform in due season all the covenants and obligations made by me to my father John Hawks and my brother Samuel Hawkes relative to their support. On this my last will I name and appoint James Gardner executor 2 Oct. 1813. Witnesses: Benjamin Hudson, Joseph Hawkes, William Newhall. The will was proved 17 Jan. 1814. His inventory included house and land, about 1/2 acre, front field about 3 acres, school house pasture 10 acres, front pasture about 1 acre, brick yard field about - acres, upper field 1 acre, swamp field 1 acre, 10 acre lot 10 acres, one undivided half of Samuel's garden, 1 undivided half of 600 lot three acres, 1 undivided half of Townsend lot 2 acres. Personal property inventory included a sparce listing of household goods totalling $72.45. The real property totalled $1432.

Children:

i. LYDIA, b. 12 Oct. 1789 (Lynn VR), d. _____, m. (intentions) 26 Sept. 1812 (Salem, MA VR), m. 25 Oct. 1812 Lynn (VR) ABIJAH ESTES of Salem, son of Nathanial and Elizabeth Knight Estes, b. _____, d. _____.

Children surname ESTES:
1. DAVID HAWKES, b. 1813, m. MARY BURRILL.
2. MARY (twin), b. 18 Jan. 1818 (13 Feb. in old Hawkes family records), d. unm.
3. MARTHA (twin), b. 18 Jan. 1818, m. --- NOYES.

ii. JOHN, b. 7 Jan. 1792 (Lynn VR), d. 2 Dec. 1839 (Lynn VR), m. 7 Jan. 1816 (Salem VR) RACHEL CURTIS, daughter of Allen and Betsey Estes Curtis, b. 5 June 1795 (Danvers VR); bur. 22 Mar. 1843 (Lynn VR). He was a manufacturer of chocolate and became superintendent of the Saugus Alms House. Called yeoman in deed of 1816.

He is probably the John reported as having served in the War of 1812 as follows: Private, Sgt. J. Tapley's guard detached from Capt. B. Mudge's Company, Lieut. Col. S. Brimblecom's Reg't., 3-9 days, 29 June - 15 Aug. 1814. Service at Lynn, night guards. (*Massachusetts Militia in the War of 1812*, pp. 47, 116; also *National Archives Index*, War of 1812)

Children:
1. JOHN MADISON (twin), b. 14 Aug. 1816 (Lynn VR).
2. DAVID JEFFERSON (twin), b. 14 Aug. 1816 (Lynn VR).
3. WILLIAM HENRY, b. 6 Oct. 1818 (Lynn VR).
4. GEORGE FOX, b. 6 Jan. 1821 (Lynn VR), changed name legally to WILLIAM WARREN HAWKES in 1842, d. unm. 1844 ae 23 of consumption. Reference: *Name Changes in MA 1780-1883*, p. 100.
5. RACHEL, b. 13 May 1823 (Lynn VR), changed name legally to Almira Aurelia Hawkes in 1842 (Ibid.)

6. KIZIA (called HEZEKIAH in JMH ms.), b. 17 Nov. 1825 (Lynn VR), d. 1836.
7. SARAH ELIZABETH, b. 17 Nov. 1827 (Lynn VR).
8. REBECCA ANN, b. 22 Mar. 1830 (Lynn VR).
9. LEVI LAFAYETTE, b. 20 June 1832 (State VR).
10. ALBINA DELARENE, b. 15 Mar. 1833 (JMH ms.).
11. SUSAN FRANCES, b. 20 Aug. 1834 (JMH ms.).
12. MARY ANN, b. and d. 1836 (JMH ms.).

iii. DAVID, b. 25 Mar. 1794 (Lynn VR), d. 18 Oct. 1845 "of consumption, ae 50 yrs. 7 mo.", m. 20 Nov. 1816 (Lynn VR) HANNAH PRATT, daughter of John and Lydia Mower Pratt (Record of Salem Monthly Meetings Society of Friends). She was the widow of Jabez Breed, b. 18th day, 10th month, 1796 (Lynn VR, Friends Records), d. 31 May 1861, buried Friends Cemetery Lynn.

Friends records of the marriage of David Hawkes and Hannah Pratt indicate it took place on the 11th month, 20th day, 1816. He was called of Lynn, son of John Hawkes late of Lynn and Rebecca Hawkes his wife, both deceased and she was called daughter of John Pratt of Lynn and Lydia his wife. Forty one persons plus the bride and groom signed the marriage certificate. Among these names were no others by the name of Hawkes. (Reference: Microfilm #83, *New England Yearly Meeting, Society of Friends,* p. 56 at Rhode Island Historical Society.

The 1850 census for Lynn, Essex Co., MA shows the widow Hannah P. Hawkes age 53, property value $2000, with Edward E. age 25 cordwainer, John E. 22 cordwainer, David H. 22 cordwainer, Seth W. 17 cordwainer, George A. 16 cordwainer, William W. 16 in school. In the same dwelling were James F. 31 cordwainer with Hannah M. 26 and Caroline W. age 3. All born in MA.

Essex County Probate #41959. David of Lynn, shoemaker, 18 Nov. 1845, Hannah P., widow, requests Samuel Hildreth be appointed administrator. This was approved by Charles W. Hawkes,

Lydia P. Loring, and James F. Hawkes. "She had ten children, five of whom are minors." The inventory included half of an undivided house and land on Spring Street, shed connected with house, barn on the premises and shop on the premises. Total $725. Personal inventory included 35 pairs galloon, 72 pairs ladies gaiter boots, 12 pairs men's slippers, binding thread, 116 pairs welted inner soles, 75 pairs welted outer soles, 200 pairs kid slaps bound, 50 pairs kid slaps unbound.

Children:

1. LYDIA PRATT, b. 2 Sept. 1817 (Lynn VR).
2. JAMES FRANKLIN, b. 14 Aug. 1819 (Lynn VR).
3. CHARLES WARREN, b. 23 Sept. 1821 (Lynn VR).
4. GILBERT PRATT, b. 3 Mar. 1824 (Lynn VR).
5. EDWARD EVERETT, b. 10 July 1826 (Lynn VR).
6. DAVID HERBERT, twin, b. 26 Aug. 1828 (Lynn VR).
7. JOHN ELMER, twin, b. 26 Aug. 1828 (Lynn VR).
8. SETH WILLIAMS, b. 28 Dec. 1830 (Lynn VR).
9. GEORGE ALFRED, b. 24 Oct. 1833 (Lynn VR).

   Massachusetts Soldiers in the Civil War, Vol. 1, p. 565: 8th Reg't. MA Volunteer Infantry Co. F, private, residence Lynn, age 28, shoemaker, enlisted 6 Sept. 1862, mustered Sept. 19, 1862, mustered out 7 Aug. 1863.

10. WILLIAM WALLACE, b. 18 April 1836 (Lynn VR).

iv. JONATHAN S., b. 6 May 1798 (Lynn VR), d. 28 Aug. 1848 (Lynn ST VR) ae 51-3 of consumption, m. 20 Sept. 1829 (Lynn VR) CLARISSA PALMER, daughter of John and Sarah _____ Palmer of Salem, b. 1806 Spencer, d. 5 April 1879 (State VR). Jonathan was called laborer, cordwainer and chocolate manufacturer.

Essex County Probate #41966: Jonathan's will was probated 4 Oct. 1848 at which time he was called of Lynn, chocolate manufacturer. He left all to widow Clarissa. Said estate at her decease to be divided equally among the children without distinction or partiality. Named Clarissa executrix 31 July 1848. Died on 28 Aug. 1848. Clarissa appointed executrix executrix.

Essex County Probate #41956: Blany Palmer Hawkes, age 18 years, Malvina 10 and Phebe Ann Hawkes 4, the children of Jonathan S. Hawkes, late of Lynn, chocolate manufacturer. 3 Oct. 1848. Blany Palmer chose Joseph B. Skinner, miller, of Lynn. It was the wish of widow Clarissa that Joseph B. Skinner be guardian of all three children.

Essex County Probate #41958: Clarissa of Lynn, widow, probate 14 Apr. 1879. Blaner Hawkes appointed administrator. He was of Strafford, Strafford Co., NH. 5 April 1879. "Petitioner is the only heir of the deceased." Petition granted at probate court at Haverhill 2 April 1879.

Children:

1. BLANER PALMER, b. 28 July 1830 (Lynn VR); removed to Strafford, NH.
2. MARTHA PALMER, b. 8 Mar. 1833 (Lynn VR), d. 1847 (Lynn VR).
3. MALVINA, b. 8 Jan. 1839 (Lynn VR), d. 1871 (State VR).
4. PHOEBE ANN, b. 16 Feb. 1845 (Lynn VR), d. 1871 (State VR) of consumption.
5. CHARLES HENRY, b. 26 May 1846 (Lynn VR), d. 1846 ae 4 mo.

v. SALLY, b. 1801, d. _____, m. (1) 5 May 1827 (Danvers VR) JONATHAN BUXTON 4th, son, of Joseph and Dorcas _____ Buxton, b. _____, d. _____, m. (2) _____ A. NOYES. No children by either marriage, according to JMH manuscript.

95. JOSEPH[6] (John[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of John and Jerusha Merriam Hawkes
b. 8 May 1773 (Lynn VR)
d. 11 Aug. 1828 Lynn (VR). In deeds of 1841 and 1849, Nancy is called widow. (Deeds #248-165 and 414-293, Essex County) No probate records found in Essex County for Joseph or Nancy.
m. 10 Nov. 1799 (Lynn VR, First Congregational Church Records) NANCY ATWELL, b. 1781 (ae. 66 in 1850 census), d. 7 Feb. 1854 age 73 of consumption (State VR).

Joseph and his father bought pasture land from Stephen Badger and wife 7 Aug. 1797. (Essex Co. Deeds 162-216) A birthright member of the Society of Friends, Joseph, a cordwainer, married outside of the faith when he married Nancy Atwell, a Congregationalist, in 1799. Her exact date of birth and parentage are not recorded in the Lynn VR, however there were many Atwells there at the time and Ezekiel and Elizabeth Breed Atwell who were married in Lynn 16 July 1778 had 12 children listed in the Lynn VR from 1779 to 1802 and she may have been an unrecorded member of that family.

The U.S. census for 1800 shows Joseph and Nancy at Lynn with a daughter under 10 and a male over 45. In 1810 they are shown with 2 daughters under 10, 1 son under 10 and 3 additional adult males. In the 1850 census for Lynn, Joseph was apparently deceased while Charles, 32, was recorded as head of the family, a cordwainer, property value $500, Nancy the widow age 66, also George, listed erroneously as age 73, cordwainer. The son George was born in 1822. Also, daughter Rachel age 24. All born in MA.

Children:

i. MARY, b. 14 Jan. 1801 (Lynn VR) No further information.
ii. JOSEPH, b. 14 May 1803 (Lynn VR) No further information.
iii. JAMES, Shoemaker, b. 23 Oct. 1810 (Lynn VR), d. 5 July 1882 Lynn at 411 Boston St., age 73-8-0. (Lynn VR and State VR), m. (intentions) 1 Mar. 1840 (Lynn VR) LYDIA ROBINSON GOWDEY, daughter of John and Betsey Robinson Gowdey, b. 9 Dec. 1817 (Lynn VR), d. 31 Dec. 1897 Lynn, age 80-0-19.

Lydia survived James. In 1850 she was living at 411 Boston St., Lynn. In 1894 she resided at 124 Franklin St. Lynn.

In the 1850 census for Lynn: James, age 41, cordwainer; Lydia 32; Elizabeth 10, in school; and James 1. All born in MA.

Children:

1. ELIZA A., b. 1840.
2. ELLEN, b. 11 Sept. 1846, d. young 1850 (State VR).
3. MARY, b. 21 Sept. 1847 (Lynn VR), d. 1850.
4. JAMES, b. 28 Nov. 1849 (Lynn VR), d. young, 20 Oct. 1855 Lynn (State VR).
5. JAMES, b. 1855-6.
6. ARTHUR, b. Jan. 1859 Lynn (State VR).

iv. ELIZA, b. 14 Feb. 1813 (Lynn VR), mentioned in 1845 in brother Charles' deed #365-238.

v. CHARLES, b. 8 June 1815 (Lynn VR), d. 24 Mar. 1898 Lynn (State VR), m. 12 Mar. 1854 S. Reading (State VR), SARAH McLAUGHLIN, b. 1833 Baltimore, MD, daughter of Patrick and Agnes McLaughlin, both b. in Ireland, d 4 Dec. 1881 Lynn (State VR), buried St. Mary's Cemetery.

Charles resided at 641 Boston St. Lynn in 1882. The 1880 census for Lynn showed him living there - Charles 63 shoemaker, wife Sarah 46, b. Ireland as were her parents. No children listed. Alone and penniless, Charles later entered the Alms House where he took his life by hanging at age 83.

vi. ANN, b. 16 Sept. 1817 (Lynn VR) No further information.

vii. RACHEL, b. 25 Oct. 1820 (Lynn VR), d. 28 Nov. 1863 of typhoid. (State VR).

viii. GEORGE W., b. 2 Sept. 1822 (not in Lynn VR but in old Adam Hawkes Family Association records), d. 14 Dec. 1885 (State VR), m. 13 Apr. 1851 Saugus (State VR), MARY ANN McGARVEY, daughter of (parents names not in VR) Thomas and _____ McGarvey, b. ca. 1825 Nova Scotia, d. 26 May 1901 Lowell (State VR).

George W. was a shoemaker in the 1880 census for Lynn. He was living at 959 Boston St., Lynn, called George A., 55, works in shoe factory; wife Mary A. keeping house, born Nova Scotia as were her parents; daughter Sara B. age 20, works in shoe shop; son George W. Jr. ae 16, works in shoe shop. All except Mary A. born MA.

Children:

1. AMELIA JANE, b. 1852 Lynn (State VR).
2. MARY ANN, b. 1854 Lynn (State VR).
3. CHARLOTTE BERTHA, b. 1858, d. 1858 (State VR).
4. SARA B., b. 1859 Lynn (State VR).
5. GEORGE WESLEY, b. 1863 Lynn (State VR), d. young.
6. JOHN WESLEY, b. 9 Aug. 1866, d. young 1873 (State VR).
7. WILLIAM CHESTER, b. 1868, d. young 1872 (State VR).

96. MATHEW[6] (Mathew[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Mathew and Ruth Collins Hawkes
b. 4 Sept. 1872 (Lynn VR)
d. 11 Jan. 1847 (Saugus VR) "of gravel" age 65 yrs., 5 months
m. 28 Feb. 1805 (Family Bible record at NEHGS library) CHARLOTTE STOCKER, daughter of Thomas and Susannah Newhall Stocker, b. 16 Dec. 1785 (Lynn VR), d. 21 June 1847 age 61-6-5 (Family Bible record) Saugus VR says she died 19 June 1847, age 70, of fever.

Mathew was called yeoman and husbandman. He was born in Saugus, a birthright member of the Society of Friends, and he lived there all his life. His wife was a descendant of the prominent Stocker and Newhall families of Lynn. Together they raised a large family of 13 children, keeping a record of births and deaths in the Family Bible as was customary. This record was passed down in the family until 1951 when Frederick A. Phillips, 31 Exchange St., Rochester, NY, presented it to the New England Historic Genealogical Society where it remains in their manuscript collection. A copy of this is in the Adam Hawkes Family Association records.

Although a member of the Society of Friends, Matthew is undoubtedly the Matthew Jr. named in the *National Archives Index for the War of 1812* as a private who served in Brimblecom's Reg't. in Massachusetts Militia.

Mathew is said to have been interred in a tomb on his own land. His will, written on 22 Oct. 1846 was probated at Essex County Probate Court on 16 Feb. 1847, #41971, Mathew, yeoman, of Saugus Elbridge G. Hawkes was appointed executor the 3rd Tuesday of February, 1947. The will was as follows: First to beloved wife Charlotte all household furniture to be at her sole use and disposal and if she shall survive me my will is that she be maintained by my sons Elbridge G. and Wesley with the right on her part to live with either of them as she may prefer. Second, it is my intention that my two grandchildren, son and daughter of my deceased daughter Charlotte, my daughter Mary Ann, wife of William P. Newhall, Sarah Ann and Maria, and my sons Alfred, Albert, Mackiness, George P. and Andrew shall have no part of my estate, real or personal. Third, after payment of just debts and funeral charges by executor I give and bequeath to my sons Elbridge G. and Wesley all the residue of my estate, real and personal upon the condition however that they shall support my wife Charlotte in a comfortable and respectable manner during her natural life with a right on her part to live with either of them but both are to contribute equally to her support and to pay the interest which may accrue upon the mortgages on my real estate. After the decease of my said wife all residue of my estate, real and personal is to go to Elbridge G. and Wesley, their heirs and assigns forever to be equally divided between them if they shall have complied with and faithfully performed the condition aforesaid but if they or either of them shall have refused or neglected to do so then they or either of them so neglecting or refusing shall forfeit all share in my said estate and the one who shall have complied with and faithfully performed said conditions shall have the share of him who has failed to do so, but if both shall fail in the condition aforesaid then my wife is to have the improvement of my said estate, real and personal to her own use and benefit for and during her natural life and upon her decease the said estate to go to my heirs at law. Fourth, It is my wish and I direct that the tomb now on my land be kept and used by all my children as a family tomb. Lastly, I appoint my son Elbridge G. Hawkes sole executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof

I hereunto set my hand and seal this 22nd day of Oct. A.D. 1846. Mathew Hawks. Witnesses Samuel Fiske, David M. Hollis, Eliza Bean. Inventory included real estate, 31 1/2 acres and buildings thereon encumbered by mortgages. Charles W. Hawkes (Wesley) of Boston, Suffolk County, cordwainer, petitioned that Elbridge Gerry Hawkes has not rendered an account and more than five years have elapsed since he was appointed executor. C. W. Hawkes petitioned for settlement. Petition and complaint of Alfred Hawkes of Boston 3 Oct. 1854 said Wesley died intestate Aug. 1853 and Alfred appointed administrator of his estate. Alfred now requested Elbridge Gerry to distribute Mathew's real estate. Agreement to postponement "until Elbridge G. Hawkes returned to Lynn; he now being in the Western Country." Differences were settled out of court 5 Oct. 1852. 1854 a further petition was made.

Within the year following Matthew's death, the widow Charlotte died intestate. (Essex County Probate #41957 dated 5 Oct. 1847) Alfred Hawkes, "the oldest son" was appointed administrator. The inventory was prepared by Alfred Hawkes of Boston, Suffolk County, Gentleman; George P. Hawkes of Boston, Albert Hawkes of Lowell. No real estate; small personal inventory. Named in settlement were: Mary A. Newhall, Maria S. Hawkes, C. W. Hawkes (Wesley), George P. Hawkes, Albert Hawkes and O. G. Hawkes. (?Elbridge Gerry)

Children:

i. CHARLOTTE, b. 5 Jan. 1806 (Lynn VR), d. 3 Oct. 1842, (Family Bible), m. 12 Mar. 1838 (Saugus VR) GEORGE W. SESSIONS "of VT". Two children were mentioned in their grandfather's will. No further information.

ii. ALFRED, b. 20 Aug. 1807 (Lynn VR), d. 13 Apr. 1880 (Suffolk County Probate #64152) "widower", buried Cambridge, MA (State VR) Mount Auburn Cemetery. Married first (intentions) 23 Apr. 1831 (Saugus VR) MARY REEVES "of Boston", daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth _____ Reeves, b. Salem, MA, d. 17 Dec. 1853 Boston "of

consumption" (State VR). Married second 17 May 1872 Boston (State VR) MARTHA G. (REEVES) SMITH, widow, sister of first wife, b. 1807 Salem, d. 12 Jan. 1884 Boston, age 75-6.

Suffolk County Probate #39201. Mary Hawkes died intestate. Petition for administration was made by Alfred Hawkes, teamster, of Boston, husband of Mary, deceased. Petition granted 14 Aug. 1854. Sureties James Wright, grocer, and John Hall, housewright. No further information in file.

Alfred, called gentleman, of Boston, was a teamster who lived at 24 N. Bennet St. After his first wife's death, Alfred asked Suffolk County Probate Court to appoint Martha G. Smith of Chelsea guardian of Fanny as she was under 14. Martha was the child's aunt who later became her stepmother. She was appointed guardian 26 May 1862. The estate of Fanny Hawkes of Chelsea, minor, was then appraised including one twelfth undivided part of house and land on north side of St. James St., Roxbury, value $2000, subject to mortgage $600. The guardian then requested real estate be sold and proceeds be invested "as it would be so much better for Fanny and all concerned": So ordered Suffolk Probate #44017.

When Alfred died intestate, Charles H. Butler was appointed administrator 1 May 1882. Heirs were listed as Harrison of Chelsea, son; Fanny F. Hawkes Smith, of 24 N. Bennet St. Boston, daughter; and the widow Martha G. The house was offered at auction, described as a 3 1/2 story brick building, 1000 ft. of land, value $4500. Fanny married shortly after her father's death. (Suffolk Probate #64152).

Children by first wife (None by second):

1. HARRISON, b. 26 Apr. 1835.

2. FRANCES FILLMORE, called FANNY, b. 20 Aug. 1851 Chelsea (Suffolk Probate #44017).

iii. MARY ANN, b. 9 July 1809 (Lynn VR), d. 15 April 1886, widow, m. 1 June 1834 (Saugus VR) WILLIAM PELL NEWHALL of Saugus, son of Jacob Jr. and Susannah Pell Newhall (Lynn VR), b. 23 Nov. 1796 (Lynn VR), d. "before 1883".

Children surname NEWHALL:

1. SUSAN ELLEN, b. 11 July 1836 (Lynn VR and Bible record in possession of Frederick Phillips)
2. MARY ANN ADELAIDE, b. 7 Nov. 1841; d. 2 Sept. 1842 (Family Bible).
3. MARION GERTRUDE, b. 16 Dec. 1847.

iv. ELBRIDGE GERRY (called son of Mathew and Sally in Lynn VR), b. 10 Mar. 1811 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. 5 Dec. 1877 (Essex Probate #41961), m. (intentions) 23 Dec. 1832 (Saugus VR and Lynn VR) MARTHA B. CLARK of Lynn, daughter of Theophilus and Mary Burrill Clark (Lynn VR), b. 29 Aug. 1813 (Lynn VR), d. alive 1879 (probate), m. (2) (family tradition no document found) ROSE ZEURES RICHARDSON, daughter of Frederick and Patience Mallory Richardson, b. 31 Oct. 1833 Littleton, VT (Reference: AHFA early records, but no Littleton found in Atlas for VT. According to 1860 census of Saugus she was b. ca. 1835; not found in VT VR), d. 25 Dec. 1913 Torrington, CT. (Reference: undertaker's record).

Elbridge Gerry grew up in Saugus and married Martha B. Clark who descended from two prominent Lynn families, the Burrills and the Clarks. On 16 Nov. 1849 their young daughter Charlotte M. was married to Thomas Hill at Brattleboro, VT by R. W. Clark. The following year the census shows her back with the family in Saugus.

Elbridge Gerry was listed in the United States census for 1850 at Saugus as 39, a shoe manufacturer,

property value $3000. In his household were his wife Martha B. 37 and his daughter Charlotte M. 17, also George Campbell laborer, Henry Wilson 25 gold beater, b. Eng., Mary Wilson 25, born CT and Charles H. Wilson 2, born NY. In 1860 Elbridge Gerry was listed as a trader, real estate decreased to $400. The household included his wife Martha B. 47, daughter Charlotte 26, now a teacher, and Rose Richardson, 25, born VT.

By 1870 the picture had changed. Elbridge Gerry 58, was now a farmer, real estate $3000, personal property $500. The household included Rose Z. 34, born VT, keeping house, Nellie F. 7 in school, born MI, Edward G. 6, in school, born MA, George E. 4, at home, born MA and Rose B. 2 at home, born MA. In a separate listing, also at Saugus were Martha 56, employed in a dry goods store, property $2500, and Charlotte 37, employed at post office. The JMH manuscript tells us he was a farmer in East Saugus and that in the fall of 1876 he went to Florida with Dr. John Milton Hawkes and spent the winter at Hawks Park, now Edgewater Beach. He liked the climate and the country and entered a government homestead intending to remove his family there; however he returned to Saugus where he died suddenly as a result of an abscess of the liver on 5 Dec. 1877.

As he died intestate, both Rose and Martha petitioned to be appointed administratrix. Rose named as next of kin her children Nellie F., Edward G., George E., Rose E., and Alice M. and also Martha's daughter Charlotte, now called the wife of Charles Mills. The judge of probate appointed Martha as administratrix. Rose appealed the decision to the Supreme Judicial Court, giving as her reasons "that she the said Rose Z. Hawkes was the only legal wife of said Elbridge Gerry Hawkes at the time of his decease and was a fit and competent person to administer on his

estate and was entitled to be appointed administratrix, she never having relinquished her right to said administration." Dated at Salem 20 April 1878. At the November term of Supreme Judicial Court Essex County 1879 the decree of the judge of probate was affirmed and probate office so notified 19 Nov. 1879. (Essex County Probate #41961).

In later years Rose lived with her married daughter Alice at 163 Workman Ave., Torrington, CT where she died in 1913. Her age 61-2-25 and date of birth as given on death certificate appears to be an error according to the several reports on census records. The census states she was born in VT; death record gives birth information as above, however a search of the VT vital records does not reveal such a birth. A Rosina Jane Richardson was born in VT 1 May 1835, daughter of Robert. Neither Saugus nor Lynn VR give birth information either.

Children by 1st wife:

1. CHARLOTTE M., b. 1833 MA (census record), m. 16 Nov. 1849 at Brattleboro, VT by R. W. Clark to THOMAS HILL. Her residence given at Boston, MA (VT VR).

Children by 2nd wife:

2. NELLIE FRANKLIN, b. 4 Nov. 1860 (family records), b. ca. 1863 in MI according to census records.
3. EDWARD GERRY, b. 25 May 1864 Cliftondale.
4. GEORGE ELBRIDGE, b. 6 June 1866 Cliftondale (family records).
5. ROSE EDITH, b. 1 April 1868 Saugus (family record).
6. ALICE MAUD, twin, b. 19 Feb. 1872 (JMH ms.).
7. EVA GRACE, twin, b. 19 Feb. 1872, d. 21 Sept. 1873 ae 1 yr. 7 mo. (JMH ms.) Their birth has also been given as 21 Feb.

v. MACKINESS, b. 29 June 1812 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. 14 Feb. 1883 Lowell ae.

71 (MA State VR), m. (1) 29 Sept. 1859 ASENATH T. PAGE, daughter of Nathaniel and Susan _____ Page, b. 1821 Henniker, NH, d. _____, m. (2) 23 Dec. 1866 at Lowell, MA as M. N. Hawkes (State VR) HANNAH TEEL, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca Teel, b. 1814 Canada, d. after 1883. Mackiness was a shoemaker in Boston in 1845. In 1881, shoemaker, resident corner of Manchester and Lubec Streets. No children by either marriage. (JMH ms.) Early Adam Hawkes family records question if there was a daughter Mary who m. _____ Boardman.

vi. HARRISON M., b. 30 July 1814 (Lynn VR), d. 2 Feb. (pub. 24 Feb. 1836 ae 21 (Columbian Centinel).

vii. GEORGE PICKERING, b. 5 Apr. 1816 (Lynn VR), b. in NH according to 1870 census, d. 12 Mar. 1885 (Family Bible record) ae. 69, m. ca. 1880 _____ BLAKE, b. _____, d. _____. In 1870 census George Pickering was age 52, living alone, property value $3500, working in a shoe factory. He was called "of Boston". No children. He removed to Hawks Park, now Edgewater, FL, with Dr. John Milton Hawks after the Civil War and then to St. John's River, FL. He owned the old Family Bible, later the property of Frederick A. Phillips and now at the NEHGS library in its manuscript collection.

viii. SARAH ANN, b. 26 Sept. 1817 (Lynn VR), d. unm. 7 Aug. 1876 (State VR) According to JMH manuscript, she was "deranged the last 30 years of her life." The 1850 census shows her living at the Alms House. (1850 Saugus, MA, Reel 310, p. 203).

ix. MARIA SUSAN, b. 17 Mar. 1819 (Lynn VR), d. 6 Feb. 1901, m. ca. 1843 L. FISKE of Saugus and had three children according to JMH manuscript. (A Samuel Fiske witnessed the will of Matthew Hawkes.)

The 1850 census for Saugus, MA, Reel 310, p. 200 lists Maria's younger brother Charles W. as cordwainer, 25, living in household of Eliza

(undoubtedly Maria) Fiske 41 and daughters Martha 18, Sarah J. 11, and Mary A. 6, Fiske, all born MA; also Sarah McNulty 25, born Ireland.

x. ALBERT, b. 1 Nov. 1820 Saugus (Lynn VR), d. 8 Sept. 1898, Claremont, NH (State VR), m. 13 Feb. 1842 (Saugus VR) ELIZABETH CARTER FISKE, daughter of Samuel _____ Fiske, b. 9 June 1825 Saugus, d. 21 Mar. 1895 Claremont, NH (VR and State VR).

Essex County Probate #9524. Under Fisk, William, Henry, et al minors, mentions Elizabeth Hawkes, formerly Fisk. Albert Hawkes, Saugus and Elizabeth Carter Fisk his wife. Samuel Fisk had been appointed her guardian 20 Nov. 1827. Balance now due from estate: daughter of Samuel Fisk, one third of 13 acres, house and barn of 19 acres, salt marsh 60 acres, known as "Edmond's Place."

Albert was a shoemaker. In the 1850 census he was living in Lowell, MA, age 27, with wife Elizabeth F. 25, son A. W. 7, daughter Ann M. 5, son Harrison F. 3; all born in MA. He was of Claremont, NH 1883-1890 (Old Adam Hawkes Family Records)

Children:

1. ALBERT WALLACE, b. 5 Dec. 1842 Saugus (JMH ms. but not in VR).
2. ANNA M., b. 23 Feb. 1845 (Saugus VR).
3. HARRISON F., b. 24 Sept. 1846 Foxboro, MA (JMH ms.).

xi. ANDREW N., b. 27 Aug. 1822 (Lynn VR), d. 14 Apr. 1886 age 64 Lowell, MA (State VR), m. 20 Mar. 1847 (Lowell VR, State VR) LAURA BRIGHAM of Franconia, NH, daughter of William and Lydia _____ Brigham, b. ca. 1823, d. 21 May 1890 Lynn at Old Ladies Home, age 78-11-12. (MA State VR).

Andrew resided at 160 Gorham St., Lowell, MA in 1858. The 1850 census recorded Andrew, shoemaker, age 29,

wife Laura age 29, both born MA. The JMH manuscript states that they had no children; however Lowell VR lists a son GEORGE WILLIAM, b. 31 May 1847, d. young, age 24 months, 3 days, Lowell.

xii. CHARLES WESLEY, called WESLEY, b. 2 Oct. 1824 (Lynn VR), d. 4 Aug. 1853 Boston (State VR), ae 28-10-3 (Family Bible) Wesley was a shoemaker. The 1850 census for Saugus shows him living there, in household of sister (see ix). The estate of Wesley Hawkes alias Charles Wesley Hawkes of Boston, cordwainer, deceased, was probated in Suffolk County Probate Court 1854 (#39151) Although the death record given in the State VR said he was unmarried at time of death, the papers of administration show a document in which JULIAN Hawkes, widow of Wesley Hawkes requested permission to have Alfred Hawkes, Wesley's brother, be appointed administrator 10 July 1854. This was done. The inventory of real estate showed property in Saugus described in a mortgage to John Hilton dated 15 Jan. 1835 and another mortgage to Ivory Chadwell dated 28 June 1841, also real estate in Saugus described in a deed from Asa T. Newhall to Matthew Hawkes. No known children.

xiii. FILLMORE, b. 20 May 1828 (Lynn VR), d. young 18 May 1832 (Family Bible record).

It should be noted that in addition to Matthew #35 and his son Matthew #96, there was another pair of Matthews, father and son. Although they have not been properly documented, there is considerable evidence of them in the vital records and census records and land records. They are definitely four separate persons. The geographic proximity and also the duplication of several children's names not found elsewhere, for example Micajah, leads us to believe there was a close relationship although we cannot say just what.

One of these family groups belonged to the Society of Friends and lived in Saugus. The others were members of the Congregational Universalist Church and resided in Lynn. This second set of Matthews is as follows:

Matthew m. 13 Nov. 1792, also intentions (Lynn VR) Univ. Church Record - Saugus, Betsey Sweetser, also given as 10 Jan. 1794 (Lynn VR) Elizabeth Sweetser. [She was the daughter of William Sweetser, brother of Samuel (see 9 iv). Reference: 1943 letter from Philip S. Sweetser, Packard Bldg., Philadelphia, PA] "Matthew Jr., born 1797, cordwainer, married 28 Mar. 1830 (Lynn VR) Lucy Parrott, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Moulton Parrott, born 24 Feb. 1807 L.V.R., died 21 Sept. 1847, age 39, of consumption (Lynn VR). He married second between 1847 and 50 Clarissa _____. (U.S. Census 1850, Lynn, MA.

Children of the 1st marriage:

1. MATTHEW FRANKLIN, b. 16 Apr. 1831, Lynn VR.
2. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, b. 7 July 1832, Lynn VR.
3. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 17 June 1833, Lynn VR.
4. MICAJAH, b. 12 Sept. 1834 Lynn VR.
5. HARRIET ADELINE, b. 7 Sept. 1836 Lynn VR.
6. & 7. Two children who d. in 1842.
8. GEORGE WARREN, b. 30 Apr. 1845 Lynn VR.

Children, if any, of Matthew Jr. and Clarissa unknown. The 1850 census says he is 53 and she is 55. In addition to children listed above, there is a Benjamin Hawkes, 46, living with them.

97. MICAJAH COLLINS[6] (Matthew[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Matthew and Ruth Collins Hawkes
b. 16 July 1785 (twin) Lynn (VR);

d. 16 Nov. 1863 Eastport, Washington County, ME (*Family Records of Eastport, ME* by Beulah Hutchinson Morse, *Topsham Brunswick DAR, 1949*, p. 124).

m. 6 Aug. 1815 Lynn, MA (VR), also ME State Archives Film #0154 and National Archives 1812 pension records, WC 21264) SARAH A. WHEELER (called Sally), b. 29 Apr. 1795 Lynn (VR), d. 30 June 1879 Eastport, Washington County, ME (*Family Records of Eastport* by Morse) daughter of Raphael and Mary Wheeler.

Born a twin, Michajah survived, while the other twin, Samuel, lived only a few weeks. He was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy and then went to Boston where he studied medicine with Dr. William Ingalls. Before completing his studies, the War of 1812 started and he volunteered for service. He was a birthright member of the Society of Friends, yet the War of 1812 found him serving aboard the *USS Hornet* as a Surgeon's Mate. In command of the armed sailing ship was Captain James Lawrence, who would later utter those immortal words which would be passed down from generation to generation of men in the US Navy "Don't give up the ship!" A detailed account of events in the early months of 1813 can be found in *"Blue Jackets of 1812"* by Willis Abbott 1887, and *"War of 1812"* by Francis F. Beirne 1949. From these one can readily imagine the exciting part played by surgeon's mate, Micajah C. Hawkes! The *Hornet* was a sloop-rigged vessel with 18 guns. In January 1813 for eighteen days she blockaded the British treasure ship *"Bonne Citoyenne"* in the South Atlantic, off San Salvador (where Columbus had arrived in 1492), about 4 degrees north of the eastern point of Cuba). When a second British ship bore down upon them, Captain Lawrence skillfully manouvered a departure. The *Hornet* cruised in waters south of the equator, off the coast of Brazil, and succeeded in taking many valuable prizes. Then on Feb. 24, near the mouth of the Demarara River she met the British man-o'-war brig *"Peacock"*, commanded by Captain William Peake. After a brief but devastating battle, during which Captain Peake was slain, the *Peacock* sank. The Americans lost one man in the fight, and three more who had gone aboard the *Peacock* when she sank. All the British who could be saved were brought aboard the *Hornet;* five British had been

killed and 90 wounded. The *Peacock* had carried a crew of 210 men. Now Captain Lawrence, with his own crew fatigued from the flight, realized he was far from home, overcrowded with prisoners, and short of water, so he determined to return to his home port. Every effort was made to make the prisoners comfortable. Most of them had lost clothing and possessions when the *Peacock* went down; they now received replacements generously collected and donated by the *Hornet's* crew. After about a month, they arrived at Holmes' Hole, at Martha's Vineyard, off the coast of Massachusetts. News of the great victory spread; Captain Lawrence became hero of the hour. Songs were sung praising the courage of the brave officers and crew of the *Hornet,* and the morale of the American people received a great boost.

As a result of his services to the wounded, Micajah obtained much surgical knowledge. During the combat he himself received a leg wound which left him slightly lame for life.

After his return to civilian life, Micajah returned to Boston and resumed his medical studies, receiving his diploma in 1814 at the Medical School connected with Brown University. The following year he was married to Sally Wheeler. A sample of her needlework accomplishments is extant: in Antiques Magazine Aug. 1976, "some print sources of New England schoolgirl art" by Jane C. Nylander, curator of textiles, *Old Sturbridge Village,* p. 292-301, shows a picture labeled Figure eight, the *Parting of Hector and Andromache,* by Sally Wheeler. Silk embroidery with water color on silk, 13 1/2 x 12 inches.

Micajah practiced medicine in Boston after his marriage until 1817 when, in response to an invitation from the citizens of Eastport, he moved there for practice for the remainder of his life. Eastport was an island community which had been much involved in the War of 1812, on the border between New Brunswick, Canada and Maine, which was still a part of Massachusetts. After the war, it remained under martial law from 11 July 1814 to 30 June 1818, being ruled by Officers of the British Army. It was during this

period that Micajah and his new wife moved there, where Samuel Wheeler was already located as an early pioneer. On the last day of June 1818 however, there was great celebration as international flags were exchanged and the jurisdiction was returned to Massachusetts. Originally called "Plantation #8", Eastport was incorporated in Washington Co. in 1798, and as early as 1801 it had a Masonic Lodge and hall.

Dr. James A. Spaulding, in his book *Maine Physicians of 1820"*, published by the Lewiston Journal Printshop, 1928, wrote of Micajah as follows:

"The student of American Medical History will not find another physician who so much occupied the public gaze for the ten years between 1820 and 1830 as Dr. Micajah Collins Hawkes of Eastport. For, during those years, the medical magazines and newspapers of the day made very frequent mention of the famous case of Lowell vs. Faxon and Hawkes.

The case of Lowell vs. Faxon and Hawkes, the central point in the career of Dr. Hawkes, was substantially this: Charles Lowell was thrown from a horse and dislocated a hip joint. Dr. Faxon of Lubec was called, but had sense enough to see that he knew nothing of so complex an injury, and was glad to call in Dr. Hawkes, who, to his own satisfaction, reduced the dislocation. Dr. Faxon, by the way, was a plain country doctor, a medical graduate of Brown in 1787, and was about 60, but he knew nothing of surgery. When the dislocation returned, a few days later, malpractice was charged against both attending physicians.

It was generally admitted that the plaintiff had left his bed and walked a considerable distance within two weeks after the dislocation had been reduced. Contributory negligence was also set up as a defense beside the claim on the part of the defendants of the use of ordinary skill.

The case dragged through the Courts for five years or more, one jury differing from another, until finally the Court decided that it must be withdrawn, each to pay his own costs. In this way the case ended for the

physicians, but Mr. Lowell walked lame for life, and in his will ordered a post-mortem examination to be made. At that time it was found that all of the physicians were wrong as to the position of the head of the femur. In fact, nothing but the X-rays of today could have settled the diagnosis. Those who are curious, can see the bones with the pelvis in the Warren Anatomical Museum, and near at hand my brochure with a full account of the entire suit. Dr. Nathan Smith, Dr. John C. Warren, Dr. Benjamin Brown, Dr. Buxton, and many others, testified at the various trials.

From this time on, Dr. Hawkes practiced as of old, drove about with his famous horse, "Ridgeway," pulling a chaise with a flamboyant picture of the Good Samaritan on each side of the top. A similar picture was painted on the facade of his hospitable mansion. Those in Eastport should examine the handsome wainscotting within, just as Dr. Hawkes caused it to be made for himself. He also tried to get rid of robins eating his cherries, by tying bells all over the branches of the tree, but it did not work. A good deal concerning Dr. Hawkes can be found in the diary of Mrs. Ayer, already mentioned, for Dr. Hawkes and Dr. Ayer saw a great deal of one another when the Ayers removed to Eastport, about the time of the famous law-suit, and stayed there until the death of Dr. Ayer in 1832. The two men got along nicely together.

Dr. Faxon died in Machias at the age of 65, and Dr. Hawkes flourished into the year 1863, thus living to see service in the War of 1812, and to cheer off the volunteers for the War of '61. Of Dr. Hawkes we can say that what with his contest in the *"Hornet,"* and his battle with Lowell, he fought the *"Good Fight"* and came off victorious each and every time."

In 1808 Samuel Wheeler became a Selectman. By 1820 the Hawkes were well established at Eastport. That year the Congregational Society decided to raise funds to build a church; Micajah subscribed one share, out of a total of 53, "for the purpose of building a meetinghouse for the use of a Congregational minister" The building

cost $10,343.25 and was dedicated 13 Jan. 1820, Rev. Mr. Rand officiating. There were two other churches in the community, a Freewill Baptist and a Calvinist Baptist Church. When it was time for the Congregational Church to secure a minister, it was decided to get one from Harvard College, and so the church became Unitarian from then on. In 1831 this church had the first organ used in public worship in all Eastern Maine. 1822 marked the formation of the Eastport Female Benevolent Society, and a pamphlet printed that year lists the original board of officers, which included: Mrs. Samuel Wheeler, Treasurer, Miss Sally A. Wheeler, Secretary, and Mrs. Micajah Hawkes on the Board of Managers.

Micajah's family appears on the US Census records for 1820 through 1860 at Eastport, Washington Co., Maine. Although the Adam Hawkes Famili Association records list only two children, born 15 and 17 years after the marriage, it appears from the census that there may have been more. In 1820 the household includes one female child under 10; the 1830 census shows the female child now 10-15, and a male child under 5, as well as older persons in the household, who may have been employees. Also in 1840 there was a Margaret Hawkes listed as head of a household in Eastport, between 20 and 30. By 1850 Micajah's family included himself, age 66, physician, property valued at $3000, and his wife Sarah, 55, son Andrew, 19, clerk born in Maine, daughter Mary L., 17, born Maine, B. B. Leavitt, 51, gentleman, property valued at $11,000, Sarah E., 16, born Maine, a female 17, born Maine, and Susan Delesnier, age 46, born New Hampshire. In 1860 Micajah, 74 physician was now worth $10,000 (real estate) and $500 personal property; Sarah W. was 65; Andrew M. K. 28, Samuel R. Byrum 41, apothecary $900-$1700, born Maine with wife Mary L. Hawkes age 24 and daughter Sarah W. 4; also Robert Smith 17 born Nova Scotia, and Samuel D. Leavitt, 24 student at law, born Maine.

Micajah's name may be found on the Pension lists for the War of 1812, National Archives #W029160 and #WC21264.

The file indicates that Micajah Hawkes, M.D., at age 68, resident of Eastport, Washington County, Maine made declaration of his service aboard the sloop *"Hornet"* during the War of 1812 and applied for bounty lands. He entered service at Boston and received an honorable discharge at New York by the Captain James Lawrence, serving as assistant surgeon. Dates officially established as 22 Oct. 1812 to 10 May 1813. Bounty Claim 30534-160-55. He was granted and received 160 acres and a war pension. W. C. 21264 is the file of the widow Sally Hawkes requesting pension and she was found eligible to receive $8.00 monthly commencing Mar. 9, 1878. Certificate dated Mar. 15, 1879. On 4 Sept. 1882 dropped. "Last pay $8 on 4 June 1879." Dropped for failure to claim. In applying she gave proof of death of her husband on 16 Nov. 1863. An affidavit from City Clerk of Lynn, Massachusetts that she and Micajah were married by George Pickering, Minister of the Gospel, on 6 Aug. 1815, Lynn Town Records, Vol. 6. On 13 June 1878 she deposed that she was 83 years of age; that her husband had been on board the *"Hornet"* during the engagement with the *"Peacock"* 24 Feb. 1813; that they had lived in Lynn and Boston until 1817 when they moved to Eastport; that her husband had received a land warrant of 160 acres and a pension under the special act of Congress 11 Apr. 1860. Full copy of National Archives file in AHFA files.

Children:

i. ANDREW MACKINESS NICHOLS, b. 10 May 1830 Eastport Washington Co., ME, "their only son" (*Family Records of Eastport,* p. 119, 147); d. 16 Aug. 1914 age 84-3-6 Eastport, ME (Town Clerk's Records); m. 10 June 1869 ISABELLA ANSTICE WOOD, b. 9 July 1835 Passboro, Nova Scotia; d. 8 Aug. 1920. The 1900 census for Eastport showed Andrew Mackiness Nichols age 70, m. 31 years and owned his home on High Street; his wife Isabella A. now reported age 60, b. July 1839 in Canada of English ancestry; her parents both b. Ireland; their son Wheeler C. single, age 29, b. ME, a bookkeeper; their daughter Helen L. single, age 26, b. ME, a saleswoman.

Children:

1. WHEELER COLLINS, b. 30 Nov. 1870, Eastport, ME.
2. HELEN LANGTHORNE, b. 3 Oct. 1873, Eastport, ME.

ii. MARY LOUISA, b. 24 Oct. 1832 Eastport, ME (State Archives Microfilm #0154); d. _____; m. about 1855 SAMUEL R. BYRAM. He was b. Sept. 1818 in ME. (U.S. census, 1900, Eastport, ME).

1900 census shows Mary L. married Samuel R. Byram, now age 81, married 46 years, a druggist who owned his home on Key St. He and his parents all born ME. Their daughter Sally W., age 44, single, at home in 1900.

Child surname BYRAM:

1. SALLY WHEELER, b. 8 Feb. 1856; d. 20 Oct. 1929.

98. SAMUEL[6] (Matthew[5], Samuel[4], Ebenezer[3], John[2], Adam[1])
Son of Matthew and Ruth Collins Hawkes
b. 17 Aug. 1787 (Lynn VR)
d. 8 Aug. 1863 (Portsmouth NH VR) (gives parents as Samuel and Hannah), d. age 86 Portsmouth, Rockingham Co., NH (State VR)
m. (1) - no date or place - ELIZABETH McCLINTOCK, b. ca. 1790, d. 12 May 1822, Portsmouth, Rockingham County, NH, age 32.
m. (2) (intentions 27 Dec. 1815 Portsmouth, NH State VR) 1 Jan. 1816 (Portsmouth Gazette) LUCY PITMAN MOULTON, daughter of Thomas and Mary Pitman Moulton. This marriage listed as 27 May 1815 in the Portsmouth VR at the town clerk's office, b. ca. 1792 (1850 census) Portsmouth, Rockingham, NH, d. after 1850. (U.S. census for Portsmouth, 1850)

Reference: *Biographical Review of Leading Citizens of Rockingham County, NH,* p. 186 (1896).

Samuel was born of Quaker parents in Lynn, MA. He inherited from his father Mathew #38 who died in 1805 and as he was still a minor, provisions were made for his guardianship. (Essex Probate 12941) On 18 Apr. 1808, Mathew Hawkes cordwainer, James Gardner Esquire and Jacob Newhall

Gentleman, all of Lynn appeared at Probate Court regarding the need for appointment of guardian for Mathew, the son of Samuel Hawkes of Lynn, cordwainer, deceased. "Samuel Hawkes, minor, nearly 21, son of Mathew Hawkes late of Lynn in said county, cordwainer, deceased made choice of his brother Mathew of Lynn for his guardian" before James Gardner, Justice of the Peace.

He was by 1810 living in Portsmouth, Rockingham County, NH. He was a shoemaker and owned several houses on Deer St. near the river and not far from the railroad station. He appears to have married first Elizabeth McClintock who died of epilepsy on 12 May 1822 at the age of 32. It will be noted that the second marriage took place before the death of the first wife. All children appear to be by the second wife Lucy.

The 1850 census for Portsmouth lists the household as follows: George W. Jefts 35, engineer, property $1000, born MA; Minerva 27, born NH; Susanna 9, NH in school; also Samuel Hawkes, age 62, shoemaker, property value $5000, born MA, wife Lucy Hawkes, 58, born NH; son Samuel A. Hawkes 23, engineer, born NH. Also the 1850 census for Epping, NH gives Samuel Hawkes, age 21, engineer on railroad, born MA. This would appear to be a second listing for Samuel A. above.

Apparently Samuel prospered for he lived in a fashionable section of the city near the river where there were substantial homes and he owned rental properties there as well.

Samuel made and signed his will 6 Jan. 1854 although it was not presented for probate until 8 Sept. 1863. It was witnessed by Charles Annable, Albert W. Parsons, and W. H. Rollins. Item 1 regarding debts and funeral expenses. Item 2 "to Martha, Mary G., Edward and Georgette Pendexter, children of George W. Pendexter, as a token of my love and affection, $100 each, to be paid to them by my executor within 5 years after my death," Item 3 to my son Samuel A. Hawkes, all the rest of my estate, real and personal. Item 4 in case Samuel A. Hawkes shall decease leaving no children, then the above real

estate to the above Pendexter children. Item 5 If Samuel A. Hawkes leaves a widow, then to her "the use, occupation and income from my house on Deer St. Portsmouth, numbers 38, 41, and 42, as long as she shall remain unmarried, she keeping the same in repair, meaning hereby to include only so much of the land connected therewith as is included between straight lines running from Deer St. to the railroad. Item 6 I appoint said son Samuel A. Hawkes sole executor. This will was presented for probate 8 Sept. 1863 and proved. Samuel A. Hawkes was appointed executor; Charles Annable and Oliver Gerrish of Portsmouth sureties. On 17 Oct. 1863 Martha H. and Mary A. Pendexter each received $93.33 as legacy in full and their share of legacy due Georgette Pendexter; also on 13 Oct. 1865 Edward Pendexter received the same amount which had been paid to George W. Pendexter for him on 17 Oct. 1863.

Reference: Probate Court Record #18958 Rockingham Co., NH, also New England Register, Vol. 84.

Children:

i. JAMES EDWARD, b. May 1820, d. Oct. 1820 age 5 months, cholera morbis.

ii. RUTH COLLINS, b. about 1821, d. before 1860 (U.S. census), m. 28 Feb. 1836 (Portsmouth VR) GEORGE W. PENDEXTER, son of Edward and Mary Joy Pendexter, b. 1805 NH (from the 1850 census), d. 12 Dec. 1890 (Portsmouth VR) age 83. He was a house carpenter, a resident of Ward 1, Portsmouth and became collector of the port for Portsmouth. The 1860 census shows this family in Ward 1 of Portsmouth as follows: George age 45 house carpenter, property $5000 - $4000, b. NH, Martha H. age 23, Mary J. age 19, Edward A. 17.

Children surname PENDEXTER:

1. MARTHA H., b. ca. 1837 (census record), d. 26 Feb. 1911 age 74-5-17 (Portsmouth VR).
2. MARY J., b. ca. 1841.
3. EDWARD A., b. ca. 1843 (called Alfred in death record), d. 18 Nov. 1870 age 27 years, 7 months, father George W., mother Ruth (Portsmouth VR).

4. GEORGETTE, b. ca. 1845, d. 6 Aug. 1855, d. young (Portsmouth VR).

Note: in certain instances the above given name Pendexter is erroneously spelled Poindexter. Probate records give it Pendexter in all cases.

iii. MARTHA A., b. 1822, d. 1839.

iv. MARY ELIZABETH, b. 1823, d. 11 Feb. 1825 or 6 "throat distemper" age 3 years.

v. SAMUEL A., b. 1 June 1827 Portsmouth (Portsmouth VR), d. 21 Nov. 1912 at 166 Deer St. Portsmouth (NH State VR) Portsmouth VR gives 21st day, 5th month 1912. m. (1) 1 June 1857 at Boston (State VR) ADELINE A. NEAL, daughter of William and Jane Amazeen Neal, b. 3 Sept. 1822 Portsmouth, NH, d. 14th day, 10th month Portsmouth (Portsmouth VR) or 17 July 1897 (State VR), m. (2) on 2 Aug. 1899 by Rev. C. M. Seaman (NH State VR) MARY ANN CHICK of Kittery, ME, daughter of Caleb and Annie Hall Chick, b. _____, d. after 1912.

Samuel A. was a railroad engineer. Apparently there were no children by either his first or second marriage. The 1860 census shows Samuel 33, engineer, born NH and Adeline A. 32, born NH, living at Charlestown, MA. There is a probate record #16241, Rockingham County, NH, giving his death as 21 Nov. 1912. The will was signed 7 Aug. 1897 and was proved 10 Dec. 1912, leaving the entire estate to the widow Mary Ann Hawkes and naming her as executor. On 4 Dec. 1912 inventory prepared by Mary Ann Hawkes listed real estate at $6000 and personal property at $7000, total $13,000. No heirs except widow. Widow living at 166 Deer St. Portsmouth.

Also at probate court in Rockingham County, NH is File #9405, the estate of Adeline A. Hawkes of Portsmouth, the first wife of Samuel A. Hawkes. Will dated 1 July 1897 Portsmouth. (1) to my nephew Howard S. Laskey of Portsmouth, $500. (2) to my niece Ida Neal and to Mrs. Annie Neal, widow

of Charles Neal $350 each. Item 3 To Mrs. Mary A. Pendexter, Miss Martha Pendexter, Mrs. Mary Stoddard, Miss Persis Stoddard daughter of Mary, and to Wilbur Neal of Haverill, all others being of Portsmouth, $100 each. Item 4 All my interest in and to the undivided real estate on Daniel St. in Portsmouth #43, inherited from my father William Neal, Esquire, to my surviving brothers and sisters and to the children of those of them who are now deceased or who may decease before the probating of this will in equal shares. (This property on Daniel St. is now the location of the Indian Head Bank and is close to the center of the city.) Item 5 To the city of Portsmouth $350 in trust for maintaining two burial lots, #239 Daniel Neal and #183 Samuel Neal in Harmony Grove Cemetery. Item 6 Balance to Samuel Hawkes all the remainder. Item 7 Executor Samuel A. Hawkes. Signed Adeline A. Hawkes. Probate applied for 26 July 1897, granted 18 Aug. 1897. No bond, no inventory.

---, Sarah H., 242
ABBOTT, 392
  Hannah, 427
  Lovina, 274
  Mary, 151
  Samuel, 274
ABORN, Moses, Jr., 57
ABORNE, Samuel, 86
ADAMS
  Daniel, 161
  James, Colonel, 259
  John, Deacon, 29
  John, President, 14, 29, 30
  John Quincy, 255
  Samuel, 92, 93
  Susannah, 29
  Wealthy, 238
ADDINGTON, Isaack, 42
AIKEN, Attwood, 154
AINSWORTH
  Addie, 301
  Laura A., 301
  Samuel, 301
  Susan A., 301
ALDEN, Mary, 276
ALFRED THE GREAT, 4
ALLEGAN RECORD, 271
ALLEN
  Alice, 279
  Catherine, 193
  Charity, 376
  David, 145, 146, 376
  Ebenezer, 376
  Eunice, 376
  J., 147
  Joseph M., 376
  Lemuel, 250
  Lydia, 152, 376
  Mary, 250
  Mary P., 201
  Moses, 376
  Phebe, 376
  Phebe Hawkes, 376
  Rachel, 250
  Ruth, 215
  Samuel, 250
  Seth, 152
  William H., 377
ALLERTON, 63
  Bartholomew, 32
  Isaac, 11, 31
  Mary, 31
  Remember, 31
ALLEY
  Abigail, 202
  Andrew, 233
  Benjamin, 233
  Content, 386
  Deborah, 202
  Elizabeth, 230, 233
  Eunice Collins, 437
  Lydia Annie, 233
  Mary, 228
  Mary A., 233, 234
  Mary Abbie, 233
  Patty, 233
  Rebecca, 123, 202, 434, 435, 448
  Ruth Ann, 218
  Sally, 314
  Samuel, 202
  Sarah, 228
  Sarah Hawkes, 233
  Theodate, 435
  William H., 218
ALVORD
  Albina A., 371
  Martha, 370
  Sallie, 371
  Sophronia, 370
  Thaddeus, 370, 371
AMAZEEN, Jane 477
AMES, M., Captain, 343
AMMIDON
  Ebenezer D., 283
  John, 284
  Luther, Jr., 284
AMMIDOWN, Calvin, 283
AMORY, Thomas, 111
ANDERSON
  Jacob, 222
  Jeremiah, 155
  See also S. M. Anderson Co.
ANDREWS
  Charles F., 415
  Deborah Bassett, 186
  J. W., 294
  Lydia Ella, 415
  Maria, 414
  Nicholas, 66, 188
ANNABLE, Charles, 475, 476
ANTHOINE
  Mrs., 195
  Amy, 128
  Ann, 128
  Anna, 69, 128
  John, 69, 128

ANTHOINE (Cont'd)
Mary, 128
Nicholas, 126, 128
Rachel, 69, 126, 128, 185
Richard, 128
Sarah, 128
Zelinda, 395
ANTHONY
Anna, 128
John, 128
Mary, 128
Rachel, 128
APELLTON, Samuell, 45
APLETON
Samuel (Samuell), 38, 39, 42
Samuel, Jr., 38
Samuell, Major, 39
APPLETON, 44
Daniel, 61
Samuell, 41, 43, 45
Samuel, Jr., 38
Samuel, Major, 34, 38
ARBELLA, Lady, 7
ARCHER
James, 166
John, 130
Nathaniel, 58
Rebecca, 166
ARINGTON, Thomas, 37
ARMSTRONG
Ann, 352
Lemma, 201
ARNOLD, Ruth, 292
ATHELSTAN, King, 4
ATHERTON
Major, 44
Mr., 139
Alpheus, 217
Amos, 217
Artemas, 218
David, 217
Eliza, 217
George, 218
Horace, 118
Horace H., Jr., 118
James, 218
Louisa, 218
Louisiana, 218
Louiza, 218
Lydia, 217
Maria, 217
Meriam, 216, 217
Micajah, 217
ATKINSON
Catherine, 371
Joseph, 371
ATTEAUX, See F. E. Atteaux and Co.
ATWELL
Elizabeth, 455
Ezekiel, 455
Nancy, 455
ATWOOD, Freelove, 273
AUCHMUTY, Robert, 93
AUSTIN
Calvin, 322
Jedediah, 423
Lucy, 378, 431
Miriam, 423
Peace, 423
Sarah, 323
Seve, 320, 323
Timothy, 322
AVERY
Francis Merriam, 142, 143
John Quincy Adams, 142, 143
Melzer, 143
Melzer L., 142
AXEE, James, 20
AYER
Doctor, 471
Mrs., 471
AYERS
E., 53
George, 350
BABB
Elias, 355
Irene, 355
Irvine, 355
Joseph H., 355
Lizzie, 355
Sarah, 355
Sarah E., 355
BABBIDGE
Benjamin, 222
John, 221, 222
Sarah, 221
See also Hawkes and Babbidge
BABBIT
Bathsheba, 138
John, 138
Nancy, 138
Samuel, 138
Sanford, 138
BACHELDER, Ida, 394
BACHELOR, Fanny, 449

BACON, Richard, 368
BADGER,
John, Captain, 262
Stephen, 455
BAILEY AND HAWKES, 270
BAILEY
Ann Maria, 421
Betsey, 420
Eliza Catherine, 421
George, 355
George Albert, 421
Isaac, 420
Levi, 391
Mary, 391
Mary Ann, 420
Mary Elizabeth, 421
Moses Alton, 421
Sarah, 355
Sarah H., 421
Timothy, 420
William, 421
BAKER
Annie L., 288
Elizabeth R., 253
Ellen Marie, 157
Leonard, 288
Mary, 240
Thomas, 117
Willard, 157
BALDWIN
Loammi, 144
Nathaniel, 146, 147
Phoebe Ann, 370
Sarah, 156, 267
Thomas, Reverend, 181, 217, 343
BALL
Freelove, 239
Heman, Reverend, 219, 220
J. W., 239
BALLARD
Abigail, 298
Anne, 89
Dolly, 166
John, 127
Mary, 298
Polly, 294, 298
Sarah, 89
Thomas, 298
William, 89
BANCROFT
Abigail, 315
Betsey, 89
Ebenezer, 87, 89, 216
BANCROFT (Cont'd)
Eunice, 89
Eve, 88
Jacob, 89
Job, 89
John, 89
John, Deacon, 88
John, Jr., 88
Mary, 88, 89, 308
Nathaniel, 89
Rachel, 308
Rhoda, 89
Ruth, 88
Sarah, 89
Thomas, 34, 50
Timothy, 315
Timothy, Lieutenant, 308
BARBER, 322
Dolly, 322
Dorotha, 322
Dorothy, 322
BARBOUR, Eliza, 377
BARDEN, Ethel, 245
BARKER, 27
Sarah, 234
BARLOW, James, 349
BARNARD, Joseph, 118
BARRETT
Flora Hawkes, 349
Luther G., Reverend, 349
Mary A., 349
Mary Annette, 349
BARRON, William, 145, 146
BARTLETT
Eliza, 194
John, 163
John, Reverend, 231, 235
Mary, 163
Orrin, 392
Polly, 232
BARTOLL, John, 67
BASSETT
Abigail, 202
David, 370
Deborah, 370
Eli, 370
Elizabeth, 370
Eunice, 213
Hannah, 129
Joseph, 363
Louisa, 363
Mary, 363
Mary C., 363
Quartermaster, 46

BASSETT (Cont'd)
Samuel, 363
Sarah, 62, 63
William, 62
William, Jr., 62, 130
BATES, Robert, 37
BATTS, John, 118
BAYLEY, Mr., 46
BEAMAN, Captain, 167
BEAN
Eliza, 459
Hannah, 409
James, 409
Sarah, 414
BEARDSLEY
Adelaide, 242
Obadiah, 151
BEATES, Robert, 36
BECKET, Jonathan, 222
BECKETT, 221
Abigail, 220
Mary, 221
Nabby, 221
Sarah, 221
William, Jr., 221
BEEBE, J. M., 288
BELCHER, Mary, 347
BELKNAP, Jeremy, 106
BELL, George, 360
BENNETT
Augusta, 201
John, 37
BENT
Caroline, 317, 318
Stephen, 317
BENTLEY, William, Reverend, 224
BERNARD, Samuel, 118
BERRY
Mary, 347
Mary Ann, 347, 348
Nathaniel, 347
BESSOM, Jane, 231
BETHUNE, George, 68
BEX, See John Bex and Co.
BIGELOW, Daniel, 78
BIGLO, Thaddeus, 146
BILLINGS
Laura E., 418
William L., 418
BINNEY, Lieutenant Colonel A., 343
BLACKSTOCK, Alexander, 332
BLACKSTONE
Lydia Eve, 332
Samuel Alexander, 332
BLAKE, 464
Dorothy, 416
Elizabeth, 115
James, 115
BLANEY
Benjamin, 173
Benjamin, Captain, 111, 176, 184
Elizabeth, 111
Hannah, 111, 172, 173, 176
Joseph, 187
Sarah, 154
Judith, 57
BLIGHE, Lieutenant, 46
BLISS, Rebecca, 112
BOARDMAN
Mary, 464
Samuel, 212
BODGE
Betsey, 356
Eunice R., 356
Thomas, 356
BOND, William, Lieutenant, 184
BOODY, Irene, 385
BOSTWICK, Sarah, 319
BOTTOM
Celestina, 283
Fred, 283
Frederic, 283
Frederick, 283
BOUTELLE
Kendall, 319
Mary W., 319
Mary Wilder, 319
BOW
Daniel, Jr., 219
Fanny, 219
BOWDEN
Susanna, 77
Susannah, 157, 180
BOWEN
Deborah, 186, 189
Edward, 188, 361
Edward, Captain, 186
Eliza, 361
James, 69
Nathan, 67, 68, 126, 187, 358, 361
Nathan, Jr., 191
Sarah, 68

BOYLSTON
Ann, 29
Peter, 29
BOYNTON
David, 163
David B., 275
Mary, 163
Sarah L., 275
William, 274
BRACKETT, Hannah, 352
BRADFORD
Jason W., 329
William L., 329
BRADLEY, Caleb, Reverend, 378
BRADSTREET, Simon, Governor, 404
BRAGDON
Ephraim, 394
Mary, 394
Mehitable, 394
BRAINTRY, See Lynn and Braintry Works
BREAD
Anna, 125
John, 37
BREADE
J., 37
John, 50, 57
BREED, 125, 437
Allen, 125
Anna, 63, 125, 184, 186, 190, 198
Benjamin, 215
Ebenezer, 102
Elizabeth, 116, 455
Hannah, 452
Holten J., 222
Jabez, 452
John, 36
Joseph, 66
Mary, 164
Nathan, 57, 444
Ruth, 215
Samuel, 125
Sarah, 95
Theodate, 213
BREWSTER
Mr., 136
William, 263
BRIDGEO
Jane, 362
Mary, 362
Philip, Captain, 362
BRIDGES
Mr., 20
Robert, Captain, 42
Thomas, Lieutenant, 231
William G., 360
BRIGGS
Calvin, Doctor, 232
John, 440
Mary A., 440
Nathan G., 350
BRIGHAM
Betsey, 288
Laura, 465
Lydia, 465
Otis, 305
William, 465
BRIMBLECOM, Samuel, Colonel, 103, 247, 250, 251, 333, 451, 458
BRINTNALL
Deacon, 124
John, 61
BRITTON, David, 58
BROCK, Susannah, 81
BROCKWAY, Ella, 260
BROMLEY, Martha 370
BRONSON, Maria 271
BROOK, Caleb, Lieutenant, 184
BROOKS
Cora, 277
Cornelia, 182
Julia, 308, 317
Martha Endicott, 182
Marshall S., 246
Ruth, 182
Thomas, 222
William, 182
BROTHER BILLY, See Hawkes, Billy
BROWN
(?), Anne, 12
Adam, 170
Benjamin, 168, 170
Benjamin, Doctor, 471
Charles Robinson, 388
Clarissa, 397
Daniel Smith, 388
Deborah, 342
Edward, 12, 28
Ellen, 388
Evelin, 388
Ezra III, 388
Hannah, 76

BROWN (Cont'd)
Henry, 342
Huldah, 168, 169, 170
James J., 426
Jane Lide, 12, 28
John, 170
Jonathan, Jr., 169
Joseph, 170, 206
Joshua, 168
Joshua Lowell, 388
Josiah (Joshua ?), 168
Katie W., 426
Lydia, 239
Lyndall, 388
Margaret A., 388
Mary, 89
Miranda, 388
Nancy, 242
Nicholas, 12, 33
Rebecca Hawkes, 388
Sally, 170
Sam, 360
Sarah Lowell, 388
Susanna, 168
BROWNE, 12, 35
Ann, 8
Edward, 16
Jane Lide, 16
John, 33, 35, 36, 56
Joseph, 50
Mary, 16, 33
Nicholas, 15, 16, 20
Robert, 3
Thomas, 16, 18, 33
Thomas, Jr., 50
Thomas, Sr., 50
William, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45
BRUCE, Louis, 212
BRUNDAGE
Mary Elizabeth, 260
Sarah Catherine, 260
BRUSH, Richard, 33
BRYANT
Anna, 90
Jerathmael, 364, 365
John, 90
Jonathan, 90
Lucy, 364, 365
Sarah, 90, 364
BRYSON, Mrs., 303
BUBIER, Christopher, 187
BUCHANAN, President, 271
BUCK, Sarah A., 433
BUCKMAN, John, 99, 100
BUFFINGTON, John, Captain, 167
BUFFUM
Hannah, 409
John, 409
Joseph, 126
Margaret, 403
Robert, 130
BULFINCH, 437
BULLARD
Elias, 285, 286
Seth, 113
BURCHSTEAD
Benjamin, 115
Benjamin Breum, 115
Ebenezer Cheney, 115
George Washington, 115
Nabby, 115
BURCHSTED
Anna, 62
Henry, 62
Mary, 62
BURDETTE
Francis, 321
John, 321
Joseph, 321
Lydia, 321
Sarah Jane, 321
Sophia, 321
BURDITT, Lydia, 320
BURGIS, Joseph, 374
BURGOYNE, General, 159, 238
BURK, James, 155
BURNAP
John, 42, 43, 44, 45
Mary, 37
Robart, Jr., 43
BURNHAM
Ellen, 388
John, Captain, 308
Sally, 335
BURNSIDE, General, 305
BURR, Aaron, 148
BURRAGE, Joanna, 76
BURRELL, Frances, 39
BURRILL, 461
Abigail, 218
Abraham, 117
Ann, 210
Bianca, 264
Eaton, 264
Ebenezer, 154
Francis, 45

BURRILL (Cont'd)
George, 218
Gertrude, 431
Huldah B., 218
Isaac, 218
Jacob, 117
John, 51, 52, 53, 60, 66, 210
John, Jr., 46
Lieutenant, 45
Lois, 57
Lydia, 92, 93, 94, 95
Margaret, 92
Maria, 218
Mary, 94, 154, 210, 212, 451, 461
Matthew Hawkes, 218
Minerva, 264
Mirier, 218
Ruth, 218
Ruth Ann, 218
Samuel, 92
Sophia, 218
Theophilus, 66, 93
BURTON, Boniface, 29
BUTLER
General, 379
Charles H., 460
BUXTON
Doctor, 471
David, 84
Dorcas, 454
Eleanor, 84
Eliza M., 214
Henry, 84
Jonathan, 454
Joseph, 454
Joseph, Jr., 214
Lydia, 84
Mercy, 214
Sally, 454
BYAM, Abraham, 146
BYRAM, BYRUM
Mary L., 472
Mary Louisa, 474
Sally Wheeler, 474
Samuel R., 472, 274
CAINE, Robert, Captain, 17
CALDWELL, John, 134
CALLEY
Francis, 92, 94
John, 67
Lydia, 92, 94
CAMERON, Hugh, 111
CAMPBELL
George, 462
Rose, 268
CAPEN
D., 251
D., Captain, 247
CARMAN, William, 4
CARNES, 203
CARPENTER
Daisy, 272
Edmund Hawkes, 272
Harriet H. (Hattie), 272
James Dunton, 272
John, 272
John Coe, 272
Laura, 272
Mary, 272
Mary Louisa, 272
Samuel, 272
CARR, Caleb, 198
CARTER
Elizabeth, 465
Louisa, 163
Oliver, 319
Rebecca, 163
Samuel M., 163
Sarah Rebecca, 163
Thomas, 163
CASEY
Florence, 348
Sarah, 228
CASH
Alice, 357
Edwin, 357
Fannie L., 357
Harriet Gould, 357
Hattie E., 357
James P., 357
James R., 357
Jennie R., 357
Nellie L., 357
CHADWELL, Ivory, 466
CHANDLER, 77
Abigail, 145
Benjamin, 145, 146, 147
Clark, 146
Theodore, 145
Thomas, 27
CHAPMAN
Mary, 201
Thomas, 68
Ward, 191
CHARDON, Peter, 93
CHARLEMAGNE, King of France, 32

CHARLES I, 7
CHARLES II, 129
CHARTER, 241
  Lois, 241
CHASE
  Eleazer, 199
  Hiram, Deacon, 395
  Mary J., 395
  Nancy Barker, 395
  Rebecca, 219
  Samuel, 151
CHEEVER, Abner, 133, 134, 211
  Anne, 141
  Doctor, 435
  Ebenezer Giles, Reverend, 89
  Edward, Reverend, 74, 116
  Elizabeth, 134
  Ezekial, 85, 88
  Mary, 88, 164
  Nathan, 97
  Nathan, Lieutenant, 99
  Rebecca, 89
  Samuel, 67
  Sarah, 83, 88, 89
  Thomas, 74, 93
  William, 88
CHENEY
  Doctor, 179
  Ebenezer, Captain, 115
  Ebenezer, Lieutenant, 112
  Elizabeth, 112, 115
  Hannah, 99, 112, 114, 115, 180
  Mary (or Polly), 115
  Nabby, 115
  Nancy, 115
  Rebecca, 112
  Samuel, 115, 180
  Samuel, Doctor, 99, 112, 113, 114
CHICK
  Annie, 477
  Caleb, 477
  Mary Ann, 477
CHICKERING, J. W., Reverend, 385
CHILDS, Margaret, 79
CHIN, Samuel, 69
CHOATE, John, 93
CHRISTIAN
  John, 257
  William, 257
CHUTE, Thomas, 65
CILLEY, Melinda, 356
CLAP
  Daniel, 135, 147, 154, 155, 156, 165
  Elijah, 154, 155
  Oliver, Captain, 179
CLAPP
  Abba Louise, 295
  Bradish Roswell, 347
  Elizabeth Beals, 344, 345, 347
  George Munroe, 295
  George Pickering, 294, 295
  Isaac, 301
  James Liswell Hawkes, 294, 295
  Judith, 301
  Marilla, 294, 301
  Mary A., 294, 295
  Mary Motley, 295
  Nancy, 294, 295
  Pliny, 347
  Zebulon, 294, 295
CLARK, 461
  Charlotte, 324
  Daniel, 324
  Daniel, Reverend, 392
  Elizabeth, 115
  Joseph Elliot, 115
  Joseph, Jr., Captain, 115
  Martha B., 461
  Mary, 20, 88, 324, 461
  R. W., 461, 463
  Theophilus, 461
  William, 20, 118
CLARKE
  Charlotte, 271
  Hannah, 30
  Henry, 270
  Jonathan, Captain, 88
  Lydia, 88
  Olive, 270
CLARY, Ambrose, 58
CLEARK, Christopher, 44
CLEAVELAND
  Charles, Reverend, 162
  Lucy, 162
CLEMENTS, William, 41, 43
CLEMMANT, William, 39
CLOUD, Reverend, 109
CLOUTMAN
  Ruth, 190
  Thomas, 188
COATE, John, 76

COBB
Amos, 398
Betsey, 197
Caroline, 201
Dorcas, 393
Edward, 376
Elizabeth, 198
Elmira, 395
Elvia, 194
Elvira, 194
Emily Jane, 395
Ephraim, 197, 391, 393
Eunice, 197
George, 398
Harriet, 395, 396
Hope, 198
Isaiah Hawkes, 198, 398
James, 197
Jonathan, 395, 396
Joseph, 197, 198
Joshua, 197
Lizzie M., 395
Lydia, 397
Lydia A., 394
Margaret, 197
Maria, 396
Martha Simpson, 375
Mary Jane, 197, 198
Mehitable, 397
Peter, 398
Phebe, 376
Rachel Ann, 197
Rebecca, 391, 392, 397
Robert, 398
S., Reverend, 278
Sarah, 197, 391, 393, 398
Tamsin, 391, 398
Thomas, 397
Timothy, 197
William S., 194
COBBETT, Samuell, 39
COCKS
Mary, 62
Thomas, Captain, 62
COES, Thomas, 67
COGGESHALL, John, 198
COGSWELL
Adam, 30
Anna, 30
Benjamin, 30
Edmund, 30
Elizabeth, 29, 62, 125, 128
Hester, 29
COGSWELL (Cont'd)
John, 29, 49, 50, 60, 62
John, Lieutenant, 30
Jonathan, 29, 52
Margaret, 49, 50, 62, 66, 73, 79
Margaret Gifford, 49
Mary Gifford, 62
Moses, 30
Sarah, 30
Susannah, 26, 29, 50
Thomas, 30
William, 25, 26, 29, 30
COIT, John, 66
COLE
Ambrose, 371
Catherine, 371
Elizabeth, 371
H. G., 406
Henry, 407
Henry G., 406
John, 56
Mary, 389
William, 67
COLEMAN, Jeremiah, 3
COLLINS, 188, 189, 411, 437
Alfred, 432
Charles A., 432
Edward, 32
Elder, 212
Ella M., 432
Hannah C., 432
Henry, 15, 20, 36
James, 68
Jerusha, 133
Joanna, 77
Lillian G., 432
Margery, 20
Mary, 68
Mary A., 430
Mary Ann, 430
Mary W., 432
Mary Winslow, 431
Miriam, 215
Nehemiah, 215
Patrick, 276
Peleg, 431
Peleg C., 432
Perley Gardner, 431
Ruth, 215, 457, 467, 474
Samuel, 60, 206
Sarah S., 432
Timothy, 430
William, 75

COLLINS (Cont'd)
Zaccheus, 53, 62, 70, 95, 125, 127, 132
COLWELL, Samuel, 151
CONANT
Bancroft H., 418
Bertha, 418
Charles, 418
Elisha H., 418
Ella, 418
Eva, 418
Frank A., 418
Georgiana, 418
Isaac, 418
Mary E., 418
Mary Jane, 418
Nancy, 418
Roger, 6
CONDIT, W., Reverend, 271
CONISTA (?), Alexander V., 243
CONKLIN
Catherine N., 301
Robert, Reverend, 301
CONN, John, 321
CONVERS, Edward, 45
CONVERSE
Bathsheba, 138
Edward, 45
COOK
Antoinette, 258
David, 193
Edward C., 424
Edward L., 424
Elizabeth, 246
Huldah, 193
Jane, 193
Mary Jane, 200
Samuel, 246
COOKE, Joseph, 32, 33
COOMBS
Joshua, 67, 68
Michael, 69
COOPER
Elizabeth, 161
Rebecca, 163
CORNWALLIS, General, 184
COTTON, John, Reverend, 9
COVELL
Harriet, 285
Julia, 285
Thomas, 285
COWDREY, William, 38
COWDRY, Nathaniell, 44
COWPER, Mary, 1
COX
James H., 200
Mary, 62
Thomas, Captain, 62
CRADOCK, Matthew, 6, 9
CRAGUE,
Amos, 194
Annie, 400
Benjamin, 194
Betsey, 195
Clara J., 400
Clifford H., 400
Elizabelle, 195, 378, 386
Elizabeth, 194, 195
Elmer F., 400
Elvia, 194
Elvira, 194
Flora M., 400
Hugh, 194, 195, 378
Hugh, Jr., 194
Jane B., 400
Louisa, 194
Lovisa, 194
Orville L. F., 400
Patience, 378
Peter, 400
Phoebe, 194
Stillman A., 400
Thomas, 194, 378
CRAIG
Heugh, 192
Phoebe, 192
CRANDALL
Margaret, 197
Peter, 197
CRITTENDON, Lydia, 272
CROSBY
Esther F., 304
Hannah Taylor, 316
Keziah, 304
Richard, 304
CROSMAN, Jesse, 200
CROWELL
Joshua, 154, 155
William G., 329
CRUFF
Judith H., 363
Polly, 363
William, 363
CUMMINGS
Pamelia, 251
Sarah, 353

CUNNINGHAM
David, 291
Elizabeth, 291
Mary, 237
Miss, 291
CURRIER
Elizabeth, 325
N. K., 330
CURTIS
Allen, 451
Betsey, 451
Elizabeth, 55, 56, 57, 58, 66
Hannah, 56
Judah, 55
Mary, 55, 57
Rachel, 321, 451
William, 55, 56, 57
CUSHING
Job, Colonel, 165
Laura E., 418
Rufus, 418
Sarah, 336
CUSHMAN
Mary Allerton, 31
Sarah, 31, 34, 48, 54, 55, 59, 62, 63
Thomas, 31
CUTTER, Sarah, 336
CUTTING, Lydia, 88
CZAR OF RUSSIA, 255
DAGGETT, Ebenezer, Doctor, 113
DAGYR
Catherina, 100
John Adam, 100, 101, 102, 103
Joseph, 100
Sarah, 100
Susannah, 100
DANE
Elizabeth, 30
Francis, Reverend, 48
Hannah, 48
DAVEREUX, Humphrey, Jr., Doctor, 67
DAVIE, Hum., 44
DAVIS
Hum., 45
Laura, 254
DAWES
John, 33
Robert, 293
DAY
Eunice, 200
George P., 200
Lucy, 200
DEAN
Reverend, 342
Susan, 276
DE HALK, Adam, 5
DE HETHERSETTE, Remigius, 4
DELESNIER, Susan, 472
DELEVON (?), 243
DE LOSINGA, Herbert, 3
DE MONTCALM, Marquis, 131
DENNIS, James, 39
DE PASS, See Hawks, De Pass and Co.
DE QUINCY, Baron Saher, 32
DERBY
Betsey, 91
Elias Hasket, 221
John, 91
Lydia, 91
Polly, 91
Rebecca, 91
Sally, 91
Sarah, 91
William, 91
DE RYE, Hubert, 4
DEVORIX, John, 67
DIAMOND
Benjamin, 67
John, Captain, 64
DICKEY, Harriet, 285
DICKISON, 145
DILL
Hattie E., 357
Irving, 357
DIMICK, Jesse, 147
DISPAWS, Henry, 57
DISSIMORS, Thomas, Captain, 69
DODD, William, 337
DODGE
Benjamin, 187
John, Jr., 39
DOLE
Jane M., 125
Love, 124
Lydia, 124
Moses, 124
Sewall, 125
DOLIBER, Benjamin, 230
DOLLEY
Caroline, 201

DOLLEY (Cont'd)
Esther, 193
Joseph, 193
DONALDSON, Eunice, 230
DOOLITTLE
Ephraim, 145, 146
Ephraim, Colonel, 144, 154
Sarah, 55, 56
DOTY, Joseph, Reverend, 317
DOUGLAS, 411
David, 420
Elijah, 200
Eunice, 200
Joseph, 200
Lucy, 200
Mary, 200
Mary Jane, 200
Mercy, 200
Nathan, 200
Phebe, 200
DOUGLASS
Betsey, 338
Cairah, 338
David, 199
Joseph, 199
Mary, 199
Robert, 338
Thomas, 74
Waite, 199
DOUNTON, William, 39
DOW, 437
DOWN, William, 315
DOWNES, Shubael, Captain, 113
DOWNING
Benjamin, 363
Macham, 45
Mackam, 45
Rebecca, 363
Sarah, 363
DRAPER, Silas, 238
DROWN, Jonathan, Captain, 175
DUCK, James, 337
DUDLEY
Deputy Governor, 13
Governor, 28
(widow), 97
Anne, 404
Micajah, 402
Thomas, Governor, 404
DUGALL, Allicksandar, 45
DUGGLAS, James, 43
DULCEY, Harriet, 285
DUNCAN
Frank, 297
Loranda, 297
DUNLAP, Betsey, 421
DUNSMORE
John, Lieutenant, 154
Samuel, 155
DUNTEN, John, 43
DUNTON
Almeda, 156
Asa, 156, 267
Edwin Willis, 157
Eliza, 156, 267
Ellen Marie, 157
Emily Sarah, 157
James, 156
Laura, 245
Lois, 156, 267
Marion Esther, 156
Mary O., 157
Sarah, 156, 267
Thomas, 156, 267
William, 156
DURFEE
Eunice, 284
Jonathan, 284
DURHAM
Allen, 370
Caroline Huldah Wood, 370
Charlotte Louise, 370
Ebenezer, 156
DWINELL
Henry D., 301
Josephine B., 301
DYAR
Jeremiah, 293, 294
Sukey, 293
Susan W., 293
DYER
Joseph, 124
Sally, 124
Samuel, 99
Sarah, 124
EAMES
Caleb, 323
Electa Bingham, 323
Elizabeth Symms, 323
Lucretia Rebecca, 429
EARLE
Alice C., 432

EARLE (Cont'd)
Annie G., 432
Charles H., 432
Charles William, 432
Cynthia Jones, 432
Hannah Winslow, 432
Henry D., 432
James H., 432
EASTMAN, Susan, 242
EASTON, Nicholas, 198
EATEN
Johnanath, 44
Joshuah, 45
EATON, 148
Ann Elizabeth, 331
Anne, 146
Benjamin, 133
Betsey, 331
Brigham, 146
Daniel, 37
David, 331
Ebenezer, 144, 146, 269
Grace May, 331
Hannah, 53
Horace, Reverend, 331
Huldah, 182
Jeremiah, 53
John, 33
Margaret, 53
Mary Swain, 53
Nathan, Captain, 182
Nathan, Lieutenant, 343
Polly, 269
Sarah, 133
William, 33, 53
ECKER, Harriet, 256
EDGECOMB, Mr., 68
EDMONDS
John, 39
Robert, 118
EDMUNDS, John, Captain, 358
EDWARD
III, 3
William, 37
EDWARDS
Maria, 423
Sanford, 423
ELDER, Jane B., 400
ELDRIDGE
James, 178
John W., 178
Sarah A., 178
ELINWOOD, Elizabeth, 312
ELLIOT
Elizabeth M., 353
John M., 353
Lucina, 353
Lucinda, 353
Lydia, 353
ELLIS, Landlord, 114
ELY, Richard M., Reverend, 274
EMERSON
Reverend, 317
Joseph, Reverend, 124
Mary, 124
Reuben, Reverend, 326
EMMONDS, Freeman, 278
ENDICOTT
Isaac Hull, 182
Jacob, 181, 182
Jacob Augustus, 182
Jane, 182
John, 6, 7, 11, 181
Julia Ann, 182
Martha, 181
Ruth, 181
Ruthy, 182
ERRINGTON, Thomas, 18
ERVIN
John E., 213
Joseph, 450
Mary, 213
ERVING
Hannah, 213
Joseph, 213
ESTES
Ahijah, 218, 451
Benjamin, 195
Betsey, 451
Betsy, 278
Caleb, 200
David Hawkes, 218, 451
Dolly, 278
Enoch, 278
Hannah, 129
John, 70, 129
Joseph, 411
Keturah, 195
Lydia, 218, 219, 450, 451
Margaret, 195, 391, 393, 397, 399
Maria, 218
Martha, 451
Mary, 451
Mathew, 129

ESTES (Cont'd)
Matthew, 70
Philadelphia, 63, 129, 130, 202, 210, 212, 215
Rebecca, 219
Richard, 130
Ruth, 67
Waite, 193, 198
William, 219
ESTIS
Harvey, 392
Susan, 392
EUSTES, Gilbert, 406
EVANS
Alonzo H., 143, 252
Annie, 418
Daniel, 405
Florence C., 252
Frances Adelaide, 252
Irving A., 252
Nathaniel, 68, 402
Sarah R., 252
Susan M., 143
Wilmot R., 252
EVELETH
Abbie A., 440
Betsey, 440
Sarah, 440
EWERS
Esther, 181
John, 181
F. E. ATTEAUX AND CO., 280
FAIRBANK, Emory, 320, 321
FAIRBANKS, Amon, Lieutenant, 165
FAIRINGTON, Matthew, Sr., 46
FALKNER, Lydia, 85
FARNSWORTH
B. F., 280
Benjamin, 290
Benjamin F., 281
Benjamin Franklin, 289
Cynthia A., 281
Dorcas, 290
Emeline, 346
Esther, 322
Franklin Hawkes, 290
Frederick Zacheus, 290
George Walter, 290
J. E., 280
John Edward, 290
Joseph, 322
Mary, 143, 252
Mary Whitney, 290
FARNSWORTH (Cont'd)
Richard Montague, 290
Sarah, 345, 346
William J., 143, 252
FARR
Cynthia J., 415
George H., 416
Isaac, 415
Mary E., 415
FARRER, Thomas, Sr., 39
FARRINGTON
Abigail, 81, 95, 96, 98, 100, 103, 171, 172, 179
Charles J., 275
Elizabeth, 81, 96
Hannah, 81, 82, 95, 96
John, 81, 95, 96, 97, 98
Lydia, 98
Matthew, 57
Matthew, Sr., 49
Samuel, 95, 96
Theophilus, 96, 97
William, 82, 96, 98
FAXON, Doctor, 470, 471
FAY, Charles, 238
FEAVERYEAR, Edward, 39
FELCH
Abijah, 88
Amos, 88
Daniel, 88
Elizabeth, 87, 88
Eunice, 88
Hannah, 88
Henry, 87
Isaac, 88
John, 87
Lydia, 88
Mary, 87, 88, 89
Molly, 87
Nathan, Sr., Reverend, 89
Nathaniel, 87
Sarah, 88
Susan, 88
FELKINS, Mrs. 239
FELTON, Nathaniell, 39
FIELD
Mr., 149
Ellen M., 353
Emily, 259
Isabelle, 353
James, 197
Margaret, 197
Mary, 413, 414

FIELDS
Effie, 423
Frank, 423
FISCHER, Julia Brooks Needham, 308, 317
FISK
Elizabeth, 465
Henry, 465
Samuel, 465
Sandford, 284
Samuel, 465
William, 465
FISKE
Arthur D., 322
Eliza, 464, 465
Elizabeth Carter, 465
John, 39
L., 464
Maria Susan, 464, 465
Martha, 465
Mary A., 465
Samuel, 459, 464, 465
Sarah J., 465
FITCH
Bathsheba, 263
Lemuel, Colonel, 263
Nancy, 263
Polly, 257
FITZGERALD, John, 315
FLAGG
Doctor, 133
John, Lieutenant Colonel, 139
FLANDERS
Hannah L., 334
Simon, 334
FLATT
Doctor, 423
Anna, 423
FLINT
Benjamin, 334
David, 191
Deborah, 191, 192, 195, 196, 374, 377, 381
Elizabeth, 334
Hannah, 191
James, 379
Lucinda, 334
Mary Hitchens, 334
William, 131
FLOOD, Mark D., 367
FLOYD
Abigail, 55, 92
John, Captain, 55, 56
FLOYD (Cont'd)
Joseph, 57
Rachel, 171
Sarah Doolittle, 55, 56
FLYNN, Mary, 373
FOGG
Daniel, 365
Eunice March, 365
Lucy M., 365
FOLLANSBEE, Moody, 212
FOOTE, Johua, 42
FOOTMAN, Constance, 411
FORD, Henry, 19
FORMOSA
George, 237
Mary Abigail (Abby), 237
Moss Sophie, 237
William H., Reverend, 237
FORRESTER
Charles, 336
Charles H., 336
Eunice Ann, 335
Eunice Frances, 336
Joseph H., 336
Mary Ann, 335
Peter, 335
Rachel, 335
FOSS, Martin, 367
FOSTER
Abigail, 127
Anna, 127
Benjamin, 127
Ebenezer, 127
Edward, 127
Elizabeth, 127
Ephraim, 27
Isaac P., 227
Israel, 359
James, 127
John, 127
FOWLE, Susanna, 110
FOWLER
Florence C., 252
Mary, 340
Philip, 39
FOX, John, 282
FRANCIS
Johnathan, Jr., 161
Johnathan, Sr., 161
Joshua, 161
Lucy, 162
Lydia, 161
Nathaniel, 161, 162
Simon, 161, 162

FRANK
Ebenezer, 194
Louisa, 194
Lovisa, 194
FRASER
General, 238
Lois, 136, 157, 237, 243
FRINK
Ebenezer, 194
Louisa, 194
Lovisa, 194
FRIZEL, Lois, 237
FRIZZEL
Lois, 136
Moses, 135, 291
FRIZZELL
James, 238
John, 238
Samuel, 238
FROST
Ebenezer, 320
Sally S., 320
FROTHINGHAM
J. K., 161
William, 247
FRY, Elizabeth, 3
FRYE
Joshua, 414
Lydia B., 414
Samuel, Captain, 28
Sarah, 414
FULLER
Abigail, 81, 95, 98
Benjamin, 57
Daniel, 159
Elizabeth, 87
Hannah, 79, 80, 157, 159, 164
John, 66
John, Ensign, 49
L. C., 345
Leonard C., 350
Lieutenant, 45
Lucille, 237
Mary, 260
Mercy, 153, 219
Robert, 39
Thomas, 79, 157, 164
Thomas, Sergeant, 39
FULTON, Robert, 259
FURNES, David, 66
GAGE
Hannah, 79
Philip, 79
GAGER, William, Doctor, 10
GALE
Benjamin, 68
James, 232
GALEUCIA, Caroline, 214
GALLASON, John, 68
GALLISON, Joseph, 187, 198
GALLOND, Jeremiah, 147
GARDINER
James, 141
Mary Ann, 430
GARDNER, 437
Colonel, 184
James, 215, 216, 450, 474, 475
GARFIELD
John, 79
Rachel, 79
GARNER, Thomas, 68
GARNEY
Mary A., 235
Thomas, 187
Thomas, Jr., 360
GATCHELL, Samuel, 71
GATES, Thomas, Captain, 165
GATHERCOLE, Lydia, 93
GEDNEY, Bartholomew, 42, 43, 44, 45
GEFFARDS, Mr., 18
GEORGE, Richard, 43, 44
GERRISH
Benjamin, 54
Oliver, 476
Thomas, 33
GETCHELL
Mary, 421
Samuel, 189
GIBSON
Dolly, 320, 322
William, 322
GIDDLINGS, Daniel, 61
GIFFARD, John, 17, 18
GIFFORD
Mr., 17, 47
John, 50
Margaret, 49, 50
Mary, 62
GILBERT, Mary, 250
GILE
Doctor, 209
Daniel, 209, 210, 448
Daniel, Jr., 207
Lydia, 207, 208, 209, 210, 448

GILE (Cont'd)
Lydia, Jr., 207
William Hawkes, 210
GILES, 189
Ebenezer, 87, 88
Ebenezer, Reverend, 89
Eleazer, 88
Eve, 87, 88
Lydia, 88
Mary, 88
Samuel, 361
GILL
Hannah, 79
Peter, 228
GILLEY (?), Helen, 424
GILLIS, James A., 224
GILMAN, S. K., 406
GILSON, D., 322
GLOVER, Colonel, 173, 174, 175, 176
GODDARD
Calvin S., 430
Deborah, 422
H. L., 113
Lucy R., 430
Mary, 200
Mary E., 420, 430
May, 420
Robert, 200
GODFREY
Hazel, 266
Lillian, 395
GOODHUE
Ann, 49
Elizabeth, 49
Hannah, 48
John, 49
Marey, 48
Mercy, 48, 49
Nathaniel, 48, 49, 55
Ruth, 49
Sarah, 49
William, 49
William, Deacon, 48
GOODWIN
E. C., 330
Martha, 381
Mary, 228
Susanna, 168
William, 65, 66, 67, 199
William F., 365
GOOLD
John, 33
Joseph, 54
GOOLD (Cont'd)
William, 21
GOULD
Almeda, 353
Daniel, 335
Deborah, 335
John, 124
Joshua, 335
Julia Ann, 335
Louisa, 335
Lydia, 217
Mary, 431
Mary Lucy, 335
Sally, 335
Sarah Jane, 335
Susanna, 124
Thomas, 335
William, 335
William Henry, 335
William, Jr., 335
GOVE, E. B. J., 208
GOWDEY
Betsey, 455
John, 455
Lydia Robinson, 455
GOWEN
David, 379
David H., 378
Deborah, 378, 379, 445, 447
Edna, 383
Hannah, 383
James, 379
James, Jr., 383
Levi, 378, 379, 445, 447
Lucy, 378, 379
Lucy M., 445
Mary, 378
Mary A., 378
Mary Annie, 447
Victoria, 394
William, 378, 379
GOWING
Deliverance, 90
Ezekiel, 90
Joanna, 58
John, 58
John Timothy, 58
Joseph, 58
Lydia, 90
Martha, 90
Nathaniel, 61, 90
Sarah, 58
Thomas, 58

GOWING (Cont'd)
Timothy, 58
GRANT
Abby Anne, 227
Abigail, 227
Agnes, 227
Benjamin Hawkes, 227
Charles Henry, 227
Frank, 394
Frederick, 227
Jonathan, Jr., 78
Joseph, 227
Mary A., 227
Samuel, 224, 227
Sarah, 227
Thomas, 67
William Beckett, 227
GRAVES
Mark, 62
Ruth, 62, 63
Sallie, 370
Samuel, 370
Samuel, Captain, 232
Susan, 370
Thomas, 12
GRAY
Abraham, 61
Benjamin, 57, 58, 61, 62, 115
Deborah, 62
Elizabeth, 79
Elizabeth Curtis, 57
Hannah, 61
Joseph, 61, 62, 133
Mary, 62
Nancy, 115
Robert, Captain, 115
Sarah, 61, 62
Thomas, 62
William, 61, 101, 223
GREEN, 223
Benjamin, 361
David, Colonel, 308
Elizabeth, 83
Jeremiah, 275
Job, Major, 259
John, 305
Joseph, 171
Martha, 275
Mary, 134
Patty, 275
Polly, 275
William, 83
GREENE, Farmer, 33
GREENLEAF, Benjamin, 206
GREGORY, James, 230
GRIDLEY, Richard, Colonel, 196
GRIFFIN
Arnelia Amelia, 383
Benjamin, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72
Ebenezer, 70, 72, 212
Elizabeth, 63, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72; 184
Hannah, 72
Horatio G., 383
Joseph, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 126, 184, 185, 187
Martha, 72
Mary, 70
Nathaniel, 62
Sarah, 62, 68, 72, 184, 185, 351, 354, 361
GRISWOLD, Samuel, 243, 246
GROAT, Jonathan, 145, 146, 147
GROVER
Edwin M., 348
Lydia, 88
GUILD, Frederick, Mrs., 113
GUNNEY, Thomas, Jr., 360
GURNEY
Hannah, 419
Joseph John, 3, 433
GURR, C. G., Pastor, 274, 275
GYE, Mary, 32
HABERFIELD, Mr., 46
HACKER, Esther, 404
HACKETT
Jabesh, 29
Mary Ann, 352
HADLEY, Betsey, 338
HAGGETT
Nellie L., 357
William, 357
HAINES
Daniel, 405
Francis, 50
Mary, 405
Sally, 405
HAINS
Mary, 405
Sally, 405
HAKES, John, 32, 33

HALE
Elvira, 299
Hattie H., 245
Isaac L., 245
Robert, 93
Thomas, Jr., 155, 156
HALL
Amos, 328
Anna, 419
Annie, 477
Betsey, 220
Betsey May Raddin, 220
Charles, 329
Comfort, 419
Cynthia, 328
Dorcas, 328
Elijah, Lieutenant, 325
Elizabeth, 325
Esther, 220
Fannie E., 220
George Ruggles, 220
Hannah, 419
Isaac, Captain, 184
Jedediah, 419
Jacob, 220
John, 220, 460
John Merritt, 220
Mary Cheney, 220
Melissa, 220
Moses, 220
Moses H., 220
Olivia, 220
Percival, 155
Stephen, 118
William, 419
Winslow, 126
HALLET, Sarah L., 403
HALSELL, George, 44
HAMBLIN
Evelin, 388
George W., 194
Mary, 194
HAMILTON
Frances Maud, 337
James W., 337
Silas, 379
HAMMON, Captain, 159
HAMMOND
(?), Captain, 159
Elias, 68
Jonathan, 87
Judith, 87
Molly, 87
HANCOCK, John, Governor, 107, 308
HAND, Damon, 165
HANDY, Deborah, 421
HANKS, 256
HANLY
Clara Adelaide, 417
John E., 417
HANSON
Amos, 194
Arnelia Amelia, 383
Caleb, 201
Elihu, 201
Elisha, 201
Eliza, 194
Elizabeth, 430
Emily, 193, 194
Ezekiel, 382, 383
Fanny, 194
Frances, 193
Hannah, 193
Jane, 194, 201
John, 201
Jonathan, 193, 194
Judith, 201
Lovisa Stone, 382
Lydia, 201
Mary, 194, 201, 382, 383
Mercy, 201
Rachel, 201
Rebecca, 192, 193
Robert, 430
Sarah Elizabeth, 430
Timothy, 192, 193
HARDING
C. Wesley, 194
Jane, 194
Martha A., 353
HARDY
Alice, 356
Betsey L., 355
Daniel, 355
Daniel Francis, 356
Edwin, 356
Hannah, 355, 356
Hannah Rebecca, 356
Joseph, 39
Lewis, 355
Melinda, 356
Rebecca, 356
HARNDEL, Susanna, 124
HAROLD, The King, 2
HARRIMAN, Sarah B., 415
HARRIS, Richard, 69
HARRISON, John, 20

HART
Elizabeth, 12, 26, 32, 33
Isaac, 12, 32, 33
HARTSON, Thomas, 32
HARTWELL
Lydia, 283, 284
Samuel, Doctor, 283, 284
HASCALL, William, 39
HASCELL
Charles A., 354
Hannah A., 354
HASELTON
Norman, 274
Susan, 274
HASKELL
Betsey, 420
William, 440
HASTINGS
Abijah, 171
S. W., 281
HATCH
Dorcas, 214
Jabez, Colonel, 171
HATHORNE
Ebenezer, 56
Eleazer, 36
John, 20, 36, 50
Nathaniel, 57
HAUCKES
Mr., 18
Adam, 19
HAUCKS, John, 32
HAUKE, Adam, 20
HAUKES
Adam, 17, 32
John, 5, 39
John, Sr., 39
HAUKS
Adam, 47
Ebenezer, 47
John, 46, 47
John, Sr., 42
Moses, 47
Sarah, 46
Thomas, 47
HANSEN, Tavern, 390
HAVEN
Joseph, 59, 61, 74
Richard, 41, 42, 43, 44, 59
Richard, Sergeant, 59
Sarah, 59, 61, 95, 116
Susannah, 59
HAVILAND
Henry, 318
HAVILAND (Cont'd)
Louise, 318
HAWCKES
Adam, 20
John, Sr., 43
HAWCKS
John, 34, 35
Moses, 235
HAWES, Samuel, 113
HAWKE, 1, 6
Adam, 1, 2, 4, 5
Johannes, 5
John, 1, 5, 19
Margaret, 1
Mary, 1
Matthew, 1, 19
Stephen, 1
Thomas, 5
HAWKES, 1, 5, 6, 44, 126, 411, 470
Doctor, 165
Mr., 20
A. W., 465
Aaron, 143, 198, 201, 399
Abba, 297
Abbie, 297, 305, 431
Abbie A., 422
Abbie B., 225, 226
Abbie Jenness, 306
Abby, 291, 297, 429
Abigail, 55, 56, 57, 59, 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 116, 171, 172, 179, 180, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 213, 221, 226, 227, 229, 297, 315, 351, 401, 402, 437, 441, 448
Abigail A., 355
Abigail Becket, 236
Abigail Elizabeth, 305
Abigail Sophia, 304
Abigail Taylor, 315
Abigail Winslow, 431
Abijah, 75, 77, 78, 133, 135, 138, 153, 213, 243, 291, 375
Abijah, Jr., 135, 136, 137, 157, 291
Abner L., 356
Abner Lowell, 357
Abra D., 408
Adam, 1, 3, 5, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36, 38

HAWKES (Cont'd)
39, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 59, 62, 63, 66, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 92, 95, 96, 116, 118, 120, 125, 128, 130, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 143, 153, 157, 158, 159, 160, 164, 168, 169, 171, 172, 179, 180, 182, 184, 186, 190, 195, 198, 202, 207, 210, 212, 215, 219, 221, 227, 243, 246, 250, 253, 254, 255, 258, 261, 269, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 279, 291, 294, 298, 306, 307, 308, 311, 314, 317, 318, 319, 323, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 331, 332, 336, 341, 342, 343, 351, 354, 358, 364, 374, 377, 381, 386, 391, 393, 397, 399, 409, 410, 419, 423, 428, 434, 435, 437, 442, 445, 447, 448, 449, 455, 457, 464, 465, 467, 472, 474
Adam II, 328
Adam III, 327
Adam Augustus, 276, 277
Adam, Jr., 164, 327
Adam W., 220
Addam, 39
Addie L., 416
Adelaide G., 282
Adelia, 371
Adeline, 304, 305, 347
Adeline A., 477, 478
Adeline Sophia, 307
Ahijah, 205, 208, 209 213, 248, 378, 380, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 448
Ahijah, Jr., 380, 438, 440, 441, 442
Albert, 236, 277, 278, 419, 420, 421, 458, 459, 465
Albert Ahijah, 442
Albert C., 424, 426, 427
Albert Cargill, 427
Albert Douglas, 247, 248 249, 446
Albert King, 302, 303

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Albert Roswell, 386, 387
Albert Wahl, 236
Albert Wallace, 465
Albina A., 371
Albina Delarene, 452
Albinna, 392
Albion H., 394
Albion K., 352
Alden W., 420
Alehony, 118
Alexander D., 274, 275
Alfred, 459, 460, 466
Alice, 279, 281, 289
Alice M., 462, 463
Alice Maud, 463
Alice Waite, 432
Allen Porter, 252
Alley, 390
Alma Emily, 220
Almira, 429
Almira Aurelia, 451
Almond, 372
Alonzo J., 418
Alvin A., 422
Alzina, 371
Ambrose, 276
Amelia, 382
Amelia Jane, 457
Amos, 125, 126, 128, 138, 185, 187, 190, 191, 192, 195, 196, 199, 238, 239, 243, 359, 371, 374, 377, 381, 382, 383
Amos, Jr., 185, 192
And Babbidge, 221, 222
Andrew, 458, 472
Andrew J., 267
Andrew M. K., 472
Andrew Mackiness Nichols, 473
Andrew N., 465
Ann, 229, 230, 352, 456
Ann Brown (?), 31
Ann Elizabeth, 327, 331
Ann Laura, 390
Ann Louisa, 390
Ann M., 233, 465
Ann Mansfield, 234
Anna, 48, 63, 75, 77, 125, 126, 128, 135, 136, 152, 153, 184, 186, 188, 189, 190, 192, 198, 207, 208, 209, 210, 325, 378, 380, 388, 397, 419, 420, 437, 440, 441, 448

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Anna Gurney, 434
Anna M., 465
Anna Mae, 416
Anna Maria, 389
Anne, 196, 204, 205
Anne Brown (?), Hutchin Hutchinson, 12, 13, 16, 22
Anne Louise, 442
Annie, 396, 418
Annie G., 395
Annie L., 289
Annie Letitia, 350
Annie R., 226
Ansel, 372, 373
Anstiss, 289
Arabel, 445
Arabella, 445
Arnelia Amelia, 383
Arravesta, 420
Arrivista, 419
Arthur, 456
Arthur Lee, 307
Asenath J., 464
Augustine F., 396
Avis, 445
Avis Keene, 447
Bant, 346
Benjamin, 70, 125, 126, 127, 128, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 197, 199, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 233, 234, 236, 280, 281, 286, 288, 289, 298, 299, 300, 304, 319, 325, 327, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 364, 365, 366, 367, 381, 382, 387, 390, 391, 393, 398, 399, 467
Benjamin F., 287, 387
Benjamin Franklin, 135, 225, 290, 369, 370, 387
Benjamin Franklin, Jr., 224
Benjamin Franklin III, 225
Benjamin H., 290
Benjamin James, 299, 302, 303
Benjamin, Jr., 224, 225
Benjamin K., 400

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Benjamin W., 294
Bethiah, 410
Betsey, 195, 291, 312, 313, 353, 379, 388, 407, 467
Betsey E., 351
Betsey L., 355
Betsey May Raddin, 220
Betsey Wingate, 406, 407
Betsey, 192, 197
Betty, 219
Billy, 107
Blaner Palmer, 454
Blany Palmer, 454
Bradbury Shaw, 399
C. W., 459
Cairah, 338
Caleb, 201, 423, 424, 425
Carlton Holland, 241
Caroline, 253, 261, 317, 318, 345, 424
Caroline Amelia, 346
Caroline B., 344
Caroline E., 350
Caroline Eaton, 349
Caroline Elizabeth, 428, 434
Caroline W., 452
Carrie, 416
Carrie W., 384
Catherine, 167, 371
Catherine N., 301
Charles, 157, 374, 382, 385, 455, 456
Charles A., 430
Charles Edward, 330
Charles F., 302, 351
Charles H. 383
Charles Henry, 454
Charles J., 377
Charles Leander, 416
Charles Mills, 271
Charles Morrill, 387
Charles Oscar, 352
Charles Sumner, 279
Charles W., 395, 403, 427, 452, 459, 464
Charles Walter, 403
Charles Warren, 453
Charles Wesley, 466
Charles William, 389
Charles Winslow, 425

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Charlotte, 264, 390, 413, 457, 458, 459, 462
Charlotte A., 228
Charlotte Augusta, 429
Charlotte Bertha, 457
Charlotte E., 288, 289
Charlotte J., 416, 417
Charlotte Louise, 370
Charlotte M., 461, 462, 463
Cheney, 107
Cinthia, 289
Clara A., 372, 373
Clara Adelaide, 417
Clarissa, 356, 397, 453, 454, 467
Comfort, 398
Cora, 277, 399
Cornelia, 318
Cornelia Adelaide, 346
Cornelius, 59
Cynthia, 288, 289, 290, 328, 329, 391, 392, 398, 399, 412
Cynthia A., 279, 281
Cynthia Anstiss, 289
Cynthia J., 415
Cynthia Jones, 432
Cynthia K., 279
Cyrus, 393, 395, 419, 420
D. W., 276
Daniel, 75, 76, 79, 133, 135, 136, 142, 143, 152, 153, 157, 250, 251, 258, 259, 261, 269, 355, 356, 374, 388
Daniel A., 281
Daniel Allen, 282
Daniel F., 406, 407
Daniel Franklin, 407
Daniel, Jr., 259, 270
Daniel L., 355
Daniel Oliver, 389
Daniel W., 355
Daty, 380, 435, 436, 437, 439, 440
Daty Maria, 447
David, 192, 193, 196, 377, 397, 441, 450, 452
David F., 380, 381
David H., 452
David Herbert, 453
David Jefferson, 451

HAWKES (Cont'd)
David Robinson, 387
Davis Whitman, 276, 277
Deborah, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 196, 207, 207, 336, 341, 342, 358, 364, 365, 370, 374, 375, 377, 378, 381, 421, 422, 439, 445, 447
Deliverance, 70, 132, 213, 437
Dolly, 238, 239, 278
Donald, 138
Dorcas, 240, 380, 393
E. D., 277
Ebenezer, 22, 46, 48, 49, 52, 57, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 76, 121, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 138, 159, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 192, 195, 197, 198, 199, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 215, 351, 354, 357, 358, 359, 361, 364, 374, 377, 381, 386, 391, 393, 397, 399, 401, 409, 410, 419, 423, 428, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 440, 442, 444, 448, 449, 455, 457, 467, 474
Ebenezer III, 69
Ebenezer, Jr., 63, 65, 66, 68, 70, 125, 126, 127, 185, 187, 188, 189, 213
Ebenezer L., 395
Ebenezer, Sr., 64, 65, 66, 127, 185
Edgar Dean, 277
Edmund, 156, 259, 269, 270, 272
Edna, 383
Edna P., 226
Edward, 116, 179, 180, 429
Edward Bishop, 261
Edward Cobb, 376
Edward Everett, 452, 453
Edward F., 381
Edward G., 462
Edward Gerry, 463

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Edward Howe, 434
Edwin, 299, 300, 304, 382
Edwin A., 381
Edwin J., 383
Edwin Osborne, 384
Edwina L., 413
Elbridge Gerry, 458, 459, 461, 462
Eleazer, 35, 201
Electa Emily, 220
Elias, 352, 392
Elijah, 375, 384
Eliza, 228, 235, 316, 374, 377, 456
Eliza A., 456
Eliza A. B., 236
Eliza Ann, 234, 235, 410
Eliza Brigham, 288
Eliza Jane, 392
Elizabelle, 195, 196, 378, 386
Elizabeth, 36, 48, 54, 55, 57, 58, 63, 66, 69, 72, 85, 87, 92, 103, 104, 108, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 127, 128, 172, 173, 184, 185, 186, 190, 192, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 213, 214, 227, 228, 233, 235, 246, 247, 249, 296, 297, 312, 313, 325, 327, 328, 341, 344, 353, 361, 379, 384, 400, 419, 421, 437, 441, 448, 465, 474, 475
Elizabeth Ann, 208, 215, 447
Elizabeth Beals, 347
Elizabeth Bradford, 388
Elizabeth C., 142, 143, 248
Elizabeth Carter, 465
Elizabeth Catherine, 371
Elizabeth Cook, 247
Elizabeth Curtis, 228
Elizabeth F., 465
Elizabeth P., 274, 372
Elizabeth Rebecca, 442
Elizabeth S., 234
Elizabeth Sarah, 228, 232
Elizabeth Tarbell, 446

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Elkanah, 59, 61, 73, 74, 80, 83, 96, 98, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 139, 140, 159, 180, 182, 184, 246, 342, 343, 434
Elkanah, Jr., 118, 119, 124, 183
Elkanah, Sr., 183
Elkannah, 332, 336, 341
Elkany, 80
Elkreg, 117
Ella, 345, 354
Ella Augusta, 251
Ella E., 417
Ella Gertrude, 347
Ella Josephine, 279
Ella M., 416
Ella Marie, 389
Ellen, 278, 351, 357, 456
Ellen Deborah, 442
Ellen Elizabeth, 339
Ellen L., 374
Ellen R., 387
Ellen W., 381
Elmer E., 396
Elmira, 395
Emeline, 346, 406, 407
Emeline C., 408
Emily, 259, 392, 396
Emily A., 220
Emily Ann, 389
Emily E., 220
Emily Jane, 395
Emma, 240
Emma Amelia, 350
Emma Florence, 348, 349
Emma L., 285, 286
Emma Louisa, 287
Emma M., 394
Emma R., 372
Esther, 123, 159, 180, 212, 213, 214, 332, 336, 341, 342, 343, 355, 403, 449
Esther F., 304
Eugene, 396, 407
Eunice, 83, 87, 91, 116, 119, 120, 123, 180, 182, 184, 197, 332, 391, 392, 404, 406, 407, 408, 434, 435, 437
Eunice C., 395

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Eunice Ann, 335
Eunice Ellen, 428
Eunice Nichols, 404
Eunice R., 356
Eva, 297
Eva Grace, 463
Eve, 88
Eveline, 419, 421
Evelyn, 271, 297
Ezra, 118, 120, 124, 182, 184, 199, 201, 343, 344, 345, 347, 348, 428, 429
Ezra, Captain, 347
Ezra H., 346
Ezra, Jr., 344, 347, 348, 432, 433
Ezra Miller, 434
Fanny, 157, 219, 304, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 449, 460, 461
Fanny F., 460
Fidelia, 399
Fillmore, 466
Florence, 348
Florence Ada, 417
Frances, 304, 336
Frances A. C., 385
Frances E., 289
Frances Fillmore, 461
Frances Maud, 337
Francis, 277, 278, 372
Francis B., 426, 427
Francis Barto, 428
Francis Edmund, 271
Francis N., 383
Frank, 297, 345, 395, 396, 399, 417
Frank B., 424
Frank Barto, 428
Frank L., 307
Frank M., 346
Frank N., 391
Franklin, 228, 232, 233, 234, 274, 382, 383
Franklin L., 274
Franklin P., 285, 286
Franklin Pierce, 287
Franklin R., 286
Franklin Solomon, 389
Fred L., 385
Frederick, 290
Frederick A., 240
Frederick D., 261

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Frederick Lewis, 304
Frederick S., 390, 391
Freela, 274
Freelove, 273, 273
George, 240, 308, 351, 382, 393, 395, 399, 403, 427, 455
George A., 452, 457
George Alfred, 453
George Augustus, 226
George B., 410
George Benjamin, 306, 307
George C., 398
George E., 352, 429, 462
George Edward, 429
George Elbridge, 463
George F., 383
George Fox, 451
George H., 299, 352
George Henry, 389
George Herbert, 302
George L., 315
George Lathrop, 86
George Lathrop, Lieutenant, 315
George Oliver, 384
George P., 328, 329, 458, 459
George Perkins, 299, 304, 305
George Pickering, 464
George W., 290, 345, 346, 374, 377, 424, 427, 456, 457
George W., Jr., 457
George Warren, 467
George Washington, 346
George Wesley, 457
George William, 466
George Winslow, 427
Georgianna, 286
Gertrude, 303, 394, 431
Gilbert, 391, 392, 398, 399
Gilbert Pratt, 453
Gilman, 331
Goodman, 22
Grace, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 140, 246
Granville, 351
H. G. O., 327, 330
H. H., 328
Hamilton, 374, 382, 384, 387

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Hamilton S., 377
Hannah, 79, 80, 81, 82, 96, 112, 113, 115, 131, 132, 135, 137, 141, 142, 143, 149, 157, 158, 159, 160, 164, 165, 166, 179, 192, 194, 213, 224, 225, 240, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250, 253, 273, 275, 276, 279, 287, 291, 292, 298, 386, 387, 399, 409, 412, 413, 419, 420, 421, 428, 450, 452, 464, 474
Hannah A., 400
Hannah C., 302
Hannah F., 337, 341
Hannah Gray, 337, 341
Hannah James, 294
Hannah M., 452
Hannah Maria, 387
Hannah P., 278
Hannah Winslow, 432
Harriet, 274, 275, 281, 285, 287, 303, 350, 399, 428
Harriet A., 274
Harriet Adeline, 467
Harriet Alfreda, 396
Harriet Arethusia, 238
Harriet E. K., 302
Harriet Elvira, 303
Harriet Gould, 357
Harriet N., 349
Harriet R., 356
Harrison, 460
Harrison F., 465
Harrison Gray Otis, 327, 328, 329
Harrison M., 464
Harry Mark, 416
Hartwell, 440
Hattie P., 352
Hazel Beatrice, 417
Helen, 169
Helen Langthorne, 473, 474
Helen Marion, 226
Henrietta A., 289
Henry, 341
Henry C., 248, 398
Henry Cook, 247, 248, 249, 446
Henry H., 329, 330
Henry Harrison, 330

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Henry Putnam, 325
Henry R., 424, 427
Henry Rufus, 428
Henry Stacey, 351
Henry T., 399, 400
Herbert A., 394
Herbert Edwin, 305, 307
Hezekiah, 452
Hiram Chase, 396
Hiram F., 260, 261
Horace P., 395
Hulda, 382
Huldah, 168, 169, 182, 308, 385, 387
Huldah White, 387
Ida Francene, 252
Ida H., 297
Irene, 385
Irving, 271
Isaac, 402, 403, 404
Isaac Warren, 404, 405
Isabella Anstice, 473
Isaiah, 197, 391, 392, 397, 398, 399, 412, 413, 416
Isaiah Jones, Doctor, 404
James, 75, 76, 79, 126, 128, 135, 136, 142, 149, 152, 153, 154, 156, 185, 191, 195, 196, 219, 253, 254, 255, 264, 269, 271, 272, 281, 285, 286, 287, 341, 359, 363, 372, 378, 383, 386, 391, 393, 397, 399, 455, 456
James Benjamin, 303
James Bowen, 362, 363
James Edward, 476
James Edwin, 387
James F., 387, 452, 453
James Francis, 387
James Franklin, 383, 453
James, Jr., 196, 382, 386
James L., 293
James Liswell, 292, 293, 294
James M., 285, 286
James McLellan, 403
James Monroe, 286
James R., 382, 384, 424, 427
James Randall, 427
James III, 389

HAWKES (Cont'd)
James Thomas, 396
Jane, 228, 231, 271, 409, 410
Jefferson Clark, 285, 286, 287
Jennie Augusta, 396
Jerathmael, 370
Jeremiah, 352, 412, 413
Jeremiah W., 418
Jerusha, 134, 212, 213, 449, 455
Jerusha Raddin, 231
Jessie D., 226
Jessie D. E., 225
Jo, 88, 89
Job, 412, 419, 420
Job Winslow, 418, 433
Joel Fraser, 239, 240, 241
Johanna, 282
John, 1, 6, 11, 14, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 70, 72, 73, 74, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 89, 92, 94, 95, 97, 116, 125, 128, 130, 132, 133, 135, 138, 143, 153, 157, 160, 163, 164, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 179, 180, 182, 184, 186, 190, 195, 197, 198, 201, 202, 210, 212, 213, 214, 215, 219, 221, 227, 243, 246, 250, 253, 254, 258, 261, 269, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 287, 291, 294, 298, 307, 308, 312, 314, 318, 319, 321, 325, 327, 332, 336, 341, 342, 343, 351, 354, 358, 364, 365, 374, 377, 381, 382, 386, 391, 393, 397, 399, 401, 402, 406, 409, 410, 419, 423, 428, 434, 435, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 455, 457, 467, 474

HAWKES (Cont'd)
John Adams, 310, 311
John Almond, 286
John B., 287, 409, 410
John Buffum, 409
John C., 382
John E., 290, 452
John Elmer, 453
John F., 273, 274, 275, 396
John Franklin, 273, 275
John Joseph Gurney, 430
John, Jr., 86, 116, 165, 279, 280, 289, 310, 449
John Lackey, 361
John Lasky, 362
John M., 321, 352
John Madison, 451
John, Major, 37
John Milton, Doctor, 462
John P., 327, 328
John Payson, 327, 329
John Pierce, 235
John Quincy Adams, 345, 350
John, Sr., 38, 39, 45
John III, 74, 87, 92, 94, 116
John W., 287, 369, 370, 393, 396, 405, 406
John Wesley, 366, 367, 370, 457
Jonathan, 59, 61, 73, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103, 116, 118, 171, 172, 179, 180, 450
Johnathan S., 453, 454
Joseph, 59, 130, 132, 167, 185, 186, 191, 210, 211, 212, 214, 261, 291, 292, 293, 351, 354, 355, 356, 357, 412, 413, 414, 419, 420, 437, 448, 450, 455
Joseph Bryant, 370, 371
Joseph E., 356
Joseph H., 309, 310, 372
Joseph Haven, 112, 123, 160, 275, 276, 332, 333
Joseph Haven, Jr., 333, 342
Joseph John Gurney, 433, 434
Joseph, Jr., 213, 296, 356

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Joseph Mansfield, 318, 319
Joseph Mathew, 297
Joseph, Reverend, 296, 297
Joseph Sampson, 422
Joseph W., 261
Joshua, 86, 127, 190, 314, 315, 326, 327, 359, 361, 364, 365, 371, 382, 393, 399, 440
Joshua Cobb, 376
Joshua G., 315
Joshua Gilman, Sergeant, 315, 316
Joshua Lewis, 397
Joshua Lowell, 356
Joshua R., 385
Josiah, 271, 299
Josiah B., 302
Josiah H., 304
Judith H., 363
Julia, 220
Julia A., 275
Julia A. Endicott, 347
Julia Alice, 430
Julia Ann, 407
Julia E., 397
Julia Frances, 220
Julia Hovey, 271
Julia M., 383
Julia May, Professor, 307
Julian, 466
Juliette, 372, 373
Kate, 236
Kittie, 272
Kizia, 452
L., 222
Laura, 261, 272, 465, 466
Laura A., 301
Laura Belle, 416
Laura E., 418
Lavina, 408
Lavinia, 286
Leander W., 416
Lemuel, 201, 401, 402, 407, 408
Lemuel Fitch, 263
Lemuel George, 403
Lena Blanche, 434
Leonor Adelaide, 447
Leopold H., 346
Leverett, 277

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Levi, 336, 337, 338, 339, 371, 374, 384
Levi Douglass, 338
Levi Gowen, 447
Levi, Jr., 337, 338
Levi Lafayette, 452
Levi W., 357
Levina, 354
Lewis A., 319
Lewis P., 208, 438, 440, 445
Lewis Penn, 378, 445, 447
Lewis W., 445
Lillian, 395
Lilly, 434
Lindley M., 374, 377
"Little John", 397
Lizzie Francena, 447
Lizzie Francis, 290
Lizzie M., 395
Lois, 75, 76, 77, 78, 153, 156, 237, 238, 239, 262, 310, 318, 319, 335
Loranda, 297
Loren N., 383
Lorenzo F., 275
Loretta, 442
Loretta Theodate, 442
Loriann, 274
Louis Penn, 442
Louis William, 447
Louisa, 222, 285, 335, 377, 380, 398, 441, 442
Louisa Almon, 275
Louisa Ann, 393
Louisa B., 381
Louisa Jane, 381
Louisa M., 224, 227
Louise, 19, 318
Louise W., 236
Love, 120, 122, 124
Lovina, 274, 285, 286
Lovisa, 382, 398
Lowell H., 285
Lowell Hall, 287
Lucinda, 334
Lucretch, 277
Lucretia, 276, 277, 278
Lucretia Ella, 429
Lucretia Rebecca, 429

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Lucy, 274, 364, 365, 367, 371, 378, 404, 412, 467, 475
Lucy A., 368, 369, 370
Lucy Ann, 369, 405, 415
Lucy B., 372
Lucy Cleveland, 275
Lucy M., 445
Lucy Pitman, 474
Lydia, 76, 77, 80, 82, 87, 89, 90, 92, 94, 95, 152, 153, 160, 161, 162, 168, 169, 170, 192, 204, 205, 207, 209, 218, 239, 240, 272, 307, 308, 314, 316, 318, 319, 325, 327, 352, 374, 375, 377, 389, 402, 412, 414, 430, 433, 437, 450, 451
Lydia B., 240, 414
Lydia E., 327
Lydia Eve, 327, 328, 332
Lydia F., 413
Lydia M., 352, 365, 408
Lydia Maria, 376
Lydia N., 351
Lydia P., 410
Lydia Pratt, 453
Lydia Robinson, 455, 456
Lydia Tenney, 387
Lyman Beecher, 277, 278
M. E., 328
M. J., 235
M. N., 464
Macco, 336
Mackiness, 458, 463
Malvina, 454
Marcia, 233, 426
Marcia P., 423, 424, 426
Marey, 48, 87, 142
Margaret, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 62, 73, 79, 80, 195, 391, 393, 397, 399, 472
Margaret A., 400
Margaret Buffum, 404
Margaret M., 391
Maria, 235, 271, 272, 282, 384, 396, 412, 413, 458
Maria F., 387
Maria Jane, 236
Maria M., 425, 426, 427
Maria S., 459

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Maria Susan, 464
Mariah, 424
Maribah, 369
Marietta, 356
Marilla, 294, 301
Marion, 186, 271
Marion Esther, 156
Mark E. H., 416
Martha, 220, 226, 275, 276, 374, 387, 398, 462
Martha A., 442, 477
Martha B., 461, 462
Martha Balland, 307
Martha G., 460
Martha Jane, 442
Martha L., 369, 380
Martha M., 377
Martha Palmer, 454
Martha R., 382
Martha Roberts, 383
Martha S., 380
Martha Simpson, 375
Mary, 75, 76, 80, 81, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 94, 133, 135, 143, 163, 166, 168, 169, 170, 210, 212, 213, 214, 219, 221, 227, 230, 240, 252, 254, 272, 274, 276, 297, 298, 302, 325, 332, 334, 340, 354, 362, 372, 374, 376, 378, 389, 394, 399, 400, 402, 404, 405, 406, 407, 410, 412, 413, 419, 420, 455, 456, 459, 460, 464
Mary A., 288, 289, 328, 330, 349, 352, 378, 419, 420, 430, 440, 457
Mary Ann, 271, 329, 330, 347, 348, 352, 393, 396, 399, 419, 420, 452, 456, 457, 458, 461, 477
Mary Annette, 349
Mary Annie, 447
Mary B., 226, 227, 308, 315, 377
Mary Bancroft, 315
Mary C., 363

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Mary Cutter, 341
Mary E., 290, 302, 373, 384, 400, 405, 420, 424, 427, 430
Mary Elizabeth, 271, 290, 296, 427, 467, 477
Mary Ellen, 277, 330
Mary F., 381, 395
Mary Goodwin, 382
Mary J., 228
Mary Jane, 231, 389, 391, 392, 399, 418
Mary L., 252, 305, 472
Mary Lee, 307
Mary Louisa, 474
Mary Murray, 226
Mary Newhall, 311
Mary Plimpton, 289
Mary R., 363, 369
Mary Reynolds, 364
Mary W., 290, 319, 407
Mary Winslow, 295, 431
Mathew, 130, 132, 202, 457, 458, 461, 467, 474 475
Matthew, 70, 72, 211, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 458, 459, 464, 466, 467, 474
Matthew Franklin, 467
Matthew, Jr., 213, 250, 458, 467
Matthew P., 431
May, 420
Mehitable, 362, 421
Melinda Ellen, 425
Melville E., 381
Melvin Joshua, 429, 430
Mercy, 47, 48, 198, 201, 214, 401, 409, 410, 412, 419, 420, 421, 423, 428
Meriam, 217
Micajah, 216, 218, 466, 467
Micajah Collins, Doctor, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473
Micajah, Mrs., 472
Milo, 271
Miriam, 412, 415
Morgan Bates, 271
Moses, 31, 34, 38, 39, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 60, 62, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 96, 116, 118, 133, 134, 135, 138, 142, 143, 152, 153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164, 201, 219, 220, 221, 227, 230, 233, 235, 243, 246, 250, 251, 253, 254, 258, 261, 262, 269, 271, 272, 273, 275, 279, 291, 298, 351, 419, 420
Moses A., 234, 235
Moses Arthur, 236
Moses Augustus, 236
Moses E., 220
Moses L., 419, 421
Moses N., 351
Moses Nathaniel, 420, 430
Moses W., 226, 227
Mother, 107
Myrtie L., 395
Nabby, 216, 219, 221
Nancy, 138, 372, 373, 455
Nancy Barker, 395
Nancy Maud, 337
Narcissa, 316
Nathan, 75, 76, 77, 118, 123, 133, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 153, 154, 159, 160, 166, 201, 206, 208, 238, 246, 249, 250, 253, 254, 263, 291, 359, 410, 411, 412, 413, 419, 420, 437, 442
Nathan Bowen, 358
Nathan Bowen, Jr., 359
Nathan D., 247
Nathan Douglas, 247, 248, 446
Nathan Douglass, 248
Nathan, Jr., 123, 140, 246, 247, 250, 416, 417, 446
Nathan, Lieutenant, 140, 141
Nathan Mortimer, 72, 73, 96, 117, 129, 139, 140, 141, 158, 202, 210, 247, 248, 249, 446
Nathan William, 418
Nathaniel, 125, 126, 128, 185, 191, 192, 195, 198, 199, 201, 250,

HAWKES (Cont'd)
272, 359, 401, 409, 410, 411, 419, 420, 421, 423, 428, 430
Nathaniel, Jr., 199, 429
Nealie, 318
Neandora, 356
Nellie, 399
Nellie Franklin, 462, 463
Norman, 399
O. G., 459
Olive, 153, 219, 269, 270, 273
Oliver, 386, 393
Oliver R., 377
Olivia, 220
Oren, 367, 368, 369, 370
Orin, 351
Pamela, 317, 318, 319
Pamela Andrews, 312
Pamelia, 271
Patience, 70, 132, 213
Patience A., 381
Patty, 275, 276
Peace, 423
Perley, 395
Peter, 393, 394, 399
Peter Libby, 372
Phebe, 374, 375, 376
Phebe Ann, 454
Philadelphia, 63, 70, 72, 129, 131, 132, 202, 210, 212, 215
Phoebe, 192, 194, 319
Phoebe Ann, 370, 454
Polly, 165, 166, 269, 294, 298, 314, 336
Rachel, 126, 128, 172, 185, 191, 201, 208, 209, 251, 252, 308, 311, 397, 398, 399, 423, 451, 455, 456
Rachel Allen, 250
Rachel Bancroft, 315
Rachel Curtis, 321
Rebecca, 31, 32, 34, 48, 49, 52, 53, 80, 81, 82, 85, 123, 160, 164, 166, 192, 193, 202, 204, 207, 208, 209, 213, 278, 281, 289, 351, 354, 355, 383, 386, 391, 392, 397, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 441, 448, 449, 452

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Rebecca Ann, 452
Rebecca Taylor, 447
Rebekah, 204, 205
Rhoda, 152, 153, 258, 261, 374, 384
Rhoda Marietta, 259
Richard, 20, 208, 240, 248, 290, 378, 439, 440, 445
Richfield, 78
Robert, 395
Robert C., 398
Robert Douglass, 340
Rosa B., 394
Rose B., 462
Rose E., 462
Rose Edith, 463
Rose Z., 461, 462, 463
Rosett, 282
Royal Douglass, 340
Ruana, 384
Rufus H., 426, 427
Rufus P., 424, 425, 426, 427
Rufus Philbrick, 424, 427
Ruth, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 72, 181, 192, 213, 215, 216, 218, 335, 381, 382, 387, 390, 457, 467, 474
Ruth Ann, 384
Ruth Collins, 476
Ruth, Jr., 213
Ruthy, 182
Saidie, 394
Sally, 134, 156, 166, 228, 229, 230, 233, 281, 282, 285, 310, 314, 343, 344, 356, 450, 454, 461, 468, 469, 470, 473
Sally B., 372
Sally H., 279, 280
Sally Sargent, 311
Sally T., 344
Sally Tolman, 348
Samuel, 63, 70, 72, 128, 129, 130, 131, 194, 202, 208, 210, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 248, 369, 371, 373, 377, 386, 387, 434, 435, 439, 440, 445, 448, 449, 450, 455, 457, 467, 468, 474, 475, 478

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Samuel A., 403, 475, 476, 477, 478
Samuel B., 364, 372
Samuel, Captain, 131
Samuel, Jr., 131, 132
Samuel Merritt, 181, 338, 342
Samuel Robinson, 386
Sara B., 457
Sarah, 22, 24, 28, 30, 31, 34, 36, 48, 54, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 70, 72, 80, 95, 100, 116, 120, 123, 132, 134, 138, 142, 149, 163, 166, 169, 171, 184, 185, 186, 202, 213, 214, 233, 246, 250, 251, 253, 254, 272, 277, 278, 282, 285, 317, 319, 325, 336, 342, 345, 351, 354, 355, 361, 375, 419, 422, 430, 437, 449, 450, 456, 472
Sarah A., 247, 248, 338, 413, 414, 468
Sarah Ann, 142, 143, 247, 248, 327, 410, 458, 464
Sarah B., 356
Sarah C., 393, 410
Sarah E., 228, 346, 396, 472
Sarah Elizabeth, 228, 232, 315, 369, 430, 452
Sarah Hanson, 387
Sarah Hitchings, 233
Sarah Jane, 321
Sarah Kay, 356
Sarah L., 275, 333
Sarah Louise, 403
Sarah Lydia, 434
Sarah M., 382, 394
Sarah Maria, 385, 419, 420, 422
Sarah P., 327, 328, 351
Sarah Perkins, 327, 328, 331
Sarah R., 252
Sarah T., 344, 413, 416
Sarah Tolman, 347
Sarah W., 472
Seth, 371
Seth Williams, 452, 453
Sewall, 285, 289

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Sewell Fletcher, 330
Sewell Goddard, 422
Simeon, 333, 340, 341, 342
Sister, 173
Smith, 394
Solomon, 382, 383, 387
Solomon Leverett, 277
Sophronia, 349, 370
Sophronia Jane, 372
Spafford F., 261
Stephen, 21, 439, 440
Stephen E., 208, 438, 440
Stephen Ellwood, 445
Susan, 252, 274, 276, 351, 370, 372
Susan Frances, 452
Susan Howe, 341
Susanna, 14, 74, 75, 76, 77, 142, 143, 150, 247, 400
Susannah, 26, 31, 48, 50, 73, 75, 133, 135, 138, 142, 143, 153, 163, 247, 250
Sybil, 412
Sybil D., 414
Tacy P., 248, 439, 442
Tacy Pratt, 247, 248, 249, 442, 446, 447
Tamsin, 391, 398
Thankful, 374, 377
Theodate, 435, 436, 437, 440, 445
Theodate M., 447
Theodate Pratt, 248, 447
Thomas, 5, 46, 47, 48, 50, 56, 59, 60, 61, 83, 95, 116, 117, 118, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 134, 139, 141, 152, 159, 160, 171, 172, 179, 180, 182, 184, 211, 219, 250, 263, 275, 291, 332, 333, 336, 341, 342, 343, 382, 390
Thomas B., 344, 345
Thomas B., Jr., 345
Thomas Baldwin, 345
Thomas Ballard, 294, 298, 300, 301
Thomas C., 302, 398
Thomas, Doctor, 59
Thomas G. M., 346

HAWKES (Cont'd)
Thusey, 238, 243
Timothy, 312, 313, 318, 319
Timothy, Jr., 313
Timothy T., 367, 368
Timothy Tibbetts, 369, 372
V., 291
Victoria, 394, 440
Victoria Augusta, 442
Waite, 199
Wallace W., 418
Walter, 226, 442
Walter Henry, 383
Walter Verian, 442
Ward Wright, 340
Washington, 381
Wesley, 458, 459, 466
Wesley M., 357
Wheeler Collins, 473, 474
William, 99, 116, 135, 156, 172, 173, 174, 175, 180, 205, 207, 208, 209, 227, 228, 230, 232, 233, 234, 272, 286, 352, 362, 375, 399, 435, 437, 439, 441, 445, 448
William A., 390
William Augustus, 467
William Benjamin, 304
William Chester, 457
William H., 372, 400
William Henry, 282, 340, 451
William, Jr., 228, 230, 231
William L., 363, 395
William R., 285, 286
William Rockford, 286
William Stevens, 364
William Wallace, 452, 453
William Warren, 451
William Wiswall, 351
Wilson Levi, Doctor, 357
Winslow, 402, 403
Winslow, Jr., 403
Zelia, 356
Zelinda, 395
See also Bailey and Hawkes Hawkes

HAWKS
Abigail, 173, 177, 207
Abigail Sophia, 300

HAWKS (Cont'd)
Abijah, 137, 156, 237, 238, 243
Abijah III, 242
Achsah, 320, 321, 322
Ada, 242
Ada Rose, 242
Adam, 17, 18, 23, 24, 25, 26, 147, 237, 263, 267, 272, 273, 309, 310, 324, 325
Addie, 240, 242
Adelaide, 242
Alanson, 240
Alfred, 243, 246
Alice M., 264
Alonzo, 243, 244
Alton, 241
Amos, 191, 245
Amos, Jr., 243, 245
Andrew J., 264, 267
Andrew Jackson, 266
Angeline Melissa, 241
Anna, 149
Anna Maria, 241
Antoinette, 258
Arethusia (Thucy A.), 246
Arthur Willis (Archie), 268
Avis, 298
Benj, 71
Benjamin, 299, 300, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 325
Benjamin Bradley, 324
Benjamin J., 300
Bianca M., 264
Billy, 173
Byana, 264
C. L., 240
Captain, 172
Caroline Jemima, 268
Carrie, 256
Catherine (Kate), 261, 262, 263
Charles, 240, 269
Charles Fernando, 240
Charles Fraser, 240
Charlotte, 255, 256, 324
Christopher Columbus, 324
Clara, 242
Clara Emily, 265
Clarence, 257

HAWKS (Cont'd)
Clarence Walworth, 257
Clarissa, 242, 264, 266
Cornelia, 257, 258, 284
Cornelius, 284
Cyrus, 268
Daniel, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 156, 253, 254, 256, 257, 263, 264, 266, 267, 273, 282, 283, 284
Daniel A., 282, 283, 284
Daniel Allen, 283
Daniel, Jr., 150
Daniel, Sr., 283
David, 144
DePass and Company, 298
Dolly, 320, 322
Dorcas, 240, 243, 244
Dorothy, 322
Ebenezer, 191, 195
Edith, 240
Edward Allerton, 145
Edward Bishop, 259
Edward Clinton, 265
Edwin, 240, 300
Electa Bingham, 323
Eliza, 242, 267, 268, 309
Eliza M., 269
Elizabeth, 183, 242, 269
Elizabeth Electa, 323, 324
Elizabeth Rosa, 284
Ella, 242
Ella Francis, 242
Ellen, 242
Elnathan Lorenzo, 241
Elvira, 405
Emalin, 242
Emily, 260, 264, 266
Emma, 240
Emma Lucinda, 257
Erastus, 241
Erastus Palmer, 241
Esmiralda, 241
Esther, 183
Esther Marion, 240
Fannie, 323
Fannie Amelia, 324
Fannie Gertrude, 241
Fanny, 240
Franke, 240
Frederic C., 405
Frederick, 244

HAWKS (Cont'd)
Frederick Alonzo, 240, 244
George, 240, 242, 246
George H., 258
George H., Jr., 258
George P., 300
Giles, 243, 245
Grace, 183
Grace Mabel, 268
Hannah, 172, 176, 237, 240, 295
Hannah L., 295
Harriet, 256, 283
Harriet A., 245
Harriet Arethusia, 243
Harry Davis, 256
Hattie H., 245
Haywood, 257, 258
Helen Augusta, 267
Henry, 256
Henry Baxter, 324
Henry P., 324
Herbert S., 405
Hester Ann, 264
Hiram, 259
Ida Eva, 244
Isaiah J., Doctor, 404, 405
J., 240, 273
J. M., 262
Jabez Davis, 256
James, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 242, 254, 255, 256, 262, 266, 267, 268, 272, 273, 283
James Addison, 268
James Brown, Doctor, 242
James Dudley, 265
James L., 294
James Liswell, 294
Jemima Eliza, 268
Jennie, 245, 263, 264
Joel, 243, 245, 260
Joel Fraser, 239, 240, 241
John, 24, 25, 26, 50, 93, 237, 263, 267, 272, 273, 309, 450
John, Doctor, 256
John F., 264, 273
John Francis, 267
John Franklin, 273
John Milton, Doctor, 126, 212, 351, 464

HAWKS (Cont'd)
Jonathan, 118
Joseph, 294, 295
Joshua, 309
Josiah, 299, 300
Kuggiah, 263
Laura, 245, 254, 257
Laura D., 243, 245
Laura Davis, 258
Laura Louisa, 256
Lawrence, 256
Lemuel, 264
Lemuel Fitch, 264
Lois, 148, 151, 156, 157, 238, 241, 243, 267
Lois Angeline, 241
Louisa, 150, 151
Lucinda, 266
Luretta, 245
Lydia, 239, 240, 256, 309, 310, 320, 321
Lydia B., 240
Lynnfield, 309
M. A., 298
Maria M., 296
Marion, 243, 245, 246
Martha C., 266
Martha J., 245
Mary, 257, 268, 320, 321, 325
Mary, 240
Mary A., 294, 295
Mary B., 299, 300
Mary E., 245, 256
Mary Boutelle, 323
Mathew, 459
Matthew, 298
Matthew Chantril, 244
Maude Mary, 268
Millie, 244
Moses, 25, 44, 45, 50, 150, 151, 237, 261, 262, 263, 267, 268, 272, 273
Nancy, 263, 264, 266
Nancy Alice, 265
Narcissa, 309
Nathan, 148, 149, 241
Nathaniel, 256
Olive, 155, 156, 267, 268, 269, 272, 273
Orville Francis, 241
Ovid Milan, 241
Pamelia, 309

HAWKS (Cont'd)
Phoebe, 320
Polly, 321
Polly L., 322
Rachel, 309, 310
Rebeckah, 25, 83
Rhoda, 143, 144, 146, 147, 150, 151, 254, 261, 263
Rhoda, 150
Richard, 240, 244
Ruth L., 295
S. A., 298
Sally, 150, 155, 262, 323, 324
Samuel, 246
Sarah, 24, 25, 26, 84, 150, 172, 173, 178, 323, 324
Sarah H., 178
Sarah W., 286
Selentia, 284
Seve, 320, 322, 323
Sophia, 321
Susan, 242
Thomas, 134, 150, 183, 184, 243, 246, 256, 257, 258, 263, 264, 265, 266
Thomas B., 300
Thomas, Jr., 258, 264
Thomas Layton, 265
Thomas Sidney, 264
Timothy, 309
Thusey A., 243
Tracy P., 207
Webster P., 243, 245
William, 150, 156, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 267, 268, 269
William Henry, 258
William, Jr., 269
William P., Lieutenant, 175
Winfield Scott, Reverend, 323, 324

HAWS
Benjamin, Colonel, 179
Dan, Captain, 134

HAWTHORNE
Nathaniel, 56, 221
William, 37
William, Captain, 17

HAY
Jonathan, 169
Mehitable, 169
HAYDEN
C. A., Reverend, 394
William, 67
HAYES, Philadelphia, 129
HAYWARD, John, 41
HAYWOOD, Cornelia, 257
HAZEN, Lemuel, Jr., 162
HEALY
William, 283
William, Jr., 283
HEATH, Nathaniel, Captain, 179
HECOX, 270
HENCHMAN, Nathaniel, 76
HENLY, Elias, 68
HENRY I, 32
HENRY V, 4
HENRY VIII, 3
HERKIMER, Delia, 153
HERSHEY, Mary Elizabeth, 290
HERVEY
Nathaniel, Reverend, 347
Sarah, 349
Sarah T., 350
Sarah Tolman, 347
HEUSTON
Betsy, 192
David, 192
Elizabeth, 192
Hannah, 192
Isaac, 192
Louisa, 192
Stephen, 192
Wellman, 192
HEWES
Mr., 150
Albert Galetin, 316
Anna, 149, 150, 152
David Hawkes, 152
Eliza Jane, 316
George Robert, Captain, 152
Hannah, 316
James, 316
James, Jr., 316
John, 316
John H., 316
John J., 316
Lydia Hawes (Hawkes?), 316
HEWES (Cont'd)
Narcissa Hawkes, 316
Rhoda Ann, 152
Robert, 150, 152
Sarah, 384
Warren, 152
HIGGINS, Ellen, 351
HIGGINSON, 95
Colonel, 231
HILDRETH, Samuel, 452
HILL
Charlotte M., 462
John, 284
Thomas, 461, 463
HILLER, Joseph, 93
HILTON, John, 466
HIND, Mary, 189
HINE, John, 189
HINES
Ann, 361
Anna, 189, 361
James, 189, 361
Mary, 189
HITCHINGS, 149
Abel, 78
Annah, 79
Asahel, 435
Asell, 435
Carabelle, 79
Daniel, 73, 74, 77, 78, 79, 83, 117, 123, 135, 136, 138, 159, 332, 434
Daniel, Jr., 73
Elkanah, 118
Emmaline, 79
Eunice, 78, 123, 332, 434
Hannah, 77, 123, 135, 138, 237, 243
John, 77, 78, 135, 136, 147, 148, 150, 156
John, Jr., 78
Joseph, 158
Laura, 79
Lois, 77, 78, 136, 156
Lois Ann, 79
Lucy, 78
Lydia, 78
Mary, 79, 123
Moses, 73, 78
Orville, 78
Ruah, 78
Sarah, 77, 138, 246, 250, 253, 254

HITCHINGS (Cont'd)
Schoville, 78
Susanna, 78, 136
Susannah, 73, 133, 135, 138, 143, 153
Thomas, 78, 79
William, 78, 79
HITCHINS
Daniel, 41, 159
Eunice, 120
Mary, 332
HITCHCOCK, George A., 305
HOAG
(widow), 186
Hannah, 193
HOAKES, 180
Esther, 181
Joseph Haven, 181
Levi, 181
Love (Lovey), 181
Simeon, 181
HOBBY
Esther, 403
Margaret, Jr., 403
Remington, 403
HOBSON, Lydia, 124
HODGDON, Sarah, 398
HODGES, Samuel, 312
HOLBROOK
Abigail, 145, 146
John, 145, 146
John, Jr., 146
HOLBROOKE, Samuel, 93
HOLCOMBE, Reverend, 109
HOLDEN, Richard, 437
HOLLAND
Adeline, 257
Ivory, Jr., 257
Ivory, Sr., 257
Lucinda, 257
Martha, 257
Mary, 256
Polly, 257
HOLLIS, David M., 459
HOLLISTER, Harriet A., 245
HOLMAN
Hannah, 191
John, 312
HOLMES
Elizabeth, 49
Oliver Wendell, 29
Robert, 49
HOLSER
Eleanor, 423
Henry P., 423
HOLTON, Ruth, 84
HOMAN, John, 66
HOOD
Anna, 125
Sarah, 62
HOOPER
Elizabeth, 28
Robert "King", 64
Samuel, 359
Sarah, 22, 28, 30
William, 22, 28
HOPKINS
Betsey, 416
Samuel, 416
Sarah T., 416
HORTON
S., Lieutenant, 231
Samuel, Captain, 231
HOUGH, Ebenezer, 97
HOUGHTON
--ay, M., 282
Alice, 281
Benjamin, Captain, 135
Phineas, 281
Sarah A., 282
HAUK, 5
HOUSE
Clarissa, 242
Nancy, 242
HOVEY
Elizabeth, 425
Ivory, 425
John, 402
Maria M., 425
HOW, John, 39
HOWARD
Abraham, 198
Huldah B., 218
S., 108
William, 44
HOWE
Daniel, 15
Lovina, 274
Sam, 343
HOWES, John, 20
HOWLAND
Frederick T., 349
John, 393
Joseph, 409
HOY
Jonathan, 169
Mehitable, 169
HUBBARD
Thomas, 147
William, 49

HUCHISSON
Edward, 25
Ffrances 26
Samwell, 25
Thomas, 25
HUDSON
Benjamin, 450
Mary, 305
HUFTY
Joseph, 173
Sarah, 173, 178
HUMPHERY-SMITH, Cecil R., Sir, 21
HUNGERFORD
Egbert, 242
Sarah C., 242
HUNNEWELL
John, 252
Joseph, 143
Susan, 143, 252
HUNT
Catherine, 171
James, 152
Rhoda Ann, 152
HUNTLEY
Albert, 260
Albert Wayne, 260
Bertha, 260
Carrie, 260
Daniel Hawks, 260
Duane, 260
Edna Helen, 260
Edward, 260
Ella, 260
Elmer, 260
Emily, 260, 261
Ethel, 260
Ferrand Fields, 260
Freda Ruth, 260
Grace, 260
Harriet, 260
Harvey, 260
Hugh Wright, 260
James Wright, 260
Jennie, 260
John J., 260
Laura, 260
Lula, 258, 259, 260
Mary, 260
Maude Verne, 260
May, 260
Miss, 156
Nathan, 260
Raymond, 260
HUNTLEY (Cont'd)
Rhoda Marietta, 259, 260, 261
Royce, 260
Sarah, 260
Sarah Catherine, 260
Sarah Fern, 260
William, 260
HUSSEY
Ann, 414
Anna M., 414
Benjamin, 414
Clara H., 414
Edwin, 414
Elijah, 402
Francis, 412, 414
Francis A. B., 413
Franklin, 414
Hannah, 412, 413, 419
Howard, 394
Ida E., 394
Mary W., 414
Samuel, 412, 414
Samuel B., 414
Sybil, 412
Sybil D., 414
HUSTIN
Betsy, 192
Stephen, 192
HUSTON
Betsy, 192
Elizabeth, 192
Stephen, 192
HUTCHINGS
Daniel, 31
Heananiah, 60
Sarah, 31
HUTCHINS
Daniel, 31
Sarah, 31
HUTCHINSON
Ann, 28
Anne Brown (?), 12, 13
Anne Marbury, 13
Benjamin, 48
Edward, 12
Elizabeth, 12, 31, 32
Ffrances, 26
Francis, 12, 19, 34, 46, 47, 48, 50, 63
Hananiah, 48, 52
Henaniah, 57
Joseph, 39
Samuel, 12, 15, 23

HUTCHINSON (Cont'd)
Thomas, 12, 34, 50, 69, 98
Timothy, 75
William, 12, 69
HUYCK
Carrie, 416
Nancy J., 416
William, 416
INGALLS
Francis, 20
George T., 441
Hannah, 77, 95, 123, 135, 138
William, Doctor, 468
INGERSOLL
Samuel, 69
Sarah P., 353
Thomas, 353
IRISH
Elias F., 392, 399
Mary Jane, 392, 399
IRON COMPANY, See Iron Works
IRON WORKS, 18, 19, 20, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 45, 210
IRON WORKS, See also Lynn Iron Works
IRON WORKS, See also Saugus Iron Works
JA-(?), T. Herbert, 178
JACKSON, 292
Henry, Lieutenant Colonel, 175
JAMES
I, 6, 21, 27
Benjamin, 164
Hannah, 164, 279, 291, 298
Mary, 164
Sarah, 166
JANE, John, 222
JANEWAY, Jacob J., Reverend, 173
JARVIS, Margaret, 92
JARVISS, John, 18
JEFTS
George W., 475
Minerva, 475
Susanna, 475
JENCKS
Joseph, Sr., 18
Samuel, 66
JENKES, John, 41
JENKINS
Ann, 129
Luther, 334
Nancy Jane, 334
Philadelphia, 129
Reginald, 129
JEPSON, Abner, 402
JOANS, Cornelius, 59
JOHN BEX AND COMPANY, 42, 44, 45
JOHN, Earl of Oxford, 5
JOHNSON, 292
Adam, 30
Cornet, 46
Daniell, 42
Edward, 33
Elizabeth Dave, 30
Eunice, 84
Frances (Fanny), 304
Francis, 28, 30
Hannah, 30, 85
Isaac, 7, 13
James, 80, 84
Jonathan, 30
Jonathan, Jr., 304
Lydia, 84, 437
Martha, 84
Melinda, 304
Rebecca, 84
Rufus A., 247
Ruth, 84
Samuel, 30, 84
Sarah, 28, 30, 84, 187
Stephen, 30
Susannah, 31
William, 30, 84
JONES, 411
Abigail H., 407
Abjah, 300
Alney T., 408
Amos, 193, 219, 402
Amos H., 375
Ann, 402
Augusta, 201
Caleb, 423
Caroline, 201
Catherine, 193
Charles, 375
Cornelius, 59
Deborah, 192, 193
Edward, 375
Elisha, 375
Emeline H., 407

JONES (Cont'd)
Ephraim, 402
Esther, 193, 404
Eunice H., 407, 408
George B., 402
Huldah, 193
Isaac, 407, 408
Isaiah, 407
Israel, 402
John D., 402
Lavinia, 402
Lavinia H., 408
Lemuel, 192, 193, 198, 401, 402
Lemuel A., 408
Lemuel, Jr., 193
Lot, 407
Lucy, 404
Lydia M., 375
Margaret Buffum, 404
Mariah L., 408
Martha E., 375
Martha H., 375
Mary, 193, 375, 402
Mary H., 375
Mercy, 198, 401, 409, 410, 412, 419, 423, 428
Nancy, 407, 408
Nancy Mariah, 408
Nancy Randal J., 407
Noah, 408
Phebe, 200, 402
Phoebe, 193
Robert, 59
Samuel, 165, 404
Stephen, 402
Thomas, 402, 404
Waite, 193, 198
William, 67
William, Colonel, 59
Winslow H., 407
JORDAN, Desire, 400
JOY, Mary, 476
KEAYNE, 97
KENDALL, Eunice, 167
KENT, Sarah, 103
KETT, Robert, 3
KIDDER, Daniel, 440
KILGORE, Frances A. C., 385
KIMBALL, 188, 359
Daniel, 187, 188
Deborah, 186, 187, 358, 359, 364
KIMBALL (Cont'd)
Ephrain, 69
Fanny, 365
John, 69
Joshua, 186, 364
KING
Edwardus, 354
Fidelia, 399
Frank, 354
Fred, 354
George W., 354
Hannah, 399
Harriet, 302
James C., Captain, 225
Mary, 354
Minerva, 354
Pauline, 354
Philander, 354
Richard, 399
Samuel, 125
William, 354
William, Colonel, 279
KING OF ENGLAND, 15
KINGSLEY
Rhoda, 201
KINSLEY
Edwin, 301
Judith, 301
KINSMAN, 222
Nathaniel, 222
KIRKLAND, Judith, 301
KITCHEN
Caleb, 422
David Richardson, 422
Jennie, 422
John, 421
John Richardson, 421, 422
Joseph John, 422
Julia Elma, 422
Mary Ann, 421
Mary Priscilla, 422
Mercy, 420, 421
Moses William, 422
Sarah Ann, 422
William, 402
KNIGHT
Daniel, 200
Ebenezer, 68
Elizabeth, 233, 234
Jane M., 125
Jefferson, 233
Louisa Jane, 381
Lucia, 233

KNIGHT (Cont'd)
Mark, 200, 381
Mary, 200, 378
Mercy, 200
Patience, 200
Susie (?), 233
KNOWLTON, Reverend, 416
LACKEY, 358
Andrew, 230, 233, 234
Andrew, Jr., 230
Ann, 230
Marion, 231
Mary, 230
Mary Ann, 230, 231
William, 230, 233
William H., 234
William Hawkes, 230
LAKEMAN
Elbridge, 311
Horace, 312
James, 311
John, 311
Mary, 311
Rachel, 309, 311
Sally, 311
Timothy, 311
LAMB, Lucy, 195
LAMBERT
Henry, 163
Susannah, 163
LAMSON, Abisha, Reverend, 293
LANCASTER, David, 424
LANE
Abby, 429
Abigail Winslow, 431
Dolly, 166
Eunice, 167
Hannah Viola, 431
James, 431
John, 431
John C., 431
Jonas, 165
Jonas, Colonel, 166
Jonas, Deacon, 166, 167
Leah, 431
Lucretia M., 431
Lucy, 431
Mary, 431
Mary Hawks Kendall Ballard, 166, 167
Sally, 165
Samuel, 166
Sarah, 166
LANE (Cont'd)
Sarah Ann, 167
Viola Hawkes, 431
LARABEE, Hannah, 399
LARKIN
Hannah, 332
Lydia Eve, 332
Thomas, 332
Wallace, 332
LARMOND, Elizabeth, 425
LARRABEE
Isaac, 56
Penamon, 48
LASKEY, 230
Eleanor, 358
Howard S., 477
John, 358
Mehitable, 358
LATHROP, Laura Louisa, 256
LAWRENCE
Harry, 320
James, Captain, 250, 251, 468, 469, 473
Kenneth, 320
LAYTON
Fanny, 240
Hester Ann, 264
LEACH
Elizabeth, 312, 313
Philip, 312
Samuell, 39
LEATHERBEE, Isaac, 57
LEAVITT
B. B., 472
Charles, 162
Elizabeth Barry, 162
Rosanna, 162
Samuel D., 472
LEE
General, 174
Jesse, Reverend, 366
Samuel, 300
Samuel, Jr., 66
William R., 175
LEGROW, Rebecca, 351
LEIGHTON
Addie I., 385
Alvin, 195
Andrew, 391, 393
Benjamin T., 391
Ebenezer, 192, 194
Elvira D., 195
Emily, 195
Fanny, 240

LEIGHTON (Cont'd)
Frederick E., 385
Gertrude, 394
Hannah, 192, 194
Holman, 194, 195
Huldah, 385
Huldah H., 385
Josiah, 385
Lavina, 398
Lucy, 195
Margaret, 393
Rosa B., 394
Royal, 385
LELAND, Samuel, 273, 274
LEMAISTRE
Jane, 231
Thomas, 231
LEMASTER
George, 235
Jane, 231
Sarah, 232
LEMMON
Joseph, 68, 188
Joseph, Doctor, 67
LENARD, Henorey, 18
LEONARD, George, 93
LESTER
David, 269
Olive, 269
LETHERBEE
Isaac, 57
Isaak, 50
LEVERETT, Captain John, 42
LEVETT, Captain, 11
LEWIS, 99
Alonzo, 203
Isaac, 97
John, 94, 203
Lieutenant, 45
Mary, 94
William H., Reverend, 236
LIBBY
Albert Mitchell, 353
Almeda, 353
Andrew, 353
Betsey, 353
Daniel C., 353
Ebenezer, 353
Elias, 353
Elihu, 353
Elizabeth, 353
Ellen, 353
Ellen M., 353
Hannah, 353
LIBBY (Cont'd)
Hannah A., 354
Lucina, 353
Lucinda, 353
Lydia, 353
Marietta P., 353
Martha A., 353
Rebecca H., 353
Sarah, 353
Sarah P., 353
LIDELL
Catherine Adelia, 153
Delia Herkimer, 153
Jonas Alva, 153
LILLIE, George, 56
LILLY
Elizabeth, 54
George, 54, 55, 57
Sarah, 54
LIN IRON WORKS, 39
LINCOLN
Benjamin, General, 184
General, 167
President, 306
Thomas O., 388
LINDSAY, Joseph, 222
LINSCOTT, Daniel, 349
LINSE, Eleazer, 60
LINSLEY
Eleizer, 98
Lydia, 98
LISWELL
Hannah, 291, 292, 294
James, 292, 295
Ruth, 292
LITTLE, Judith, 90
LITTLEFIELD
Fanny, 372
Joshua, 372
Joshua H., 372
Nelson, 372
Sally B., 372
LIVINGSTON, Harriet, 285
LOCK
Abigail, 100
Elizabeth, 323
James, 323
Thomas, 99, 100
LOCKWOOD
Caroline, 261
John, 261
LOMBARD, Mary, 354
LONG, Edward J., 426

LONGBOROUGH
Delmer, 423
Maria, 423
LORD, Robert, 26
LORING,
Caleb, 181
Love (Lovey), 181
Lydia P., 453
Mary, 181
Samuel, 181
LOVELL, Solomon, Colonel, 114
LOVES, Mary, 128
LOWE, Samuel, 99
LOWELL
Betsey, 379
Charles, 470, 471
Content, 201
Cyrus Hamilton, 379
Daniel B., 379
Edward Jones, 201
Eleazer, 201
Elizabeth, 379
Hamilton Smith, Captain, 379, 380
James, 201
Jane, 201
John, 201
Joshua, 354, 379
Louisa Hawkes, 380
Mary, 201
Mary Elizabeth, 380
Mary P., 201
Mercy, 201
Nathaniel, Hawkes, 201
Oliver Hawkes, Captain, 379
Rebecca, 354
Rhoda, 201
Sarah, 354, 379
Sarah Ann, 379
William, 201
LUDDINGTON, 292
LUFKIN, Margaret, 373
LUMMIS, Aaron, Doctor, 212
LUNT
Caroline Elizabeth, 428
George, 356
Hannah Rebecca, 356
Josiah, 428
LYE, Joseph, 314
LYFORD, John, Reverend, 6
LYND, Abigail, 100
LYNN AND BRAINTRY WORKS, 42
LYNN COMPANY, 93
LYNN IRON WORKS, 17, 39, 50
LYNN IRON WORKS, See also Iron Works
LYON
Betsy, 282, 283, 284
Rosett, 282
MCCARTY
Luretta, 245
Milan, 245
MCCLINTOCK, Elizabeth, 474, 475
MCCLUCAS, Sarah, 364
MCCROWLEY, Rosanna, 315
MCDAVITT
Charles, 400, 401
Ina Lord, 401
Mary E., 400, 401
MCDEVIT, Margaret A., 388
MCFALL, Mary, 199
MCGARVEY
Mary Ann, 456
Thomas, 456
MCINTIRE, Samuel, 221
MCLAUGHLIN
Agnes, 456
Emeline, 407
Patrick, 456
Sarah, 456
MCLEARN
John C., 370
Susan, 370
MCLELLAN
James, General, 402
Lydia, 402
MCMASTER, Nancy J., 416
MCMILTY, Sarah, 465
MAGOON
Elizabeth, 421
Josiah, 421
Mary, 421
MAHONEY, Catherine, 252
MAKEPEACE, Jonathan, 216 438
MALET, William, Baron, 32
MALLARD
Betsey Brigham, 288
Eliza Brigham, 288
James, 288
MALLORY, Patience, 461
MANDELL, Paul, 135
MANLY, Mabel S., 156

MANN
Landlord, 113
Sabin, Captain, 179
William, 66
MANNING, Artemis, 300
MANSFIELD, 310, 327
Andrew, 20, 311, 317, 326, 327, 328, 440
Andrew, Majesty, 328
Andrew, Sr., 37
Andrews, Jr., 327
Anna, 76, 84
Benjamin, 159
Betty, 84
Daniel, 67, 74, 76, 90
Daniel, Jr., 90
David, 400
Deborah, 37
Dolly Carter, 317
Eunice, 84
Hannah, 76
Is., 189
Isaac, 69, 71
Isaac, Jr., 68
Joanna, 76
John, 20, 101
John, Sr., 46
Joseph, 317
Louisa H., 84
Lucy, 76
Lydia, 89, 90
Margaret, 76
Mary, 75, 76, 84, 308
Moses, 76, 148
Richard, 438
Samuel, 211
Sarah, 49
Susanna, 76
Thomas, 49, 76, 84, 89, 141
Thomas, Sergeant, 247, 251
William, 84
William, Jr., 84
MARBURY, Anne, 13
MARLAND, 327
MARRET, Sarah, 120
MARSH
Josephine, 284
Sumner, 284
MARSHALL
Abigail Sophie, 300, 304
Edward, 43
Mary Jane, 304
MARSHALL (Cont'd)
Sarah Frances, 304
Susannah, 59
Thomas, 43
Thomas, Captain, 34, 49
Thomas, Lieutenant, 20
Thomas Edwin, 304
Thomas F., Doctor, 304
MARSTON
Benjamin, 66, 71
Cyrus F., 330
Emma B., 330
MARTIN
Ellen, 413
Mary Ann, 421
Oscar H., 440
MARTINDALE, William, 146
MASON, Pamelia, 318
MASSEY, Sarah, 94, 310
MASURY, Joseph, 246
MATHEWS
Albert H., 297
Mary, 297
MAUD
Esther, 181
Frances, 336
John, 336, 337
William, 181
MAUDANT, Charles Morrison, 324
MAVERICK, 63
John, Reverend, 32
Moses, 25, 26, 31, 34, 49
Rebecca, 31, 32, 48, 49
Remember Allerton, 31
Samuel, 11
MAXSON, William, Reverend, 238
MAXWELL, Abigail, 351
MAYBERRY
Abraham, 390
Andrew, 356
Ann, 390
Betsey, 356
Charlotte, 390
Margaret, 356
Sallie, 394
Sally, 356
Saray Kay, 356
MAYNARD
Israel, 216
Levi, 319
Phoebe, 319

MAYO, John, 44
MEACHAM, Hannah, 79
MEAD
  Benjamin, 92
  Elizabeth, 92
  John, 92
  Sarah, 92
  Susannah, 92
MEADER
  Hanson, 201
  Jane, 201
  Marion, 186
  T. J., 402
MERIAM
  Ebenezer, 67
MERRIAM
  Abigail, 212
  Jerusha, 212, 449, 455
  Theophilus, 212
MERRILL
  Eulyssa, 423
  Mary E., 330
  S., 423
MERRITT
  Elizabeth, 124
  Lydia, 85, 124
  Sally, 124
  Samuel, 124, 342
  Sarah, 120, 124, 342
  Susanna, 124
MERYL, Jonathan, 56
MESSER
  John, 353
  Marietta P., 353
METCALF, 255
MIASCONOMO THE SAGAMORE OF AGAWAM, 11
MILBOURNE, Peter, Captain, 8
MILLER
  Charles W., 296
  Marcia P., 423
  Maria M., 296
MILLETT, John, 67
MILLS
  Charles, 462
  Charlotte, 462
  James, 115
  Mary (or Polly), 115
MONROE
  James, 255
  Lydia, 433
MONSEES (?), James, 171
MORGAN, Maria J., 234, 236
MORLEY, Thomas, Lord, 4
MORRELL, 186
  Calvin, 353
  Catherine H., 352
  Cornelius N., 352
  Hannah, 186
  Isabelle, 353
  James K., 353
  John, 186
  Lovisa, 352
  Lydia, 352
  Martha L., 353
  Mary E., 352
  Peter, 186
  Sarah, 186, 353
  Stephen, 352
MORRILL
  Elizabeth, 186, 361
  Hannah, 352, 386
  Jacob, 352
  John, 186
  Peter, 186, 361
  Sarah, 186
MORRIS
  Ann Louisa, 390
  James H., 390
MORRISON
  Adella, 423
  Jennie, 245
  Julius, 423
MORROW, Anna, 388
MORSE
  John C., 330
  Levina, 167
  Nathan Ransom, Doctor, 388
  Rebecca Hawkes, 388
MORTON
  Hannah, 193
  James, 368
  Perez, 140
MOTLEY, Nancy, 294, 295
MOTT, Henry, 268
MOULTON
  Deborah, 90
  Elizabeth, 467
  Lucy Pitman, 474
  Mary, 474
  Thomas, 474
MOWER, Lydia, 452
MUDGE, B., Captain, 333, 451
MULLINSON, Joseph, 68

MURRAY
Mary, 221
Orlando, 371
MYERS
Emeline, 402
James, Reverend, 408
Lemuel, 408
NEAL
Adeline A., 477
Annie, 477
Charles, 478
Daniel, 478
Ida, 477
Jane, 477
Jonathan, 359
Samuel, 478
Wilbur, 478
William, 477, 478
NEALE
Rollin H., Reverend, 432
Susan, 440
NEEDHAM
Daniel, 309, 310
Elias, 314, 317
Elias, Jr., 317
Jasper, 317
John Hawkes, 317
John, Jr., 214
Joseph, 318
Joseph Shed, 317
Julia, 308, 317, 318
Mary, 317
Pamela, 317
Pamelia H., 317
Sarah Hawkes Shillaber, 214
NEGRO
Abraham, 64
Hannibal, 202, 203
Phoebe, 202, 203
NEGUS, Joseph, 77, 145, 146, 147
NELSON
Lord, 3
Margaret, 1
NEW YORK STATE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, 417
NEWHALL, 16, 33, 50, 62
Aaron, 314
Aaron, Jr., 314
Asa T., 466
Benjamin, 101, 143
Benjamin F., 143, 247
Daniel, 87
NEWHALL (Cont'd)
Dorcas, 214
Ebenezer, 116
Ebenezer, Jr., 118
Elisha, Captain, 95
Elizabeth, 116, 134
Estes, 208, 441, 444, 448
Esther, 123, 159, 180, 332, 336, 341, 342, 343
Eunice, 116, 123, 180, 182, 184
Hannah, 157, 158, 273, 275
Herbert B., 143
Jacob, 118, 139, 141, 474
Jacob, Jr., 461
James R., 203
John, 16, 33, 50, 54, 56, 57, 67, 130
Joseph, 54
Lois, 81
Marion Gertrude, 461
Mary, 16, 212, 314
Mary Ann, 458, 459
Mary Ann Adelaide, 461
Michael, 77
Moses, 77, 118, 157, 180
Ruth, 88
Samuel, 117
Sarah, 62, 95, 100
Susan Ellen, 461
Susanna, 77
Susannah, 100, 157, 180, 457, 461
Thomas, 16, 24
Wilbur F., 247
William, 450
William P., 458
William Pell, 461
NICHOLS, 336
Caleb, 404
Deborah Smith, 336
Eunice, 404
Peter, 333
Sarah, 214, 449
NORDEN, Nathaniel, 50
NORFOLK, Bishop of, 5
NORRIS, Mary, 31
NORTHRUP
Charles W., 153
Flora L., 153
Israel Hoit, 153

NORTHRUP (Cont'd)
Lydia, 153
Rhoda Antoinette, 153
NORTON
Charlotte J., 416
Dorothy, 416
James, 416
NORWOOD
David, Doctor, 91
Deborah, 90
John, 90
Jonathan, 91
Judith, 90
Lydia, 89, 90
Mary 89, 91
Sarah, 90, 91
Thomas, 89, 90, 91
William, 91
NOTTAGE
Eliza Jane, 349
Harriet A., 349
Harriet W., 345
Helen M., 349
J. C., 345 349
James H., 349
NOYES
A., 454
Martha, 451
Sally, 454
Samuel, 343
NURSE, E. D., 281
NUTTING, Ebenezer, 67, 69
NYE, Jonathan, 146
OHMSTEAD, James, 349
OLD DOMINION GRANITE QUARRY, 433
OLIVER
Henry, 206
Michael, 256
OLLIVER
Abigail, 95
Ephraim, 95
O'NEIL, Michael, 276
ORNE
Abigail, 229, 237
Abigail B., 233, 234
Adoniram, 187, 229
Adoniram C., 229
Adoniram Collins, 236
Ann, 230
Edna P., 226, 227
Elizabeth, 67, 235
Gertrude, 237
John, 226, 236
ORNE (Cont'd)
Joshua, 67
Lucilla H., 237
Mary, 226, 236
Mary Abigail (Abby), 237
Robert, 226
Timothy, 53
William Hawkes, 237
William Hawkes, Jr., 237
OSBORNE
Martha, 415
OSBOURNE, William, 42
OSGOOD
Ezekial, 27
Hannah, 53, 111, 173
P., Lieutenant Colonel, 343
Rebecca, 27
Samuel, 53
OSWEGO BRIDGE COMPANY, 270
OSWEGO OBSERVER, 270
OTIS, Harrison Gray, 106
OULTON, John, 68
PADDY, William, 42
PAGE
Asenath T., 464
J., Lieutenant Colonel, 333
Nathaniel, 464
Susan, 464
PAIGE
Lucius, Reverend, 289
Timothy, Jr., 283
PAINE, William, 17, 20, 41, 42, 44
PALFREY, Richard, 222
PALMER
Clarissa, 453
Elizabeth, 112, 371
Gershom, Lieutenant Colonel, 262
John, 453
Lois Angeline, 241
Sarah, 453
PALSGRAVE, Richard, Doctor, 10
PARK, Emma Amelia, 350
PARKE, Sarah, 197, 391, 393
PARKER, 327
Daniel, 445
David, Captain, 118, 139, 158, 180
David, Majesty, 139
Ebenezer, 56, 57

PARKER (Cont'd)
Edmond, 281
Edmund, 289, 326, 327
Elizabeth, 85
George, 321
Hananiah, 54
Jacob, 124
John, 289
Lydia, 289, 293
Marion, 231
Mary A., 234
Mary Ann, 233
Niles G., Captain, 231
Rebecca, 124, 281 289
Samuel, 60
W. B., 223
William, 294
PARKHURST, Varanus P., 301
PARKMAN, Elias, Captain, 180
PARMENTER, John, 147
PARMINTER, George, 305
PARRISH, John, 117
PARROTT
Elizabeth, 467
Lucy, 467
Samuel, 467
PARSON, Samuel Holden, Colonel, 134
PARSONS
Albert W., 475
W. R., Reverend, 253
PATCH
Ellen Elizabeth, 278
Hannah, 278
Thomas, 39
William J., 278
PATRICK
Daniel, Captain, 10
Lucy, 357
PATTANGALL, Ann, 128
PATTENGILL, William, 424
PAYSON
Anna, 325
John, Reverend, 325
Phillips, Reverend, 103
PEACH, Thomas, 360
PEACO
John, 397
Lydia, 397
Rachel, 397
PEAKE, William, Captain, 468
PEARCE
John, 172
PEARCE (Cont'd)
Mary, 226
Rachel, 172
PEARSON
Gardner W., Brigadier General, 225
John, 39, 53
John, Lieutenant, 53
John, Sr., 37
Tabitha, 53
PEASLEE
Rachel, 201
William, 201
PECK
Jedediah, 147
Robert, 1, 4, 5
PECKHAM, Robert, 146
PEDRICK
Mary, 68
Mary J., 228, 234
Mary Jane, 232, 233
William, 188
PEIRCE
Abbie Farmer, 162
Elizabeth, 161, 162
Elizabeth Leavitt, 162
John Franklin, 162
Jonathan, 162
Jonathan, Jr., 161, 162
Jonathan, Sr., 161
Joshua Franklin, 162
Joshua Hawkes, 162
Lydia, 161, 162
William Henry, 162
PEIRSON, Goodman, 33
PELL, Susannah, 461
PENDEXTER, 476, 477
Alfred, 476
Edward, 475, 476
Edward A., 476
George, 476
George W., 475, 476
Georgette, 475, 476, 477
Martha, 475, 478
Martha H., 476
Mary, 476
Mary A., 476, 478
Mary G., 475
Mary J., 476
Ruth, 476
Ruth Collins, 476
PENNELL
Abigail A., 355
Alexander, 367
Thomas T., 368

PERHAM
Rhoda, 143, 254, 258, 261, 263
William, 143
PERKINS
Adam, 170
Annie, 170
Benjamin, 170
Eunice, 325
James, 170
John, 60, 170, 318, 325
Keturah, 195
Lydia, 169, 170
Maria, 322
Mary, 170, 314
Micah, 170
Nabby, 170
Pamela, 170
Sarah, 170, 325
William, 170
PERRY
Elizabeth, 190, 361
Marion, 271
Nicholas, 190
PERSON, Elizabeth, 53
PETRIE, Daniel, Colonel, 263
PHELPS
Anthony, 167
Catherine, 167
Joel, 165
Levina, 167
Samuel, 167
William, 165
PHILBROOK
George P., 423
Rachel, 423
Thomas, 200
PHILIP, The King, 34
PHILIPS
Joseph, 362
Mehitable, 362
PHILLIPS
Anna, 362
Frederick, 461
Frederick A., 457, 464
George, Reverend, 7
Joseph, 362
Mehitable, 362
Nathaniel, 362
Renselear, 262
Ruth, 62
Walter, 62
PHIPEN, Joseph, Sr., 39
PHIPS, Solomon, 33
PICKERING
George, 473
Timothy, Jr., Colonel, 140
PIERCE
Captain, 11
President, 271
Abbie A., 422
Benjamin F., 363
Ebenezer, 155
Elizabeth, 81
Elizabeth Curtis, 228
John Franklin, 273
Mary, 228, 236
Mary R., 363
Robert, 228
PIKE
Hope, 198
Robert, 38
Sarah, 197
PILLINGS
James, 328
John, 328
Jonathan, 328
Joshua, 328
Martha, 328
PILLSBURY, Joshua, 145
PINKHAM, 411
Daniel, 219
Isaac, 219
Lydia, 219
Mary, 219, 420
Nabby, 219
PINNION, Nicklis, 18
PITMAN
Henry, 360
Mary, 474
PLAISTED, Ichobod, 131
PLUMMER
Alonzo, 442
Caroline, 434
Mary, 382, 383
POINDEXTER, 477
POND, Hannah, 305
POOL
Elizabeth, 110
Frederick Angustus, 110
John, Captain, 139, 140
Peter Thacher, 110
Susanna Fowle, 110
Zachariah, 103

POOLE
Elizabeth, 103, 104
John, 86
Mary, 168
Rebecca, 103
Zachariah, 103, 104
POOR, Daniel, 28
POPE
Alton, 406
Phebe, 376
Samuel, 69, 130
PORCHAS, Mr., 18
PORTER
Allen, 251
Pamelia, 251
Sarah P., 251
POTTER
Benjamin, 51
Betsey, 421
Mehitable, 421
Robert, 421
POTTS, F. Elwood, 178
POWERS, Eunice, 163
PRATT
Daty, 380, 435, 436
Elizabeth, 172
F. D., Reverend, 252
Hannah, 452
John, 452
Joseph, Captain, 171
Lydia, 452
M. C., 444
Mary, 172
Richard, 118, 436, 437
Richard, Jr., 435, 436
Samuel, 99
Samuel, Jr., 172
Samuel, Lieutenant, 99, 172
Theodate, 435, 436, 437
Thomas, 98, 99
William, 99
PREAST, Hannah, 79
PRENTICE
Caleb, Reverend, 91
Warren, 235
PRENTISS, Elizabeth, 235
PRESCOT, Benjamin, 86
PRESCOTT, Leah, 431
PRESTON
Ann, 49
Ruth, 49
PRIDE
Bathsheba, 263
PRIDE (Cont'd)
Hannah, 383
Rachel Ann, 197
Ryerson, 197
PRIEST
Degory, 79
Elizabeth, 79
Hannah, 79, 80, 157, 164
John, 79
Joseph, 79
Margaret, 79
Rachel, 79
PRINCE, Mary A., 378
PRITCHARD, Lieutenant, 333
PROCTOR
Eliza Ann, 235
Elizabeth, 235
John, 235
Thomas, 187, 188
Thomas, Jr., 188
William, 326
PUFFER
Jacob, 163
Sarah, 163
PURCHASE
Oliver, 43
Ruth, 62
PURCHASS, Oliver, 17
PURINGTON
Amanda, 354
Anna H., 380
Benjamin F., 380
Charles E., 380
Charles Horace, 380
Elisha, 354
Eliza, 354
Emily, 354
Eveline, 354
Flavilla Neigh, 380
George H., 380
Granville E., 380
John, 354
Martha A., 380
Mary Rodgers, 380
Sarah, 354
Sarah Quimby, 380
PURINTON, 380
Benajah, 444, 445
Elisha, 354
Jacob, 438, 439
Sarah, 354
PUTNAM
Caroline Elizabeth, 334
Catherine, 171

PUTNAM (Cont'd)
Ebenezer, 225
George A., 334
Harriet M., 334
Henry, 171, 325
Henry, Deacon, 170, 325
Israel, 334
Israel W., 334
Jonathan, 39
Martha, 181
Mary, 169, 170, 325, 334
Mary Ann, 334
Nancy Jane, 334
Sarah A., 334
Thomas, Jr., 39
William H., 334
QUAKER MARK, See Knight, Mark
QUIMBY, Jacob, 387
RADDIN
Mary, 133, 219, 221
Sarah, 133
RAMSDELL
Abigail, 212
Lydia, 78
RAND
Joel, 395
Love (Lovey), 181
Reverend, 472
William, 181
RANDALL
Alma Maria, 429
Almira, 429
Charles Henry, 429
Isaiah, 429
Mary Elizabeth, 429
RAWSON, Edward, 41, 44
READ
Charles, 288
Henrietta A., 288
REED
B. S., Lieutenant Colonel, 231
B. J., Majesty, 231
Charles, 288
Jonathan, 179
Tyler, 189
REEVES
Elizabeth, 459
Martha G., 460
Mary, 459
Nathaniel, 459
REVERE, Paul, 114
RHOADES, Elizabeth, 134
RHOADS
Elizabeth, 81
Josiah, 81
RHODES
Amos, 102, 103
Henry, 46
Louisa H., 84
William, 208
RICH
Amelia, 373
Arthur S., 373
Daniel, 369, 373
Flora Edna, 373
Israel, 372, 373
Lavinia, 373
Lucy Ann, 373
Lydia, 373
Margaret, 373
Mary, 373
Melville C., 373
Nancy, 373
Rhoda, 372, 373
Sidney A., 373
Susan, 372, 373
RICHARDS
Edward, 20
John, 281, 282
Joseph, 93
Sally, 281, 282
RICHARDSON
Abigail, 298
Asa F., 344, 345
Elizabeth, 224
Fannie, 323
Frederick, 461
George A., 310
Hannah, 224
James, 214
James P., 339
Lucy, 302
Mary, 214
Mary L., 310
Nancy, 214
Patience, 461
Patty, 233
Robert, 463
Rose, 461, 462
Rosina Jane, 463
Thomas, 337
William, 75, 224
RIDDAN
Jerusha, 133

RIDDAN (Cont'd)
Mary, 133, 227
Thomas, 133
RIDEOUT, Bethia, 392
RIDLER, Betsey, 416
RIGGS, Comfort, 419
ROACH, Julia, 257
ROBBINS
Horace, 228
Ruth, 321
Thomas, 337
ROBERTS
James, 381
Joshua, 381
Martha, 381, 387
Ruth, 192, 381, 387
Thomas, Governor, 401
ROBERTSON, Alex, 67
ROBIE, Reverend, 77
ROBINS, 113
ROBINSON
Abraham, 146
Betsey, 455
Charles, 234, 438
Content, 386
Elizabeth, 296
Frederick, 234
Henrietta, 389
Henry, 296
James, 389
James, Colonel, 94
James D., 296
James H., 389
John, 4
Leona, 445
Mary, 401, 410, 428
Mary Elizabeth, 296
Minnie S., 389
Oliver, 393
Rebecca, 383, 386
Salome, 393
Samuel, 284
Sarah, 374, 393
Steven, 386
Timothy, 393
ROBY
Joseph, Reverend, 134, 138, 141, 158, 180, 250
Mary, 250
Parson, See Roby, Joseph, Reverend
ROGERS
Daniel, 53
Hannah, 409
ROGERS (Cont'd)
John, 404, 411
Lucy, 404
ROLLINS, W. H., 475
ROPES
Abigail, 95
Jane, 95
John, 95
John, Captain, 95
John, Jr., 95
Lydia Burril, 95
ROSS, Mary Ann, 271
ROUNDEY
Benjamin, 190
Deborah, 190, 361
George, 190
Ruth, 190
Samuel, 190, 361
Samuel Fortune, Captain, 190
ROUNDS, Frederick, 369
ROUSE
Adeline, 304
Hannah, 305
Preston, 305
ROWE
Pamelia, 271
Ruth L., 295
RUGGLES
Mr., 173
Abigail, 99, 116, 180
Hannah, 116
James, 281
Samuel, 116
Thomas, 99, 113, 116, 180
RUSSELL
Mr., 44
Benjamin, 360
Ezekiel, 360
James, 44, 45
Martha, 226
Sarah, 346
William, 175
William, Governor, 445
S. M. ANDERSON COMPANY, 298
SADDLER, Mr., 16
SAGAMORE, John, 12, 14
SALMON, Daniel, 18
SALTER, Thomas, 67
SALTONSTALL
Leverett, Honorable, 225, 226
Nathaniel, 38, 39

SAMPSON
Alden, 406
Hannah, 419
Joseph S., 419
Marcia P., 424
Sarah, 419
SARGENT
Harriet, 274, 275
Nathaniel, 310
Sally, 310
Sarah, 310
SAUGUS IRON WORKS, 16, 17, 21
See also Iron Works
SAUNDERS
"the baker", 64
Edward W., 246
Jonathan P., 312
SAVAGE, 107
Ebenezer, 41, 44
Ephraim, 44
Perez, 41
Thomas, 41, 44
Thomas, Captain, 44
Thomas, Major, 41
SAWYER
Eugene, 199, 397
Eunice R., 356
Ferdinand, 397
Francis, 396
Frank, 396, 397
George, 397
Joseph Thomas, 356
Harriet Ann, 356
Levi H., 397
Mary Ann, 396
Walter, 397
William F., 356
SCARLET
Elizabeth, 55
John, 55
Hannah, 61
Tomasin, 55
SCRIBNER, Luella Alvetia, 392
SEAMAN, C. M., Reverend, 477
SEARS, Mercy, 341
SECOMB, Ebenezer, 223
SEELY, Ruah, 78
SEELYE, Charlotte, 255
SELMAN, 229
SERGEANT, Seth, 165
SERGENT, William, Sr., 39
SESSIONS
Charlotte, 459
George W., 459
SHAW
Catherine H., 352
Daniel, 398
Lavina, 398
Martha, 398
William, 352
SHEAF, Jacob, 42
SHEAFE, Jacob, 42
SHEPARD
Mr., 33
Jeremiah, Parson, 63
SHERMAN
Eli, 351
George E., 344, 351
Susan, 351
SHILLABER
Caroline, 214
Daniel, 214
David, 214
Dorcas, 214
Eliza M., 214
Esther, 212, 214
George Nichols, 214
Hardy Millett, 214
J. and J., Messrs., 326
Jonathan, 214, 437, 449, 450
Lydia, 214
Mary, 214, 450
Nancy, 214
Rebecca, 214, 449
Sarah, 213, 214, 449, 450
Sarah Hawkes, 214
Walter, 214, 449
SHUTE
Elizabeth, 134
Mary, 134
Polley, 134
Richard, 133, 134
Richard, Jr., 134
Sally, 134
Sarah, 134
Thomas Hawks, 134
SILSBEE
Henry, 46
Mary, 181
Miriam, 215
SILSBY, Sarah, 54
SIMMONS
Bryant, 295
Mary Winslow, 295
Rachel Winslow, 296

SIMONDS
Mr., 341
Deborah, 341
SIMONS, Sarah Lucretia, 333
SINCLAIR
Finley P., Doctor, 245
Laura, 245
SINCROSS, George, 175
SKEIN, Patrick, 249
SKELTON, Samuel, Reverend, 11
SKERRY
Frances, 39
Henery, 39
SKILTON, Sarah, 225
SKINNER, Joseph B., 454
SLEEPER, Moses, 409
SMALL
Ellen, 391
Mary, 386
SMART, 237
SMITH
Abraham, 81, 164
Alice Waite, 432
Clarissa, 372
Cyrus S., 394
Daniel, 372
David, 312
Deborah, 336, 341
Ebenezer, 146
Eliza, 372
Elizabeth, 81, 96, 372
Elizabeth P., 372
Emerson, 367
Emma Florence, 348
Ethel F., 336
Eunice A., 394
Fanny F., 460
Francis, 81, 120, 121
George H., 394
George R., 424
Georgia M., 414
Hannah, 81, 137
Henry, 432
Ida, 394
Ida E., 394
Ivory, 372
Jane, 432
John, 113
John A., 284
John R., General, 432
Joseph, 372
Lois, 81
Lucy M., 372
SMITH (Cont'd)
Lydia, 81, 82
Lydia A., 394
Marcy, 61
Martha E., 372
Martha G., 460
Mary, 81, 82
Mary J., 372, 395
Mercy, 341
Nathan, Doctor, 471
Parson, 195
Peter Thacher, Reverend, 195, 196
R., Reverend, 109
Rebecca, 81, 146
Rhoda, 372, 373
Robert, 472
Sallie, 394
Samuel, 86, 341
Sarah, 81, 321
Sarah C., 393
Simon, 394
Stephen, 81
Stephen, Jr., 437
Susannah, 81
William H., 394
William M., 393
William S., Lieutenant Colonel, 175
SNYDER, Jennie, 263
SOMERS, George M., 311
SPARHAWK
Abigail Elizabeth, 305
Ebenezer, 305
Mary, 305
Nathan, Colonel, 144
Samuel, 305
SPICER
Caroline, 239
Cyrus, 238
Dolly, 239
Erastus, Reverend, 238
Hester Ann, 239
Joseph Benson, 239
Laura Fish, 239
Lois, 239
Lucy, 239
Nancy Fish, 238
Wealthy, 238
William Henry, 238
SPILLER, Abigail, 337
SPOONER
Phillip, 145, 146
Wing, Captain, 144

SPRAGUE
Mr., 173
Anne, 89
Elizabeth, 110
John, 80, 165
John, Doctor, 110
Martha, 27
Rachel, 171
Ralph, 12
Richard, 12
Samuel, 98, 100
Samuel, Captain, 171
Sarah, 172
Susanna, 124
Thomas, 98, 99
William, 12, 124
SPRATT, Samuel, 98
STACEY
Benjamin, 68
John, 66
William, 66
STACY, Ebenezer, 66
STANLEY
John, Jr., 376
Martha Simpson Cobb, 375, 376
STARK, General, 145
STARR
Abbott, 151
Abbott Lawrence, 152
George C., 151
James, 151, 152
Jane Louise, 151
John Hawks, 151
Lois, 151
Louisa, 150
Mary, 151
Mary Eliza, 151
Ronald (Roswell ?), 150
Roswell, 151
Roswell, Colonel, 151, 262
Wallace, 152
STEARNS
Ephraim, 145, 146
Judith, 87
STEDMAN
Helen Augusta, 267
William, 279
STEPHEN, the King, 4
STERLING
Catherine, 371
Hiram, 371
John, Doctor, 178
Mary D., 178
STETSON, Johanna, 282
STEVENS
Colonel, 167
Calvin, 372
Caroline, 143, 253
Carrie E., 253
Elizabeth, 253
Eunice, 376
John, 28, 143, 253
John W., 253
Jonathan, 253
Lucy B., 372
Sarah H., 253
Susie, 253
STEVENSON
E. H., 259
Emily, 259
William, 259
STEWARD
Adella, 419, 423
Anna, 423
Chelsea, 423
Effie, 423
Eleanor, 423
Eulyssa, 423
Marcene, 419
Maria, 423
Randall, 419, 420, 423
Sarah, 419
Sarah Maria, 420, 422, 423
STEWART
Marcene, 419
Randall, 423
Sara Maria, 422, 423
STILLMAN, Samuel, Reverend, 161, 163, 336, 341
STIMSON, Mary W., 385
STOALS, John, 147
STOCKER
Charlotte, 457
Susannah, 457
Thomas, 457
STODDARD
Adrianna, 415
Augustine O., 415
Cynthia J., 415
Ellisa A., 415
George W., 415
Lucy, 412
Lucy Ann, 415
Maria L., 415
Mary, 478
Oliver, 412, 415
Persis, 478
Sarah B., 415

STODDARD (Cont'd)
William, 93
STONE
Ambrose, 276
Charlotte, 390
Hannah, 278
Jeffery, 33
Martha, 276
Mary, 237
Nathaniell, 39
Octavia, 276
Orin, 276
Patty, 276
STOWELL, John, 145, 146
STOWERS
Abigail, 172
Edward, 172
Elizabeth, 172
George, 172
James, 99, 100, 172
James, Jr., 172
Samuel S., 100
Sarah, 172
STRATTON, Rosanna, 162
STRIKER
Hannah, 67, 69, 72
Joseph, 67, 69, 70, 72, 262
Nathaniel, 58
Samuel, 69
STRONG
Governor, 225
Burton, 245
Caleb, Governor, 343
Clarissa, 245
Electa Emily, 220
Nettie A., 245
STROUT, Moses, 368
STRYKER
Catherine (Kate), 261, 262
Jan, 262
Joseph, 261
William N., 262
STURTEVANT, James, 156
SULLIVAN, General, 174
SUMNER, Increase, 112
SUTHERLAND
George, 412
George W., 415
Miriam, 412, 415
SUTTON
Albert Hawkes, 348
Anna H., 349
SUTTON (Cont'd)
Annie Mabel, 348
Emma Florence, 349
George H., 349
Samuel, 349
SWAIN
Jeremiah, 91
Jeremiah, Captain, 35, 36
Jeremiah, Major, 53
John, 91
Lois, 91
Mary, 53
Sarah, 91
SWEET, Caroline Jemima, 268
SWEETSER
Aaron, 84, 323
Anna, 76, 83
Asa, 76, 83
Benjamin, 210
Betsey, 467
Daniel, 83
Elias, 84
Elizabeth, 83, 467
Ezra, 84
Fannie, 323
Jacob, 165
James, 83
John, 83, 160
Joseph, 83
Lydia, 76, 81, 82, 83, 84, 160
Mary, 82
Michael, 82
Moses, 84
Philip S., 83, 467
Rebecca, 160
Rebeckah, 83
Samuel, 76, 82, 83, 133, 160, 467
Samuel, Jr., 81, 83
Sarah, 83
Thomas, 142
William, 467
SWEITSER
Lydia, 83
Samuel, Jr., 83
SWEYEN, Jeremiah, 24
SYLVESTER, Hannah, 388
SYMON, Edward F., 234
SYMOND, Francis, Captain, 175
SYMONDS
Mr., 341
Deborah, 341

TABER
Barnabas, 410
Bethiah, 410
Lydia, 410
TAFT
David, 239
Fraser Hawkes, 239
Freelove, 239
Lois, 238, 239, 243
Sena, 239
TAGGART
David, 134
Sarah, 92, 134
William, Jr., 92
TAPLEY, J., Sergeant, 333, 451
TARBELL
Elizabeth, 246, 249, 446
Jonathan, 246
Jonathan, Sergeant, 246
Sarah, 248
TARBOX
Samuel, 66
Samuell, 38
TAYLOR
Abigail, 315
Hannah, 316
George W., 438, 441
Lois, 85, 318
Rebecca, 208, 438, 441
Sarah, 441
William, 74, 373
TEEL
Hannah, 464
Jonathan, 464
Rebecca, 464
TEMPLE, Robert, 97
TENNEY
Bailey, 389
Desire, 400
Ephraim, 400
Hanna A., 400
John S., 400
Lydia, 389
TEWKSBURY, John, 171, 172
THACHER
Charles, 112
Elizabeth, 99, 103, 108, 111, 180
Joseph Warren, 111
Mary Harvey, 112
Oxenbridge, Jr., 103
Peter, 99, 107, 111, 180
THACHER (Cont'd)
Peter, Jr., 109
Peter Oxenbridge, 103, 108, 110, 111
Peter, Reverend, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 111, 176
Samuel Cooper, 108, 112
Sarah, 103, 111, 112
Thomas Cushing, 108, 110
THATCHER, 173
Peter, Reverend, 173
THAYER
Amos, J., 138
Anna, 137
Bathsheba, 137
Charlotte E., 288
Edward S., 353
Eliza, 137
Hannah, 137
John, 137
John W., 137
Jonathan, Lieutenant, 262
Louisa C., 138
Lydia Elmira, 137
Martha L., 353
Mary Eliza, 137
Nathaniel, Reverend, 165, 167, 279, 288, 298, 299
Susan A., 137
William, 288
William H., 137
THOMAS
III Earl of Lincoln, 7
Anna, 380
James, 250
James W., 143, 248
James William, 250
Joshua C., 380
Mary, 250
Susan E. K., 345
Susanna, 143, 248
Susannah, 248
THOMPSON
Carabelle Hitchings, 79
Elizabeth, 29
Susannah, 92
William D., 208
THOMSON
Edward, 67
Martha, 72
THURLOW
Horatio, 397

THURLOW (Cont'd)
Rachel, 397
THURMAS, Susan E. K., 345
TILDEN, Joseph, 292
TOLMAN
Jesse, 343
Martha, 343
Sally, 343
TOMPKINS, 65
TOMPSON, Ann, 210
TORREY
Annah, 79
John, 79
Ruth, 79
TOWER, Levi L., 426
TOWNSEND
Betty, 84
Daniel, 73
Elizabeth, 83, 224
John, 60
Susannah, 73
Thomas Hubbard, 146
TRAILL
Eliza Ann, 234
John, 234
Sarah, 234
TRASK, Esther S., 212
TRAVIS
Daniel, 285
Louisa, 285
Lovina, 285
Nabby, 285
TREAT, Major, 34
TREVETT
Samuel Russell, Captain, 196
Sarah, 94
TREVITT, Richard, 66
TROTT, Margaret, 356
TROWBRIDGE, Ruth, 350
TRUMBALL, Joseph, 43, 44, 45
TRUMBEL, Joseph, 38, 42
TRUMBELL, 43
TRUMBLE, Joseph, 43
TUFTS
Doctor, 133, 159
Ann, 85
Asa, 85
Asa II, 85
Asa III, 85
Benjamin, 85
Betsey, 85
Charlotte, 85
TUFTS (Cont'd)
Daniel, 85
David, 85
Elbridge, 85
Elias, 85
Eliza, 85
Elizabeth, 85
Grimes, 212
Hannah, 85
Huldah, 85
Jacob, 85
John, 80, 85, 96, 164
Joseph, 85
Josiah, 85, 124
Josiah, Jr., 85
Lois, 85
Lydia, 85, 124
Mary, 85
Mary E., 85
Peter, 85
Peter Richardson, 85
Rebecca, 85
Sarah, 85
Sophia, 218
Thomas, 85
TURK, GRAND, 223
TURNER
Isaac, 66
William, Colonel, 114
TUTT
John S., 234
Richard, 230, 234
William R., 234
TUTTLE
Ayres, 137
Elisha, 97, 100
Elizabeth, 97
Ida, 137
Jonathan, 97
Mary, 375
Millie O., 137
Ruhamah, 97
Ruhamy, 97
Samuel, 97
Susan A., 137
Willie O., 137
TWEED
Hannah P., 278
Joel, 277, 278
Lucretia, 277
TWISS
Mary, 317
Sarah, 317

TWITCHELL, Lucretia Rebecca Eames, 429
TWITT (?), Lemel, 155
TYNDALL
  John, Sir, 8
  Margaret, 8
TYRELL, Ruth, 79
ULMER, John, 67
UNDERHILL, John, Captain, 10
UNDERWOOD
  Alvin, Reverend, 282
  John, 284
UPHAM
  Ezekiel, 166
  Jesse, 166
  Mary, 164
  Matthew, 166
  Rebecca, 164, 166
  Sarah, 166
  Timothy, 164
UPTON, Joseph W., 350
VAN ZANT, George H., 178
VANT, Dorcas, 243
VARNEY, 411
  Alfred, 414
  Alney, 415
  Amos, 412, 414
  Amos F., 413
  Charles, 413
  Emery, 413
  George E., 413
  Georgia M., 414
  Jane, 201
  Joel, 201
  John, 412, 413
  John H., 414
  Joseph, 413
  Julia, 413
  Leonard, 413
  Lewis E., 415
  Lindley M., 415
  Lydia, 412, 413
  Lydia Ella, 415
  Maria, 412, 413, 414
  Martha, 415
  Mary, 413, 414
  Nathan, 413
  Nicholas, 413
  Nicholas, Jr., 414
  Peletiah, 409
  Sibyl, 415
VEREN, Hilliard, 39, 42, 44
VERY, John, 188
VIBBER, Eugene, 262
VINSON, Elizabeth, 127
VINTON, John, 18
WADE, Rebecca, 103
WAIT
  "the butcher", 64
  Ezra, 73, 100
  Jacob, 73
  Jonathan, 73, 74
WAITE
  David, 155
  Jane, 432
  Richard, 44
  Samuel, 124
  Sarah, 88
WALCOTT
  Aaron, 295
  Hannah, 295
WALDRON, John, 67
WALFORD, Thomas, 12
WALKER
  Harlan, M., 202
  Harriet, 395, 396
  Mary, 379
  Richard, 15
WALLIS, 219
WALTON
  Anna Burrill, 329
  Elizabeth, 160
  Eunice, 91
  Israel, 91
  Jacob, 91
  John, 91, 329
  John, Captain, 308
  Josiah, 168
  Jotham, 160
  Lois, 91
  Mary, 89, 91
  Mary Ann, 329, 330
WARD
  Burrill, 94
  Daniel, 94
  John, 94
  Joshua, 94
  Lydia, 94
  Martha, 94
  Miles, 94
  Miles, Mrs., 58
  Richard, 94
  Ruth, 94
  Samuel, 34
  Sarah, 94
WARDELL, 26

WARDLE, 26
WARDWELL
Eliakim, 27, 28
Elizabeth, 26, 27, 28
John, 28, 29
Marcy (Mary), 27
Mary, 27, 28
Rebecca, 27
Samuel, 26, 27, 28
Sarah, 26, 27, 28
Susannah, 29
Thomas, 26, 28
William, 27, 28
WARNER
Brigadier General, 165
George, 258
WARREN
Elizabeth, 194, 195
Emeline, 266
John, Doctor, 114
John C., Doctor, 471
Joseph, 266
Nancy, 266
Peter H., 266
WASHINGTON
George, 107, 131, 174, 176, 177
Martha, 177
WATERS, Mary, 413
WATKINS, Melvin, 434
WATSON
Abraham, 58
T. F., 318
WATTS
John, 358
John Osborn, 115
Nabby, 115
Samuel, 93, 97
Samuel, Honorable, 99
WAYT
Abigail, 100
Ezra, 98, 100, 103
Hannah, 72
John, 117
Jonathan, 72, 73, 98, 100
Jonathan, Jr., 117, 118
WEBB
Charles Milton, 275
Elizabeth P., 275
Henry, 42
Lucy Cleveland, 275
Samuel, Jr., 222
Stephen, 312
Thomas, 223
WEBB (Cont'd)
William J., 275
WEBBER, 424
Loring, 424
Richard, 68
Samuel, 66, 67
Sarah C., 424
WEBSTER
Cynthia, 288
Elizabeth, 288
Reuben, 288
WELEY
Hannah, 81
William, 81
WELLINTON, Sallie, 371
WELLMAN
Abraham, 36
Betsey, 312
Elizabeth, 312, 313
Ezekiel, 312
George, 427
Hannah, 427
Mary Elizabeth, 427
WELMAN
Goodman, 37
WENTWORTH
Flora Edna, 373
Hall, 285
James A., 373
Nancy, 285, 418
Sally, 285
Sarah, 285
WEST, George M., 330
WESTCOTT
Edmund, 193
Hannah, 193
James, 193
WESTON
Charlotte, 324, 325
John, 324, 325
Mary, 325
WHEELER
Adam, Captain, 144
John, 310
John, Captain, 154
Lois, 310
Mary, 468
Melinda, 304
Raphael, 468
Sally, 468, 469
Sally A., 472
Samuel, 470, 471
Samuel, Mrs., 472
Sarah A., 468

WHEELOCK, Colonel, 179
WHITCOMB
John, Colonel, 135
William C., Reverend, 220
WHITE
Ann, 29, 390
Benjamin, 29
Daniel A., 438
J., Colonel, 225
John, 126
John, Reverend, 6
Stephen, 223
Susannah, 29
WHITFORD
Bridget, 54
Elizabeth, 53
John, 86
Mary, 86, 168
Rebecca, 53, 54
Samuel, 53, 54, 80, 86
Walter, 54
WHITING
Adam, 145, 146, 147
George Amson, 163
Horatio Nelson, 163
Lemuel, 163
Lemuel, Jr., 163
Louisa, 163
Lucy, 146
Mary, 163
Samuel, Reverend, 15, 22
Sarah, 163
Sarah Rebecca, 163
Timothy, 165
WHITMAN
Davis, 160
Elizabeth, 160
H. W., 160
Hannah, 160
Jemima, 160
Rebecca Hawkes, 160
WHITNEY, 145
Benjamin, 144, 146, 147
Edmund, 288
Francis H., 288
Fannie L., 357
Fred, 357
Georgianna, 288
Harriet, 281, 283, 287
Hattie M., 357
John D., 287
Jonas, Captain, 166
Jonathan, 166
WHITNEY (Cont'd)
Louisa, 393
Louisa Ann, 393
Mary, 165, 166
Obadiah A., 393
Sarah E., 287
Sarah R., 301
William, 283
William D., 281, 283, 287
WHITTEMORE, Dorcas, 290
WHITTEN
Mrs., 397
Lucinda, 425
Melinda Ellen, 425
Samuel, 425
WILBER, Maria, 272
WILDER
Daniel, 165
John, 145
WILEY
Ann Elizabeth, 328, 331
Benjamin, 117, 118
Edmund E., 328
Edmund Eaton, 331
John, 52
Leonard, 331
Lydia, 168, 307, 308, 319, 325
Mary, 168
Timothy, 118, 168
WILLARD
Hannah, 166
John, 165
Jonas, 166
Olive Ann, 382
Silas, 166
Simon, 39
WILLEY
Frances E., 288
Jonas M., 288
WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 2, 4, 32
WILLIAMS
Aaron, 162
Amanda, 115
D., 407
Hannah, 115
Isaac, 67
Jonathan, 99
Samuel, 115
Samuel, Jr., Reverend, 115
Sarah Davis, 115
WILLIAMSON, John, Captain, 111

WILLIS
Adam, 155
Betsey, 153
Betty, 219
Edmond, 154
Edmund, 153, 154, 219
Eliakim, Reverend, 172
Mercy, 153, 219
Olive, 153, 219, 267, 269, 272, 273
Silas, 154, 155
WILLSON
Benjamin, 76
Elijah, 146
John, 126, 146
Margaret, 76
Samuel, 120, 121
WILLY, Timothy, 41
WILSON
Charles H., 462
Ellen, 357
Henry, 462
John, Reverend, 7, 13
Levi, 357, 384
Mary, 462
Ruth Ann, 384
Sarah, 384
WING, Deborah, 424
WINGATE, Frederic, 405
WINSLOW, 186
Abigail, 401
Adrianna, 392
Alfred Richardson, 392
Arthur, 392
Charity, 376
Bethia, 392
Ebenezer, 145, 146
Elizabeth Bradford, 388
Emily, 392
Hannah, 186, 388, 428
Henrietta, 392
James, 374, 388
Job, 401, 410, 412, 428
Luella Alvetia, 392
Lydia, 192, 374
Mary, 401, 410, 411, 428
Miriam, 423
Philip, 392
Philip Henry, 392
Phillip Henry, 392
Rachel, 296
Sarah, 374
WINTER
John, 319
WINTER (Cont'd)
Phoebe, 319
WINTHROP
Adam, 8
Ann, 8
John, Governor, 7, 8, 9, 10, 13
WISE
Frederick W., 267
Minnie, 267
William F., 267
WISWALL
Harriet, 350
Ruth, 350
William, 350
WITHINGS, William 254
WITT, John, 57
WOOD
Almeda, 156
Caroline Huldah, 370
E., Doctor, 156
Isabella Anstice, 473
Jane, 156
Lydia, 256
William, 39
WOODARD
Rebecca, 84
Thomas, 84
WOODBRIDG, John, 38
WOODBURY
Burton Lidell, 153
Catherine Adelia Lidell, 153
Catherine Lena, 153
Daniel, 150, 382
Daniel Hawkes, 152
Dorcas, 328
Ezekiel, 152
Flora Adelia, 153
Frederick Alva, 153
Harriet E. K., 302
Harriet King, 302
Isaac, 194
Jane, 194
John, 150, 151
John Flavel, 302
John, Judge, 150, 152
Laura, 150
Laura Davidson, 153
Lydia, 150, 153
Rhoda, 150, 151
Rhoda Antoinette, 153
Sarah, 322

WOODRUFF
  Florence, 266
  Martha C., 266
WOODS
  Charles, 163
  Eunice, 163
  Francis, 145
  Joseph, 163
  Sarah Rebecca, 163
WOODSIDE, Mary E., 384
WOOWARD
  James, 84
  Rebecca, 84
  Ruth, 94
WOOLFORD, Kitty, 257
WORDEN, Skipper, 64
WORDING, John, 145, 147
WORDINGS, John, 146
WORMWALL, Henry, 43
WRIGHT
  James, 460
  John, 27, 28
  Marcy, 27
  Mary, 27, 28
  Phoebe, 319
WYLEY, Nathaniel, 168
WYMAN, 312
  D. W., 278
  Deliverance, 90
  Hannah, 276, 278
YOUNG
  Emily Sarah, 157
  Hannah, 58
  Henry, 157
  John, Jr., 58
  Samuel, Captain, 177

Additional Family Data

Additional Family Data

Additional Family Data